

A CATALOGVE  
of the Bishops of England, since the  
*first planting of Christian Religion in this*  
Island, Together with a briefe History of  
*their lives and memorable actions, so neere as*  
*can be gathered out of antiquity.*

WHEREVNTO IS  
prefixed a discourse concerning the first  
*conuerſion of our Britaine vnto Chri-*  
*stian Religion.*

*Mary* BY *Joseph*  
FRANCIS GODWIN NOW  
*Bishop of Landaff. Tr. to Hereford in, 1617*  
*in 1601.*

---

ISAIAH 42. 4.  
*He shall not faile nor giue ouer, till he haue set iudgements*  
*in the earth, and the Isles shall waite for his Law.*

---



*Edm. Jacob*  
*W. Seley*

---

LONDON  
Printed for THOMAS ADAMS.  
1615.



# TO THE KINGS

MOST EXCELLENT  
MAIESTIE,

O V R G R A T I O V S

Soueraigne, I A M E S by Gods mercifull prouidence of great Britaine, France and Ireland, *the most potent and illustrious Monarch,* and most deseruedly instiled, *Defender of the true Catholike and Apostolike*

F A I T H.



T is accounted of S.<sup>r</sup> *Augustine*, (and not without cause) *grande miraculum*, a great and wonderfull miracle, *ineruditos liberalibus disciplinis &c.* that the Apostles of our Saviour, twelue poore men (fishermen, publicanes, and such like) neuer brought vp in learning, and in comparison of the gentile Philsophers, altogether vnlettered, not skillfull in Grammar, not armed with Logike, not swelling with eloquence and Rhetorike, should yet be able by the helpe of Christ, to entangle in the nets of



Pfal. 19. 4.

De cur: Gr:  
affect: 1: 9.

faith, in a manner the people of the whole world, and amongst the rest the very Philosophers themselves. For of them and their time was verified that of the Prophet, Their sound is gone out into all lands, and their words unto the ends of the world. Those people, that no force or power of the *Romanes* (masters of the world) could bring to the obedience of the Roman lawes, although they subdued their persons, *Scythians, Indians, Ethiopians, Parthians, Germans, and Britans* (so speaketh *Theodore* reckoning many other Nations beside) these same fishermen, using neither weapons nor souldiers, nor any other enforcing means then perswasions and the examples of their vertues, as especially of their patience of injuries and afflictions, induced notwithstanding to subject themselves unto the lawe of a man done to death by the base, servile, and most shamefull punishment of the crosse. A branch or limme of this miracle I have taken vpon mee to describe, euen soe far forth as it concerneth this our *Britaine*, and haue presumed to offer the same vnto your Majestie; as an argument, if it were well handled, not vnworthy your consideration. For whereas this worke consisteth of two parts, being both narrations, one reporting the historie of our conuersion from *Paganisme* vnto *Christian* religion; the other containing a memoriall of the liues and actions of such as from time to time haue been the principall instruments of the propagation and continuance of that first plantation: It will lay open two poynts ministering matter of greate and most just glorie, both vnto your selfe and the Dominions ouer which God of his goodnesse hath placed you: the first, shewing, that heere the miracle afore-

said

said had his first operation; as the second, that heere likewise it hath found the most effectuall operation.

For first, it will appeare (that which *Sabellicus* hath well noted) how that *Omnium Prouinciarum prima, Britannia, publicitus Christi nomen recepit*; In which respect it is worthily called *Primogenita ecclesie*, the first begotten daughter of the church of God: secondly, that the godly care and judicious choyce of your Majesty, hath afforded vnto our Church such Pastors both for pietie and learning, as neither can any age past in our country, nor any other country in the world at this present, be compared justly with vs, for abundance of Preachers of Gods truth, men indued with excellent learning, and moreouer by Godlinesse of life and good example confirming what they teach; howsoeuer by the slanderous mouthes as well of Puritanes as Papists, imputations are dayly cast vpon vs importing the contrary. In the former of these I haue the more willingly taken paynes, by inlarging that which heeretofore I haue written to that purpose somewhat more breefly then were expedient; because I perceiue that diuers of late yeeres haue greatly endeouored, to deduce the pedegree of our Christianitie from *Rome*, by making the Bishops thereof the first authors of the same. And heerein they haue been soe earnest, as well we might maruaile they should soe (*incallescere in re frigida*) but that one of them telleth vs in plaine tearmes, we haue in that respect such an obligation to the See of *Rome*, as needs we must maintaine that religion that is nowe taught and maintained there by the Bishops of the same. Were the antecedent all true, we might not allow the consequence for good.

Ennead: 7  
lib: 5.

N: D: in  
hist: 3.  
conuers:

Perf: Sat: 1.

— *Non quicquid turbida Roma*  
*Elevat, accedas, ex amenue improbum in illa*  
*Castiges trutina.* —

Gal: 4.  
Cont: Marc:  
lib. 2.  
Epist: 178.

*Tertullian* (peradventure alluding to that of the Apostle, Ierusalem which is above is free and Mother of vs all) calleth Ierusalem *Matrem & Fontem religionis*. And *S. Augustine* in a certaine disputation betweene him and one *Pascentius*, saith, that faith and religion sprang first from the *Gre:ians*. Heereupon may we in like sort conclude, that *Tertullian* was perswaded, wee ought euer to maintaine the doctrine taught in Ierusalem & by the Bishops thereof, amongst which diuers are knowne to haue been grosse Heretickes: And that *S. Augustine* in the place before named, approued once for all, all such opinions as the *Greeke Church* should at any time happen to defend. Nowe although the consequence being so weake, the argument of it selfe falleth to the ground; yet, in as much as, going about to make good the antecedent (which is notoriously false) these men they cast a myst before our eyes in deprauiing and falsifying the hiltory of our Church: I haue thought good to indeuour, that the very truth in that behalfe may appeare, as by testimonies worthy credit and without exceptions I trust it shall. For the other poynt, concerning the vertues and sufficiency beyond all exception of those Prelates, our Church hath brought forth since the reformation of the same; I feare I haue dealt but too too modestlie, refusinge to yeelde to them their due prayses, least I should seeme to flatter men, that either in person, or by their neere friendes and posterity

posterity are as it were yet present amongst vs. For concerning them I haue set downe nothing, but matter of fact, and that such, as either is to be shewen in publique record, or is so notorious, as noe man but knoweth who euer knew them. Neither indeed do I thinke it very needfull for me to proceed much farther, seeing the writings of most of them heertofore published vnto the world, are testimonies sufficient of the excellency of their learning and sincerity of Doctrine: And their conuersations such, as neither any malicious *Saunders*, or enuious *Marprelate*, was euer able to cast vpon (I doubt not I may say) any one of them, an aspersion of scandall that could leaue any permanent stayne behind it. God of his infinite goodnesse graunt vnto your Majestie many and many happy dayes amongst vs, and that after it shall please him to translate you from these temporary Kingdomes to that which is euerlasting, you may leaue of your posterity such, as from time to time may succeed you as well in your vertues as in your Dominions. Then shall the breasts of your Priests be euermore adorned with *Vrim* and *Thummim*, yea they shall shine as so many starres in the right hand of him that hath the keyes of hell and of death, that is *Alpha* and *Omega*, the first and the last, to whom be all honour and glory, now and for euer. Reuel: 1.

Your Majesties poore Chapleine,

*Fr: Landauen:*



## To the Reader.



*His Werke being now the second time published, in this edition hath received such augmentation, as it may seeme to be another and not the same. Wherefore concerning the additions, by which it hath gotten this increase, I haue thought good to aduertise the Reader, that they are of three sorts; præfixa, infixæ, and affixa. The first of these containing a true history of the first plantation of Christian Religion amongst vs, is diuided into foure parts or Chapters: Whereof one, delivereth a report of those things that I finde written concerning our conuersion by the Apostles themselves. The second, what I finde in that kind concerning Apostolicall men, that is, such as liued in the Apostles times, and in likelyhoode might bee their disciples. The third, what is to bee thought of the History of King Lucius: And lastly, the fourth, a true narration of what was performed by Augustine, commonly called in our histories, the Apostle of England. That being done, I proceed in my former course, but withall impartinge vnto the Reader such other antiquities concerning the matter I haue taken in hand, as now in these doosen yeares last past I haue lighted vpon (which are not a few) and inserting those worthy Bishops and excellent men that the princely and religious care of his Maiestie hath in the meane time afforded vnto our Church. Lastly then, besides a catalogue of the Bishops of two Sees. (- Bangor and S. Asaph) formerly*  
*wanting.*

*wanting, I haue thought it not amisse, to deliuer a breefe rehearfall of such of our English nation, as either were, or are reported to haue been Cardinalls of the Church of Rome. And to these I haue yeelded a place amongst our English Prelates, first because they were men for the most part very memorable, famous in their times, and endued with extraordinary gifts: Secondly to this intent, that where of late yeeres a great volume hath been published at Rome, by one Ciaconius, containing the liues of the Bishops and Cardinalls of the same, a worke (as it is pretended) of great perfection; it may appeare vnto the world, that there as well as elsewhere, some thinges glister which are not gold, many particulars being misreported concerning our Country-men, which may assure vs, the rest of that worke so highly esteemed, to be but eiusdem farinae, and in other parts as well as these, full fraught with the like vntuthes and errors. Now whereas by reason of a mischance in our copy, and my absence, the Printer hath not been able to doe his duty so well, as that many thinges are not mistaken, I must earnestly intreate the Reader, to take notice of the corrections; the want whereof may greatly wrong both me and himselfe. That done, I trust these my labours shall finde the like acceptance as my former did, the which I must commend vnto the mercie and goodnes of our gracious God, whose name be blessed and praised now and for euermore.*

Canterbury	fol. 49.
London.	fol. 181.
Winchester.	fol. 207.
Ely.	fol. 285.
Lincolne	fol. 252.
Conventry and Lichfield.	fol. 313.
Salisbury	fol. 332.
Bath and Wells	fol. 357.
Exceter.	fol. 389.
Norwich.	fol. 416.
Worceter.	fol. 434.
Hereford.	fol. 450.
Chichester.	fol. 464.
Rochester.	fol. 476.
Oxford.	fol. 490.
Glocester	fol. 495.
Peterborough.	fol. 497.
Bristol.	fol. 500.
S. Davids.	fol. 503.
Landaff.	fol. 515.
Bangor.	fol. 535.
S. Asaph.	fol. 542.
Yorke.	fol. 554.
Durham.	fol. 617.
Carlile.	fol. 675.
Chester.	fol. 684.

Clariss:° Viro Do:° FRA:° GODW:

Epis:° Land:° Antiquitatum Britt:° Eccl:°  
 oculatiss:° Indagatori, Restauratori fideliss:°  
 Do:° optumè merenti

SACRVM.

**P**resul, presule filius Parente,  
 (Mox & presulibus Parens futuris,  
 Cui tam contigit erudita Proles;) *Edwards & Ipse,*  
 Qui priscum Eusebium, Doctor,  
 Doctrina superas amore Doctor,  
 Scribendi superas honore Scriptor,  
 Veri amantior, & Magister equi:  
 Unus præ reliquis Episcoporum,  
 Sacras Reliquias Episcoporum  
 Qui recolligis, asserisq; fato;  
 Cassis qui Patribus, Pater superstes  
 Et Anglis simul, & simul Britannis,  
 Das iam vivere, das vigere rursus,  
 Antiquam memorans Fidem, Labores,  
 Antiquum renouans Decus, Nitores:  
 Quæ Laus, quæ meritis Corona tantis  
 Digna? dignior omnibus Coronis,  
 Atq; ipsa potior priorq; Laude!  
 Dignus; quem meritò Patres Britanni  
 Patrem suspiciant, ameniq; Vivum,  
 Per quem Sæcla patrum vigent Britannum;  
 Quemque, Ecclesia Mortuum, rubente  
 Festo concelebrat, legatq; Sanctis,  
 Per quem Ecclesia sanctior revixit.  
 Dignus; quem meritò IACOBVS ipse  
 Presulum

Præfulum pater, Omniumq; Princeps,  
 Præfulem in alio ornet, auctique;  
 Remaneat augeat, ornet auctiorem:  
 Natus q; ad Patris enchanti honores,  
 Longam per seriem boni STUARTAE,  
 Et longa serie Dedicata,

Godwyne  
 princeps Anglis  
 Dilectus deo. Hæc DILECTA-DEO domus, STUARTIC  
 Adfite regibus usque & usque chura.



Eugè Lector!  
 Amoris & Honoris ergo:



Muse MAHONIDES diu gementes,  
 Torpentesq; diu, & diu silentes,  
 Arfere insolitum: entheamq; Phæbi  
 Arreptam capiti sacro Coronam  
 Iam poscunt sibi; Fausta iubilantes  
 GODVVINO omnia; Gratias, Amorem,  
 Nomen, Diuitias, Locum ampliore,  
 Et quicquid bona Mens auct merenti,  
 Et quicquid bona Sors habet carenti,  
 Onantes lepidum, bonum precantes,  
 SENEM Summa beent, beentq; IPSAS.

C: D: 2.

EDW: MAHONIDES.

aliâ:

CH:



# A DISCOVRSE CONCERNING THE first conuersion of this Island of BRITAINE vnto Christian Religion.

CHAP. I.

**D**ivers yæres after the ascension of our Saviour  
 Christ into heauen, his Apostles continued at  
 Ierusalem, as we may perceiue in the Acts of  
 their \*Acts. But Iames being slaughtred by  
 the sword of Herod, \*and Peter appointed by  
 to the like paine (which by the miraculous as-  
 sistance of God he escaped) being also persecuted of the Jewes  
 with great malice and cruelty; they all (except only Iames, com-  
 monly called frater Domini, the brother of our Lord, because hee  
 was his next kinsman, who was left at Ierusalem, as Bishop  
 and Governour of that Church) they all (I say) disperfed them-  
 selues amongst the gentiles. So saith \*S. Chrysostome, Apostoli  
 prædicauerunt Indais, longq; temporis spatio casi & flagellati in Iudea  
 manentes; ac demum ab ipsis propulsi, in gentes profecti sunt. And this  
 came to passe (as Baronius \*probably deduceth) in the second  
 yeare of Claudius the Emper the year of Christ 44. although there  
 want not some to affirme this, whether separation or disperfing  
 of the Apostles to haue fallen out two yeares later.

\* Act. 3. 1.  
 \* Act. 12. 2.

The Apostles  
 disperse them-  
 selues.

\* Homil. 70. in  
 March. c. 22.  
 \* Annal. 10. 1.  
 in anno Chri-  
 sti 44.

\* Apollonius  
 apud Euseb.  
 hist. ecc. lib. 5.  
 c. 16.

Euseb: hist: Simon Zelotes in Britaine

Whensoever it was, we finde, that Iohn the Euangelist planted himselfe in<sup>b</sup> Asia about Ephesus, remaining there in a manner altogether. Andrew passing through Asia, solued the seedes of the Gospell amongst the<sup>c</sup> Scythians, the people called Sacæ and<sup>d</sup> Sogdiani, and returning into Greece, ended his life in Achaia, by the way preaching vnto the Thracians, Macedonians and Thessalonians, of all which he conuerted great numbers vnto the faith of Christ. Thomas traualled into<sup>e</sup> Parthia, India, Ethiopia, and as farre as the great Island of Taprobana, as Nicephorus<sup>f</sup> reporteth. The Indians to this day shew the place<sup>g</sup> of his buriall. Matthew spent his time altogether, for ought I finde in<sup>h</sup> Ethiopia: and so did Matthias. Bartholomew in<sup>i</sup> Armenia, Lycoania, Albania and the hether part of<sup>k</sup> India; & Iudas Thaddæus in<sup>l</sup> Mesopotamia, Arabia, and Idumæa. Philip traualled in the ouer part of Asia, first, and then passing into Scythia, spent after ward much time in France as Ildore hath deliuered<sup>m</sup> with some other. Notwithstanding Baronius wil needs perswade vs, that Gallia is mistaken for Galatia. If any blinde note out of some obscure<sup>n</sup> & take author haue deceiued him (as happily it may be) he shall doe well to take notice of that of<sup>o</sup> Ammianus Marcellinus, that saith, *Gallos sermone Græco Galatas dici solere & Celtas*. And thereof we haue a plaine testimony in<sup>p</sup> Theodoret, that writing of that place of the Apostle, Crescens into Galatia, *Sic Gallias appellauit*, saith he.

Now whereas it is deliuered plainely by sundry<sup>q</sup> ancient writers, that Brytaine fell in diuision amongst the Apostles (amongst the rest Nicephorus hath these words, *Egyptum & Lybiam alijs, alijs item extremas Oceanæ regiones & insulas Britannicas sortitus est*.) Of all the 12. I finde mention of thæ onely of the Apostles to haue bene in our Britaine, to wit Peter and Paul (of whom we shall anon intreat by Gods grace), & Simon Chana-næus, called also Zelotes that S. Hierom<sup>r</sup> deliuereth is sometimes named Iudas) who preached Christ in<sup>s</sup> Persia, Egypt & Africke, passing at last into Britaine, as<sup>t</sup> Nicephorus affirmeth together with<sup>u</sup> Dorotheus, who also writeth that he was slain and buried in Britaine, and the same is confirmed by the Greeke Martyrolog, as Baronius witnesseth.

<sup>g</sup> Hieron: ep: ad Gal. <sup>h</sup> Beda in retract: in A & Ap. <sup>i</sup> Iud: de vit: ob: c. <sup>j</sup> Lib: 2. cap: 40. <sup>k</sup> In Synopsi: Apost.

Peter neuer in Britaine

As for S. Peter, the authour of the 3. conuersions will needs perswade vs, that he was, as the first Bishop of Rome, also the first founder of our Church. For those wherof, he bringeth vs 3. testimonies, the waight & validity wherof it shall not be amisse in few wordes to examin, The first of them is a bare report of Simeon Metaphrastes; of whom, if it be not sufficient for me to say as Melchior Canus doth of Sozomenus, *\* Græcus fuit, & hac natio est, fuit q̄ semper, ad mentiendū propula*; how worthy he is to be credited, let Baronius be the iudge, whose words I may well vse of him in this case, *\* Sicut in alijs multis ibi a se positis errare Metaphrastem erit cense, ita & in his hallucinatū esse constat*. And well might hee brand him with this imputation of a notable lyer, who in lesse then 9. leaues before, he had thæ 02 foure times consulted & taken napping in so many notorious vntuths.

To leaue him therfore as an authour not worthy the regarding, let vs consider the wordes of Innocentius, *\* (if happily they bee his) affirming how that the first Churches of Italy, France, Spaine, Africa, Sicilia and the Islands that ly betwixt them, were founded by S. Peter, or such as he or his successours had ordained to the Ministry; whereof if we can conclude any thing in this case, it is that the British churches in the iudgement of Innocentius were founded neither by S. Peter, nor by either his schollers or successours. For it is manifest, that he intending to describe vnto vs the particularity of those Churches, that the Apostle afore sayd had caused to be conuerted to the faith in the West part of the world, hath plainely excluded ours, that is neither any of those he hath by name set downe, nor any Island lying betwixt them. If the question had bene concerning Sardinia or Corcica, Maiorca, Minorca, Malta, or any other Island of the Mediterranean sea (of such at least as do lie betwixt Europe and Africke) the conclusion had bene for the Jesuite; but our Britaine lying quite out of the compasse of Innocentius his limitation, I see no meanes to auoyd it, but that thereby we are vtterly excluded. For besides that it is unlikely, he would haue omitted by name to set downe the same, being the most noble & renowned of all Islands the known to our world, whæ Sicile was not so forgotten that cannot make the fifth part of Britain; if he had had any intent to draw vs within the bounds by him pitched, he*

\* Whether S. Peter were in England.

\* Theolog. loc. lib. 1. ca. penultimo.

\* Annal. ecc. Christi. 44. pag. 37. 26.

\* Epist. ad de cent. d. 11. ca. Quis nescit, ar præteritum cū sit manifestū in omnem Italiā, Hispaniam & Africā atq; Siciliā in insulasque interiacentes nullum instituisse ecclesiasticum nisi eos quos venerabilis Apostolus Petrus aut successores eius constituerunt sacerdotes.

Peter neuer in Brittain.

would at least haue sayd, *insulae adiacentes* and not *interiacentes*.

In initio  
Epistolae.

Now therefore to passe vnto the third testimony, it consisteth of certaine wordes of Gildas, taken out (not of his *Epistola de exordio Britanniae*, as the Conuersioner falsly quoteth) but out of another discourse intituled *Castigatio in Ecclesiasticum ordinem*. The wordes are these. *Sedem Petri Apostoli immundis pedibus usurpantes, sed merito cupiditatis, in Iudei traditoris pestilentem Cathedram desidentes*. Wherein I see not any more proofe that S. Peter preached Christ here, then that Iudas the traytoure preached against Christ else where, which I suppose is not to be shewen. The meaning of those wordes for my part I cannot conceiue to be other then this, that in abusing and prophaning so excellent and holy a function, *immundis manibus sacra contrectando*, they did rather represent and imitate Iudas that betrayed Christ, then Peter and the rest of the Apostles that faithfully preached him.

Besides these before mentioned testimonies, he offereth vs for proofe a monkish dreame taken out of Alredus Rieuallensis, and the bare assertion of one Gulielmus Eysengrenius a late writer; neither one nor tother carrying with them any weight at all. Against all which, I will oppose two reasons, I thinke not so easie to be answered.

The traualles of the rest of the Apostles, being so diligently and particularly receyded by writers of all sorts (as before I haue related) how is it possible that this so important a worke of S. Peter (not the meanest of the Apostles) should finde mention nowhere, either in our particular Chronicles, or in the generall Story of the Church, nor amongst any of the ancient writers, saving onely at the hands of Metaphrastes, an authour not very ancient (for he liued about the yere 900.) and moreover so farre distant from our country (to wit at Constantinople) as he had not any such speciall opportunity to take notice of those antiquities concerning our Church, which so many other men very diligent collectors and excellently learned, dwelling as it were amongst vs, could neuer light vpon.

Again, whereas all that seeme perswaded of S. Peters coming into this Island (Baronius, Parsons, and the rest) assigne the particular time to be none other then that, when as all Iewes were commaunded by a publique edict of Claudius the Emp. to depart

S. Peter neuer in Brittain.

part out of the City of Rome (the which thing is mentioned not only in the Scripture\*, but in many other\* authours also) Metaphrastes (the Conuersioner his chiefe pillar) affirmeth, that he sailed immediately from Rome into Africke, where he founded the Church of Carthage, and left to governe the same Crescens his disciple, departing thence into Alexandria, of which Church he ordained Bishop S. Marke, and then from Alexandria took his iourney to Ierusalem. Harunto accordeth Onuphrius in his notes vpon Platina, that making no mention of any traualle of S. Peter at that time either southward or westward, sayth, *Edicto Claudio quo Iudei pulsant, Petrus Roma exire coactus, Hierosolymam reuersus est*. And least we should thinke he might stay there but some short time and then passe westward againe, he addeth, *Ibi concilio Apostolorum de abroganda circuncisione, & morti beatissime virginis interfuit*. The same is likewise affirmed by Bellarmin who describeth the traualles of S. Peter in this sort: *Igitur ex Iudea, &c.* The 5. yere after the passion of our Saviour, Peter traualled from out of Iury into Syria and settled himselfe at Antiochia, continued Bishop of that city almost 7. yeares. Howbeit we are not to perswade our selues that in all the space he neuer parted from that place; for it is certaine that at that time he ranged ouer all the countreyes adioyning, Pontus, Asia, Galatia, Cappadocia, Bythinia. But the seuenth yere after he became Bishop of Antiochia (which was the 13. after the passion of our S.) he returned to Hierusalem, & being there apprehended of Herod was cast into prison in the dayes of swete bread. Act. 12. But some after, he being deliuered by the Angell, the same yere, (which was the 2. of the reigne of Claudius) he came to Rome fixed now his seate or sea there, and held the same 25. yeares. Yet he remained not all the time at Rome, but after he had preached 7. yeares there, he returned to Hierusalem being expelled out of Rome by Claudius together with all the Iewes that were then in Rome. And then a little after, when therfore (sayth he) they which were at Antioch, heard how that Peter was come to Ierusalem, they sent vnto him Paule and Barnabas, and then was called together the Councell of Ierusalem: but Claudius being dead, Peter returned to Rome and there ended his life. Thus saith Bellarmin. These things being considered, and search made

\* Act. 18. 2.

\* O. c. 1. 7

Sucton. in

Claudio.

Die 29. Iunij

Ad vitam S.

Petri.

\* Bellarmin

to. 1. de Rom.

Pont 1. 2. c. 6.



Paul in Spaine.

amongst such authors as are without exception; if we affirm that S. Peter was neuer further westward in Europe then Italy, I assure my selfe it will neuer be disputed.

So, though we should account it a greate glory to our nation, to deriue the pedigree of our spirituall linage, from so noble and excellent a father as S. Peter; yet reason of the one side, and want of authority on the other, enforseth vs to rest persuaded, that S. Peter neuer saw this Island.

Concerning S. Pauls being in our Britayn, the proofes are much more pregnant. In the same chapter where he saith of himselfe\* that he had filled all nations with the Gospell of Christ as farre as Illyricum, he declareth his certayne purpose and determination of traauelling into Spayne, by twice mentioning the same. And in as much as after his deliuerance out of prison at Rome, in the 5. yeare of Nero, he liued many yeares at liberty; I see no reason why we should doubt but that he satisfied that his so earnest a desire by making a iourney thither and spending some time there. Notwithstanding our Romanists, not inuering to heare of any good to flowe from any other fountayn then their Rome, diuers of them maintayne fildly that S. Paule neuer performed the sayd voyage.

Innocentius Bishop of Rome saith plainly, \*that none of the Apostles except Peter taught either in Spayne or in any other parte of the west. And Thomas Aquinas agreeing himselfe vpon the iudgement of Galatius deliuered by Gratian \* utterly denyeth the repaire of S. Paule into Spayne. So doth Dominicus Soto,\* yelving for his opinion 2. or 3. very frivolous reasons wherof one (I remember) is, that no auncient writer euer mentioned that voyage; whereas in deede, in a manner, all the fathers haue as it were with one mouth deliuered and affirmed the same. And some of them there are that so deliuer it, as though withall they would giue vs to vnderstand, that before his returne to Rome, he passed into diuers other countreys, & amongst the rest into our Britain.

Concerning this matter S. Hierom hath these words, Paule the Apostle being called of the L. was polared forth vpon the face of the whole earth, that he might preach the Gospell from Ierusalem vnto Illyricum; so that he built not vpon the foundation

St. Paul in Britaine

tion of any other, where Christ had heretofore bene preached, but extended his traualles euen into Spayne, and continued them from the red sea vnto the Ocean, yea euen from one Ocean to another, imitating therein his L. God the sunne of righteousness of whom we reade, his coming forth is from the furthest part of heauen, and his passage vnto the outmost bounds of the same: so as land should sooner sayle Paule, then his desire of preaching the Gospell. Thus farre S. Hierom. But Theodoret somewhat more plainly to the same purpose, when Paul, saith he, vpon his appeale being sent to Rome by Fessus, was heard, and vpon his hearing acquitted and set at liberty; he traualled into Spayne and making excursion vnto other nations, brought vnto them the light of heauenly doctrine. Againe, Paule (saith he) extended his traualles into Italy & Spayne, profiting also the Islands that ly in the Sea. And lastly, that we may not doubt, in these kind of speeches (other nations, and, the Islands that ly in the Sea) he had an eye at our Britayn, in another place he sayth playnly and expressly (as I finde it cited by N.D.) that he preached in Britayn. The same seemeth to be confirmed (if hap- pily he used not *Poetical licentia*) by Venantius a Christian Poet (yet very auncient) that describing the traualles of S. Paule, writeth thus of him;

*Transit Oceanum, vel quascumque insula portum,*

*Quae Britannus habet terras, quasque ultima Thule.*

Furthermoze, Sophronius Patriarch of Ierusalem in playn termes deliuereth, that S. Paule was here amongst vs. And one there is\* (as the conuersioner telleth vs, for the booke it selfe I confesse could yet neuer see) that taketh vpon him to set downe the very time of his coming hither, to wit, that it was in the 4. yeare of Nero, and the yeare of Christ 59. wherein it cannot be but he is mistaken, for that if it were in the 4. of Nero it could not be Anno Domini 59. and it seemeth that Paul was called to his answer in the third of Nero his raigne, which was the 49. of Christ, and continued a prisoner (but with some liberty) two yeares after. So it must be Anno Domini 61. and Neronis 5. before he passed either into Spayne or Britayne. And thus much concerning the Apostles, so farre forth as I can finde any likelihood, that they were the immediat instruments of our conuer-

Psal. 18.

\*Theodore  
in cap. vlt.  
2. Tim.\*In Psal. 114  
Lib. 9. de cur  
Graciani.Ven: Honor  
Clementian  
Fortunatus.\*Sermo de  
rar. Apost.  
\*Arn. Mir-  
mannus in  
Theatro de  
conuers. gent.



Aristobulus neuer heere.

Ioseph of Arimathia was heere.

ſon by preaching Chriſt amongſt vs, themſelues in perſon.

## CHAP. II.

Whether euer  
Aristobulus  
were here or no.

Verſ. 10.

In Martij. 15

In Synoph.

**N**OW to deſcend one ſteppe lower, vnto the diſciples of the Apoſtles who are mentioned to haue preached here amongſt vs; I find, eſpecially two named, Iosephus of Arimathia that buried the body of our Saviour, and Aristobulus mentioned Rom. 16. in theſe words; ſalute thoſe that are of the houſe of Aristobulus. Of this latter, the Romane martyrologe\* ſaith, that he was diſciple vnto the Apoſtles (not peculiarly of S. Peter, as the conuerſioner makes him) and that *curſu predicationis peracta, Martyrium conſummavit* Dorotheus\* & the Greek martyrologe) as Baronius telleth vs) report furthermoze of him, *miſſum eſſe ad Britannos euangelica predicationis cauſa*. All which if it be true (as that he was ſent hither by S. Peter, that he preached here, the Goſpell that he ended his life with Martirdome, and that euen here (ſo) the conuerſioner putteth vs alſo in minde that he was neuer read to haue returned back agayne) Then muſt I needs ſay that as our firſt Apoſtle S. Peter (as he imagineth) was very vnfortunate to find ſo ſlender mention of his ſo memorizable labours amongſt vs; ſo was this his Chaplain much moze unhappy, that being our proto-martir, none of all our hiſtories or Chronographers ſhould once dreame of him, when the bookes and diſcourſes written concerning the ſufferings of S. Albane (generally reputed our firſt martyre) are ſufficient I woe to fill a pretty library.

Of Ioseph of  
Arimathia  
who firſt plan-  
t'd Chriſtian  
Religion here.Annal. to 1,  
and Chriſt. 5.

A. A. 8. 3.

For Ioseph of Arimathia, the teſtimonies of his coming hither and his actions here, they are ſo many, ſo cleare and pregnant, as an indifferent man cannot but diſcerne, that there is ſomewhat in it, our conuerſioner mentioneth them ſo faintly, and paſſeth them ſo ſleightly ouer. It ſhall behoue me therfore to take a little the moze paynes in ſetting downe y particularities of the ſame.

If we will beſeeue an ancient manuſcript of the Vaticaneli-  
brary at Rome, mentioned in Baronius; \*Ioseph of Arimathia  
was not onely giuen out of Ieruſalem at the time of the gene-  
rall diſperſion of the diſciples after the death of Stephen, but alſo  
carried

Ioseph founder of Gl. ſtonbury

carried to the ſea ſide, and there put into a ſhip or boate without either ſterne or tackle, together with Lazarus, Mary Magdalen, Martha, and others, and ſo turned loſe into the ſea; where they were protected by the powerfull goodneſſe of God from the danger of drowning, and brought ſafe vnto Marſeilles in Fraunce, whence (ſaith this autho) Ioseph ſayled into Britayn and there ended his life.

The occaſion of which his Journey hither, Freculphus Bi-  
ſhop of Lexonia that flouriſhed A. 840. repoſeth to be this, \*that  
when Philip the Apoſtle (or as ſome thinke rather the Euangelist  
for their actions are much confounded in hiſtories) preaching  
Chriſt in Fraunce, had much to doe with the Druides who had  
their beginning and cheife Doctozs in Britayn, in ſo much as no  
man was eſteemed his craftes maſter amongſt them, that had not  
ſpent ſome time there, as Caſar\* witneſſeth; and vnderſtanding  
that this our Iſland was ſeperated from Fraunce by a ſmall cut  
of a few houres ſayle: He thought good to ſend ouer hither 12.  
preachers, the chiefe whereof was Ioseph afoze ſayd; the which  
arriuing here the yeare of Chriſt 63. did their beſt indouour for  
the conuerſion of our Britaynes to the faith. The place where  
they principally ſetled themſelues, was euen there where Gla-  
ſtonbury now ſtandeth nere Welles, which being at that time &  
long after, an Iſland all compaſſed about with lakes and ſtanding  
waſer, was giuen vnto them by the King of thoſe parts, beſide w  
2. other things after him (as our hiſtories mozeouer repoſe) gaue  
vnto each of thoſe 12. a hyde of land, which now we commonly  
forme a plow land, in the country nere adioyning, and they are  
named to this day the 12. hydres of Glaltonbury.

In this Iſland (then called Auallon) Ioseph and his fellowes  
found meanes to build a Church or Chappell, and were the firſt  
beginners of that famous & auncient monaſtery there yet partly  
ſtanding, in which Ioseph. after the courſe of his life finiſhed  
an. 76. and was buried, as Bale grounding vpon the teſtimony  
of other moze auncient hath deliuered.

For the further credite of this hiſtory, becauſe our conuerſio-  
ner is not diſpoſed to take notice of any teſtimony therof (except  
tradition) aboue 200. yeares old; beſide the authority of Frecul-  
phus, & the manuſcript of the Vatican library befoze mentioned,  
it

\*Chronici  
lib: 2. c. 4.  
& in coll: in  
Nennium.  
Leland in  
aſſert. Artu-  
rij.  
\*Caſar com.  
De bello  
Gall. lib. 6.

\*De Script:  
Aug: cent: 1.  
c. 22.

Ioseph at Glasstonbury.

De antiq:  
Glast. mona-  
sterij.\*Apud Le-  
landum in  
assertione  
Arturij.\*De ant:  
Glast. mo-  
nast.  
De Pontif.  
lib. 2.\*Sigebertus  
in Chron.  
Mat. Scot:  
l. 2. c. 6. Etat.

it is wholly witnessed by W. of Malmſbury that liued 400. yeres ſince, as also \*Patricius, the ſecond (if not the firſt) Biſhop of the Scots or Irishmen, who hauing preached vnto them the ſpace of 40. yeres, and perceiuing his end to approach; returned to this monaſtery (in which beſore that, he had led a Monastiſcall life 30. yeres) and dying at the age 122. Anno Domini 491. was buried in the ſame, as partly \*W. Malmſbury & partly . other haue deliuered. The ſame, Auguſtin the firſt Archbiſhop of Can- terbury ſeemeth partly to confirme in an Epiſtle to S. Grego- ry as I finde it cited by the authoꝝ of the booke entituled. *An- tiq. quatuor Britannia. Est in confinio occidentalis Britannia, quædam rega- lis Insula antiquo vocabulo Glascon nuncupata, latis locorum dimensa finibus, piscosis aquis, stagnis circumdata fluminibus & plurimis huma- ne indigentia vſibus apta, sacrisque (quod maximum est) dedicata mu- neribus. In ea siquidem primi Catholice legis neophyte, Ecclesiam, nulla hominum arte constructam (ut ferunt) imo humano salutis a Deo paratam reppererunt.* In the west part of Britayn (ſayth he) there is a certayne roſall Iſland, called of olde by the name of Glascon large in circuit, compaſſed about with lakes and waters plenti- fully abounding with fiſh, and furniſhed with moſt things requi- ſite for mans ble, and (which is the ſpeciall thing) dedicated to holy bles. For in it the firſt nouices of Chriſtian religion found a Church, not built by the hand of man, but prouided by God himſelfe for the ſaluation of men. Theſe are the words of Aug. wherein although (for what cauſe I know not) he name not Io- ſeph; yet the place, the perſons in generall, and the matter hee ſufficiently acknowledged.

Againe, the charters are extant of King Henry the ſecond, that died 420. yeres ſince, wherein paſſing certaine grants vnto that Monaſtery, he affirmeth, it was founded by the diſciples of our Sauour, meaning perhaps, together with Ioseph, Simon Zelo- res, whom ſome thinke to haue bene one of his companions. The words of Iohn Stow to this purpoſe I thinke not amiſſe here to infer. H. Henrie the ſecond (ſayth he) hauing diligently peruſed diuers priuiledges and charters which were preſented and read vnto him, not onely of William the firſt, William the ſecond and Henrie the firſt his grandfather; but also the charters of the Princes his predeceſſours of moze ancient time, to wit of Edgar

In Annal.

Ioseph of Arimathia.

Edgar, Edmund, Edward, Elfred, Bringwalthius, Kenthwin, Bal- dred, Ina, Arthur and that noble man Cudred, and many other Chriſtian Kings beſide, also of Kenewalla ſometime a Heathen and Pagan King, concerning the houſe of Glasstonbury; found, that in ſome of thoſe charters it is called the mother of Saints, of ſome other, the graue of the Saints; and that the ſayd place was firſt builded euen by the very diſciples of Chriſt themſelues and by them dedicated to our Lord, as the firſt place which he choſe to himſelfe in this Realine. All which ſo to be, the ſoreſayd King Henrie eſtabliſhed by his Charter, which Charter (ſayth Stow) my ſelfe haue ſene and read. So theſe teſtimonies let me adde an ancient inſcription engrauen in braſſe, heretofore fixed vpon a pillar of S. Iosephs chappell beſore mentioned, re- maining in the cuſtody of Th. Hughes of Welles Eſquier, which my ſelfe haue lately read: and this it is (good and bad altogether) word for word.

*Anno poſt paſſionem domini 30. 12. ſancti (ex quibus Ioseph ab Arimathia primus erat) huc venerunt, qui Eccleſiam huius regni pri- mam in hoc loco conſtruxerunt, quam Chriſtus in honorem ſue matris, & locum pro eorum ſepultura preſentialiter dedicauit, ſancto David Menenſi Archiepiſcopo hoc teſtante, cui Dominus Eccleſiam illam dedicare diſponenti, in ſomnis apparuit, & eum a propoſito reuocauit, nec non in ſignum quod ipſe Dominus Eccleſiam ipſam primus cum co- miterio dedicarat, manum Epſcopi digito perforauit, & ſic perforata multis videntibus in craſſino apparuit. Poſtea vero idem Epſcopus Domino reuolante ex ſanctorum numero in eadẽ creſcente, quendam cancel- lum in orientali parte huic Eccleſia adiecit & in honore beate virginis conſecrauit, cuius altare inſtimabili ſapphiro in perpetuum huius rei memoriam inſigniuit; & ne locus aut quantitas prioris Eccleſie per tales augmentationes obliuioni tradatur, erigitur hæc columna, in linea, per duos orientales angulos eiſdem Eccleſie, verſus meridiem protracta & prædictũ cancellũ ab ea abſciſcente: Et erat eiſus longitudo ab illa linea verſus occidentẽ 90. pedũ, latitudo vero eiſus 26. pedũ, diſtancia centriſtius columnæ a puncto medio inter prædictos angulos 48 pedũ.* What is, In the thirty and one yeare after the paſſion of our Sa- uour, twelue holy men (of whom Ioseph of Arimathia was chiefe) came hither, and built here the firſt Church that euer was built in the Kingdome &c.

Scilicet.

What

Joseph first preacher of the Gospell in Britaine.

In vita s.  
Joseph.

In prefatione  
21.  
Confut. Apol.  
Cap. 14. §. 3.  
In prelat. ad  
lib. de Schol.  
Angl.

What should I speake of writers of later time? Io. Capgrauē (whom N. D. worthily calleth a learned man) in that Catalogue of his English Saints, which (amongst many other better woꝝkes) we finde written by him, he (I say) living euen almost 200. yeare since, affirmeth confidently this story. So doth Georgius Maior, adding, that by Ioseph of Arimathia, *Evangelij lucerna primum in Britannia accensa est*. Harding acknowledgeth it an olde tradition, that the faith of Christ was first brought hither by Ioseph and his fellowes. And D. Sanders, a man of no small reckoning amongst his consoꝛts, to the same purpose hath these woꝝds, *Britannos, ad fidem Christi primus conuertisse primamq; ecclesiam in illa natione erexisse perhibetur Iosephus ab Arimathia*. By which woꝝds, not onely S. Paul, but S. Peter also, and his legate Aristobulus, are manifestly excludēd.

See now the indifferency of our conuersioner, whom such a rotten twine thꝛed as Metaphrastes could draw into a conceipt of S. Peters preaching here, when in the behalfe of Ioseph of Arimathia, so many strong cables cannot serue the turne, and all because he had not taken Rome in his way betwene this and Ierusalem; or rather (happily I may say) because he taught not the same doctrine nor instituted the same discipline which since the church of Rome hath maintained. For it is manifest, that in a manner all the Churches of Ireland, Scotland & Wales, differed in many things from the practise of the Roman Church at the time of the comming of Augustine into this land and long after. Yea in Ireland almost 600. yeares after, diuers particulars we may find noted by. Giraldus, (as about the maner of their fasting, the marriage of their Clergy men, and other points of their discipline) wherein they were moze consoꝛme vnto the Greek Church then the Latine.

But the generall vsage of celebrating Easter after the maner of the Easterne Churches, so constantly (I will not say obstinately) retained of them, argueth plainly how that from thence came their first teachers and in struēts in Christian religion. That by some heretique the sayd custom should be brought in after the Gospell planted, hath no likelihood. Doctrine is much moze easie to bee corrupted then discipline: the one is done, *paucatim*, by little and little, in corners, woꝝketh most commonly bypon the

\*Nec non &  
de alijs eccle-  
siasticis vitæ  
disciplinis  
controuersia  
nata est. Beda  
l. 3. c. 25.  
Topograph.  
Hibern. lib.  
3. c. 26. 27.  
Sic Beda ecc.  
hist. l. 3. c. 25.  
\*That these e-  
breion of Ea-  
st. after the  
maner of the  
E. churches  
was retained of  
him.

Easter after the Greeke manner

the ignorant and weakest minds, and is carried in silence till it become great as it were vnawares. But in discipline once established, there cannot bee the least alteration *sine strepitu*; none so simple but they take notice of it; and the wisest sort discerneth, that it is much better to indure some inconuenience in that kinde, then to hazard the danger of change by inuouation.

Now although the contrary cannot appeare, but that Damianus and Faganus, first, and after them Germanus and Lupus might endeauour the alteration of this vsage concerning the obseruation of Easter, and we neuer heare any thing of the same; yet it is very probable, hauing their hands full enough otherwise, the matter being of no great importance, they would rather leaue it vnstirred, then by dealing with too many things at once, hazard the whole successe of their enterprize.

Neither is there any likelihood they could easily haue preuailed, if they had attempted any such inuouation: Well they might haue expected from our Countrymen, this answer of their most on out of Gratian, which in effect was afterward shaped vnto Augustine and his followers: *Ridiculum est & satis abhominabile dedecus, ut traditiones quas antiquitus à patrib. suscepimus infringi patiamur*. Dist. 11. *Quæse this of S. Augustine, In his rebus de quibus nihil certi statuit diuina Scriptura, mos populi Dei & instituta maiorum pro lege tuenda sunt*. Ad Casulanũ Presbyterum. *Quæse lastly thus with S. Hieron, Traditiones ecclesiasticæ, præsertim quæ fidei non officiant, ita obseruanda ut à maioribus tradita sunt, nec aliorum consuetudo aliorum contrario more subuertenda*. Ad Lucianũ.

It could not be denied vnto them, that the Churches of Asia founded by S. Iohn had bene wont to hold their Easter the fourteenth day of the mone: yea and much deale did at that present, celebrating it after the same manner that our Scots and Britaines did; neither could Wilfride deny the same in the solemne disputation held about that matter at Strenæshalch (now called Whitby in Yorke-shire) mentioned by Beda. Nay rather it is to be thought, that the sayd order of celebrating that feast, was established by all or many of the Apostles in the counsell of Ierusalem afoꝛementioned; when, euen as bloud and things strangled were forbidden vnto Christians, so happily this feast might be instituted in sort as afoꝛesayd; al tending vnto one and the

Luna. 14.

Ecc. hist. lib. 3  
cap. 25.

the Easter why so celebrated.

\* Aug. contra  
Faust. lib. 23.  
cap. 13.  
Opus fuit o-  
lim multa  
Christianis in  
du'gere quod  
senes plerum-  
que ad no-  
stram religio-  
nem conuer-  
fuerint, ideoq;  
haud facile  
adduci potue-  
runt ut lemel  
receptu con-  
fuetudinem  
abijcerent.  
Nam Quo se-  
mel & imbuta  
&c.  
B. Rhenanus  
in Tertull. de  
Coron. milit.

the selfe same end mentioned by S. Augustine in these wordes.  
\* *Et si hoc tunc Apostoli praeceperant, ut ab animalium sanguine abstine-  
rent Christiani, ne praefocatis carnib. vescerentur; eligisse mihi viden-  
tur pro tempore rem facilem, & nequaquam obseruantib. onerosam, in  
qua cum Israelitis etiam gentes, propter angularem illum lapidem duos  
parietes in se condentem, aliquid communiter obseruarent simul & ad-  
monerentur, in ipsa arca Noe quando Deus hoc iussit, ecclesiam omnium  
gentium fuisse praefiguratam, cuius facti propheta, iam gentibus ad-  
fidem accedentibus, incipiebat impleri.* Howbeit I will not deny,  
but the cause of all these things ceasing, these effects might then  
well haue receiued alteration, as they now haue done, and did  
so: the most part in the time of S. Aug. who after a few wordes,  
addeth as followeth; *Vbi ecclesia gentium talis effecta est ut in canu-  
lus carnalis Israelita appareat, quis iam hoc Christianus obseruet, ut  
turdos vel minutiores auculas non attingat, nisi quarum sanguis effusus  
est, aut leporem non edat, si manu a cernice percussus, nullo truento vul-  
nere occisus est? Et qui forte pauci adhuc tangere ista formidant, a cete-  
ris irridentur.* And therefore, howsoeuer that Easterne custome  
was well altered; yet hauing a good ground of institution at the  
first, and so long a time of continuance; our Britons had no rea-  
son ouer rashly to leaue it, no: the preachers before mentioned to  
trouble themselves about so difficult a peece of worke, hauing  
matters to deale in of farre greater waight, and moze easie to  
manage; although (as before I sayd) well it may be, they endea-  
uoured somewhat in that kinde, which none of our writers haue  
recozded.

As for the first beginning of that vsage here amongst vs, first,  
it is manifest that it was not *nuperrima exorta*, no nouelty lately  
sprung vp, howsoeuer Honorius the Bishop of Rome (who sae-  
meth to say so in Beda) might be falsly enformed; seeing it appea-  
reth by the allegation of Colman, not denyed by the aduerse  
party, that it was practised by Columba and his successors  
for the space of 70. yeares before the time of the conference men-  
tioned in the sayd Beda, and how long before that by other, no  
man is able to say. And therefore except our aduersaries can  
shew vs when and where it was brought in other wise, we haue  
no reason but to thinke that it had his beginning amongst vs to-  
gether with Christian religion it selfe.

In

Easter.

In this point how the conuersioner behaneth himselfe, how  
busily he searcheth and how greedily he maketh aduantage of the  
least hold he can get, it is a world to see. One while he will make  
Pelagius the heretique authour of that kinde of obseruation, or  
else his fellow Celestius; Another while, he sayes the Britons  
fell vpon it he can not tell how; and lastly he thinketh it probable  
that it was imparted vnto them by the Scottish nation of Ire-  
land, or of the Isles Hebrides. Parry how they should come by  
it he cannot tel without the helpe of two or thre peraduentures.

If Pelagius or his fellow had bene authour of such an innova-  
tion, how can we thinke it possible that they which wrote a-  
gainst him should neuer mention the same, or that it should not  
be condemned amongst other their heresses.

As for the concept of our deriuing that vsage from the Scots, it  
had bene much moze probable to haue affirmed, that they had re-  
ceiued it from vs. Palladius was not the first preacher of Christ  
in Scotland, as many make him. For if Christian religion were  
generally receiued in this Island, so long before the time of Pal-  
ladius, as by many testimonies out of authours without excep-  
tion it shall be proued; how could Scotland so great a part of the  
same remaine still in the darkenesse of ignorance and Idolatry?  
And Ireland had vndoubtedly for his first Apostle, Patrike, a  
Student of that worthy colledge of Auallon or Glastonburie. So  
that we must say and maintaine, Ioseph of Arimathæa the disci-  
ple of our Saviour, first brought vnto this Island the light of the  
Gospell (if happily by some of the Apostles some kinde of foun-  
dation were not layd before his coming) and that by his schol-  
lers and successors the doctrine and discipline by him taught,  
was deliuered vnto the Scottish nation, of Scotland first, and of  
Ireland after ward: for both those people of old were called Scots.  
All these things are deliuered either by our aduersaries them-  
selues or by authours approued by them, as hath bene partly  
shewed hertofore, and hereafter by Gods grace moze at large  
shal be.

In the meane time before I end this chapter, I thinke it not  
amisse to remember, how that Nauclerus deliuereth, Timothy, vol. gener. 7.  
to whom Paul writ his Epistles, to haue preached the Gospell  
vnto King Lucius, and that he conuerted him and his people.

But

*Claudia Rufina a Britaine.*

But because amongst so many as write the history of *Lucius* there is no one that I haue met withal, who ioyneth with him in this report, and the times of their ages agree not; I passe it over as a matter very unlikely if not impossible to be true, and therefore vntoother further regard.

### CHAP. III.

**I**t seemeth that Ioseph and his fellows prouayled little by their preaching, and therfore gaue themselves at last vnto a monasticall and solitary life in the Island of Auallon before mentioned. Yet it seemeth also, by some, rather likelyhoods, and probable coniectures then cleare testimonies, that our Britayne about these times brought forth diuers Christians, as namely amongst the rest, Claudia Rufina, a noble British lady, wife (as it is deliuered) vnto one Rufus Pudens a Senator of Rome whom S. Paule is thought to haue mentioned in these words, Eubulus Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brethren salute thee. And the same Lady it was (as diuers of our writers take vpon them to pronounce and surely not without greate probability) whom Martial. the Poete so greatly praysed for her beauty and vertues in these verses following,

*Claudia ceruleis cum sit Rufina Britannis  
Edita, cur Latia pectora plebis habet?  
Quale decus forma? Romanam, credere matres  
Italides possunt, Attihides esse suam:  
Dij bene quod sancto peperit fecunda marito  
Quot sperat generos, quotque puella nurus.  
Si placeat superis ut coniuge gaudeat uno,  
Et semper natis gaudeat illatribus.*

Whether it were one and the same woman that S. Paule so mentioned and Martial in these verses praysed, and whether she were mother to Praxedes and Pudenciana two famous and godly virgins, I will not stande to dispute, as being little to the purpose we haue in hand: Only this I say, that these things are affirmed, but whether vpon sufficient ground or no, I thinke it scarce worth the doing to examine.

That her husbands name was Pudens, vnto whome Martials Epigram

Of Claudia Rufina.  
2. Tim. 4. 21.

Antiquit. Brit.  
Camden in Brit.  
Bale cent. 12. c.  
26. S. Aug.

Lib. 11. Epig.  
54. De Claudia Rufina.

*Claudia Rufina*

Epigram hath relation, it may appeare by another Epigram written as an Epithalamium by the same Poet at the time of their marriage beginning thus,

*Claudia Ruse meo nubet peregrina Pudenticæ.*

Which al's persuadeth me that neither she nor her husband could be the first intertainers of the Apostles in Rome (as by an outwozne tradition the conuersioner goeth about to proue) being married yong (so the Epigram purporeth) and that as it seemeth in the beginning of Domitian, except happily the said Epigram (as often it falleth out in those cases) were made long before it was published, or some time after their marriage.

Again, that the same Pudens was a Christian, we haue a greate presumption in the former Epigram where for his vertuous carriage he calleth him *sanctus maritus*; but greater in another of the same Martial, wherein he yieldeth him thanks for persuading him to amend his writings that for obscenity and lasciuiousness are in daide not to be indured by Christian eares; And this it is,

*Cogis me calamo, manique nostra  
Emendare meos Pudens libellos.  
O quam me nimium probas amasque  
Quis vis archetypas habere nugas.*

To write therfore that which for mine own part I am persuaded to be the truth in this matter; I should coniecture, first, the aforesaid tradition to be utterly vaine and untrue: Secondly, that Pudens and Claudia were two young persons, but faithfull Christians, and at that time unmarried when S. Paul writ the second Epistle vnto Titus, which was in the last yeare of Nero, as all men suppose that I haue read except Baronius: Then that their religion was a meanes which did conciliate nuptus, did worke their coniunction in marriage, for (as S. Bernard saith) *amor spiritualis cito transit in carnalem*, if happily we may call that carnall loue which aimeth but at holy Matrimony: And lastly, that they were married in the latter end of Vespasian, or about the beginning of Domitian, continued together til the raigne of Nerua, vnder whom (if not sooner) it is euident that his 11. booke of Epigrams was published: Which being from the time we finde that couple first mentioned by S. Paule some 26. yeares,

C

Claudia

Lib. 7. Ep. 10.

King Lucius conuerted.

Claudia might well be a comely matrone about 40. yeares of age (what if it were 50.) when Martiall praysed her beauty in his last Epigram, which happily might be written some yeares ſoner, when her beauty was more freſh then now, though now then freſh in memory.

Britaine a-  
geſt for Chri-  
ſtians.  
Tripartitiſt:  
l. i. c. 7.

Well howſoeuer it was with them, of theſe times we ſpeak of I doubt not we may ble the words of Caſſiodorus concerning a later age: *Superſtite adhuc Conſtantio, &c. Conſtantius* (Chlorus) yet raigning it was not counted vnlawfull (ſaith he) for thoſe to be Chriſtians that dwelt beyond Italy and Fraunce, as in Britaine: there the Pirney mountaines and ſo to the Weſtern Ocean. Whereby vndoubtedly it came to paſſe, that many profeſſing Chriſt, not daring to abide nere vnto the heart of the Em- pire (as in Italy Fraunce or ſome other of the nereſt prouinces) made choiſe of our Britayne & ſome other remote places (though then very barbarous) where to leade their liues in ſuch ſort, as they might enioy liberty of conſcience.

In the number of theſe, I may well ſuppoſe A. Rufus Pudens before mentioned to be one, who after the time of his marriage, trauielled to theſe Northern parts of the world as it is playne by theſe verſes following

Martial: ad  
A. Pudentem  
lib: 6. Epig: 58.

*Cernere Parrhaſios dum te iuuat Aule Triones  
Cominus & Schythici ſydera ferre poli,  
O quam penè tibi Stygias ego raptus ad undas  
Elyſie vidi nubila fuſca plage?  
Quamuis laſſa tuos querebant lumina vultus  
Atque erat in gelido plurimus ore Pudens.  
Simili lanifica ducunt non nulla ſorores,  
Stamina, nec ſurdos nox habet iſta Deos;  
Soſpice me ſoſpes, latias reuheris ad vrbes  
Et referes pilipræmia clarus eques.*

King Lucius his  
conuerſion.

By meanes of theſe kind of men (adding their helps vnto the ſucceſſors of Joſeph and his diſciples) I ſuppoſe it came to paſſe that Lucius a King of this country, was drawen to a liking of Chriſtian religion: Concerning whoſe conuerſion, I will endeavour to ſet downe, firſt the cauſes, ſecondly the manner, and thirdly the ſequell and effect of the ſame.

For the cauſes, beſides them aboue mentioned I finde an- other

K. Lucius.

Lib: 5. c. 19.

other touched in Gaſſ. Monumethenſis, where he ſaith *Sernau- rant mentem eius miracula que tyrones Chriſti per diuerſas nationes faciebant.* He became well inclined: though the miracles which were reported to be wrought by the ſouldiers of Chriſt in diuers countreys.

The ſame motiue it was, that wrought in M. Aurelius the Emperour: if not a favourable affection toward Chriſtians, yet a ſtay of their perſecutions, when that, raine was procured for his thirſting hoſt by the prayers of Chriſtians, with thunder and lightning that deſtroyed the enemies; for which cauſe he not only honoured the legion which conſiſted of them with the name of *Thaumaturgus* (as you would ſay the lightning legion) but alſo gaue ſtreight charge vpon payne of death throughout all his Empire, that no man ſhould dare to accuſe any Chriſtian for his religion. So hath Tertullian, and out of him Eusebius, deli- nered.

Tertul: in A-  
pol: c. 6.

Euseb: Eccl:  
hiſt. lib. 5. c. 5.  
Baron. To. 2.

This (ſaith Baronius) was declared vnto Lucius by the Em- peroꝝs Embaſſadour, who alſo ſhewed him, how greate num- bers were dayly conuerted vnto Chriſt euen in the city of Rome and that not of the meanest ſort; two ſenatoꝝ of greate account (Trebellius and Pertinax) being of that number.

All this notwithstanding, theſe ſædes of the Goſpell had pro- ued but badly (we may ſuppoſe) had not God as it were made way for their growth, by pulling vp the weeds of that ſo long continued ſuperſtition of the Druides. Auguſtus\* the Emperour\* hauing forbidden vnto the Romanes only the exerciſe of that religion, Tiberius after ward vnto the Frenchmen; Claudius his next ſucceſſor ſaue one about the yeare of Chriſt 50. (as much as in him lay) quite aboliſhed the ſame. So Suetonius witneſſeth But a ſhort ſpace could not extirpate a ſuperſtition that had taken ſo deepe roote.

\* Suet: in  
Claud.

Plin: nat: hiſt:  
lib: 30. c. 1.

In vita Claud:  
cap: 25.

It continued therfore, notwithstanding all the Romanes could do, till about theſe times. For Pliny ſpeaking of it ſome 50. yeares after the death of Claudius, bleth theſe words, *Britannia hodie que eam attonite celebrant, antiſceremonijs, et dediſſe Perſis vide- ri poſſit.* The Britaynes to this day doe ble and follow it, with ſuch admiration and ſo many ceremonies, as though they had firſt taught it vnto the Perſians. But Marcus Antonius a bet- tious

Vbi ſup.



The religion of the Druides

abolished.

Antiquitat.  
Britan.

tuous prince, not induring the barbarity of that superstition, by his publique edict vtterly at last suppressed & abolished the same; So I finde deliuered by some late \* wryters, who I doubt not haue their authority in other more ancient, though my selfe (I must confesse) haue not light vpon it.

The pulling vp of these wrodes (as before I said) gaue good occasion vnto the seedes of the Gospell, heretofore sown in this Realme (as hath bene declared) but to small purpose, now at last to spring and bying forth fruit. Lucius and his people being forced to forsake their auncient religion, were easily induced to hearken vnto the preaching of the truth. Thus much for the causes of his conuersion.

Now concerning the manner and small accomplishment of the same, the first notice I finde worth regarding, is which Beda affordeth vs, who I presume had it out of the old Martyrologes, whereof some vndoubtedly are very ancient; but they haue received from time to time so many additions and alterations, (\* Baronijs and \* Molanus see both acknowledge it :) as I discern not what we may account in them either auncient or true.

The words of Beda are these: *Anno ab incarnatione Domini, &c.* The yere of Christs incarnation, 56. M. Ant. Verus, the fourth Emperour from Augustus began his gouernment together with Aur: Commodus his brother. In whose time, Eleutherius a holy man, sitting Bishop of the Roman Church, Lucius a King of the Brittaines wrot vnto him his letters, praying that by his appointment and direction, he might be made a Christian. And presently hee obtained the effect of his goodly desire: from which time, the Brittaines, vntill the raigne of Diocletian, inuincibly held the true faith vncorrupted in peace and quietnesse. Thus much Beda.

Concerning this matter, Vuardus our neighbor that wrot his Martyrology at the commandement of Carolus Magnus, about the yere 800. hath nothing at all: but that which Baronijs saileth the true Romane Martyrologe, addeth further vnto that of Beda, that Eleutherius sent into Brittain Damianus and Fugatius, who baptized the said King Lucius, his wife also, *acto misere populum*, and in a manner all the people of the Land. The historie of Landaff, (commonly called the booke of S. Teilo) saith, (that

which

Damianus and Fagatus

which Baronijs also deliuereth) how that the messengers sent vnto Eleutherius, were named Eluanus and Meduinus: and that *propter eloquentiam & scientiam in sacris Scripturis* in regard of their eloquence and knowledge in the Scriptures, Eluanus was by the said Eleutherius consecrated a Bishop, and Meduinus appointed a Doctor or teacher.

The Author of the booke called *Antiquitates Britannicæ*, out of Capgrau, and Bale out of Ieland, report, how that Medwin was by birth a Dutchman, but as for Eluan, he was a Brittain brought vp in the Colledge or Monastery of Auallon amongst the Disciples and successors of Ioseph of Arimathea; and had dispersed through the wilde fields of Brittain those first seedes of the Gospell sown by the said Ioseph.

Whether Lucius were baptized by these men, or some other sent by Eleutherius, it is not easily to be discerned. The historie of Landaff aforesaid with diuers other deliuer, that it was done by Eluan and Medwyn: But by most it is affirmed, how that Eleutherius sent with these two before named, two other, to order the state of the Church, who had the honour of performing that office.

The one of them is called by some Damianus, by other Duuanus, and by other againe Deruianus, Deruiianus, Dimianus, Diuianus, and Donatianus. Neither is the agreement much better about the name of the other, who is sometimes termed Fagatus, and sometimes Fugatius.

Concerning the time also of this conuersion, there is much difference amongst wryters: The historie of Landaff saith it was anno 156. (in which yere Galfr. Monumeth saies, the said King died.) Naclerus also setteth downe the same time, and so doth a Manuscript containing a story in Latine (but without the Authors name) now remaining in my custody. Nennius reporteth the messengers aforesaid were sent to Rome the yere 163. many not to Eleutherius, but to Euaristus. Another ancient Chronicle of mine wrytten in English (a large history but namelesse also) appoints for the time of this conuersion the yere 164. W. of Malmsburie concerning this matter hath these words, *Fluxerunt anni ab aduentu, &c.* From the coming of the disciples of S. Philip into Brittain vnto the time that Phaga-

In Britannia  
 &c. imperium  
 eius reſuſcitab.  
 prouincialib.  
 quæ omnia per  
 duces ſedata  
 ſunt.

Æl. Lamprid.  
 in Commod:  
 Pertinax in  
 Britannia ſe-  
 ditiones com-  
 peſcuit. Capi-  
 tol. in Pertin-  
 nace.

In ſaſtis a lab  
 vrb. cond. 838  
 Chriſti. 86.

In Martyro:  
 ad diem 26.  
 Maij.

De Roman  
 Britannia.

\* Redactaque  
 paulatim in  
 formam pro-  
 uinciarum proxi-  
 marum. Tacit.  
 in vit. Agric.  
 Romanorum  
 inaccessibilia loca  
 Chriſto uero  
 ſubdita. Tert.  
 Adu. Iudæos.

\* Quando ter-  
 ra Britannia  
 ante aduentum  
 Chriſti uni-  
 uſ dei conſe-  
 ſit religionē?  
 Orig. ho 4. in  
 Ecceh.

nus, and Deruianus arrived here, there paſſed 103. yeares,  
 by which reckoning it muſt fall out, they came the yeere 165.  
 Henricus de Erfordia ſayes it was the yeere 169. Marianus Sco-  
 tus 177. Bale 179. Polydore Virgill, 182. Baronius 183. The  
 hiſtory of the Church of Rochelter 185. Flores hiſtoriarum. 187.  
 & laſtly Martinus Polonus (to trouble the reader with no more)  
 the yeere of Chriſt, 188.

Whenſoever it was that this good Prince receiued the faith  
 of Chriſt; ſo it fell out (our hiſtozies ſay) that not onely his wife  
 and family accompanied him in that happy courſe, but Nobles  
 alſo and commons, Priests and people, high and low, even all  
 the people of this land which we now call England: And that ge-  
 nerally all their Idoles where then deſaced; the temples of them  
 conuerted into Churches for the ſeruite of God; the linings of  
 their idolatrous Priests appointed for the maintainance of the  
 Priests of the Goſpell, and that in ſtead of the 25. Flamines, or  
 high Priests of their Idoles, there were ordained 25. Biſhops;  
 as alſo for 3. Archflamines 3. Archbiſhops, whereof one was  
 ſeated at London, another at Worke, and a third at Caſſion in  
 Dorſmouthſhire.

Now whereas many of theſe points are (and not without good  
 cauſe) called into queſtion; it ſhall not be amiſſe, to ſpend ſome  
 time in debating & diſcuſſing of the ſame. Firſt it is made a doubt  
 whether euer there could be any ſuch King as Lucius or no. In  
 this very ſeaſon y<sup>e</sup> is appointed by our writers to the raigne of  
 Lucius, the Romanes poſſeſſed Brittain quietly, as may appear  
 by all the Roman writers, to wit, during the times of M. An-  
 tonius and Commodus: and long before this, Brittain was  
 wholly ſubdued vnto the Romanes, and brought vnder the  
 forme of a Province, to wit, in the time of Domitian, as W.  
 Malmsbury hath deliuered, and amongſt later writers, two men  
 of great iudgement, .i. Baronius, and Maſter Camden: which is  
 partly confirmed by Tacitus, \* deliuering, that a great part of it  
 was reduced into the forme of a Province as aforeſaide, in the  
 time of Claudius. Theſe things beeing ſo, how ſhould a King  
 haue any government here?

For anſwere whereof, firſt; I ſay, it appeareth notably by  
 the teſtimony of Tertullian and Origen, who both liued in theſe  
 times

times, that our Brittain did then profeſſe the faith of Chriſt,  
 although when they firſt receiued it, bee not by them ſpecified.  
 Then furthermoze I ſay with Tacitus, ſpeaking of Cogidunus a  
 King of our Brittain it was *Verus ac in pridem recepta populi Ro-  
 mani conſuetudo, ut haberet instrumenta ſeruitutis & Reges*, An olde  
 faſhion and long ſince put in vre by the Romanes; to haue Kings  
 the instruments of their tyranny.

Asia minor, in a manner all, after Michridates and Antiochus  
 were ouerthrowen, was brought into the perfect forme of a Pro-  
 uince: Yet long after that, ſome petty kings raigne in diuers  
 parts of it. Hee that will take the paines to reade but one chap-  
 ter of Iosephus, ſhall find mention of no leſſe then ſixe Kings of  
 ſo many ſeueral places in Asia, to wit, of Sigerammes King of  
 the Emiſeni; of Archelaus King of Cappadocia, of Antiochus King  
 of the Comageni; of Herod and Agrippa, the one brother, the  
 other ſonne to Agrippa King of the Jewes, the which were, one  
 after the other, kings of Chaleis; and laſtly of Alexander King  
 of Leſis in Cilicia, by the appointment of Veſpaſian: all which  
 raigne, eyther in or after the time of Auguſtus.

But this in this caſe I haue obſerued, that vpon euery change  
 the iuriſdiction and authoritie lightly was ſomewhat diminiſhed,  
 and the preſent of the government leſſened by cautioning out the  
 territory of the ſame into ſeueral portions and quillies, till at  
 laſt the name and memory of kingly government was quite ex-  
 tinguiſhed. Whereof we haue an example in Herod the great  
 King of the Jewes, a man ſo greatly in fauour to Auguſtus, as he  
 gaue him leaue by his laſt will and teſtament to bequeath his  
 kingdom to whom hee liſt, which thing he did, appointing vnto  
 the ſame Archelaus his ſonne. Now be it, he being dead, the ſaid  
 Auguſtus allowed vnto Archelaus only the ſone halfe of that  
 his Father poſſeſſed, denying vnto him the name & title of King,  
 and beſtowed the other halfe vpon Philip and Antipas his bre-  
 thzen, (whom he made Tetrarchs) of the which two Philip dy-  
 ing ſhortly after, his portion was added to the government of  
 Syria.

This and many other like examples perſwade me, that Luci-  
 us was neuer King of all Brittain (ſo long after the conqueſt of  
 the ſame) but rather happily of ſome principall thereof.



Many Kings in Brittain.

Vide, p. 35.

Com. Cæll.

Tacit. An-  
nal. lib. 12.\*Domitæ ge-  
tes, capti Re-  
ges. Tacit. vit  
Agr.  
Ad imaginem  
bellicâ & de-  
dicationem Bri-  
tannicæ regum  
cap. 1.  
Iouenal. lib. 1.  
sat. 4.Few Bishops in  
Britain till the  
coming of  
Germanus and  
Lupus.

To this opinion I am the rather induced, because if we be-  
lieue what hath bene written by Cæsar, Tacitus, Suetonius and  
other authoꝝ of credit; it cannot but appeare vnto vs, that our  
Brittane was neuer wont to be gouerned by one Monarch, ex-  
cept per aduenture, that vpon a pinch and at a time, by occasion  
of some foꝛtaine inuasion, all the cantons of the same might hap-  
pily combine themselves together vnder one captaine; as many  
of them did vnder Cassiuellanus vpon the arriual of Iulius Cæ-  
sar, when as in a small territory nere London, there were at  
that time no lesse then sixe Kings, whom Cæsar nameth, to wit,  
beside the said Cassiuellanus, Cingetorix, Caruilus, Taxima-  
gulus, and Segonax; to whom also I thinke we may adde, Man-  
dubratius, king of the Trinobantes.

So in the time of Claudius Caractacus king of the Silures,  
or Southwales, he stood vp and had the managing of martiall af-  
fares against Ostorius and other Romane captaines; when as  
beside him, there were many other Princes in the country. Car-  
tismanda (as Tacitus witnesseth) ruled the Brigantes, and Ve-  
nutius the Iugantes; and of Caractacus the said Tacitus repoꝛt-  
eth, that *multa eum ambigua, multa prospera extulerunt, ut ceteros  
Britannorum imperatores premeret*; that many doubtfu, and ma-  
ny prosperous chances (not his regall or monarchicall authoritie)  
had made him to be esteemed aboue all other leaders of the Bri-  
taines. \* Tacitus in Agricola, and Suetonius in the life of Claudi-  
us, doe both mention Reges Britannicæ, the Kings of the Brit-  
taines. And so in my conceit doth Iouenal in these wordes:

*Regem aliquem capies, aut de temone Britanno  
Excidet Aruiragus.*

Where in my vnderstanding hee saimeth to say, thou shalt take  
prisoner one king or another of the Brittaines, or else at the least  
Aruiragus shall be throwne downe from his seat of government.  
But my principall argument in this case is, that no man I sup-  
pose, is able to shew, by any monument 500. yeares old, that e-  
uer before the Romanes time, either Brittaine, or so much as  
that part sometime (as they say) called Loegria, now England,  
was vnder the perpetuall gouernment of one man.

Another thing now that saimeth unlikely to mee in the foꝛe-  
said repoꝛt concerning king Lucius, is, the multitude of Bishops  
and

Germanus and Lupus.

and Bishopsicks that are said to be ordained at that time. In the  
counsell of Arles—which was the year 325. mention is made  
of one Restitutus a Brittaine Bishop not intituled to any certaine  
See, but onely called Britanniarum Episcopus. And euen so like-  
wise after him Fastidius is mentioned of Gennadius by the same  
file. Which being considered, together with the rare and seldom  
mention that we find of Brittainish Bishops, whose antiquities I  
haue hunted after with all diligence; I cannot but rest perswa-  
ded, that our Brittaine had very few Bishops, vntill the com-  
ming ouer of Germanus and Lupus to suppress the Pelagian  
heresie; concerning which matter, I thinke it not amisse to offer  
vnto the reader that which I find in our history of Landaff.

*Ad hæresim Pelagianam confutandam, sanctus Germanus Episco-  
pus & Lupus, a Gallie antistitibus ad Britannos missi sunt, Sæpe tamen  
ante missis legatis a Britannis adeos, implorantibus auxilium contrariam  
exorabile periculum, quia praua doctrina hæreticorum non acquiesce-  
bant, neq; tamen confundere valebant. Postquam prædicti seniores Pe-  
lagianam hæresim extirpauerant, Episcopos pluribus in locis Britannic  
consecrauerunt. Super omnes autem Britannos dextralis partis Bri-  
tannia, beatum Dubritium, summum doctorem a Rege & ab omni paro-  
chia electum Archiepiscopum, consecrauerunt. Hac dignitate ei a  
a Germano & Lupo data; constituerunt ei Episcopalem sedem con-  
cessu Maurici Regis, Principum, cleri & populi, apud podium Lan-  
tani in honore S. Petri Apostoli fundatam & cum similibus istis &c.  
To confute the Pelagian heresie, Saint German a Bishop and  
one Lupus, were sent into Brittaine by the prelates of France,  
when as many times before the Brittaines had sent their mes-  
sengers to craue aid against so execrable a danger, because nei-  
ther they could like of the naughty doctrine of the heretiques,  
nor yet were able to ouerthrow the same. After the saide elders  
had rooted out the Pelagian heresie; they consecrated Bishops  
in many places of Brittaine.ouer all the Brittaines dwelling on  
the right side of Brittaine, they consecrated foꝛ Archbishops S.  
Dubritius, who was chosen foꝛ the supreme Doctor, by the  
king and all the Diocese. This dignity beeing bestowed vpon  
him by Germanus and Lupus, they, with the consent of Mouric  
the king, the Nobility, Clergy and people, appointed his see to  
be at the manner of Lantani, and founded the same there, to the  
honour*

In Catal. ecc.  
script. apud  
Hieron.

No Archflamines.

honour of S. Peter, bounding the territories thereof in this wiſe, &c. This was about the yeare of Chriſt 430. about which time alſo (or ſomewhat later) Palladius (who is ſaſy ſaid to haue been the firſt Preacher vnto the Scottiſh nation) did firſt appoint Biſhops and ordaine Biſhopricks in Scotland, as Buchanan hath deliuered.

\*Rer. Scot. l.  
5 Reg. 42.

Upon theſe teſtimonies, I reaſon thus; If beſore theſe times we had ſo many Biſhops, Biſhopricks, and Archbiſhopricks, how cometh it to paſſe, that in no monument whatſoener, we finde any name or mention of any Biſhop of this land, ſaving ſome ſew that (as we ſay) had their ſeat at London: and if ſo many ſeats had been furniſhed beſore, what occaſion had Germanus and Lupus to conſecrate ſo many Biſhops as in the report of the hiſtory of Landaff beſore mentioned is related.

Biſhops in ſtead  
of Flamines an  
abſurd conceits.

But there is nothing more abſurd in this hiſtory, then the imagination of fitting the ſeats of Biſhops and Archbiſhops according to the place and number of the Flamines ſo ſooth, and Archflamines of the Pagans. A deuile ſo childiſh and ridiculous as I cannot but wonder that any man of learning and indgment ſhould approve it: and yet I perceiue not any that haue gaineſaide it, beſore Maſter Doctoz Sutcliff; but contrariwiſe diuers both ancient and learned are to be found, that haue partly brea-ched, and partly applauded the ſame.

Of this number I account eſpecially two, The one is Feneſtella; whoſe teſtimony were very ancient, if hee were that hiſtoriographer whom Pliny \* ſo often mentioneth. But hee died (as the ſaid Pliny witneſſeth Nat. hiſt. lib. 33. c. 11.) in the laſt yeare of Tiberius the Emperour: ſo that it could not be hee that writ the booke now extant *De Magiſtratus ſacerdotibus Rom. ex-cept he haue bene much corrupted and altered: For thus hee writeth; Vt noſtrum inter ſacerdotum gradus non nihil intereſt, ut Episcopum, Archiepiscopum, Cardinalem, Patriarcham, & Metropolitanum; ita apud illos (Gentiles) Flaminum Protoclaſminum & Archflaminum differentiam fuiſſe idoneos teſtes ſunt. It is ſufficiently to be proued (ſaith he) that as amongſt vs there is difference between the degrees of our Prieſts, as Biſhops, Archbiſhops, Cardinals, Patriarchs and Metropolitans; ſo, likewiſe there was difference betweene the Flamines, Protoclaſmines, & Archflamines of the Gentiles.*

De ſac. Rom.  
cap. 5.

No Archflamines.

Gentils. But al men know, y it was many a yer after the death of Tiberius, beſore diuers of theſe titles were heard of amongſt Chriſtians. By which, as alſo, ſo that hee citeth in diuers places A. Gellius, who liued a hundred yeares after the death of Tiberius, it is manifeſt, that hee is ſome later counterſeit that is authoz of the Feneſtella that we haue.

But to ſay no more of the man, his opinion (whatſoener hee were) is manifeſtly falſe. No man I dare affirm is able to ſhew out of any ancient wiſter or other authentical monument, y euer there was any ſuch office amongſt the Gentiles as Archclamen or Protoclaſmen. Look who liſt in that volume of ancient inſcriptions publiſhed of late by Gruterus, Scaliger and other: He may there finde oftentimes mentioned Flamen ſo a man, and Flaminica ſo a woman Prieſt; but of Archclamen, Protoclaſmen or any other like, *altum ſilentium*.

Now, to leaue Feneſtella; the other defender of this conceit, is Gratian, whom I doubt not we may account the firſt authoz of the ſame. True it is, that hauing firſt deliuered it as his owne opinion in one place; afterwards hee citeth ſo the ſame, Clement a Pope; wherein, either he abuſeth vs in citing that which neuer was written; or himſelfe is abuſed by ſome counterſeit Clement; or elſe we ſhall be able to allege this ſo an inſtance, that a Pope may erre and bee deceiued as well as an other mortal man.

For beſide (as beſore I haue alleaged) not ſo much as the name of Archclamen or Protoclaſmen is to be found in any authoz or monument of credit beſore his time; it is manifeſt, that diuers cities had many Colledges of Prieſts & conſequently many flamins. Marcus Varro ſufficiently witneſſeth the ſame, affirming (which Feneſtella taketh knowledge of) *totidem Flaminibus, quot Deos colerent, veteres uſos*, That the ancients uſed to haue ſo euerie one of their Gods a flamine. They had ſo Iupiter Dialem, ſo Romulus Quirinalem, ſo Vulcane Vulcanalem, ſo Mars Martialem, and ſo of the reſt. Wea after they grew into a cuſtome of making their Emperours Gods being once de-ceased, they alſo allotted vnto euerie one of them their flamine, Auguſtus had Auguſtalem, Veſp. Flauialem, or gentis Flauia, Traiane Traianaalem, &c. Whereupon when this inconuenience grew

\* Diſt. 21. c.  
Decretis.  
Diſt. 80. c.  
In illis.

In lib. de lin-  
gua Lat.  
De ſac. Rom.  
c. 5.

grew, that the number of Colledges, Priests, and temples daily increasing, they discerned that shortly the whole city of Rome would not be able to containe them: for saluing that sore, they vsed this deuice that now I shall declare vnto you.

Hist. 13.

The people of Smyrna (as themselves doe boast in Tacitus) would needes make a God of the city of Rome, and accordingly built in hono<sup>r</sup> thereof a Temple, appointing vnto the same with great solemnity, Priests, sacrifices, and all kind of Diuine worship. This grosse and absurd flattery of theirs, being yet notwithstanding wel accepted by the Romans; in many other parts of the world, the same practise was taken by by and by, and is worthily fared by Prudentius, in these words

Prudentius.

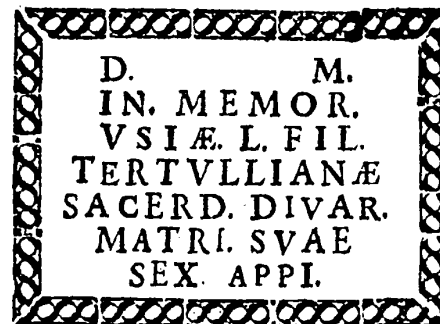
*Colitur nam sanguine & ipsa  
More Dea, nomenq; loci cœu numen adorant.*

The examples of so many other, at last stirred by the Romans themselves to doe the like. But fearing it would not so well become the Maiesty and gravity of that State, to attribute not only life, but diuinity, vnto a company of liuelesse wallies and houses; somewhat to countenance the matter, as also at once to make a stay of the immoderate and daily-growing number of temples and colledges; they deuised, to build one only more, and to dedicate the same, to the new made Goddesse the city of Rome, and together with her also, to al the Emperours that had bene, or hereafter should be deified, calling it *Templum Romæ*. Et Augg. and this was done at the charge of Adrian the Emp. as Dio hath deliuered.

In vita Hadr.

Pea it sameth also (so note by the way) that another Temple was then likewise built vnto all the Emperresses consecrated after their death. For amongst a number of ancient inscriptions to be seene in the booke before mentioned, (where we find memoriall of diuers women, priestes of severall wiues, daughters, and sisters of Emperours, whom before that time these God-makers had registred amongst the numbers of their Goddeses,) there is one, wherein one Vibia is termed a Priest, *diuina* (and I suppose it is to be vnderstood *Augustarum*) the copy whereof is as followeth.

Upon



Inscr. ant. or-  
bis Ro. p. 322.  
nu. 6.

Upon this occasion it came to passe, that there was no place of any reckoning in the Romane Empire which was vnfurnished of his temple dedicate to the city of Rome and diuis Augg. which must haue their colledge of Priests and so their Flamine, as by the great number of olde inscriptions daily to be seene, and witnessing the same, it may appeare. And then lightly they had also their temple for some one of the Emperours or other, as Camalodunum had of Claudius, which in like sort had as the other, their Flamine &c. Now whereas the same cities they had also temples built before vnto other gods; Carleon for example had one of Diana, London another of Diana likewise, which by testimony of authentick monuments is clearly to be proued: so that one and the same city had for the most part many Flamines and namely Rome not so few I wene as 100. how is it possible I pray you, that there should be any manner of proportion at all betwene our Bishops and their Flamines, they hauing diuers Flamines to almost euery towne, and wee one Bishop not so much as for euery whole shire: and so much for that matter.

Tacit. Annal.  
14.

It is time for me now to say somewhat of a certaine Epistle written (as we finde deliuered) by Eleutherius Bishop of Rome vnto King Lucius. The copy of which Epistle was first found (so ought I can discern) in an old Chronicle entituled Brutus, amongst certaine lawes or statutes of the Saxons. The occasion thereof, was, that Lucius sometime after his conuersion (but whether before or after his baptisme appeareth not) made request vnto Eleutherius to send him some kinde of abstract of the Roman lawes, whereby he might establish a settled order of gouernment in his dominions. Now whereas the Druides, they were the

King Lucius his Epistle

to Eleutherius.

\* Cæſ. cõ. l. 6.  
Fere de om-  
nib. contro-  
uerſijs publi-  
cis priuatijq;  
conſtituunt;  
& ſi quod eſt  
admiſſum fa-  
ciunt, ſi cæ-  
des facta, ſi de  
hæreditate,  
de finibus cõ-  
trouerſia eſt,  
ijde decerunt  
præmia pœ-  
naſq; conſti-  
tuunt.  
Fox. pag.  
Contra Hard.  
fo. 119.

the iudges of all matters \* both ſpirituall and temporall; the abo-  
liſhing of them, made an alteration, in politique matters as well  
as eccleſiaſticall, or concerning religion. So that, the cauſe of re-  
formation in both kindes being one and the ſelfe ſame, I ſee no  
reaſon why we ſhould not thinke, that the remedy of both was  
likewiſe ſought at once. And true it is, that the authour of the  
booke called *Antiquitates Britannica*, affirmeth, how that Eluan  
and Medwin made the ſoreſayd motion for the Roman lawes at  
their being with Eleutherius beſore the baptiſme of Lucius and  
then receiued answer. So doth Mr. Fox: And the reuerend fa-  
ther of happy memory Biſhop Iewell ſaith to be of the ſame  
opinion. Yet becauſe the authours of our great Chronicle (Ho-  
linſhead and the reſt) deliuer, not only þ this motion was made  
after the Baptiſme of Lucius; but alſo letting downe precisely  
the particular time, doe ſay it was in the third yeare after his con-  
uerſion; I will not take vpon me to pronounce either one way  
or tother, but leaue it vnto the readers iudgement and diſcretion  
to determine of.

The Epistle, whenſoever written, is as haue inſueth together  
with the title of the ſame, although I muſt acknowledge that I  
finde great variety in the diuerſity of copies, ſome containing  
much more then others.

Anno Domini 169. a paſſione Chriſti, ſcriptit  
D. Eleutherius Papa, Lucio Regi Britan-  
niæ ad correptionem Regis & pro-  
cerum regni. &c.

**P**Et iſtis anobis leges Romanas & Caſaris vobis transmitti, quibus in  
regno Britannia uti voluiſtis. Leges Romanas & Caſaris ſemper  
reprobare poſſamus, legem Dei nequaquam. Suſcepisti enim nuper  
miſeratione diuina in regno Britannia legem & fidem Chriſti. Habetis  
penes vos in regno vramq; paginam: Ex illis Dei gratia per concilium  
regni vſtri ſumme legem, & per illam Dei patientia vſtrum reges  
Britannicæ regnum. Vicarius vero Dei eſtis in regno iuxta prophetam  
Regē, Domine eſt terra & plenitudo eius, orbis terrarū & vniuerſi qui  
inhabitantes in eis; & rurſum iuxta prophetam Regem, dilexiſti iuſtitiam  
& odiſti iniquitatem, propterea vniuit te Deus tuus o'eo latius præ con-  
ſortibus

*ſortibus tuis; & rurſum iuxta prophetam regem, Deus iudicium tu-  
um &c. Non enim iudicium neque iuſtitiam Caſaris; Filij enim regis  
gentes Chriſtiane, & populi regni ſunt qui ſub veſtra protectione & reg-  
no in pace degant & conſiſtant, iuxta euangelij; Quomodo gallina  
congregat pullos ſub alis &c. Gentes vero regni Britannicæ & populi  
veſtri ſunt, & quos debetis in vnum ad concordiam & pacem & ad  
fidem & ad legem Chriſti & ad ſanctam eccleſiam congregare, reuo-  
care, fouere, manutenere, protegere, regere, ut poſſitis cum eo regnare  
in eternum, cuius Vicarius eſtis in regno prædicto, qui cum patre &  
filio &c.*

What is.

The yeare of our Lord 169. after the paſſion of Chriſt  
Eleutherius the Pope writte vnto Lucius King  
of Britaine, to the reformation and  
amendment of the King & the  
Nobles of the King-  
dome, &c.

**Y**E require of vs the Roman lawes and the Emperors to bee  
ſent ouer to you which you would praſtiſe and put in vſe  
within your realme. The Roman lawes and the Emperours wee  
may euer reprove, but the law of God we may not. Ye haue re-  
ceiued of late through Gods mercy in the Kingdom of Britaine,  
the law and faith of Chriſt; ye haue with you within the realme  
both parts of the Scriptures. Out of them by Gods grace with  
the counsell of your realme take yee a law, and by that lawe  
through Gods ſufferance rule your kingdome of Britaine. For  
you be Gods Vicar in your Kingdome. The Lords is the earth  
and the fulneſſe of the world and all that dwell in it. And againe  
according to the Prophet that was a King, thou haſt loued righ-  
teouſneſſe and hated iniquity, therefore haſt God annointed  
thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes, and againe  
according to the ſame prophet, O God giue iudgement vnto the  
King and thy righteouſneſſe vnto the Kings ſonne, &c. He ſaid  
not the iudgement and righteouſneſſe of the Emperour, but thy  
iudgement and righteouſneſſe. The Kings ſonnes be the Chri-  
ſtian people and folke of the realme, which be vnder your go-  
uernment

uernment and liue and continue in peace within your Kingdome as the Gospell saith, Like as the hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, so doth the King his people. The people and folke of the realme of Britaine be yours, whom if they be diuided, ye ought to gather in concord and peace, to cal them to the faith and law of Christ, to cherish and to maintaine them, to rule and gouern them, so as you may raigne euerlastingly with him whose Vicar ye are, which with the father and the sonne &c.

This copy I finde thus set downe (for the Latine) in the booke called *Antiquitates Britannicae*. But in Mr. Foxe his English copy, I finde mozeouer added after the word (gouerne them) this that followeth, and to defend them alwaies from such as would doe them wrong, from malicious men & enemies. A King hath his name of ruling and not of hauing a realme. You shall bee a King while you rule well; but if you doe otherwise, the name of a King shall not remaine with you, and you shall loose it, which God forbid. The almighty God grant you so to rule the realme of Brittain, that you may raigne with him for euer whose Vicar you be in the Realme.

Against the title of this Epistle the conuersioner taketh exception, and namely concerning the date, which (he saith) falleth out to be certaine yeares after the death of Eleutherius; wherein if there were a mistaking, me thinks it should not be so much wondered at; seeing that, of 12. seuerall Copies (which I haue before recited, all written concerning King Lucius his conuersion) no lesse then 11. do manifestly erre in the time thereof, so that, of them, there is neuer a one that agreeth with the other.

Notwithstanding this so great a maine and imperfection as he accounteth it; see how ready he is to make his advantage of the same, and to scrape together any ruff-raffe whatsoever for the heightning of his Babel; taking occasion (and that a poore one God wot) to proue out of the same, the superiortie of the Pope ouer Princes. *Eriam monstra & portentosa paruit profunt* (saith Vlpian) With them that are childlesse, monsters and mishapen creatures are well accepted, for children. And surely, had he not great want of proues otherwise, this would well haue bene spared, wherein hee hath shewed, either great malice, or ignorance moze grosse then I can thinke to be in the man. For translating

Correctio regis &c. mistaken by N.D.

De verb. & rer. sig. Quæret aliquis.

ting *corrigeret*, to correct: he goes about to make Lucius and his nobility, like scholl boyes before their maister; to bee subiect to the correction of Pope Eleutherius.

Is it possible that N.D. should bee so ignorant, as to thinke that *corrigeret*, did alwaies import a superiortie? When Simo said to his seruant Dauus: *corrigeret mihi gnatum porro cuitere*; Terent. And. A. 3. sc. 3. belike he gaue him authoritie ouer his sonne to correct him, that is, according to the ordinary signification of our English word to chastise and to punish him. If a Shepheard seeing a King ready to go out of his way, doe put him into the right; I trow it may be said of him, *pastor regem correxit*; and yet it will not follow that the Shepheard had any, either superiortie, or authority ouer him. In this case it was euen so: Eleutherius seeing King Lucius to go astray in the way of error, *correxit regem*, like a good pastor he reformed the error of the King; and to vse the wordes of Tully, *Philosophia in eo veterem correxit et emendauit*, by refining in him the olde British Philosophy & taking away the dregs of the Druides, he indented to bring him to the knowledge of true wisdom, euen of our Saviour Christ, that is become vnto vs \* wisdom, and in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And therefore, allowing for god, the worde (*correctio*) in the title of this Epistle, we will yet acknowledge and maintaine, that the English worde correction, vpon Kings and Princes, is, and not without cause, in these daies, (in which the light of the trueth shineth moze brightly then in former ages) right odious, especially from Cleargy men, that should be examples vnto others of obedience and humilitie.

The time was, when the noble and victorious King, Henry the second submitted himselfe vnto the correction of the monkes of Canterburie; by receiuing vpon his naked body stripes, at the hands of euery one of them: And so King Iohn his sonne was induced to resigne his crowne at the Popes appointment, not receiuing the same againe, but vpon such conditions as pleased the Pope in his good nature to affoord, which were such, as a good whipping peraduenture had been moze tolerable. To say nothing of the old Henries, Othoes, Frederikes and other Princes of other Nations, what disciplings they haue

Virgis corporaliter castigatus: Neubrigensis, l. 2. c. 34

\* 1. Cor. 1. 24. & 30. Col. 2. 3.

Cic. de finib. lib. 4.

*The Popes cures.*Sueton. in  
Ner. cap. 37.Medicos ad-  
mouebat qui  
cunctas  
continuo cu-  
raret. Ita enim  
vocab. etenas  
mortis gratia  
iniciere. Suet.  
ibidem.  
Bulla Pij  
quinti.\* Lib. de abd.  
Hen. 3.  
Greg. de valē.  
Q. To 3. di. p.  
1. q. 11.Xillas 5. in  
orat. habita in  
constit. Sept.  
2. 1589.

haue receiued at the hands of the Popes of former times: those of our age may seeme yet to say with Nero, *Principum neminem scisse quid sibi liceret*: No Popes before vs knew their owne authority. For going an ace further then their predecessors, they so correct Princes, as the said Nero was wont to cure his Senators, that is, by cutting their throats. Parry was set a work after that sort to cure our late Quene Elizabeth, by whom of the Cardinall de Como it is no question: But that hee was but a conduit to conueigh this medicine from the Pope, it may partly appeare by the words of that Popes predecessor; *Voluntas & iubemus, &c.* We will and command all the subiects of Quene Elizabeth to take armes against her, and to what end but to destroy her? Henry the third of France was so cured by Clement the Iacobin. (if we may say the Apothecary cureth) for he alas did but minister the potion. The recipe was writ- ten by them that say, *Tyrannum occidere honestum est, &c.* It is lawfull to kill a tyrant: And againe, *Si vita priuari possint, &c.* If they may be bereued of their liues, how much more of their liuing and government. But his breath and spirit no doubt it was from whom came the first direction that at Rome com- mended it at last, *tanquam rarum, insigne & memorabile facinus*, for a rare, worthy and memorable exploit. And how likely it is, that our late intended breach of gunpowder was breiued at the same place, *ad correctionem Regis & procerum regni*, to cor- rect with a vengeance or (to vse Nero his phrase) to cure at once the King and all the gouernours of the Kingdome; I shall but refer me to the booke heretofore published concerning the arraignment of Garner the Iesuite.

Well, whatsoener be the opinion of N. D. the conuersioner in this case, or of his Passers at Rome, that will needs be the successor of Eleutherius; wee will say with Eleutherius (that which in deedes as well as in wordes they denie, howsoener they cloake it) how that our Princes in their severall domini- ons, they are the Vicars & Lieutenants immediate of God, subiect vnto none other but God himselfe, & that therefore if ought be amisse in them, we ought to vse no other weapons in dealing with them but our tongues, namely and especially in praying for them, saying with an ancient Father, *arma Chri-*

*Britayn primogenita ecclesie.*

*Stianorum preces & lachryme*; The weapons of vs Christians in this case are none other, then prayers and teares. And so much for this Epistle of Eleutherius.

Now to proceede in our story, it is recorded by most of our writers (in a manner all) that King Lucius hauing founded many Churches, and afforded vnto them many possessions, with great priuiledges; he at the last departed this life in peace and was buried at Gloucester, the 14. yeare after his Baptism as some say, the tenth as other, and againe (as some other will haue it) the fourth. Whereby it may appeare, how greatly they are deceiued that affirme, how King Lucius after a cer- taine space forsaking his kingdome, became a Cleargy man, and preaching the Gospel in diuers countries of France and Germany, suffered martyrdome at last at a place called Curia. When and wheresoeuer he died, great cause haue we with al thankfulness to celebrate the memory of this excellēt Prince by whom God did not onely blesse this land with the know- ledge of his truth, but in such sort did it, as thereby hee hath purchased vnto the same the title of *primogenita Ecclesia* the most auncient and first begotten of all the Churches in the world, for that (as Sabellicus hath well noted) although Christ was preached elsewhere priuately in many other nations long before; yet, *omnium prouinciarum prima Britannia, publicitus Christi nomen recepit*; Of all nations it was the first that with publique approbation of Prince and state receiued the profes- sion of Christian Religion; which also it retained in great sin- cerity, for the space of 100. yeares, to witte, vntill the time of Dioclesian that cruell persecutour, who began his raigne the yeare 288.

Now by y which hath bene before deliuered, it may suffici- ently appeare vnto the indifferent reader, how little our coun- try of Brittain hath bene hitherto beholding vnto the see of Rome. For whether it were Simon Zelotes, or S. Paul, that brought hither y first light of the Gospel; yea were it S. Peter (which could not possibly be, as before hath bene shewen and proued) In as much as they were all Apostles, who at once receiued their commission of him vnto whom was giuen all power both in heauen, and in earth, in these wordes, *Goe Mat. 28. 19.* teach

R. Virg.

Sabellicus: Enn.  
7. lib. 5.Brittane hither-  
to no way obli-  
ged to the See  
of Rome.



Britayn not obliged

to Rome.

Mat. 28. 19.

Gal. 2. 7 &amp; 9.

teach all nations, &c. and that Peter if his ſunction were by God appropriate vnto any one place moze then another, was rather the Biſhop of the Iſles then of the Romanes (ſoꝛ as S. Paul witneſſeth, hee was appointed the Apoſtle of the circumciſion) I ſee not how wee are any thing at all obliged vnto the ſee of Rome, oꝛ vnto any Biſhop of the ſame ſoꝛ any thing by them done amongſt vs.

As ſoꝛ Ioseph of Arimathea, ſoꝛ whose hiſtoꝛie the teſtimonies are ſo pregnant as no man mee thinks heereafter ſhould greatly doubt of the ſame, it appeareth not that euer he was at Rome in his life; nay rather the contrary appeareth, & that hee receiued directions foꝛ his preaching and diſcipline; either in the councell of the Apoſtles gathered at Ieruſalem, oꝛ elle of Saint Philip the Apoſtle in France.

Concerning King Lucius, I diſcerne not but the ſee of Rome is moze beholding vnto vs then we vnto it. Vere hee was conuerted in his owne Country: but he was contented, peraduenture (ſoꝛ it is queſtionable) to aſſoꝛde vnto the Biſhoppe of Rome, the honour of baptizing of him and his company. Foꝛ there is no doubt to be made, that at their handes (if he were not) hee might haue ben baptized, that were the instruments of his conuerſion. But what ſhall I ſay? *hominus aliquid paſſus eſt*: Wee thought happily it would be ſome little glory vnto him, and a countenance alſo to the action, to fetch them that might ſeeme to bee the authoꝛs of his deſigne from Rome, the ſeate of the Empire, the Diſtreſſe of the woꝛld, yea and alſo happily, the vpholders of his Crowne and authoritie regall. The men that were ſent from Rome, were utterly ignorant of the Britiſh language, and ſo could not poſſibly preach any thing themſelues, but were ſaine to commit that office altogether vnto other, to wit, eſpecially, to Euan & Medwin. And what is all this to the ſee of Rome? Surely, hitherunto we ſee little cauſe to acknowledge our ſelues any thing at all obliged therunto. The ſtoꝛy following will yeld ſome better colour of theſe needles exprobrations; wherein notwithstanding, the truth by Gods grace ſhall plainly and ingenuouſly be acknowledged.

CHAP.

## CHAP. III.

I In the former thꝛe chapters I haue deliuered what by ſearch I and all my beſt indenours I could get notice of concerning the firſt conuerſion of this Iſland vnto Chriſtian religion; the hiſtoꝛy whereof I muſt acknowledge ſoꝛ the particular circumſtances of the ſame to be very vncertaine and inuolued in much obſcurity, although ſoꝛ the generall there can be nothing moze clere and manifeſt then that ſome after the Apoſtles times we had Churches eſtabliſhed here. Tertullian and \* O-  
rigen do witneſſe the ſame about the yeares of Chriſt 200. And  
betwene the yeares 300. and 400. wee finde in the Fathers  
often mention of the Churches and Biſhops of Britane, as in  
the places quoted in the \* margent may appear to ſuch as ſhal  
thinke it woꝛth the doing to ſearch ſoꝛ them. Foꝛ the times  
following, Beda and other that ſucceeded him haue aſſoꝛded vs  
much moze light, which I ſhall gladly make vſe of. Now  
therefoꝛe to procede, you ſhall vnderſtand that amongſt di-  
uers terrible perſecutions wherewith our Churches herre in  
Brittane were ſhaken at ſundry times vnder Diocleſian and  
other tyrants; the moſt græuous of all others was that of the  
Saxons, who being Pagans and woꝛſhippers of Idoles, ex-  
pelled, not onely Chriſtian religion, but the followers alſo of  
the ſame into a coꝛner of this Iſland, to wit, Wales & Coꝛne-  
wall, whereby it came to paſſe, that all the reſt of our England  
was quite overwhelmed with the waues of Paganisme and  
Idolatry. True it is y many of the Brittaines remained here  
after the conqueſt of the Saxons: William of Malmsbury te-  
ſtiſieth the ſame: Of ſome hee ſaith, *In eius verba volentes con-  
ceſſere*, ſpeaking of Cerdic King of the Weſt Saxons, they  
were content to ſubmit themſelues vnto him. And againe of  
other *reliquos in fidem acceptos, placida quietis gratia mulcebant*:  
hauiſg receiued their ſubmiſſion ſoꝛ peace and quietnes ſake,  
they made much of them.

But theſe wee are to preſume were of the baſeſt of the peo-  
ple, and ſo kept vnder by perpetuall ſeruitude, as it was im-  
poſſible ſoꝛ them to maintaine any exerciſe of religion in anie  
publicke

\* Contra Iu-  
dzos.  
In Ezech.

Athanaſ. A-  
pol. 2.  
Theodoret.  
hiſt. ecc. l. 1. c.  
10. & l. 4. c. 3.  
Hilar. de ſy-  
nod. Chryſoſt  
in Hom. quod  
Chriſtus ſit  
Deus.

De Regib. l. 1.

Saxons Christians

before Aug:

Munster in  
Cosmogr.

publicke manner. Yet priuately no doubt, many of them, they not onely in secret serued God, and kept a good conscience, but vsed their talent in seeking to draw some of the Saxons vnto the faith of Christ. This partly appeareth in Offa that (as Munster reporteth) being an English man and of the bloud royall (it seemeth hee was sonne vnto Athelfride King of the Bernicians) was a very good Christian, trauelled into Germanie, and there the yeare 601. layed the first foundation of the monastery of Schuttern.

Greg. in Re-  
gift. c. 158. ad  
Theodoricū  
& Theode-  
bertum RegesCap. 159. ad  
Brunichildm  
Reginam.

It is manifest also by the letters of S. Gregorie vnto the King and Queene of France, that there were many amongst the Saxons well inclined in religion, that complained of the negligence of the Frenchmen their neighbours, in affoording them instructors and teachers, which it seemeth they greatly desired. For thus he writeth to the King; *Pervenit ad nos, &c.* Wee are informed, that the English nation by the mercie of GOD is become desirous to bee conuerted vnto the faith of Christ, but that the Priests of your neighbourhood do neglect to satisfie their desire, or so much as to increase the same by any good exhortations. Again to the Quene thus, *Indicamus, &c.* We certifie you, that the English nation (God permitting it) is willing to become Christian; but that the Clergy of their neighbourhood, extend not their pastorall care vnto them. But this negligence of theirs, it pleased God at last in his good time to supply, by the meanes and occasion that now I shall declare vnto you, and to replant againe Christian Religion in this Realme, where heerebefore, untill the coming of the Saxons, it had so many yeares flourished.

Io. Diacon. in vi-  
ta S. Greg. lib.  
1. cap. 21.

It chanced vpon a time, S. Gregory (being then a priuate man) to espye certaine beautifull children to bee sould in the streets of Rome; and vnderstanding they were Pagans, asked of what country they were: it was answered, they were Angles or Englishmen. Well may they bee called Angles (quoth hee) for they looke like Angels. Demaunding then of what Province they were; it was saide they were of Deira: God grant (saith hee) they may be *De ira Dei eruti*, deliuered from the wrath of God and made partakers of his mercies by Christ. He proceeded yet further, and asked how the King of that

Augustine into Engl.

that Country was called; vnderstanding his name was Aella, Alleluia (quoth he) must needes be sung in those partes in prayse of the true God. Hereupon hee went presently vnto Pelagius the second, that was then Bishoppe of Rome, desiring him to send Preachers into Britaine, offering himselfe to be one; and obtaining his request, toke his iourney toward England. He was scarcely thre dayes iourney on his way, when at the importunity of the Romanes (who would not endure the losse of so worthy a man) hee was called backe.

Not long after it fell out, that Pelagius dying, this good man, Gregory, was chosen Bishop of Rome in his place. He mindfull then of his former enterprize, presently toke order for the sending of Preachers into this land, for the conuersion of the same; and the sooner, for that (as before I said) the dayly complaints of certaine good Saxons, concerning the carelessnesse of the French Clergy in that behalfe, did greatly prouoke him thereunto. The man that he made choice of for performance of this great work, was one Augustine a Monk of greater vertue then learning; although as a mortall man he was not without his vices, and namely, such, as the now aspiring Sæ of Rome (from whence he came) was likely to infuse into him, as anon (by Gods grace) shall further bee declared. Vnto him were adioyned for assistants 40. other, that should accompany him in this voyage, and helpe him in the worke he was appointed vnto. They, being now well onward on their way, enquired of the State of the Country, and manner of the people vnto whom they went; and vnderstood so much of their barbarous and fierce rudenesse, as they in a manner, all utterly renounced proceeding any further in the voyage, and as it were compelled Augustine to poste backe to Rome, there to crauelicence of returne.

Saint Gregory much grieved with this message, writ his letters vnto them, vsing many reasons to perswade them, in any wise to goe forward; whereunto at last they yelded. He writ also vnto the King and Quene of France, and to diuers Bishoppes, to shew vnto them what kindnesse they might in their passage; which thing they did abundantly, not onely in welcome and entertainment, but also in adioyning vnto their



*Augustines arrivall.*

company diuers French men to be their Interpreters; where-  
by it seemeth, the French tong, and the English at that time  
were much alike; as well they might bee, the Franks and  
Saxons, being both, people of Germany, and hauing seated  
themselues much about one time, the one in France some 130  
yeare, the other in Britaine, 150. yeres then past.

Florant.  
Wigorne.

Augustine and his associates landed in the Isle of Thanet  
the yere 596. (as most affirme, but as some account 597.)  
which was the yere (as histories deliuer) in which Maho-  
met was borne. There reigned at that time in Kent Ethel-  
bert, the fifth King of the Saxon race, whose dominions,  
though he bare the title of Kent onely, were extended North-  
ward as farre as the riuer of Humber. He had vnto his wife  
at that time, a daughter of Clotharius the first of that name,  
King of France, named Berta, who being a Christian, and born  
of Christian parents, was permitted by her husband, the ex-  
ercise of her Religion, and had attending vpon her for her  
Chaplain, one Luidhard a Bishop with diuers other Chri-  
stian seruants; And there was allowed vnto them a certain  
Church built heretofore by the Romanes, dedicate vnto S.  
Martin, and standing nere the walles of the City of Canter-  
bury, where they vied to pray, preach, and administer the Sa-  
craments; whereby (no doubt) many of the Saxons were  
dayly wonne vnto Christ, and Ethelbert the King well pre-  
pared to entertaine the motion which Augustine and his As-  
sistants made afterwards vnto him. In regard thereof, Cap-  
grauie saith, that the saide Luidhardus was *precursor & ianitor*  
*uenturi Augustini*, the forerunner & porter to giue Augustine  
entrance when he should come: and againe, that, *parauit ei*  
*viam & ingressum*, he prepared him a way and entrance. And  
surely so it may well seme by his first welcome and enter-  
tainment.

In vita Aug.

When Augustine vpon his arrivall sent to the King to let  
him vnderstand that he was come from Rome, and that he &  
his company had brought with them such doctrine as should  
bring him and his (if they receyued the same) to enioy ever-  
lasting happinesse in heauen after this life past: he presentlie  
commanded that they should be well entertained, and all ne-  
ces-

*Augustines entertainement*

cessaries provided for them, & wished them to attend a while,  
saying; that euen shortly they should haue audience.

It was not long after, before the King came himselfe in  
person into the saide Isle, where hee tooke order, these men  
should be brought before him, not into any house, but (for sooth)  
to present so; cery, in a place appointed for that purpose, in the  
open fields. So thither they came, in an equipage somewhat  
strange, one carrying aloft a Crosse of siluer before them, an-  
other hauing a Table containing the picture of our Saviour,  
and all singing of the Letanie.

Being come, they were all willed, first to sit downe, and  
then to declare their errand: which being deliuered, they recei-  
ued of the king this gentle and courteous answer; that their  
pains in coming so farre to seeke his good, hee tooke in very  
good part, although he could not without note of leulty and  
rashnes, sodainely forsake the religion left vnto him by his an-  
cesters, to receiue an vncertaine nouelty. He therefore would  
be so far from giuing them cause of grieve or discontentment,  
as that they should not onely finde kinde entertainement at  
his hands, but haue all ample liberty and licence to preach &  
teach the doctrine they had so greatly commended. So hee  
appointed them a dwelling in the City of Canterbury, where  
by their preaching (as well in deedes, and good example of life  
as of words) the same being confirmed by certaine miracles,  
(as Beda reporteth), they wonne dayly many vnto Christ, and  
in the end amongst other, the King himselfe, who thereupon  
gaue them a faire house at Stablegate within the City afores-  
saide, and assigned a liberall portion of possessions for main-  
tenance of them in the same.

The matter being thus farre forwarde, Augustine thought  
good to stepp into France, where he caused himselfe to be con-  
secrated a Bishoppe, of Eucherius Archbishop of Arles, by the  
name of Episcopus Anglorum.

This narration is taken in a manner altogether out of Be-  
da. And whosoever shall duely consider of the same, shall find  
that wee are not so much beholden to the See of Rome for this  
conuersion of the Saxons, as N. D. our conuersioner would  
perswade vs. For had not the ground bene first well prepa-  
red

Lib. 1. cap. 23.  
& in seq.

Augustine how an Apostle.

\* Quo factum  
est ut postea  
beato Augu-  
stino predi-  
canti, Regis  
animus iam  
emolliatus ac-  
le cederet.  
W. Malmib.  
de Reg. lib. 1.  
\* Beda lib. 1.  
cap. 28.

red by the remnant of Christian Britons; by some (though not many) Saxons converted by them; by the good life and preaching of Luithardus; by the persuasions of Berta the Quene with her husband, who at the first hearkened so readily to the motion; by the vertuous examples of her servants and other Christians; surely, in all likelyhood, long inough it might haue borne before the seede of Christian religion sowne by Augustine would haue brought forth any great harvest, himseffe being a man very vnlearned (as his simple questions proposed vnto Saint Gregory\* doe sufficiently shew) and the rest of his company (wee may presume) much more ignorant.

Gal. 1. 1.

Yet we will not greatly grudge him the name of *Apostolus Anglorum*, the Apostle of Englishmen, so it be but rightly vnderstood. For we deny not but he was sent, marry by whom? by Gregory, that had no more authority here then himseffe; & therefore he was not able to say as Saint Paul the Apostle, *neq; ab hominibus, nec per hominem, sed per Iesum Christum*, neyther from men, nor by man, but by Iesus Christ. We deny not but he was sent hether to preach vnto the nation of the English; but a great (I thinke we may say far the greatest) part of England, remained in the darkenesse of their infidelity, many yeres after he was dead. For by \* Paulinus the Gospell was first preached in the North of England, anno 625. by Wilfride in the South, 681. by Fœlix in Norfolke and those parts, 630. and so by other elsewhere at other times. We deny not but he was sent to preach Christ and his Religion: but it is manifest, he preached also himseffe, like a curst colt thowing downe with his hale, much of the good milke that before he had giuen, as anon we shall haue occasion to shew.

\* Beda lib. 2.  
c. 9. & 4. c. 13.  
lib. 2. c. 15.

Presently vpon the returne of Augustine out of France, two of his company (Lawrence and Peter) were sent vnto Rome, to aduertise Gregory of their good successe; by whom, at their comming backe, he sent vnto Augustine an Archiepiscopall Pall, certaine booke, Church ornaments, and other necessities. He sent also by them presents vnto the King, & writ diuers letters, some gratulatory to the King, some vnto Augustine, exhorting him to diligence in his calling, and to take

Conference with the Brit.

take heede, lest the miracles which for the conuersion of this people, God wrought by him (diuers it is said he wrought) should lift him vp into a proud and high conceit of his owne worth: and lastly, others vnto the Archbishoppe of Arles, to thanke him for his good aide and assistance yeelded to these men in this businesse.

Augustine in the meane time had obtained of the King an other Church in the middelt of the City, built likewise heretofore by the Romanes, and dedicated the same vnto our Saniour Christ. Sone after, this good King gaue vnto him also his owne Pallace, and chiefe seat of his kingdome, remouing himseffe vnto Rheaculfe, called by the Romanes Regulbium, now Reculuer: And lastly, he laied the foundation of a goodly Monastery which he dedicated to Saint Peter and S. Paul, knowne afterwarde by the name of S. Augustines.

These things being thus ordered, hee made shew of endeavouring a concoord and agreement betwene the Saxons & the Britons; but his intent was, to establish his owne throne, and to enlarge the bounds of his Province, by bringing Wales vnder his iurisdiction, whereas they had an Archbishop of their owne, and might not in policy submit themselues to him, that was to liue a subiect to a foraine Prince, more likely to be a foe then a friend.

Yet thus, and in this sort he dealt with them. Wee procured by the meanes of King Ethelbert, a certaine meeting of diuers British Bishops, & other the principal of their Clergy, at a certain place called afterward vpon that occasion, Augustines oake, being in Wiccia or Worcestershire, vpon the confines of the Country of the West Saxons. There by persuasions, intreaties, theates, and all manner of meanes he endeouored to draw them to an entire conformity with the Church of Rome, that had then admitted diuers corruptions, and much fallen from the purity of former times, whereas the Britons had continued still in the same tenor of pure\* doctrine which they had receyued in the first infancy of the Church. But his answer was short and peremptory, that they might not submit themselues vnto him, hauing an Archbishop of their owne; that the doctrine and discipline of their Church they had recei-

Beda 1. b. 2. c. 2

\* Grex Domini rectum ordinem tenebat Galfr. Monum. 1. 1. 1. cap. 12.

ued

*Augustines pride.*

ued from the Apostles of Christ, neither would they change the same for any mans pleasure whatsoever.

Augustine notwithstanding not discouraged with this repulse, procured yet another meeting, to which many more of the Brittaines repayed then vnto the first: For it was saide there were there 7. Bishoppes, to wit, of Hereford, of Landaffe, of Paterne, of Bangor, of Saint Asaph, of the VViccians, and of Morgan. There were there also many other Clergy men, and Monkes, especially out of that famous Monastery of Bannachor nere Ghester, in which there lined at that time aboue 2000. Monkes, whose Abbot or gouernour Dinot was there present at this conuenticle.

Some time before this assembly, certaine of the Brittaines thought good to aske counsell of a certaine Anchorite whom they esteemed greatly of for his holinesse, and to know of him whether hee thought it best for them to yeld vnto the directions of Augustine or no. He aduised them, if hee were a man of God, to take the course hee shewed, and to follow the same. And when they asked how they should discerne whether hee were such a one or no; hee pronounced this saying of our Saviour, Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and humble of heart: If therefore (saith he) this same Augustine be a meeke and humble minded man; it is a great presumption that he beareth the yoke of Christ and offereth the same vnto you: But if he be stout and proud, he is not of God you may be bold. This therefore (quoth he) is my aduice, haue a care that he and his company be first in the place where you mete: If then you being the greater number, he rise not to do you reuerence, but despise you; despise you also him and his counsell.

Augustine therefore first entred the place, with his banner and his crosse, with singing, procession, and great pompe; and when the Brittaines Bishops came in, neuer mooned to rise or saluted them at all. This they taking very ill, gainsaid him in euery thing, exhorting one another not to yeld a iote vnto him by any means. For say they, *si modo nobis assurgere noluit; quanto magis si ei subdi caperimus, nos pro nihilo contemnet?* If hee will not daigne so much as to rise out of his chayre to salute vs, how much

*Aug. warre against the Brit.*

much more when we haue once submitted our selues to his iurisdiction, will he despise vs, and set vs at nought?

With this repulse Austin was so much moued, as he could not forbear immediately to breath out threats against the more Brittaines, telling them that they which refused to be at peace with their friends, should shortly find war and enemies, and that they should finde temporall death by the swords of them, at whose hands they would not receiue the offer of euermassing life.

How well he seconded these words by deedes, let it appeare by the words of Thomas Gray that writ a Chronicle in french now well nere 300. yeares since. Austin (saith he) being thus refused of the Bishops and other the learned of the Brittaines, made such complaint therof vnto Ethelbert the King of Kent, that forthwith hee leuied his power & marched against them, and slue them in most cruell wise, hauing no more regard of mercy, then a Wolfe hath vpon sheepe.

An other olde Chronicle reporteth, that Ethelbert being incensed as aforesaid by Augustine, he sent to Elfred king of Northumberland to come and helpe him to disresse the Brittons of Wales; that Augustine the Archbishop of Canterburie met them at Legecester (now Chester) the King wherof was called Brochuail, who being afraid of the other two Kinges, fled away and left his Country, which they parted betwene them. Afterward (saith hee) they went towards Wales, which the Brittons hearing of, sent men to them in their shirts & barefoot to aske mercy, but they were so cruell, they had of them no pittie at all. Whereby it appeareth, that the said Austin was not onely authoꝝ and perswader of this slaughter, but also present, and an actor in the same, which our conuersioner cannot endure by any meanes to heare of.

Well I know, that diuers affirme, Austin died the yeare 603. whereas this warre was made two yeares after that time. And Beda (as now we haue him) seemeth to confirm the same. For talking of the foresaid slaughter and how it was foꝛetold by Augustine (as before I haue declared) he addeth, *quantiuis ipso (Augustino) iam antea ante tempore ad caelestia regna translato, as though long before that warre, Austin had died.* Howbeit

Lib. 2. c. 2. in  
fine cap.

Beda vbi.

beit it appeareth manifeſtly, that thoſe words are fraudulent-  
ly thruſt in. For the olde Saxon copies (whereof diuers  
are to bee ſene) haue no ſuch thing. Again, it appeareth  
that Auguſtine was aliue, and confirmed a Charter made  
by King Ethelbert, the yere, 605. which was two yeres af-  
ter the warre. And diuers do witneſſe he died after that, ſome  
the yere 611. and other (as namely Matt. Weſtmin. the yere,  
608. whereas moſt of our hiſtozies affirm, the ſaid warre was  
made againſt the Britons, the yere, 603.

Whenſoeuer it was, a great ouerthrow they received vpon  
this occaſion, wherein they loſt, beſide an infinite number  
of ſouldiers & men of Arms, a great many Monks (no leſſe  
then 1200.) that neuer fought againſt the enemy at all, but  
onely by prayer: ſo there were that ſaued themſelues by  
flight, and eſcaped the reuenging ſword of our Apoſtles ſoul-  
diers, who had of all others the greateſt ſplene againſt them  
of the Clergy, as the greateſt wrong doers, becauſe they wold  
not take wrong by receiuing quietly the yoke of a foraine  
and vſurping iuriſdiction, obtruded vnto them.

This action vndoubtedly ſanoureth ſtrongly of that ambi-  
tious humour, wherewith Rome hath euer bene deeply tain-  
ted, and that now waring weake, and leſſe hopefull in the  
tempozall ſtate, began to creepe into the ſpiritualty. Gre-  
gory an humble & vertuous man, ſuppreſſed the ſame in him-  
ſelfe and other what he might; and the rather happily, becauſe  
the title of ſupremacy which afterwards his ſucceſſors ar-  
rogated to themſelues, was vſurped by the Patriarkes of  
Conſtantinople; againſt which, how bitterly Gregory in-  
neigheth, it ſhall not be amiſſe a little to conſider, that it may  
appeare vnto the Reader, how true it is which the conuerſio-  
ner and his fellowes ſtand ſo confidently vpon, that Saint  
Gregory, and ſo his Diſciple Auguſtine our Apoſtle (as they  
call him) was iuſt of the ſame Religion that now is maintay-  
ned in Rome.

*Ego ſidenter dico* (ſaith he) &c. I ſpeake it confidently, who-  
ſoeuer calleth himſelfe the vniuerſall Prieſt, or deſireth to be  
ſo called, in that kind of pride is the forerunner of Antichriſt;  
quicumq; , whoſoeuer, he excepteth not the Biſhop of Rome.

ſay,

ſay, when this title (as himſelfe ſaith) was offered him,  
being the Biſhop of Rome, by a Synode aſſembled at Chalce-  
don, he reſuſed the ſame, yelding this reaſon of his ſo doing;  
*Nullus deſceſſorum meorum hoc tam profano vocabulo uti conſenſit*,  
None of my predeceſſors would euer endure to vſe ſo pro-  
phane a word: and againe, No Biſhop of Rome euer tooke  
vnto himſelfe a name of ſuch ſingularity. In one place he calls  
it, *Novum nomen* a new name; In another, *vocabulum temerarium & ſtultum*, a raſh and fooliſh name. Again elſewhere,  
*ſuperbum & pompaticum*, a proud and pompous title, *peruerſum*,  
*ſuperſtitioſum*, *prophanum*, *ſceleſtum*, *nomen erroris*, *vanita-  
tis*, *hypocriſeos*, & *blaſphemie*, peruerſe, ſuperſtitious, pro-  
phane, wicked, a name of error, vanity, hypocriſie, and blaſ-  
phemy; and laſtly, *Typhum ſuperbie*, a puffe of arrogancy  
and pride.

If we ſhould go no farther but euen to the Epitaph engra-  
uen vpon the tombe of our Aulken, me thinks it might ſuffici-  
ently perſwade vs that things are farre otherwiſe for matters  
of religion in our daies, then they were at Rome when that  
was written; for thus it is, *Hi requeſcit Auguſtinus Dora-  
bernensis Archiepiſcopus, qui olim huc a Beato Gregorio Romane  
urbis Pontifice directus & a Deo operatione miraculorum ſuffulſus,  
& Ethelbertum Regem & gentem ſuius ab idolorum cultu ad fidem  
Chriſti perduxit, & completis in pace diebus officiis, ſui deſunctus eſt.  
7. cal. Iun. eodem Rege regnante.* Heere reſteth the body of Au-  
guſtine the firſt Archbiſhop of Dorobernia, that was ſent into  
this land by S. Gregory Biſhop of the city of Rome, approued  
of God by working of miracles, and that brought Ethelbert  
the King and his people from the worſhipping of idols vnto  
the faith of Chriſt, the daies of whoſe office beeing ended in  
peace, hee deceaſed, May the 26. the ſaid King Ethelbert yer  
raigning.

If Auguſtine were now aliue, and ſhould call the Pope E-  
piſcopum urbis Romane, Biſhop of the city of Rome, when *orbis  
Romani*, of the Roman world will not content him, how well  
thinke you it wold be taken at his hands? But if S. Gregory  
ſhould heare the Pope challenge an vniue ſal iuriſdiction ouer  
the whole globe of the whole earth, euen amongeſt the Indi-  
ans

Lib:4. Ep: 36  
cap: 80.

Lib:4. Ep: 32.  
c. 76.

a Lib:4. Ep: 32

b Lib:4. Ep: 38

c Lib:4. Ep: 32

d Lib:4. Ep: 38

e Lib:4. Ep: 24

f Lib:4. Ep: 39

g Lib:4. Ep: 38

h Lib:4. E: 39.

i Lib:6. Ep: 2:

Declaramus,  
dicimus, defi-  
nimus, pro-  
nuntiamus,  
omnino eſſe  
de neceſſitate  
ſalutis, omni  
humane cre-  
aturæ; ſub eſſe  
Ro: Pontifici.  
Bonifide ma-  
ioris & obed:  
vnam ſanctā.  
Quicquid ſal-  
natur eſt ſub  
Ro: Pont:  
Gloſa ibidem

Sic Fimbria  
accuſat Sca-  
uolam (apud  
Cic.) quod  
torum telum  
corpore non  
recepſiſſet:  
Orat. pro  
Sext: Roſi.  
Amer.  
A Bonifacio  
ſ. rogatus,  
Phocas Imp.  
ſtauit, vt Ec-  
cleſia Rom.  
eſſet ca-  
pu omnium  
eccleſiarum,  
& magiſtra.  
Nam antea  
eccleſia Con-  
ſtantinopol.  
tana primam  
ſeſcribebat  
omnium Ec-  
cleſiarum.  
Florberg. in  
an. 609.  
Greg. Epit.  
ex Regiſt: 194

ans East and West, and the very Antipodes (*Super & Garamantas & Indos Præsulæ Imperium.*) and yet not ouer the Clergie onely, or the baser sort of the laity, but ouer Kings and Emperours, Princes and Magistrates, and whosoener; how would he detest and abhorre such presumptuous & monstrous arrogancy; how farre would hee bee from either accepting in himselfe, or appoyning to others, such a large authority, that toke so hainously the very shew and offer of the title onely, which being proffered vnto himselfe, he utterly refused, as most absurde and blasphemous: An easie thing it were to set downe (God wot) a number of other points of doctrine, wherin Saint Gregory and diuers of his successors, do apparantly vary much from the doctrine now current in the Church of Rome. But it is matter of history onely which I haue undertaken, and therefore refusing to meddle with any controuerſie, that shall not of it selfe fall within the compasse of those things I haue been occasioned to intreate of; I shall leane that vnto the discourse of some other man.

This Augustine was a man of exceeding tall stature, well fauoured, of a very amiable countenance. His body was buried first without doores, nere to the Church of his Monastery, because the Church was not yet finished, but afterwards was remoued into the North porch of the said Church, in which place all the bodies of the Archbishops following were laid untill Theodor, who was first buried in the Church, because the porch was full.

Tho: Spot that lined a Monke in the Abbey of Saint Austins at Canterbury, about the yere 1270. setteth downe for his Epitaph (how truely I know not) this which followeth, which I thinke not amisse here to insert:

*Inclutus Anglorum præsul pinus & decus altum,  
Hic Augustinus requiescit corpore sanctus.*

Thus much concerning the first conuersion of this Country to Christian Religion, and Augustine the first Archbishop of the Metropolitan See of Canterbury.

THE



# THE ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTERBURY.

## 1. Augustine.



That which hath bene before deliuered, it appeareth, that Augustine was the first Archbishoppe of Canterbury, concerning whom I made not any further to discourse.

596.

## 2. Laurence.

Saint Augustine before his death had appointed to succede him, one Laurence a Romane borne a very godly and well learned man, whom Ciaconius in the life of Saint Gregory, seemeth to make a Priest, Cardinall in titulo S. Siluestri in Exquilij, or Equirij Archipresbyter. But the name of Cardinall God wot is of a far later date. This Laurence toke great paines not onely with his owne charge, but also in labouring to reduce the Britons of Wales, the Scots Irishmen to one consent in matters of religion. It is likely his diligence might haue done good, but that he was disturbed by the death of that good King Ethelbert. Eadbald his sonne succeded him in the Kingdom, who being a vicious young man, was not ashamed to marry the wife of his late deceased father. This and other

611.

enormities, when Lawrence like a good John Baptist, doubted not to reprehend him so, he first began to fall out with him, and afterwards, even with Christian Religion, which a while hee seemed to like of well enough, but now at last utterly renounced. The people (as commonly it cometh to passe) following the example of their King, they likewise returned to the filthy & stinking of their abominable idolatry, although the Archbishoppe like a good Pastor ceased not by earnest exhortations and what other meanes possibly he might, to stay them from this horrible relapse. Perceiving at last that his wordes did no good, but rather incited the King to a more desperate hatred of him and religion: He determined to follow Mellitus and Iustus into France, that (as anon you shall have occasion to reade) were lately banished by the wicked sons of good Sebert King of the East Saxons. The night before the day of his intended departure, hee caused his bed to be made in the very Church of his Monastery; where after many teares and sighes, he recommended unto God the miserable state of his poore Church, and so fell asleep. It seemed unto him (saith Beda) that S. Peter came unto him and first expostulated the matter with him, after which and reprehended him sharply for purposing to forsake the Church committed unto him, and lastly, whipped his naked body so terribly, as when hee waked, finding it more then a dreame, all his body was covered with blood. Hee went immediately unto the King, shewing him his wounds, and together related unto him the occasion of them. This stroke such a terror into the King, as by and by hee renounced his idols, put away his incestuous wife, caused himselfe to be baptized, and for a farther testimony and assurance of his unfained conversion, builded a Church in the monastery of S. Peter, and dedicated the same unto the blessed virgine. Laurence very joyfull of this alteration, sent presently for Mellitus and Iustus into France, who coming unto him, one of them (Iustus) Bishop of Rochester, hee returned unto his old charge, the other he retained with him, hoping to finde meanes, hee also might be restored to his See againe. In the mean time, even the same yere that King Eadbalde became a Christian, himselfe (I mean Laurence) died, to wit, Feb. 3. 619 (as Bale delinereth) and was buried beside Augustine his predecessor.

3. Mellitus.

## 3. Mellitus.

At what time the Brittaines refused to joyne with Augustine in preaching of Christ, he wrote unto Saint Gregory, certifying him, that the harvest here was great, but the labourers very few; and therefore requested him to appoint some that might assist him in this worke of the Lord. Hee did so, and sent unto him Mellitus an Abbot of Rome, Iustus, Paulinus, Rufinianus and others, who arrived in England the yere 601. To leave the rest unto their owne places, Mellitus about thre yeres after was consecrate by him Bishop of London, where King Ethelbert built a godly church and dedicated the same unto S. Paul. The fourth yere of his consecration he went to Rome to confer with Boniface the Pope about divers things, and was by him honourably entertained. A yere or two after his returne died both Ethelbert King of Kent, and Sebert (that under him ruled the East Saxons) unto whose jurisdiction London appertained. This Sebert left behind him thre wicked sonnes, that being never baptized, came notwithstanding one day unto the Church at Communion time, and asked the Bishoppe what he meant that he deliuered not of that same fine bread unto them as hee was wont to doe unto their father Saba, and did yet unto the rest of the people. He answered, that if they would be washed in the water of life as he was and the rest of the people there present; then would he deliuer unto them of this bread also, but otherwise, neither was it lawfull for him to deliuer, nor them to receive it. This notwithstanding they would haue enforced him, and when they could not prevaile, were so enraged, as they expelled him their dominion, hardly holding their hands from doing him violence at that time. He being thus exiled, went first unto Laurence the Archbishop of Canterbury, and finding him in little better case then himselfe was at London, departed into France together with Iustus Bishoppe of Rochester. Being sent for some after by Laurence (as aboue said) it happened the same yere that the saide Laurence died, and he was appointed to succede him. Hee was a man of great birth, but of greater mind, exceeding carefull of his

619.

C 2



his charge, despising the world, and neuer caring for any thing but heauen and heauenly things. Having bene sicke a long time, he died at last of the colic, Apr. 24. anno. 624. & was buried beside his predecessoꝝ.

## 4. Iustus.

624.

**I**ustus (of whom I haue before spoken somewhat) was taken from Rochester to supply the place of Mellitus after his decease; wherein hauing trauelled painfully the space of 10. yeres, (Malmsbury saith but 3.) he departed this life, Novemb. 10. anno 634. and was buried in the porch aboue mentioned.

## 5. Honorius.

634.

**A**fter the death of Iustus, Honorius was made Archbishop a very reuerend man: He was a Roman born, very learned, and sometimes a Disciple of Saint Gregory. He was consecrate at Lincolne by Paulinus Archbishoppe of Dorke. He receiued a Pall from Rome with letters, wherein authority was giuen to him and the other Archbishop, whensoever either of them did sail, to consecrate another in his place without posting to Rome. This man appointed diuers Bishops to diuers Countries, as in their seuerall places God willing shall be more at large declared: He also diuided his prouince into parishes, that so he might appoint particular Ministers to particular congregations, and hauing late Archbishoppe almost 20. yeres (W. Malmsbury saith 25, died the last day of February, 02 (as some deliuer) of September, the yere, 653. He was buried amongst his predecessoꝝ.

## 6. Deus-dedit, or Adeodatus.

655,

**T**he Sæ was void after Honorius died the space of 18. months. An Englishman 02 Saxon called sometimes Frithona (famous for his learning and other vertues) was then elected Archbishop, and after that named Deus dedit. He was consecrate by Ichamar Bishoppe of Rochester, (Dorke being

being then without an Archbishoppe: ) and died the last day of June (02 as Westminster hath) July 24. 664. hauing attended that charge carefully about the space of 6. yeres, the very same day (saith H. Huntington) that Ercombert the King of Kent dyed. He was the first Englishman that was Archbishop, and the last Archbishop that was buried in the Church porch of Saint Augustines.

## 7. Theodorus.

668.

**O**se Wigardus an Englishman, an ancient and learned Priest, was chosen to succede Deus-dedit, and sent to Rome for consecration with letters commendatorie from Egebert King of Kent, and Oswy King of Northumberland, who also sent presents of great value vnto Vitalianus that was then Pope. It chanced he came to Rome at a time when the plague was very hote there; & died of the same, as did also almost all his company that came with him. The Pope vnderstanding the Sæ had stood long boide, and carefull to see it furnished, made choise of one Adrian an Abbot of Italy, but borne in Africke, a graue man and very learned. He would not be perswaded to take so great a charge vpon him; but being importuned thereunto, he promised to finde out a man that should be of greater both learning and yeres then himselfe, and in all other respects very fitte for the place. He was familiarly acquainted with one Theodore a Grecian borne in Tharsus of Cilicia, Saint Pauls country; a man well sen in all kinde of good learning, and 66. yeres of age. Vitalianus notwithstanding refused to allow of him, except the other would promise to goe into England with him also. He was content, did so, and at his comming thither was made Abbot of S. Augustines. Theodore then was consecrate Archbishop, April 1. 668. when the Sæ had bene boide almost foure yeres. In May following, they set forthward towards England. They had many lets by the way, and got not thither in a yere and a halfe. They brought with them great store of bookes both Greke and Latine, whereof some remaine yet to be seene at this day, as namely a Homer (so faire and exquisitely witten, as no print in the

would yet extant is thought to be comparable to it either for truth or beauty) and diuers other. Vnto this man all the British Bishoppes and generally all Britaine yielded obedience, and vnder him conformed themselves in all things vnto the rites and discipline of the Church of Rome. He was a very stout and rigorous man, exercising the authority of his place so peremptorily, as many thinke it a great blot vnto him. How he tooke vpon him to place and displace diuers Bishops at his pleasure, as Wilfride, Ceda and other, see in the beginning of Booke. In his time were held two Synods, one at Hereford (the Canons whereof you may see in Beda, lib. 4 cap. 5.) the other at Elyff beside Rochester, in which he procured all the Bishops there assembled to set downe their opinions touching the heresie of Eutiches, wherewith his countymen the Grecians were much infected: They all detested it, and gaue their approbation of those fine famous generall Councils, of Nice, of Ephesus, of Chalcedon, and the two first of Constantinople. Neuer before this time had England so happy dayes, nor so many learned men as vnder him, and a little after. Amongst a great number of other, these were of his breeding, Beda, Saint Iohn of Beverley, Alcuinus, and Tobias Bishop of Rochester, all excellent and very famous men. He erected (as some say) a kinde of schoole or Vniuersity at Crakelade, or rather Crakelade in Wiltshire, so called of the Grecians that taught and studied there. These men some after removing thence, are supposed to haue laide the foundations of our Vniuersity of Oxford. He left sundry monuments of his learning in writing behinde him, and appointed many Bishoppes in diuers parts of this land. Having continued Archbishop 22. yeeres, he died September 27. anno 690. being 88. yeeres of age, vntill which time, he would often say, he thought he should live, so that in a dream it had bene so signified vnto him many yeeres before. A little before his death he sent for Wilfride Archbishop of Dorke, & Eckenwald Bishope of London, and confessing himselfe vnto them; acknowledged that he had done Wilfride great wrong, insomuch as, there was no one thing that lay so hard vpon his conscience as that, and therefore with teares besought him to forgive him, and to pray for him. He was buried with-

in

in the Church of Saint Augustines Abbey, because the porch was full before, all his predecessors (five in number) being buried there. In memory of them, were composed and engrauen in marble these verses that follow,

*Septem sunt Angli Primates & Protopatres,  
Septem Rectores, septem calogitrones,  
Septem cisterna vite, septemq; lucerna,  
Et septem palma regni septemq; corona,  
Septem sunt Stella, quas hac tenet area cella.*

## 8. Brithwald.

**A**lmost two yeeres the See was bolde after the death of Theodore, Brithwald Abbot of Reculuer which standeth vpon the mouth of the river Centa, and before that, a Monk of Glassebury, was then elect, July, 1. anno. 692. & consecrate by Godwyn the Metropolitane of Wales, or of France rather as Beda reporteth. The yeer following, May 30. he tooke possession of this his Bishopricke. He was a man very well learned both in Diuinity and otherwise, but not comparable vnto Theodore his predecessor. He bare a hard hand vpon Wilfride Archbishop of Dorke, as Theodore had done before him, and caused his second banishment, or at least was some meane of it. He was conuicted by the Pope, who turned him about, and dealt so with him by letters, as he made him more earnest for him then euer he had bene against him. No Archbishop euer continued so long in this See as he, either before or since his time. He late 38. yeeres and a halfe. Dying then, January 9. 731. hee was buried at Saint Augustines with his predecessors.

## 9. Tatwyn.

**T**he same yeare in which Brithwald died, succeeded Tatwyn, otherwise called Cadwyn and Scadwyn, being consecrated June 10. following. He was borne in Mercia. A man very religious, and no lesse learned. Soon after his consecration there arose a great controuersie betweene him and the Archbishop of Dorke about the Primacy. Wherein Tatwyn prevailed, ha-



uing travelled to Rome in person and received his Pall there. He sate thre yeres, dyed July, 30. 734. and was buried at Canterbury. Unto this mans time Beda (who died the same yere) deduceth this history, the most ancient that England hath worthy any credite.

## 10. Nothelmus.

736.

**H**enry Huntingdon affirmeth one Egbricht to haue succeeded Tatwyn: I haue not found him mentioned elsewhere: and therefore to follow the report of the greater number, I will omit him and passe vnto Nothelm. He was boyn at London. Beda acknowledgeth himselfe much beholding to this man for diuers things which vpon his report he inserted into his Ecclesiasticall story. He received his Pall at Rome, anno 736. dyed October 17. 741. and was buried at Canterbury.

West. S.  
Presbyt. Lon.

## 11. Cuthbert or Cudbricht.

742.

**C**uthbert an Englishman of great parentage, being Bishop of Hereford, the yere 742. was translated to Canterbury. Five yeres after, to wit, 747. by the counsell of Boniface Bishop of Mentz, he called a conuocation at Cliffe beside Rochester, to refoyme the manifold enormities wherewith the Church of England at that time was ouergrowne. Our Kinges forsaking the company of their own wines, in those dayes delighted altogether in harlots, which were for the most part Runnes. Regis ad exemplum totus componitur orbis. The rest of the Nobility therefore following their example, trode also the same trace. The Bishops likewise, and other of the Clergy that should haue ben a means of refoyming these faults in others, were themselves no lesse faulty; spending their times eyther in contentions and brawles, or else in luxurie and voluptuousnesse, hauing no care of study, and seldome, or neuer preaching. Whereby it came to passe that the whole land was ouerwhelmed with a most darke and palpable mist of ignorance, and polluted with all kinde of wickednesse and impietie in all sorts of people

ple. Cuthbert therfore endenouring (like a good Pastor) by the refoymation of these things to turne away the wrath of God which seemed to hang ouer this land, and to threaten those plagues which shortly after fell vpon it when the Danes invaded the same: gathered together his Cleargy at the place before mentioned, and there after long consultation, caused certaine Canons to bee decreed which are to be sene at large elsewhere. Amongest the rest, by one, all the Cleargy were required to read to their parishioners the Lords prayer and the Graces in the English tongue. This man obtained from the Pope a dispensation for making of cemeteries or Churchyards within townes and citties, whereas vntill his time, within the wals none were buried. He also procured Eadbert king of Kent to command, that the bodies of Archbishops deceased hereafter should not be buried at S. Augustines (as heretofore) but at Christchurch: And that hee might put his monkes of Christ Church as it were in possession of this priuiledge, he took order his death should be concealed vntill his funerals were ended. He died ann. 758. and was buried according to his owne desire in Christchurch, or (as one reporteth) in a little Church nere adioynning, which he had built and dedicated vnto S. John Baptist, meaning to settle his consistorie there, and to make it a place of buriall for himselfe and his successors. This Church many yeres after was consumed with fire together with Christchurch it selfe and a great part of the monasterie. Christchurch was afterwards re-edified by Lanfranke.

## 12. Bregwyn

**B**regwyn was bozne of a noble parentage amongest the Barons of Germany, whence he travelled into England for the increase of knowledge, being yet very yong. After the death of Cuthbert, in regard of his modesty, integrity and great learning, choise was made of him as the fittest man to succeed, and so he was consecrated vpon Michaelmas day 759. He took euen the like course for his buriall as his predecessor had done. He sate onely 3. yeres. and died Aug. 24. 762.

759

## 13. Lambert

13. Lambert. al. Iainbert.

764

**T**he monks of S. Augustines taking it very hainously to haue the buriall of their Archbishops discontinued from them; began to make their complaint vnto the Pope. Now though Chyistchurch-men had no great reason to doubt of the Pope, who had confirmed vnto them this priuiledge at the late of Bregwyn, yet to make the matter the more sure, they determined to elect Lambert Abbot of Saint Augustines for their Archbishop, assuring themselves he would now bee as earnest a defender of their liberties; as he had hertofore bene an oppugner in the behalfe of S. Augustins. In his time Offa King of Mercia erected a new Archbishoprick at Litchfield, and obtained of the Pope authority for Eadulfus Bishop there to gouerne the Diocesses of Worcester, Legecester, Sidnacester, Hereford, Welham and Dunwich. So that Canterbury had left vnto him for his Province onely these, London, Winchester, Rochester, and Sherborne. Some say that Lambert consented vnto this alteration; others report that he spared no cost to reduce things to their oulde estate. Hee late many yeres and perceauing his ende to approach, took order to be buried in Saint Augustines, infringing by that meanes the grants and priuiledges of the monks of Chyistchurch, obtained for the buriall of the Archbishops amongst them. He dyed Aug. 12. 790. and was very honourably enterred in the Chapter-house of Saint Augustines.

14. Athelard or Edelred.

793

**A**thelard was first Abbot of Mamesbury, then Bishop of Winchester and lastly consecrated Archbishop: July. 21. 793. A man of great vertue and excellently learned. Offa some after this being dead, together with his sonne Egfride; Athelard made earnest sute vnto Kenulf the son of Cuthbert then King of Mercia that he would restore vnto the See of Canterbury, the revenues and iurisdiction taken from it wrongfully by Offa: Whereunto Kenulf without much adoe readily assented, as also Leo the thirde then Pope. Vnto whom hee travelled

travelled in person about that businesse. Hee saie about an eight or nine yeres, as most report; Malmesbury (to whom I giue credit in that behalfe) saith 13: and dying the yere 806. was buried in Chyist Church to the great discontentment of the monks of S. Augustines.

15. Wlfred.

**W**lfred being a monke of Chyistchurch in Canterbury was made Archbishop at Rome by Leo the thirde. And the ninth yere after his consecration he went to Rome about some businesse of his Church not recorded. He died the yere 830. and was buried at Canterbury in his owne Church.

807

16. Theologild.

**A**fter Wlfred, Theologild or Fleogild sometimes Abbot of Canterbury was Archbishop, for the space of 3. moneths, and dying was buried also in Chyist church. One named Syred succeeded him; but being taken away befoze he had full possession, is not reckoned amongst the Archbishops.

832

17. Celnoth.

**C**elnoth that is said to haue bene Deane of the Church of Canterbury, succeeded Theologild and continued Archbishop 38. yeres, died anno 870. as most deliuer. William Malmesbury alloteth vnto him onely 41. moneths. His time was exceeding troublesome by reason of the continuall inuasions of the Danes: yet no memoire remaineth of any action of his in so long space of so memoizable a time. He died anno 870. and lieth buried in Chyistchurch in Canterbury.

832

18. Athelredus.

**A**thelredus a great diuine, sometimes a monke of Chyist Church in Canterbury, and then Bishop of Winchester, was Archbishop after Celnoth 18. yeres. In his time all the monasteries of England were destroyed by the Danes; so as,

871

for the space of 90. yeares after, monkerie ceased throughout the realme; yea in the south parts there was not sene any either monke or nunne in two hundred yeres after, viz. vntill about the middle of the raigne of William Conqueror. Parried priests euery where inhabited monasteries; whence for a long time after with much adoe they were hardly remoued. This Athelredus died anno 889. and (as in a manner all his successors) was buried in his Church of Christ in Canterbury.

## 19. Plegmund.

889

**P**legmund the most excellent learned man of his time was borne in the kingdome of Mercia. In his youth he first dedicated himselfe vnto a solitarie life and liued an Hermite in the Island of Chester, which of him (as it should same) was wont to be called Plegmundsham. Hee was taken thence to teach Alfred that was afterward king of England. Being chosen Archbishop, he travelled to Rome in person, and was there consecrate. Sone after his returne (to requite belike the curtesie hee had found there) hee toke great paines in collecting the almes of al men well disposed through the land, which the king sent together with much treasure of his owne vnto the Pope by Athelmus Bishop of Winchester, appointing a certaine portion of the same to bee conueyed vnto Jerusalem. Marianus then Pope, a little before had gratified the king diuers waies: He had granted immunity of tribute vnto the Saxons schoule at Rome, and sent sundry presents vnto him; namely (amongst other things) a peece of wood that was (as hee would make the king beloeue) part of the crosse vpon which our Sauour suffered death. By this contribution his kindnesse was sufficiently requited. The most memorabile action of this Archbishop is, that the yere 905. he consecrated seuen Bishops in one day. By reason of continuall wars, all the prouince of the West Saxons had bene without any Bishop seuen yeares: Which Formosus the Pope imputing vnto the negligence of the king, sent out an excommunication against him. Hee therefore caused Plegmund the Archbishop to call a conuocation, wherein it was ordered, that the

the country of the Gewisses (which till that time had but two Bishops, one at Winchester another at Shirburne) should hereafter haue five; viz. besides the two before named, Wills in Somersetshire, Criditon in Devonshire, and Saint Petrocks in Cornwall. Vnto Winchester was appointed Frithstan, to Shirburne Wolstan, to Criditon Cedulfe, and to Saint Petrocks Athelstan. Pozeouer at the same time were consecrate with them, Bernegus Bishop of the South Saxons and Kenulfus Bishop of Dorchester. Plegmund late Archbishop 26. yeares, and dying anno 915. was buried in his owne Church.

## 20. Athelmus.

**A**thelm that had bene Abbot of Glastonbury and (as before is mentioned) was appointed the first Bishop of Wells, was chosen to succede Plegmund in Canterbury. William of Palmesbury saith that this Archbishop laide the first foundation of the Abbey of Palmesburie: but it seemeth to be more ancient then so. Hee late nine yeares, died anno 924. and was buried with his predecessors.

915

## 21. Wlfeimus.

**W**lfeim succeded Athelm, first in Wells, and then afterwards in Canterbury also. He continued there ten yeares, and died. anno. 934.

924

## 22. Odo Seuerus.

**O**do was borne in the country of the East Angles. His parents were Danes, of great wealth and nobilitie, but Pagans and bitter enemies of Christ and Christian religion; insomuch as, they disinherited their sonne Odo for keeping company with Christians. He therefore forsaking his country, betooke himselfe to the seruice of a noble man in the Court of King Edward the elder named Ethelelm; who perceiuing in him a great forwardnes & excellency of wit, set him to schoule, where he profited exceedingly. He was not baptised till he was come

934

come even vnto mans estate. Some after his baptisme, by the Councell of his Lord and Paſter hee entered into orders and became a Deacon, in which office he continued preaching very painſfully, vntill at laſt he was made Prieſt. Some report that he ſerued in the warrs, ſome while vnder King Edward beſore he came a Cleargy man; and it is not vnlikely. For after he was Biſhop he was thiſe in the field, and did his prince notable ſernice. He was preferred to the Biſhopricke of Wilthire (the See whereof was then ſeated at Remſbury) by the ſpeciall fauour of King Athelſtan the yere 920. King Athelſtan being dead, Edmund his brother (that ſucceded) fauouring him no leſſe then his brother had done; vpon the death of Wlfhelm, procured him to be choſen Archbiſhop. A great while Odo refuſed (becauſe hee was no monke) to take that charge vpon him; ſaying, that neuer any man had held that place hitherto but he was a monke. Wherein he was deceined. For Nothelinus and two or thre other beſore him were ſecular prieſts, and not monks. But he reſolute in this errour, & loath to breake the dance, was perſwaded firſt to become a monke of Floziake in France; and that done, accepted of the election. He continued Archbiſhop 24. yeres, in great fauour and authority vnder diuers Princes, Edmund, Edward, Athelſtan, and Eadred. Towards the latter end of his time, Edwyn a young Gentleman obtained the Crowne, with whom hee had very ill agrément. Hee cauſed him to be diuorced from his Quēn, ſome ſay for conſanguinity, ſome alleage other reſons. He excommunicated his Concubines, & cauſing one of them whom the King doted vnrreaſonably vpon, to be ſeſcht out of the Court by violence, burnt her in the forehead with a hote yron, and baniſhed her into Ireland. Theſe things exasperated the King much againſt him: But hee was taken away by death ſome after, and ſo deliuered from all feare of the Kings diſpleaſure. He was buried on the ſouth ſide of the high altar, in a tombe built ſomewhat after the ſoyne of a Pyramis. I take it to be the tombe of touchſtone ſtanding in the grate nē the ſteps that lead vp to S. Thomas Chappell. After his death (which happened the yere 958.) Ellinus Biſhop of Wincheſter (that could neuer breake Odo in his life time) by bribery and corrupt meanes obtained election vnto Canterbury, and com-

comming thither, ſpurned at his tombe deſpitefully, vſing theſe ſpēches, now at laſt (quoth he) thou art dead old dotard, and much againſt thy will haſt leſt thy place vnto a man worſhier off it then thy ſelfe. Our ſtoies report, that the next night Odo appeared vnto him in his ſleepe, threatening a ſpeedy and fearefull vengeance of this inſolency. According vnto which prediction it fell out, that trauellling to Rome for his pall, vpon the Alpes he was ſo oppreſſed with cold, as hee was constrained to put his ſixe wherewith hee had ſo contumeliously diſgraced his deceased predecessor, into the bellies of his horſes, & yet at laſt to die for cold. Brithelm Biſhop of Wells was then choſen Archbiſhop, a vertuous and make man, but not very fit for gouernment: In regard whereof, King Edgar intricated him, and hee eaſily conſcended, to abide ſtill at his old charge.

## 23. Dunſtan.

With the approbation of all men Dunſtan Biſhop of London was then elected to this Metropolitall See. Of whom I know not how to write, that which is deliuered of him is ſo infinite. But I will bound my ſelfe within my determined bounds, and ſend the Reader that is deſirous to heare more of him vnto other hiſtoies. Hee was borne in Somerſetſhire of good parentage: his Fathers name was Herſtan, and his mothers Kinedcid. He was brought vp for the moſt part in the Abbey of Glaſtonbury, where beſide other good learning he was alſo taught to ſing, play vpon instruments, to paint and carue, in all which he proued very excellent. From thence he went vnto Athelm Archbiſhop of Canterbury his vncle, who commended him vnto the King; And he partly for the good parts he ſaw in him, partly alſo for that hee was nēre of kinne vnto him, made very much of him. So he liued in the Court a while, till for a certaine miracle (as the monks call it, which was then imputed to Coniuration) with much diſgrace he was driuen out of the Court. After this he betook himſelfe vnto the ſeruiſe of Elphege Biſhop of Wincheſter, another vncle of his, who perſwaded him continually to become a monke. Hee could not heare of that ſide in any

any wise, till upon a time falling dangerously sicke, and thin-  
king his disease a plague sent of God for his backwardnesse in  
that holy course whereto his uncle directed him, in greate hast  
professed himselfe a monke. This done, and having recovered  
his health, hee went to his first nurse Glassebury, leauing  
there (in outward shew at least) an exceeding strait life. King  
Edward hearing great fame of his holiness, sent for him unto  
the Court; where he liued in very diuers reputation, some-  
times iudged too familiar with faire women, sometimes ac-  
counted a continer, but for the most part admired as a most  
holy and vertuous man. Under two princes, Edmund and  
Eldred (with whom he was most gracious) he ruled all things  
at his pleasure. Edwyn the sonne of king Edmund that succe-  
ded Eldred, could in no wise bryoke him. Some say it was be-  
cause Dunstan was forward in reprehending the kings vices;  
as namely, that when the king rising from the feast of his co-  
ronation, went immediately to his chamber, where a certaine  
beautifull Concubine attended his comming; Dunstan that  
had gotten some inkling of the businesse hee went about, fol-  
lowed him boldly, and forced him not onely to leaue that en-  
terprise for that time, but also to forswear the company of that  
woman. But the vndoubted ground of this dislike was this.  
Dunstan had so bewitched the former kings with the loue of  
monkery, as they not onely tooke violently from married  
Priests their livings to erect monasteries, but also spent very  
lavishly of their owne treasures, which they should rather  
hane employed in resisting the common enemy both of God  
and their country the Dane. King Edwyn perceiuing all the  
wealth of the land to bee crept into monasteries, not onely re-  
frained to bestow moze upon them, but recalled diuers of these  
prodigall gifts his predecessours had made, and when the  
monks refused to render them at his demaund, hee became a  
very bitter persecutor of them, and their patrons. Dunstane  
therefore seeing nothing before him at home but daunger and  
continuall disgrace, got him away into France, and there liued  
in banishment the space of a yere. In the meane time King  
Edwyn by the rebellion of his subiects (at the instigation it is  
likely of our monks, and their fauourers) was depriued both  
of his life and kingdome. Edgar that succeeded, warned by his

his brothers example, was content to curry fauour with  
them, and to that purpose restored whatsoever was taken  
from them, and not onely called home Dunstan, but promo-  
ted him, first unto the Bishopricke of Worcester, some after of  
London, and lastly having bene but two yeres at London,  
to the Archbishopricke of Canterbury. In that place he con-  
tinued 27. yeres, applying all his endeuours to the enriching  
of monkes and monasteries inhabited by them, persecuting  
and hunting married Priests every where out of their living.  
He died at last May 19. 988. and was long after canonised a  
Saint.

## 24. Ethelgar.

After Dunstan succeeded Ethelgar sometimes a Monke  
of Glassebury, afterward Abbot of the newe abbey of  
Winchester; then Bishop of Seolsey, and lastly made Arch-  
bishop of Canterbury 989. He continued in that See only one  
yere and thre moneths: Dying then hee was buried in his  
owne Church. Some say that he put out Monkes from his  
Church and brought in secular Priests in their rooms.

988

## 25. Siricius.

Siricius of a monke of Glassebury was made Abbot of S.  
Augustine in Canterbury by Dunstan, and by his meanes  
preferred to the Bishopricke of Winchester (as on. saith) but  
it was of Wiltshire or Wilton, and not Winchester. Ethel-  
gar being dead, he became Archbishop the yere 989. He is  
blamed much in our histories for perswading to buy peace of  
the Danes with 10. 00. pounds. He sate fewer yeres, died  
993. and was buried at Canterbury.

989

## 26. Aluricius alias Alfricus.

Aluricius was also brought up at Glassebury, and suc-  
ceeded Siricius first at Wilton in the Bishopricke there,  
then

993

then at Canterbury. He died an. 1006. and was buried first at Abingdon, but was afterward removed to Canterbury. This man in the catalogue of Malmesbury is omitted.

## 27. Elphege.

1006

**E**lphege was borne of great parentage, and spent his younger yeeres in the monastery of Wilt, where he first entered into religion. After his departure thence he became Prior of Glanstonbury (as Malmesbury saith) which place after a season he left and gave himselfe to a very strait kinde of life at Bath, for which he was so much admired (the rather because he was a gentleman of great linnage) as many went about to imitate him, and turning themselves to him, made him their gouernour by the name of an Abbot. Having lived so a certain space, he was called to the Bishoprick of Winchester the yere 984. There he continued 12. yeres, & the yere 1006. was removed to Canterbury. He was a man of wonderfull abstinence, neuer eating, drinking or sleeping more then necessitie compelled him, spending his time altogether either in prayer, study or other necessary businesse. So that what with preaching and example of holy life he converted many vnto Christ. The yere 1012. it happened the Danes to bee disappointed of certaine tribute which they claimed as due vnto them: For want whereof they spoiled and burnt the city and Church of Canterbury. The monks and people thereof, men, women and children they tithed, putting nine to the sword, and letting go a tenth onely: So for 804. that were suffered to escape, 7236. went to the pot. As for the Archbishop, they kept him in prison seven moneths, & at last put him to death at Canewitch. The vengeance of God suffered not these cruell hell-hounds to escape unpunished: By sundry kindes of misfortune they were little and little in a manner all consumed very shortly after. The body of Elphege was first buried in Saint Pauls Church in London, afterward carried to Canterbury, by the commandement of King Knute and there entered. Hee was made a Saint and allowed the 19. day of Aprill for celebration of his memozy.

28. Liunig

## 28. Liunig alias Lifwing.

1013

**L**iunig surnamed Elstan was first Bishop of Wells, and translated to Canterbury soon after the death of Elphege. His time was very troublesome, by reason of the continual invasion of the Danes. Besides many other calamities, he endured seven moneths imprisonment at their hands; from which being deliuered, he departed into voluntary exile, and bewailed there the misery of his country, vntill such time as King Swanus being dead and Ethelred returning, all troubles were appeased. So it pleased God to suffer him at last to ende his daies in peace the yere 1020. when hee had bene Archbishop about 7. yeeres.

## 29. Agelnothus alias Ethelnotus.

1020

**A**gelnothus surnamed The Good, was the sonne of an Earle called Agelmare, and is said to haue bene Deane of Christchurch in Canterbury, which at that time was replenished for the most part with canons wearing the habite & garments of monkes, but in profession and manner of life differing much from them. Wherefore when as in that same terrible titling of the Danes mentioned in the life of Elphege all the monkes were slaine except onely foure; the canons that were now the greater number, gave vnto their gouernour the name of Deane. From this place Agelnoth was taken to be Archbishop. Malmesbury saith he was sometimes a monke of Glanstonbury, and therfore procured from King Knute a confirmation of the olde priuiledges of that Abbey, the charter whereof he exemplifieth De reg. 1. c. 11. Going to Rome to fetch his pall, he bought (as one reporteth) an arme of that blessed Father S. Augustine Bishop of Hippo for an hundred talents of silver & a talent of gold, and bestowed it vpon the Church of Coventry. He sustained great paines and cost in repairing his church and monastery destroyed and burnt by the Danes; and by his good aduise directed King Knute (that fauoured him exceedingly) vnto many honourable enterprises. Hee died at last hauing late Archbishop 17. yeeres and vntoward, October 29. an. 1038.

¶ 2

30. Eadfin.



30. Eadlin.

1038

**E**adlin was a secular Priest, and first Chapleine unto King Harold, who preferred him to the Bishopricke of Winchester. Thence hee was removed to Canterburie soone after the death of Agelnoth. Hee continued Archbishop almost 12. yeres: All which time he was so oppressed with sicknesse, as hee could not attend his pastorall charge, but was faine to commit the same to another: and hee made choice of one Siward, Abbot of Abingdon, whom he termed sometimes Vicarium suum, sometimes Chorepiscopum, and sometimes Archiepiscopi vices moderantem. Hee discharged not his duty according to the trust reposed in him: For hee abused much not onely his authoritie, but also the gods, yea and person also of the Archbishop that committed the same unto him. In regard whereof, though Eadlinus besought the King and other about him very earnestly, that hee might succede him, (not knowing belike how ill he was used so well as they) yet they would not condescend thereunto: but bestowed upon him the Bishopricke of Rochester. Henry Huntingdon saith hee was consecrated Archbishop, and Florent Wig: saith hee died some little space before Eadlin. But they are both mistaken I thinke. As for Eadlinus himselfe, certaine it is, he departed this life October 28. 1050. was buried in his owne Church, and after his death made a Saint.

31. Robert, furnamed Gemeticensis.

1050

**R**obert a Norman succeeded by the favour of King Edward the Confessor, with whom hee became acquainted, at what time hee was exiled into Normandy. Hee preferred him first unto London, and then presently after the death of Eadlin unto Canterbury. This man is saide to have laid the first foundation of the Normanes conquest in England, perswading y King to make Duke William his heir; whereunto when the King had condescended, himselfe became the messenger of this good tidings unto the Duke, taking Harold with him,

him, peradventure to that purpose, that hee might so hamper him with an oath (as indeed hee did) and so barre him from all possibility of the kingdome. This oath Harold afterward broke; but he speede thereafter, losing his life and all gotten kingdom both together. The Archbishop now assuring himselfe of the favour not onely of the King present, but of him also that was to succede: could not indure that any should beare so great sway as himselfe in Court, and therefore fell to devising how hee might overthrow Emma the Kings mother, who onely seemed to overthrow him. He began therefore to beat in to the Kings head (that was a milde and soft natured Prince) how hard a hand his mother had held upon him when he lived in Normandy; how likely it was that his brother came to his death by the practise of her and Carle Godwyn; and lastly that she used the company of Alwyn Bishop of Winchester, somewhat more familiarly then was for her honour. The King somewhat too rashly crediting these tales without any further examination or debating of the matter, sealed upon all his mothers goods, and committed her to prison in the Priory of Warwell; banished Carle Godwyn and his sons; and commanded Alwyn upon paine of death not to come forth of the gates of Winchester. The Queen made the best friends shee could to be called to her answer: But the Archbishop so possessed the king, as other tryall of her innocency might not be allowed then this. She must walke over nine plowshares red hot in the midst of the Cathedral Church of Winchester. If either she performed not this kind of purgation, or were found any thing at all hurt, she and the Bishop both should be esteemed guilty: If otherwise, the Archbishop was content to submit himselfe to such punishment as they should have endured. To make short, the Quene led betwene two Bishops in open sight of all the people, performed (as all our histories report) this hard kind of purgation, and so acquitted her selfe and Alwyn the Bishop of these crimes objected. The king then greatly bewailing the wrong done to his mother, asked her forgiveness upon his knees, restored both her and the Bishop unto their goods and former places, and lastly (to make some satisfaction for his fault committed) would have been whipped by the hands of the Bishops there present, and recei-

ning thre stripes of his mother, was by her clerey forgiven, and the wrong promised for ever hereafter to be forgotten. Emma now and the Bishop to shew themselves thankfull unto God for his miraculous deliverance, for a perpetuall memoriall of the same, gaue each of them unto the monastery of S. Swithun nine Mannors, in remembrance of the nine plowshares. This gift of theirs the King confirmed, and gaue moreouer two Mannors of his owne, to wit, Peenes and Portland. Now to returne unto the Archbishop, he doubting of the successe of this matter, vnder pretence of sicknesse held himselfe at Doner, & as soon as hee heard how the world went, well knowing England would proue too hot for him, hee got him ouer into his owne Country to the Abbey of Gemetica where hee was brought up, and there overcome (it is like with shame & sorrow) within a short time after ended his daies, and was buried in the Monastery aforesaid, hauing bene Archbishop about the space of two yerss or scarcely so much.

## 32. Stigand.

1052. **S**tigand was Chaplaine unto King Edward the Confessor, and preferred by him first unto the Bishopricke of the East Saxons and Helmham 1043. and after unto Winchester the yere 1047. Hee was a man stout and wise enough, but very vnlearned (as in a manner all the Bishops were of those times) and vnrasonable conceits. Perceiuing the King highly displeased with Robert the Archbishop, hee thrust himselfe into his room (not expecting either his death, deprivation or other auoidance) without any performance of usuall ceremonies. And whether it were that hee mistrusted his title to Canterbury, or vnrasonable couetousnesse I cannot tell; certaine it is, that he kept Winchester also together with Canterbury, euen until a little before his death hee was forced to forgoe them both. Many times hee was rised unto Rome about it; but by gifts, delays and one meanes or other hee droue it off, neuer being able to procure his pall thence so long as King Edward liued. William the Conquer-

four

roue hauing slain King Harold in the field, all England yielded presently vnto his obedience, except onely Kentishmen, who following the counsell of Stigand and Egellin the Abbot of S. Augustines gathered al their forces together at Swancombe nere Grauesend, and there attended the coming of the King (who doubted of no such matter) every man holding a grane bough in his hand; whereby it came to passe that hee was in the middelt of them before he dreamed of any such businesse toward. Hee was greatly amazed at the first, till hee was giuen to vnderstand by Stigand, there was no hurt meant vnto him, so that hee would graunt vnto that country their ancient liberties, and suffer them to be gouerned by their former customes and lawes, called then and till this day Gauekind. These things hee easily yielded vnto, vpon this armed intercession, and afterward very honourably performed: But hee conceived so profound a displeasure against Stigand for it as he neuer ceased till hee had reuenged it with the others destruction. A while he gaue him very good countenance, calling him Father, meeting him vpon the way when hee vnderstood of his repaire toward him, and affording him all kind of gracious and fauourable vsage both in wordes and behauiour: but it lasted not long. The first signe of his hidden rancour and hatred toward him was, that hee would not suffer himselfe to be crowned by him, but made choice of Aldred Archbishop of Yorke: for which hee alleadged other reasons, as that hee had not yet receiued his pall, &c. But the matter was, hee was loth in that action to acknowledge him for Archbishop. Some after his coronation, hee departed into Normandy carrying with him Stigand and many English nobles, vnder pretence to doe them honour: But in truth hee rode in doubt least in his absence they should practise some what against him: And namely Stigand he knew to be a man of a haughty spirite, subtile, rich, gracious and of great power in his Country. Presently vpon his returne, certaine Cardinalls arriued in England, sent from the Pope as Legates to redresse (as they saide) certaine enormities and abuses of the English Clergy. Stigand by and by perceiuing himselfe to be the marke that was specially shot at, hid himselfe a while in Scotland with Alexander Bishop of Lincolne, and



after in the Isle of Ely. At last perceiuing a conuocation to be called at Winchester, he came thither and besought the King in regard of his owne honour, and the promise made vnto him at Swancombe (which was, not to bee offended with him or any other for their attempt at that time) to saue him from the calamity hee saw growing toward him, which hee could not impute vnto any thing so probably, as his vnder-ued displeasure. The king answered him with very gentle words, that hee was so farre from endeavouring to take any reuenge of that or any other matter, as hee loued him, and wished hee knew how to protect him from the danger imminent: But that which was to bee done at that time, must bee done by the Popes authority which hee might not countermand. So do what he could, hee was depriued of his livings by these legates. The causes alleaged against him were these; First, that he had held Canterbury and Winchester both together (which was no very strange thing, for Saint Oswald had long before held Worcester with York, and S. Dunstan Worcester with London.) Secondly, that hee had inuaded the See of Canterbury, Robert the Archbishop being yet alieue vnderpriued; And lastly that he presumed to vse the pall of his predecessor Robert left at Canterbury, and had neuer receiued any pall but of Pope Benedict, at what time hee stood excommunicate for simony and other like crimes. In the same conuocation many other Prelates were depriued of their promotions as Agelmare Bishop of Elmham brother vnto Stigand, diuers Abbots and men of meaner places. All which was done by the procurement of the King, that was desirous to place his countrymen in the romes of the depriued for the establishment of his new gotten kingdom. Moore Stigand being thus depriued, as though he had not yet harme enough, was also clapt vp presently in prison within the Castell of Winchester, and very hardly vsed there, being scarcely allowed meate inough to hold life and soule together. That was thought to bee done to force him to confesse where his treasure lay, whereof being demaunded, hee protested with great oathes he had no money at all; hoping belike so to procure his liberty the rather, and then to make himselfe merry with that he had laid vp against such a dreare yeare. He died some after

after of sorrow and grieve of minde, or (as some report) of voluntary famine, 17. yeeres after he first obtained the Archbishopricke. After his death, a little key was found about his necke, the locke whereof being carefully sought out, shewed a note or direction of infinite treasures hid vnder ground in diuers places. All that the King purued in his owne coffers. The bones of this Archbishop lye entombed at this day vpon the top of the north wall of the Presbytery of the Church of Winchester in a coffin of lead, vpon the north side whereof are written these words, Hic iacet Stigandus Archiepiscopus. He was depriued ann. 1069. and died within the compasse of the same yeare.

## 33. Lanfrank.

Stigand being yet alieue, but depriued as is before said, Lanfrank was consecrate Archbishop. This Lanfrank was bozne at Pavia in Lumbardie, twenty myles from Syllaine, being of the house and family of the Beccarij, who deriued their pedigree from Carus and Numerianus Emperours of Rome, as Hier. Hennenges autho<sup>r</sup> of Theatrum Genealogicu deliuereth: there, (to wit at Pavia) he was brought vp in all good learning, till being come vnto mans state, hee determined to trauell. Thzough France hee came into Normandy, prouoked by the same, and great reports, hee had heard of Eluin, or Herlewin abbot of Becco. Vpon the way thitherward, it was his hap to bee encountred with thauers that spoiled him of all hee had, bound him and thzrew him into a thicket, where hee might haue perished with cold and hunger, had not God sent some extraordinary company that way that losed him, hauing laien there onely one night. Thence he got him vnto the Monastery of Becco, and for very want and penury, was faine to become a Reader of Logicke there, vntill hee was admitted to the place of a Monk. Some after that, he was made Prior of Becco, whence in regard of his singular wisdom and great knowledge in all good learning (that those times could afford) he was called by Duke William to be Abbot of S. Stephens in Cane, a monastery that the saide Duke had founded. Now Stigand being displaced in manner aboue rehearsed, the Conquerour well knowing how much

1070.  
W. Con. 5

much it behooved him to the establishment of his new created throne in England, to haue a man wise and faithfull in that place; made a speciall choise of him, as one in all respects most fitte and worthy; which being well knowne to all men, the Couent at the Kings first nomination readily chose him, the nobility and courtiers willingly assented, and receined him with great applause, and lastly the Pope afforced him his pall with extraordinary saour. It is said, at his first coming the Pope rose vp vnto him and mette him, telling him he yelued him that honour, not of duety, but in regard of his excellent learning, wherof he had heard great fame. Thomas Archbishop of Yorke was present the same time, together with Remigius Bishoppe of Dorchester. This Thomas had bene lately consecrated vnto Yorke by Lanfranke, and for a certaine time refused to make profession of obedience vnto the See of Canterbury, euen vntill by the commandement of the King he was enforced therevnto. Now whether it were discontentment and perswasion of a wrong, or else enuy at Lanfrankes epyther vertue or god fortune that moued him, he presently beganne to make complaint vnto the Pope of a great iniury offered vnto his See, in the demand of his profession. Lanfranke pleaded prescription for his right, and offered to make pswre of the same. The Pope therfore not willing to trouble himselfe any more with the matter, committed the hearing thereof vnto the king, who in the yere 1072. iudged it for Canterbury. See more of this quarrell in Thomas of Yorke. Lanfranke himselfe was consecrated very solemnly at Canterbury, all the Bishoppes in England being present themselves, or by their Proctors, August, 29. or (as Houeden deliuereth) on Midsummer day, 1070. Almost 18. yers he continued Archbishop, governing his charge laudably, and happily, till that about the end of his time, one action obscured his former prayses, and furthermore was the cause of many great calamities vnto him. It is thought that VVilliam the Conquerour left the Kingdome of England vnto his yonger sonne VVilliam Rufus, at the perswasion especially of this Archbishop, who the rather wisht well vnto the young Prince, because hee had bene brought vp vnder him in his childehoode. He is blamed

blamed much for putting the eldest sonne Robert from that which might seeme in some sort due vnto him; and surely God blessed him not in that action. The King thus aduanced by him, fell out with him, and droue him out of the realme. The cause of this displeasure is diuersly reported: But most men agree it was none other then this, that the King thought him a little too buisie in exhorting him to vertue and godlinesse, and reprehending his manifold vices. Being thus banished, he traualled to Rome, and wandred vp and down many countries, till at last (by what intercession I finde not) he was suffered to come home againe. Soone after his returne, hee fell sick of an ague, & died of the same according to his own desire. For it is remembred he would often wish he might take his end either by a flux or an ague, for that in those kind of infirmities men are wont to haue the vse both of speech and memorie to the last cast. He deceased (as most write) Jun. 4. or (as Houeden, Florentius, Wigorn, and other deliuer) May 24. 1089. He was buried at Canterbury in his own Church, vnto which he was a great benefactor. He bestowed much vpon the fabrike and reparation of the same, built much housing for the Monkes (whose number he encreased from 30. to 140) restored the dignities and offices of olde belonging to the Monastery, and recovered vnto the same 25. Mannors that had been taken from it wrongfully in times past by Odo Bishop of Bayon and Carle of Kent. Moreover hee built the Archbishops palace at Canterbury in a maner all, he founded two Hospitals without the City of Canterbury, and endowed them with competent reuenues; (S. Johns and Harbaldown) He bestowed large mony toward the building of the Cathedral Church of Rochester, (or rather indeed built it all) gaue a Mannor also vnto it, and did much (the particulars I cannot set downe) for the Abbey of Saint Albons. He was a great Student, writ diuers learned works, and (which deserueth especial remembrance) toke great paines in refozming the Bible, the copies whereof were much corrupted throughout England by the negligence of the Writers.

1093.  
W. Rufus. 7

**F**olwer pères the Sé continued boide, after the death of Lanfranke, and the king pursed the profits thereof. In what god mode I know not, he which was wont to sell all other Ecclesiasticall promotions as it were by the drumme, bestowed this Archbishopricke fraily, vpon a most wortie man, Anselm Abbot of Becco. This Anselm was borne at Augusta a City of Burgundy standing at the foot of the Alpes. His fathers name was Gundulfe (a man of great account in his Country) and his mothers Hemeberg. He came vnto Becco of the like errand as Lanfranke had done, moued thereunto by the great fame of the said Lanfranke, and professed himselfe a Monk there in the 27. yere of his age. Lanfranke being called away to Cane, hee was made Prior, and sone after Abbot, Eluin, or Herlewin, the old Abbot being dead. In that place he continued 15. yers, & then was earnestly requested by Hugh Earle of Chester lying very sicke, to come into England vnto him to conferre with him, and to order certaine affaires of his. Whether he came and had much honour done him euery where of all sorts of people. The king himselfe amongst the rest, beside many verball fauours, made offer vnto him of the Archbishopricke of Canterbury, verily hoping belike that a man giuen to Monasticall contemplation, & not esteeming worldly pompe, would vndoubtedly haue refused the same: For it is certaine, that after Anselm had accepted the offer, pitting belike the spoil and desolation of the Church for want of a pastor, the king would faine haue retracted his gift, and perswaded him with many reasons to leaue it; shewing him how the burthen and trouble of the place was greater then he should be able to endure, a man that had spent his time with in the wals of a Monastery, and not experienced in managing of great affaires. But he lost his labour: Anselm kept fast his hold, and was sone after consecrated by Walkelin Bishop of Winchester, or (as I finde also recorded) by Thomas Archbishop of York. Decemb. 4. 1093. all the Bishops of the land that could possibly come, being present at that solemnity. Presently after his consecration, the king and he fell out. Not long before

before, the king had throwne downe thirty churches to make his new fortress nere Winchester. This Anselm reprehended him sharply for, and besought him to amend that and other faults, as namely his simony, his extortion, his cruelty, &c. wherein he dayly offended God grievously, and greatly dishonoured himself. This admonition of his displeased the king very much; but his quarrell in this was none other then this, that asking leaue to goe to Rome to fetch his pall, he had named Urban Pope, whom the king as yet had not acknowledged for Pope, and so doing, accused him of no lesse then high treason. After great strife and much adoe between them about this matter, it was determined that all the abbots and Bishops of England should be called together to iudge of this controuersie. They met at Northampton Castle, and the matter being proposed by the king, for feare of flattery they all assented vnto him, and forsooke their Archbishop, except onely Gundolphus Bishop of Rochester. A while hee endured to liue in continuall feare and disgrace, euen vntill hee was commanded out of the Realme by the king. Being at Dover ready to take ship, all his carriages were searcht, his goodes there and elsewhere foruer taken from him and solde to the kings vse, his temporalties seased, and himselfe set a land in France in a manner naked. He trauelled presently to Lyons and was sent for thence by the Pope. At his first comming to Rome, hee had all manner of fauour: But by that time the king with golden eloquence had informed him of the cause, his entertainment began to wax colder. He determined therefore to haue returned to Lyons, but was stayed by the Pope, whose pleasure while hee was content to awaite a while longer, the Pope dyed. Sone after him, the king died also, being chanceably slaine by the glance of an arrow as hee was hunting in that forest, for the making whereof, Anselm had reprehended him. This king was a very vicious prince, couetous in getting, & prodigal in spending, the most sacrilegious tyrant that euer reigned in England. Reioycing in the gaine he made that way, he would oftē say, Panis Christi panis pinguis. His death as some report was miraculously signified vnto Anselme in France. A paper was put into the hands of one of his Chaplaines no man knew how, in which was found written,

Guliel.

Galielmus Rufus occisus est. Within a few dayes after, certayne word was brought of the tyrants death, and this notice taken as sent from heauen. Henry the first succeeded William Rufus in the kingdom, who presently called home Anselme, and restored him to his former place. The first thing he did at his returne, he called a conuocation at London, where in he deprivied many Prelates of great place for their severall offences, Guy Abbot of VVindham & Eldwyn of Ramsley for symony; Geffry of Peterburgh, Haymo of Cherwell, and Egelrie of Middleton for not being in orders; Richard of Ely, & Robert of S. Edmunds, all Abbots, for other enormities. Divers canons were agreed vpon in the same conuocation so long to rehearse: Some of them tended to the restraining of Clergy men from marriage, which notwithstanding many married dayly, and many that came for orders refused utterly to make profession of chastity, as we may see reported by Girard Archbishop of Poike in an Epistle written by him vnto Anselm in the end of S. Anselmes Epistles. The falling out also of Anselme with the King (which happened presently after) was a great weakening vnto these Canons. All the time that the Archbishop was absent (which was thre yeres) the King had disposed of all Bishopricks that fell, at his pleasure, giving investiture & possession of them, by deliuey of the staffe & the ring. And indeed the Princes in a manner of all Christendome, had taken this kinde of authority vnto themselves euery where about this time. Bishops thus appointed, demanded consecration of Anselm, which he utterly denied vnto them, professing withall, that hee would neuer receiue, or repute them for Bishops that were already consecrated by other vpon such election; alleading how it was lately forbidden in a Councell held by Pope Urban the second, that any Clerke should take investiture of any spiritual preferment at the hand of any King, Prince or other lay man. The king vpon Anselms refusal, required Gerard Archbishoppe of Poike, to give these Bishoppes consecration; whereunto hee readily assented. But VVilliam Gifford nominated to Winchester stood so in awe of Anselm, as that he durst not accept consecration at Gerards hands. This incensed the King wonderfully, so as presently he commanded Giffards goods to be

be confiscated, and himselfe banished the Realme. Great also now there was about this matter throughout the realm, some defending the Kings right, others taking part with the Archbishop. In the end, the King doubting what might come of it, and being loath to giue occasion of tumult, considering that himselfe was a stranger bozne, and that his father by force and much bloodshed, had not many yeres since obtained the rule of this land: he determined to send an Ambassadoe to the Pope, together with the Archbishop, so to grow to some reasonable conclusion. The Pope (Paschalis 2.) would not yelde one iot vnto the King; insomuch as, when the kings Ambassadoe William Warelwaft (after Bishop of Excester) saide hee knew the King would rather lose his crowne then this priuiledge, he answered, yea, let him lose his head also if hee will, while I liue he shall neuer appoint Bishop but I will resist him what I may. So without doing any good, homeward they came. But the king vnderstanding before hand how the world went, sent a messenger to forbid Anselm entrance into the Realme, and presently seized all his goodes moveable and immoveable into his hands. Thre yeres moze he spent in exile, all which time he liued with Hugh Archbishoppe of Lyons. At last it pleased God to open this passage of his reconciliation to the King. Adela Countesse of Bloys, the Kings sister, fell dangerously sicke in those parts, where it chanced the Archbishop to abide. He went to visite her, and yelved so great comfort vnto her in that time of her distresse, as recovering afterward, she neuer ceased importuning her brother, vntill shee had wrought an agreement betweene them, the conditions whercof were these; First, that Anselme should be content to consecrate the Bishops already nominated by the king: And then that the king should renounce all right to such nomination or investiture for the time to come. These conditions were allowed by the Pope, and the Archbishop restored not onely to his place, but to all his goodes and fruites gathered in the time of his absence. Two yeres hee liued after this his last returne: in which time he persecuted married Priests very extreamly. Dunstan, Oswald, Ethelwald, and other enemies to the marriage

riage of Clergy men, had onely expelled them out of Monasteries that had wiues: But Anselme utterly forbidding them marriage, depriued them of their promotions that were married, confiscated their goods vnto the Bishop of the Dioceses, and iudged them and their wiues adulterers, and forced all that entred into orders to be chaste. Halfe the Clergy of England at this time were either married men, or the sonnes of married Priests. The king therefore pittying the generality of this calamity, sought to protect them a while from Anselmes severity in this point: But he (I meane Anselm) was a little too resolute in all his determinations; in so much as he might neuer be perswaded to yeelde one iot in any thing he once intended. So, notwithstanding the Kings inclination to succour so many distressed poore families, the Canons of the Conuocation before mention'd were generally put in execution throughout England. About this time it hapned Gerard Archbishop of Yorke to decease, and a second Thomas to be elected for his successor: What adoe there was betwene him and Anselme about profession of obedience, and how it was ended, see in the history of the said Thomas. To make an end at last with this Archbishop, the yere 1109. hee fell extremely sicke at Saint Edmundsbury, and thence got him to Canterbury, where hee lay languishing a long time, and at last departed this life, April 21. in the 16. yere of his government, and of his age 76. He was first buried at the heade of his predecessor Lanfranke, but remoued after to the east end of his Church of Canterbury (vpon the building and beautifying whereof, he had bestowed very much money.) And almost 400. yeeres after by the procurement of Iohn Moorton one of his successors was canonized a Saint. A man of great learning as his works yet extant testifie, whereof one entituled, *Cur Deus homo*, he writ in the Abbey of Telesin in Italy, while there hee waited the Popes leisure; Another, *De processione Spiritus Sancti*, containeth principally the effect of a Sermon preached at the Councell of Barum, in the presence of certaine Grecian Prelates, whose Church hath long dissented from vs in opinion concerning that matter. As for the life and conuersation of Anselm, it was for integrity even

admi

admirable. That he was more peremptory in diners of his resolutions then became him, & so hote against Clergy mens marriage, I impute it but to a blinde zeale, farre from any malicious intent of doing wrong. Undoubtedly notwithstanding these imperfections, he was a good and holy man, and as worthy the honour of a Saint, I dare pronounce, as any that euer was Canonized by the Pope since his time. In fauour of him (to note that by the way) the Pope bestowed vnto his & this honour, that whereas the Archbishoppe of Canterbury was wont to sit next the Bishops of Saint Ruffine in all generall Councils, hereafter his place should be at the Popes right foot, and withall used these words, *Includamus hunc in orbe nostro tanquam alterius orbis Papam*, aluding peraduentur to that of Solinus, where he calls our Britaine *alterum orbem*, an other world.

35. Rodolphus.

The King well remembryng how troublesome the austerity of Anselme had bene vnto him, and knowing it greatly imposed him to make choice of some quiet tractable man to succede in that place; tooke five yeres deliberation before hee would appoint any thereunto. April, 26. 1114. hee caused a Councell to be called of all the chiefe Clergy men, and Nobility of the Realme, referring himselfe vnto them for the nomination of an Archbishoppe, but declaring that for his owne part hee liked best of one Farecius Abbot of Abingdon. They notwithstanding made choice of Ralfe Bishop of Rochester. This Ralfe or Rodolph was a Norman borne, a Monk first of the order of Saint Bennet, and a Disciple of Lanfrank in the Abbey of Cane. When hee became Abbot of Say, and so continued, untill that vpon disagreement betwene him and a Noble man of that Country Robert de Belesmo, waxing weary of that Country, he came into England, and hauing no place of abode, trauelled by and downe from one Monastery to another, till at last the Archbishop gaue him entertainment for a while, and then preferred him to the Bishopricke of Roche-

1114.  
Hen. 1. 15.

G

Her

ter, whereunto hee was consecrate, Aug. 11. 1108. To Can-  
terbury he was remoued in June, 1114. and had his pall be-  
ry solemnely deliuered vnto him by Anselm Abbot of Saint  
Sabine, Nephew vnto Saint Anselme by his sister, June  
27. at Canterbury. In this mans time Thurstan obtained  
consecration of the Pope vnto the Archbishopricke of Dorke,  
without making the vsuall profession of obedience, for which  
there was long time after much adoe. This our Archbishoppe  
being an aged and sickly man, much troubled with the pal-  
sie, and lame in his foete, would yet needs trauell to Rome  
in person about that matter as some report: (See the end of  
that controuersie in Thurstan of Dorke.) William Malm-  
sbury sayth, his chiefe errand was to complaine of iniury done  
vnto him, by the sending of Legates into England, whereas  
alwayes it had bene a Priuiledge of the Archbishop of Can-  
terbury, to bee Legatus natus, and none other to bee admitted  
into the Realme without speciall licence. This allegation  
(saith Malsbury) was proued befoze the Pope, and approu-  
ed by him. Eight yeres Ralfe continued Archbishoppe, be-  
hauing himselfe well in the place, but that hee was sometimes  
wayward, and ouersone prouoked to anger, an infirmity fol-  
lowing those that are subiect to his disease, the palisie: other-  
wise generally hee was a very affable and courteous man,  
willing to pleasure, and not especially noted with any great  
vice: Onely some blame him for being more delighted  
with iesting and merry toys, then became the gravity of  
his age and place; in regarde whereof, some haue giuen  
vnto him the surname (or rather nickname) of Nugax.  
Whoe yeres befoze his decease hee was continually held of  
his palisie, whereof at last hee died, October 20. 1122. and  
thre dayes after was buried in the middle of the body of  
Christ Church in Canterbury, howbeit I see not any me-  
nument or other signe of his Sepulture there at all.

**W**illiam Corbell or Corbois, was first a secular Priest  
then a Monk of the order of Saint Benet, and last  
ly Prior of Saint Sythes in Chiche. From thence he was  
taken to bee Archbishoppe of Canterbury, and the Popes  
Legate vpon Candlemas day, 1122. This man in the yere  
1126. called a Conuocation at Westminster, where Iohn  
de Crema the Popes Legate inueighed most bitterly against  
the marriage of Priests, and was the next night taken in  
bed with a common Crumpe; for shame whereof he present-  
ly got him away, leauing all his businesse at fire and seauen,  
neuer taking leane of any body. In this Synode more Ca-  
nons were yet made against the marriage of Clergy men;  
which notwithstanding, the Archbishoppe (that in deede was  
but a weake man) not able to restrain them of his time from  
taking wiues; prayed aide of the King, who eyther set them  
all to a yerele pension (so many as were married) or els toke  
some large summe of present money to beare with them. The  
yere 1130. Christchurch in Canterbury (that had lately ben  
new built by Lanfranke, sone after fell downe (a great parte  
of it at least) and was by the industry of Eardulfe the Prior,  
quickly repayred) now I know not by what chance was all  
burnt and consumed with fire. This Archbishop found means  
to repaire it againe, and in Rogation weeke the yere follow-  
ing, did dedicate the same wonderfull solemnely in the pre-  
sence of the King, the Quene, Dauid king of Scots, & a great  
number of the nobility of both Realms. K. Henry dying that  
he preferred him, he was content to betray his daughter Mawde  
the Empresse, and contrary to his oath to ioine with Stephen  
Earle of Bloys, whom he crowned with his owne handes,  
but with such feare and terroz of conscience, as it is noted,  
that the consecrate host fell out of his hand in the middle of  
Mass, by reason of his trembling and fearefull amazednesse.  
Sone after he died, viz. the yere 1136. hauing late almost  
14. yeres, and lyeth buried in his owne Church, the particular  
place I finde not.

1122.  
Hen. I. 2 j.



## 37. Theobald.

1138.  
K Steph. 4.

In a Conuocation held at London by the commandement of Albert Cardinall Bishop of Hostia the Popes Legate, Theobald was chosen Archbishop by the suffragan Bishops of his owne Province, and consecrate in the same Conuocation by the Legate also named. He receiued his Pallat home of Innocentius the second, who also indued him and his successors for ever with the title of Legatus natus. This Theobald was first a Benedictine monke, and then (til he was chosen Archbishop) Abbot of Becco. A man of no great learning but of so gentle & sweet behaviour (being very wise withall) as he was greatly esteemed of high and low, kings, nobles and commons. With the Pope he had often much ado. One Syluester a man infamous for many noxious offences, was presented vnto the Abbotskip of Saint Augustines in Canterbury, whom in respect of his knowne vntowardnes the Archbishop refused to admit. But the Popes letters came so thicke and threefolde in fauour of him, that after many delays, excuses and allegations against him, at last hee was faine to receiue him. There was at the same time one Jeremy Prior of that Abbey, an olde acquaintance and friend of the Archbishop, whom notwithstanding (vpon some great occasion it is like) the Archbishop depriued and remoued from his place. In the behalfe of this man also, the Pope (who neuer was wont to faile where he might be well paid for his paines) began to fickle and to enterpose his authority, restoring Jeremy to his place againe, till the cause might be heard and determined before him. Whereat Theobald, though a milde man of nature, being exceedingly moued, in a great fury vowed hee would neuer exercise any Ecclesiasticall iurisdiction so long as Jeremy helde that roome. He therefore seeing the Archbishop so resolute against him, and fearing some great inconuenience, would sal vpon the monastery by means of this businesse, and to procure him the hatred of his owne company, vpon payment of 100. marks, was content to giue ouer his said preferment, & liued a priuate Monke in the same house ever after. In the time of this trouble, S. Barnard writ in

in his behalfe vnto Pope Innocentiz. recommending vnto him both the man and his cause. It is his 111. Epistle. Now in the third yere of his consecration, it happened a Councell was summoned at Rhemes, whereunto hee was called. Henry therefore Bishoppe of Winchester King Stephens brother (that by vertue of his power Legantyne had often contended with him, and euer opposed himselfe against him in the Popes behalfe) circumvented this good plaine meaning man in this sort. He dealt first with the Pope in no wise to dispense with his absence, and then with his brother the King to forbid his passage, and perforce to stay him at home. But such were those times, as it was safer then to offend the King then the Pope; and therefore hee resolved to go, and in no wise to giue the Pope such an aduantage, against whome hee had now twice opposed himselfe already dangerously. So therefore he would, but all the difficulty was in getting passage. All the ports of England were laide for him; yet so cunningly he handled the matter, that ouer the seas hee got, and was at the Councell in good time. The King then following the aduice of his brother the Bishop of Winchester, sealed vpon his goods and temporalties, and banished him the Realm. Hee like a fall fellow interdicted the King and the whole Realme, and taking aduantage of the time which was very troublesome, (notwithstanding the Kings commandement) came home, and liued in Dorset, till by the intercession of certaine Bishops he was restored. Afterward he grew into great fauour with the King; and was the chiefe meanes of concluding that finall peace at Wallingforde betweene him and Maud the Empreisse. In the yere 1152. hee summoned a conuocation at London, where the King would haue constrained the Clergy to make Eustace his sonne King, to the disheriting and great iniury of Duke Henry the Empreisses sonne. The intent was spied before, and letters procured from the Pope to forbid the Clergy to meddle in any such busines. This notwithstanding, the matter was earnestly followed in behalfe of the young Prince Eustace; insomuch as, when they perceiued it was not effected according to their desire, they shut the doores vpon the Clergy in the place where they were gathered together, and thought by force and threatening to compell

com sell them before they should depart. The greater number feared to yeelde, when Theobald stealing secretly out of the place, took his barge, and rowing downe the Thames, gotte him beyond sea, and so by his absence the Synode was dissolved. His goods by and by were once more confiscated, and his temporalities sealed into the Kings hands. But in a short time after King Stephen died, and Henry Duke of Normandy, surnamed Fitz-Empresse succeeded, who restored him immediately to all his possessions againe. Under him he passed the rest of his dayes quietly in great fauour and estimation. He departed this life the yere 1160. when he had late Archbischoppe two and twenty yeres. Perceyuing his end to approach, hee made his Will, and gaue all his goods vnto the poore, or other like good uses. He lieth buried in the south part of Saint Thomas Chappell in a marble Tombe ioyning to the wall.

## 38. Thomas Becker.

1161.  
Hen. 2. 8.

Since the Conquest neuer any Englishman obtained this Archbischoppericke before Thomas Becker. He was borne in London, his fathers name was Gilbert a Merchant, his mother was a stranger borne in Syria, He was first taught and brought vp during the time of his childhode by the Prior of Herton, and seeming towardly, was sent to the Uniuersities of Oxford and Paris: Having there attained some more learning, and also the knowledge of the French tongue, hee returned, and became an officer in some Court about London; it is saide, he was a Justice; Stow in his Suruay of London, deliuereth that he was the Sheriffes Clarke: but tiring soon weary of that kind of life, he found meanes to get into the seruice of Theobald the Archbischop, who quickly espying his manifold good parts, loved him entirely, and sent him into Italy, at Bononia to study the Canon law, lest there might be any thing wanting in him requisite in a Common wealths man, for the managing wherof he discerned him the very fit & likely. Upon his returne thence, it should seeme hee repayed to Oxford, where Gul. Worcestren his faith, he proceeded Doctor of Law. After which, in short time hee was preferred by the Arch-

Archbischop vnto the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, the Priorship of Weverley and the parsonages of Bromfield, and S. Mary hill, a Prebend in Paules, and another in the Church of Lincolne. The Archbischop then seeing himselfe sick & weakly, which made him altogether vnable to looke thoroughly into the drifts and deuises of Courtiers (that in all ages sake to prey vpon the Church, (and euer neede some watchfull eye to ouerlooke their practises) commended Thomas Becker vnto the King so effectually, as hee was content first to receiue him into the number of his Chaplaines, then made him Chancellour of England, and loaded him with all kind of spirituall preferment. For Theobald being a wise man, well perceiued Becker to be first so subtle and discrete, so painefull and industrious, as the King being yet young, he would surely possesse him altogether, and bee able to withstand any endeuours that might bee prejudiciall vnto the Church; And againe, hee could not doubt eyther of his faithfulness to him, or his stoutnesse in so good a cause, of which both hee had had long experience. In regard hereof, hee employed all his endeauours to plant a perfect liking of Thomas Becker in the mind of the King; wherein he prospered so well, as in a short time no man was so farre in the Kings booke as he, nay no man could doe any thing in a manner with the King but he. For the maintaining of this his credite (saith one) he thought it good to relinquish and forsake by little and little all worldly eyther behauiour or attire, to affect the pompe and bzaury of the Court, to liue as other Courtiers, to fare daintily, to lie long in bed, to halwake, to hunt, to haue many followers, &c. in so much as some wickered not to say, the Chancello had forgotten he was an Archdeacon also, and blamed him for not liuing like a Clergy man. But by this meanes (saith hee) Thomas Becker was euer at the kings elbow, was partaker of all his counsels, & either by notice giuen to the Archbischop, or some deuise of his owne otherwise, could and did stop any courses that might be prejudiciall to the Church. Having continued thus in the office of Chancello foure or five yeeres with the great fauour and liking of the King, it hapned Theobald the Archbischoppe to die. The king little thinking what a snake he nour-

riched in his bosome, determined by him to do his utmost endeavour for the advancement of him (Thomas Becket) unto the Archbishopssee. Being therefore at that time in Normandy, he sent Richard Lucy a counsellor of speciall trust into England with charge to effect these two things; first to procure all the Nobles, and best of the Communitie to sweare fealty unto young Prince Henry his sonne, and then to cause the Monkes of Canterbury to elect Thomas his Chancelour Archbishoppe. The first he quickly brought to passe (the rather by the helpe of the Chancelour that was ioyned in Commission with him.) And in the second also he bestirred himselfe so well, as he caused the whole Conuocation of the Clergy (a most authentick kinde of election) to chuse Thomas Becket for their Archbishoppe, no one man gaine saying it, except Gilbert Foliot Bishoppe of London. He was consecrated Archbishop upon Whitsunday (being made Priest but iust the day before) by the Bishop of Winchester, anno 1162. being not yet full forty foure years of age. Presently after his consecration, hee altered all the whole course of his life, became so graue, so austere, and so deuout in all outward shew, as he seemed quite another man. Also hee resigned his Chancelorschip, certifying the king by letters, (who was then in Normandy) he could not serue the Church and the Court both at once. The king that euer hitherto thought to vse Thomas Becket as a Scholemaster to instruct and inure his sonne in matters of state and policy: was now very sorry that he had made him Archbishoppe, seeing he therewith off all care of temporall gouernment; and considering the halownesse of his spirits, soe doubted wherunto this strange dealing would grow at the last. Another thing the king greatly disliked in him was this; that being yet scarcely warme in his seate, he beganne to looke so narrowly into the state of the land belenging to his See, and to challenge with such extremity whatsoever might seem to pertaine vnto him, as he prouoked many of all sorts of people against him, who euery where exclaimed with open mouth, and made their complaints thicke and threesfold vnto the king, saying, that hauing some authority and more knowledge in the law, vnder colour of defending the rights of his Church; he took

his

violently from euery man what he list. But the maine quarrell betwixt the king and him was this: The Cleergy of those times bare themselves so bold vpon the priuiledges of the Church (whereby, in crimes neuer so hainous they claymed to be exempted from the iudgement of temporall Courts) as, daily infinite outrages were committed by Cleergy men, murders, robberies, rapes, &c. which temporall Iudges might not meddle withall, and in the spirituall Courts they were either not punished, or for the most part very lightly. For the amendment and pzeuention of this inconuenience in time to come, the king intended to publish a certaine declaration of the customes of England set downe long since by king Henry the first his grandfather, wherein this intollerable and licentious liberty of the Cleergy was somewhat restrained. And that it might not bee spurned at by any (the Archbishop especially he doubted) he deuised to send this declaration vnto the Pope and to craue his allowance of the same. But the Archbishop hauing some inkling of the kings intent before hand, had so dealt with the Pope, as it was no sooner sene but it was straight reiected. Wherewith the king was so incensed, as after that time he bent himselfe altogether to the diminishing and breaking of all immunities and liberties of the Church. And the Archbishop was so farre from seeking to pacifie the kings displeasure, as daily hee prouoked him more and more. The particularities thereof to passe ouer, the king thought good to try whether hee could put in execution the contents of the aforesaid declaration euen in despite of the Archbishop or no. He offered the same vnto all the Cleergy gathered together in a synode; who as if they had learned all one lesson, told the king seuerally in the same wordes, that they were content to allow it *saluo ordine suo*, so farre forth as they might without pzeiudice of their owne coat and calling: Onely one man Hilary Bishop of Chichester was content to yelde vnto it simpliciter and without condition, but was so baited and reuiled for his labour, as it is like hee often repented it. Yet so the matter was handled not long after, as first diuers other Bishops were content to yelde vnto the king in this demaund, and at last euen the Archbishop himselfe with all his followers. So at a time appointed they met

at

at Clarindon, and there sware vnto the obseruation of the articles comprised in that declaration. This notwithstanding, some after againe they disliking that they had done, got the Pope to assoile them of this oath. The Archbishop then, the chiefe procurer of this absolution, well assuring himselfe hee had so offended the king, as there was no abiding for him here, took shippe at Rumney, intending to aoid the realme, but missed of his purpose, for he was forced by a contrary wind to returne to land againe. Presently vpon this arriual hee was apprehended and carried prisoner to Northampton (where the king then held a Council) and was there accused of extortion, perjury, treason, forgery, and many other crimes. His owne suffragan Bishops, though hee had appealed vnto the Pope, gave sentence against him, and warranted the king they would make proue of these accusations vnto the Pope. The next night after his condemnation, hee scaped away and once more halsted vnto the sea, committed himselfe very desperately vnto a little bad rotten fisher boat, and accompanied onely with three seruitors, crossed the sea, and got into the low Countries, and thence posted to the Pope at Senon, who placed him in the monastery of Pontiniac. While he there rested himselfe, he thundred out excommunications apace against all such as did obserue the articles contained in the declaration set forth at Clarindon, whereunto himselfe had once sworn. The king as fast bestird himselfe in seasing all the goods and temporalties of the Archbishop into his hand. He sent also ambassadoes vnto the Carle of Flanders, the French king and the Pope, praying them in no wise to foster or suffer him in their dominions, requesting moreover of the Pope, that hee would confirme and allow of the declaration published at Clarindon. The Pope made an answer (though scornfull) saying hee would consider of the matter. But the French k. (with whom the king of England had amity and a league of friendship at that time) hee thinking that this disagreement betwene him and the Archbishop would breed some stir in England, presently fell to invading the king of Englands dominions and took by assault certaine holds of his in Normandy. The Archbishop also about the same time sent out particular excommunications against all the suffragan Bishops of his Province. The king

king mightily offended with this exceeding boldnesse of the Archbishop, whereunto he well knew hee was hartned and animated by the Pope and the French king: bethought himselfe how by all meanes possible hee might bere and graue him; First, because he knew he delighted much in the monastery of Pontiniac (which was an Abbey of Cistercian monkes) he signified to all the monkes of that order in his dominions, that he would banish them euery one, if they would not procure the Archbishop to be thrust out of that monastery, which for feare of so great calamity to so many men was effected. When he also drone out of the realme, all his kinsfolks, friends and professed welwillers of whom he suspected him to be any way aided or comforted. Alexander the Pope Thomas Becketts surest card, was serited in much like sort the same time by Friderike Barbarossa the Emperour. The king therefore by the counsell of Gilbert Bishop of London determined to ioyne in league with the Emperour, (if possibly hee might) that was a professed enemy both to the French king and the Pope. To this purpose hee sent two ambassadoes vnto him, perswading him to deale with the Cardinals (Lucius the Antipope being then lately dead) to set by another in his roome, to whom he promised al his dominions should yeld obedience. The Pope hauing notice of this practise, began presently to quail, sent the king word he would order all things betwene the Archbishop and him to his owne liking & that out of hand. Now it had happened a little before that the Pope had granted vnto the Archbishop a very large licence of excommunicating whom he list in England; the king the Quene and a very few other excepted. This authority he abused very intemperately at that time when these matters were thus in hammering betwene the Pope and the king; insomuch as he had marred all if the Pope had not speedily yalder a reason thereof to the king. By this time the French king (the Popes onely Protector against the Emperour) began to spy that hee was much more cold in the defence of the Archbishop then hee had bene, and reprehended him sharply for it. The Pope therefore not knowing which way to turne himselfe; for the satisfying of both these Potentates, (neither of which he could safely offend as things stand) he determined first to labour a reconciliation betwene

betwene them, and then to make the French King a media-  
toꝝ foꝝ the Archbishop. This he effected, and brought the two  
kings together at Paris. Whither also came Thomas Becket:  
And sate beeing made vnto the king in his behalfe, that hee  
might retorne, beeresozed to his goods and reuenues arising  
in the time of his absence, & lastly (vpon his humble submissi-  
on) to the kings saunour; The king answered, that foꝝ the  
rest he was contented, but (saith he) the profits of his Archbi-  
shopricke since his banishment I cannot allow him, foꝝ that I  
haue already given them to others: Mary recompence I will  
make him foꝝ them to the liking either of the French king oꝝ  
the Senate of Paris oꝝ else of the students of the Vniuersity.  
Presently the Archbishop was called foꝝ, who falling downe  
vpon his knees, vsed these words, My Lord and Soueraign,  
I do heere commit vnto your owne iudgement the cause and  
Controuersie betwene vs, so far soyth as I may, sauing the  
honoz of Almighty God. The king much offended with that  
last exception (Saluo honore Dei) turned him about vnto the  
French king and telling him how much hee had done foꝝ the  
Archbishop, and how he had vsed him, I am (quoth he at last)  
so well acquainted with the tricks of this fellow, that I can-  
not hope foꝝ any good dealing at his hands. See you not how  
he goeth about to delude me with this clause (sauing the honoz  
of God)? Foꝝ whatsoener shall displease him, hee will by and  
by alleaunge to be prejudiciall to the honour of almighty God.  
But this I will say vnto you, whereas there haue bene kings  
of England many befoꝝe me, wherof some were peraduenture  
of greater power than I, the most part farre lesse; and againe  
many Archbishops befoꝝe this man holy and notable men: Look  
what duety was ever perfoꝝmed by the greatest Archbishop  
that ever was to the weakest and simplest of my predecessoꝝs,  
let him yeld me but that and it shall abundantly content me.  
Whereunto the Archbishop answered cunningly and stoutly e-  
nough, that the times were altered, his predecessoꝝs which  
could not bying all things to passe at the first dash, were con-  
tent to beare with many things, and that as men they fell and  
omitted their duety oftentimes; that which the Church had  
gotten, was by the constancy of good Prelates, whose example  
he would follow thus farre soyth, as, though he could not aug-  
ment

ment the priuiledges of the Church in his time, yet he would  
neuer consent they should be diminished. This answer being  
heard, all men cried shame vpon him and generally imputed  
the fault of these stirs vnto him. But this was the issue foꝝ  
that time, that they parted without reconciliation. The king  
doubting what might come of these broiles, caused his sonne  
Henry (that died some after) to be crowned King in his owne  
life time, so to assure him of the succession. Afterwards com-  
ming into France againe, they were vpon the point of recon-  
ciliation, when the casting out of some such woꝝde oꝝ another  
as befoꝝe, marred all. At length the King and he were made  
friends, but his full restitution referred till hee had behaued  
himselfe quietly a while at Canterbury, which hee promised  
to do. But hee, was so farre from perfoꝝming that promise,  
as hee sent into England befoꝝe him diuers excommunicati-  
ons which the Pope had granted out long befoꝝe, and com-  
mitted to his discretion. Amongst other, the Archbishop of  
Poꝝke, the Bishop of London and Salisbury were named in  
them, together with so many as had bene doers in the coro-  
nation of the yong king, which the Archbishop saide might  
not be perfoꝝmed of any but by his appointment. The men  
thus stricken with this holy fire, halsted them ouer into Poꝝ-  
mandy to make their complaint vnto the King; who infi-  
nitely groued at this kinde of dealing, cursed the time that  
euer hee made him Archbishop, oꝝ restozed him to his place  
againe, adding, it was his chance euer to doe foꝝ vnthanke-  
full men, otherwise some oꝝ other would longere this haue  
made this proud Priest an example to all such troublesome  
perturbers of his realme and state. It happened amongst  
other, sower knights to be present at this speech of the King,  
who gathered thereby, they should doe a oꝝd very acceptable  
vnto him if they killed the Archbishop. Their names were  
Reynald Fitz Vrse, Hugh de Mortuill, William de Tracy,  
and Richard Briton. In this meane time the Archbishop was  
come to Canterbury, and was receiued there with great ioy.  
Whence he went to London and so to Woodstocke where the  
yong King then lay. But befoꝝe hee could get to the Kings  
presence, woꝝd was brought him, the kings pleasure was hee  
should first go to Canterbury and reuoke those excommuni-  
cations



cations befoze hee the king would talke with him. So he returned againe to Canterbury without seeing the king at all. Some after his returne thither, the sower knights befoze mentioned arrived at Canterbury, to wit, upon Innocents day. They comming vnto the Archbishop, told him the kings pleasure was, he should goe to his sonne and reuerently make offer of doing homage and fealty vnto him, for the Barony of his Archbishopricke; secondly, that hee should cause all the strangers he brought into the realme with him to be sworn to his obedience; and thirdly, that he should retreat those excommunications which he had caused to be denounced against such as were the instruments of the young kings coronation. To those demands hee answered, that neither the king nor any other mortall man should extort from him, or any of his by his consent, any briuist or vnrasonable oath. And as for the Bishops and other excommunicate concerning the Coronation, it was indeede (quoth he) a thing done in my behalfe and for an iniury offered to my Church: But it was the act of the Pope. If therefore they will sweare they shall be ready to make mee amends at the Popes discretion, I will absolue them, otherwise not. And whatsoener you say, it was the kings pleasure, I should take my best course for the redresse of this abuse by ecclesiasticall authority. Many other wordes passed betwene them the same time, they breathing out terrible threats, and hee continuing still the same man without yielding one tofe. At last the knights departed, giuing the monkes charge in the kings name, to see the Archbishop forth comming, and not to suffer him to escape away. At evening prayer time the same day, they came suddenly into the Church, with their swords drawne, crying, *Wheres the Traytor, Wheres the Traytor*: The Archbishop who was then going by the steps toward the quire, hearing the noyle, turned backe vnto them, and euery one of the sower striking mainly at him, vpon the third or fourth greice of those steps was slaine. His body these knights had determined to haue cast into the sea, or else to haue hewen into a thousand pieces: but the Prior and the monkes doubting some such thing, buried it immediately in the vndercraft, whence shortly it was taken vp and laid in a most sumptuous chaine in the East end of

of the Church. The Pope hearing of this massacre, excommunicated immediatly all that were either autho:rs or consenters to the same. The king was faine to purge himselfe by oath, and yet could not be absolued befoze hee had done certaine strange penance; as first, that he should pray deuoutly at the tombe of this new Martyr; that he should be whipt in the chapter house, receiuing of euery monke one lash; that hee should maintaine 200. souldiers for the space of one yere at Jerusalem; and lastly, reuoke the declaration published at Clarindon, that originally gaue the occasion of this murder. All this (such were those times) the king was faine to perfozme.

39. Richard.

**I**n the moneth of February, following the death of Thomas Becker (which was December 28. 1170.) one Robert Hen. 2. 18. Abbot of Becco was chosen Archbishop. But hee liking better a quiet life, chose rather to sit still where hee was, then to aduenture himselfe in a place subiect to the blasts of such terrible tempests as Thomas Becker was tossed withall. The king then dealt earnestly with the Couent of Canterbury to chuse some milde and soft spirited man, to preuent such broyles as had bene raised by the last Archbishop. They followed his direction, and elected one Richard, a Benedictine Monk Prior of the Monastery of Saint Martins in Douer, who was presently allowed of the king and the Pope and sone after consecrate. He was a man very liberall, gentle and passing wise. So he handled the matter, that in all his time he neuer was out, either with the Pope or the king. The Pope he entertained with often gifts and money, the Kings fauour hee retained by yielding and conforiming himselfe to his pleasure. This man continued Archbishop about the space of tenne or eleuen yeres. In all which time, there happened not any thing concerning him worthy memozy, except peraduenture the strre betwene him and the Archbishop of Poike Roger. The olde quarrell chaunced to bee renewed betwene these two Archbishops concerning the Primacy; and one Hugocio the Popes Legate comming into England, both of them requested him to heare and iudge this controuersie betweene



twains them. Upon this and other occasions, a Convocation was summoned at Westminster, where was a stately throne provided for the Legate. At the time appointed the Legate came and took his place, and the Archbishop of Canterbury sat him downe next unto the Legate upon the right hand. After this in came Roger Archbishop of Poike and would needs have displaced Canterbury to sit above him: that, when the other would not suffer, he sat downe in his lap. The other Bishops present amazed at this strange behaviour of the Archbishop of Poike, cried out all upon him, the Archbishop of Canterburies men by violence drew the other out of his ill chosen place, threw him down, tare his robes almost from his backe, trode upon him, beat him, and used him so despitesfully, as the Legat, whether for shame or for doubt what might happen to himself in such a tumult, got him out and went his way. The Archbishop of Poike all ragged as he was, bloody and dusty went to the King, who first was exceeding angry, but when he heard the truth, laughed merrily at it and said hee was well enough served. Much after there was long after at Rome about this & the old controuersie; the end whereof at last was, that much money was spent and neither party ever a whit the nearer. The end of this man is thus reported, how that beeing a slepe at his mannoe of Wotham, there seemed to come unto him a certaine terrible personage demanding of him who he was? whereunto when for feare the Archbishop answered nothing, Thou art he (quoth the other) that hast destroyed the gods of the Church, and I will destroy thee from off the earth: This hauing said, hee vanished away. In the morning betime the Archbishop got him vp, and taking his iourney toward Rochester, related this fearefull vision vnto a friend of his by the way. He had no sooner told the tale, but he was taken suddenly with a great cold & Rinselle in his limmes, so that they had much ado to get him so farre as Walling a house belonging to the Bishop of Rochester. There he took his bed and being horribly tormented with the cholicke and other graces untill the next day, the night following the 16. of February hee gaue vp the Ghost. anno. 1183. His body was carried to Canterbury and honourably interred in the Lady Chappell.

After the death of Richard the Archbishop, a controuersie grew between the Couent of Christs Church in Canterbury, and the Suffragan Bishops of the Province of Canterbury, who of right ought to chuse the Archbishop. For it had bene often done by both, as (in that which I haue before deliuered) you may perceiue. The King desirous to haue some honest quiet man, dealt first with the Couent, praying them to make choice of such a one as he might haue cause to like, and after made the same request vnto the Bishops. The Monkes (though moued thereto) would in no wise ioyne with the Bishops, but perceiuing the Bishops began to indeede to set foot into the matter, appealed to Rome. Much after there was there about it the space of nine moneths. At last the Bishops got a mandate wherein the Monkes and they were commaunded to ioyne together. The day of election was appointed, but the Monkes for curst heart would not come vnto it. So the Bishops proceeded and made choice of Baldwin Bishop of Worcester. This election the monkes laboured mightily to disanul, professing, that they liked the man elect very well, but they must not indure such a president. The king therefore (who fauoured Baldwin exceedingly) wrought so with the one party and the other, as the Monkes were content to elect him, vpon condition he would renounce all benefit of his former election, and the Bishops themselves would confesse the same to be void and of no effect. All this was done and he received into quiet and peaceable possession of this Metropolitane call. This Baldwin being a good mans sonne, and borne in Worcester, was first a scholemaster, then entered into orders; and was preferred to an Archdeacons, which promotion hee voluntarily resigned, and intending to forsake the world, became a Cistercian or white Monke. Having liued so the space of one whole yeare, hee was made Abbot of Ford in Devonshire. From thence he was called to the Bishopricke of Worcester, consecrate thereunto the yeare 1181. translated to Canterbury in the end of the yeare 1184. and solemnely installed there May 19. 1185. being the first white Monke that

uer was Archbishop. Giraldus Cambr. describeth the person of the man in this sort. He was of complexion somewhat swarthy, his countenance simple and like a plaine meaning man, but very comely, his stature indifferent, well made of bodie, but slender limbed. For his manners, hee was modest and sober, of such abstinence, as some durst neuer stamp any sinister report vpon him, of few wordes, slow to anger, and very studious from his very childehood. The onely fault he findeth with him is, that he was too remisse and gentle in his gouernment, saying that he was *Monachus melior quam Abbas, Episcopus & Archiepiscopus*: for which cause the Pope in acertain letter greeted him thus: *Urbanus seruus seruorum Dei, Monacho feruentissimo, Abbati calido, Episcopo tepido, Archiepiscopo remisso, salutem, &c.* It is a wonder that a man of this temper and disposition should be so much troubled as hee was: With the King he alwaies agreed very well: But betwene the Monkes of Canterbury and him there was much and continuall debate. The occasion thereof was this. The King greatly misliking the insolency of the Monkes, thought to wrest from them the preheminance of choosing the Archbishop in time to come by this denice. He gaue direction vnto Baldwyn their Archbishop, to beginne the foundation of a Colledge at Wackington now called Saint Stephens, being distant from Canterbury about halfe a mile. This Colledge it was deuised should haue one prebend erected by the King, and by euery seuerall Bishop of the Province of Canterbury one other, which should euer bee of the gift and Patronage of their founders. As for the Archbishop, the building of the Church and other edifices was appointed vnto him for his share, which he intended to performe with great magnificence. The ende of this foundation was none other then this, that it might bee a meane of traducing the right of election of the Archbishop, (a matter greatly imposing the King and the whole Realme) from the monkes (men of little learning, lesse discretion, and smallest experience in matters of gouernment, yet very obstinate and altogether wedded to their owne wills) to other men, in whom the King and the rest of the Bishops (as being their patrones) might challenge an interest. For the better execution of this plot, it was ordained, that this Colledge should

should bee dedicated vnto Saint Thomas, who was now growen so famous throughout the world, as euery man thought himselfe happy that could do any thing to his honoz. In regard hereof they made no doubt, but the Pope would sone be intreated to take from Christ (vnto whose name the monastery of Canterbury was consecrate) all priuiledge of election, and to confer the same with many other vpon Saint Thomas that famous martyr. The matter was now verie forward and growen to good perfection; in so much as, the foundations were digged, stone, timber, and other prouision laide ready in place for the building, when as the subtle monkes suspecting whereunto this great forwardnesse of the King and Bishops tended, made their complaint at Rome. That notwithstanding, on went the worke: The Church partly built was solemnly consecrate, and diuers secular Priests (such Saint Thomas himselfe was) instituted and installed into their prebends, when the monkes that neuer linne laying on load by requests, gifts & al manner of importunate sute to disturbe this platforme, procured the Pope to set downe an order, that this corporation should be dissolved, the buildings thereof rased and made euen to the ground. Such were the times, the Popes pleasure was an inenitable necessity; it must be, and was periormed. It happened then sone after that Urban the Pope died, who was a great protector of the monkes cause. Gregory the eight succeded, a man with whom Baldwyn might do very much. He determined therefore once more to set on foot his former deuise, but in another place. He procured of the Bishop and Couent of Rochester, for exchange of other land, a certaine quantity of ground at Lambhith; where the Archbishops pallace and house of chiefe residence is now situate. Whither he caused to be brought by water all the prouision of stones, timber, &c. that was intended to the building of the Colledge at Wackington, and began the foundation of a goodly Church there, which hee liued not to finish. King Richard the first to expiate the fault of his rebellion and disobedience vnto his father, determined to carry a great power into the holy land. Baldwyn would needs attend him thither, and did so. By preaching, counsell, liberall almes, and continuall example of a most vertuous life, he did great good there, vntill

at last in the siege of the city of Acon being taken with a grievous sickness he died, when he had bene Archbishop even almost seven yeres, and was buried there. He gave all his goods unto the soldiers to be divided amongst them at the discretion of Hubert the Bishop of Salisbury, that some after succeeded him.

## 41. Reginald Fitz-ioceline.

1191  
Ric. 1. 3.

**P**resently after the death of Baldwyn, the king dispatched a messenger from Acon with letters, wherein he earnestly prayed the monkes to make election of some such man to succeed; as he might have cause to like. And the rather to bring the same to passe, he wrote unto the Archbishop of Roan, who (the Bishop of Ely being then newly displaced) governed the Realme in his absence, to cause all the Bishops of the Province of Canterbury to mete at Canterbury, and to take the best course they might for the placing of some fit man in that See. The monkes (who were exceeding foyfull to heare of the Archbishops death) casting many doubts by reason of this meeting, proceeded first unto their election, and chose Reginald Bishop of Bath (that was sonne to Ioceline sometimes Bishop of Salisbury) but concealed it till the Bishops were come together; at what time in the presence of them all they published their election, and withal laied hands upon Reginald there present, drew him unto the Archiepiscopall throne, and violently placed him in the same. Albeit at that time he withstood them what he might, and with tears unsainde besought them to make choise of some other; yet being asked the next day by the Archbishop of Roan, whether he assented unto the election, he answered, that so far he was from ambitious desire of that place, as it was a great grieve unto him to be chosen, and that he would be very glad they would take some other in his roome: Howbeit (quoth he) if they will needs stand to their election, though with griefe and hearts sorrow, I must and will accept of the same. Messengers were by and by dispatched unto the Pope, who presently afforded the pall and other vsuall ceremonies unto this new elect. But before newes could be brought of his confirmation

mation, hee take possession of his new hono<sup>r</sup>, he died at his house of Dogmersfield in Hamshire upon Christmas day, fifteen daies after his confirmation, and after his election nine and forty. He was buried at Bath. See moze of him in Bath and Wells.

## 42. Hubert walter.

**K**ing Richard the first, surnamed Cucur de Lyon; being taken prisoner in his returne from the holy land, by Leo- Ric. 1. 5.  
pold Archduke of Au<sup>st</sup>rich, at what time the See of Canterbury was yet void; well knowing how notable a stay a good Archbishoppe might be unto the whole realme in his absence; and having experience of the great wisdom and other manifold vertues of Hubert Bishop of Salisbury that had attended him in all that long and dangerous voyage; hee used what meanes he might possibly to procure him to be translated thither. This Hubert was bozne at a place called West Derham in Dorset, and brought up under Raynolph de Glandfeld chiefe Justice of England. The first preferment he obtained was the Deanry of Po<sup>r</sup>ke, thence he was called in the first yere of king Richard unto the Bishopricke of Salisbury, by the meanes of Baldwyn the Archbishop, who loued him intirely in his life time, and at his death trusted him with the disposition of all his goods. Being yet Deane of Po<sup>r</sup>ke, hee bought certaine land of Geoffry Fitz Geoffry in West Derham where he was bozne, and founded a monastery in the same for his owne soules health (so himsele speaketh in his foundation) as also for the soules of his father, mother, Raynolph de Glanfeld, and Berra his wife who brought him up. The manner of his election unto Canterbury was this. The king w<sup>l</sup>st earnestly to the Couent to ch<sup>o</sup>se some wise, quiet, & moderate man, but refrained to name any, in regard of the former repulses taken by him and his father. But his minde and particular desire could not be unknowne unto them. Hee signified unto Elianor his mother, to the Archbishop of Roane and other, what course he wished to be taken: and so wisely they handled the matter, as before any man looked for it, the monkes (who well saw how greatly it imported the realme

in that dangerous time to haue some woorthy prelate in that place) had elected him, and published suddenly their election at Pauls Crosse, to the great contentment of the Quene and Councell, and no lesse ioy of all other sorts and states of people. While his pall was fetching at Rome, considering how odious Baldwyn had bene to his Donkes of Canterbury, for not being a Donke as themselves were and in a manner all his predecessors had bene; he went to Hertford and there professed himselfe a Donke, in like manner as Reginald the last Archbishop had done. Then he began to bestirre him in leuying of money for the kings ransome. So discretely he wrought, as the Clergy and commonalty of the whole realme did very willingly yelde a quarter of all their reuenues for one yere, which (together with the plate and ornaments of Churches that were faine to be sold in this extremity) amounted vnto 150000. marks, the summe required by the Emperour. The King returning, made him presently Lord Chancelour, chiefe Justice of England, and high gouernour of all his dominions immediately vnder him. So that being already Archbishop and the Popes Legate, he wanted no authority that was possible to be laid vpon him. Never was there any Clergy man either before or after him of so great power, neuer any man vsed his authority more moderately. Yet he was much blamed (and peraduenture not vnworthily) and no lesse enuied for taking so many offices vpon him. It is remembered that a noble man said vnto him in ioyne, at what time he was made Chancelor, I haue heard of many Chancellors made Bishops, but of an Archbishop that would vouchsafe to stoupe to the Chancelorship, till now I neuer heard of any. With, in two yeres after his first promotion to these high places, the better to excuse his ambition, he made a dissembling and counterfeited shew of being desirous to leaue his temporall offices, in so much as, he dealt effectually with the King by letters to giue him leaue to resigne them, saying, that the charge of his Church was worke enough for one man, whereunto onely he would hereafter gladly dedicate himselfe. This he did, assuring himselfe in his owne conceit, that the King had no man about him so likely to manage those affaires as himselfe, and not being able to want him, would intreat

intreate him to retaine them still. It fell out otherwise then he expected: For though at first the King seemed and peraduenture was unwilling to yelde to this his request; yet hee found it so reasonable in the end, as hee could not any longer deny the same. Where now this Archbishop manifestly betrayed his insatiable desire of rule and gouernment: Being thus taken tarby in his owne snare; as though his minde and determination were suddenly altered, he signified vnto the king by letters, that notwithstanding his great desire of betaking himselfe onely to spirituall matters, and the manifold infirmities of his age; hee would be content to assaie his labour and diligence in his other offices yet a while longer, if therein he might doe him any profitable seruice. And that the King should not thinke it possible to prouide himselfe elswhere of better officers, he certified him withall, that in these two yeres since his preferment, hee had gathered for his vse 110000. marks which hee was ready to pay into his coffers, augmenting (it is like) the summe, and adding thereto out of his owne purse, that so hee might in cleanly sort buy againe those honourable and gainefull offices, which his subtle dissimulation had almost lost him. Setting this fault aside whereunto the greatest wits are most subiect (I meane ambition) hee was an excellent and memorable man, a byble (saith one) vnto the king, and an obstacle of tyranny, the peace and comfort of the people, and lastly a notable refuge of all both high and low against all manner of iniury and oppression. Faithfull and loyall he was vnto his Prince, louing and very careful of his Countrey; in which he caused many excellent lawes to be established; He it was that first deuised our assise of bread, our waights and measures of wine, oyle, corne, &c. Very valiant he was also, and perfozmed many great seruices in the warres, the report whereof I leaue vnto the Chronicles. His house keeping they say was such, as the expence thereof was thought to be nothing inferiour vnto the Kings: And yet he perfozmed many great workes of inestimable charge. Beside the monastery of Werham before mentioned, hee also founded another for Cistercian Donkes at Wulferhampton, but liued not to finish the same; he compassed the Tower of London with a strong wall and a deepe moat,

moate, so as the water inclosed the same quite round, which befoze that time could neuer be brought to passe; he encreased the reuenues of his See very much, adorned it with many sumptuous and stately buildings, and procured diuers notable priuiledges vnto the same, called in olde English, Gelo, Dangel, Wibage, Warpon, Blodwhite, Chilowhite, Willenage, &c. Lastly it is remembred that he gaue vnto his Church of Canterbury, to repaire the bookes and library of the same, the church of Halesgast. Now notwithstanding his great power and riches; with the monkes of Canterbury he had as much to doe as other of his predecessours. By intreaty and faire meanes he indencoured to procure their consent for the finishing of the Chappell at Lambhith begun by Baldwin; for without their leave to goe about it, hee knew it was to no purpose. For this end he sent vnto them the Abbots of Maltam, Rea and Chertsey, to debate this matter with them. The very mention thereof was so odious vnto them, as by and by they made a great complaint vnto the Pope not onely of this but many other things also, especially of his intermeddling in ciuill affaires. Whereupon the Pope presently entoynd him, without farther delay to resigne all his temporall offices, which he (how loath soeuer) was faine to doe. As for the matter of the Chappell, after it had hung long in the Popes court, the parties grew to a composition, that vpon condition it were pulled downe, it should be lawfull for the Archbishop to build another vpon a new foundation, to endue the same with an hundred pound a yere reuenues and no more, and lastly to place in the same twenty Canons or Prebendaries. Wherby it was conditioned, that no Bishops in any wise should be consecrated there, no Abbots admitted, no orders administered, &c. After this, the rest of his daies hee ended in peace. King Iohn that had attempted many times to depose his Brother King Richard: and was alwaies hindered in those purposes by the diligence faithfulness and wisdom of this worthy Prelate, estranged himselfe a while from him, and gaue him no countenance. But finding at last how ill hee might spare him, vnto his Counsell, receined intertainment of him (which was very royall) at Canterbury; trusted him with the government of the whole Realme at his departure into

into Normandy, and afforded him many other gracious fauours. Having bene Archbishop twelue yeres sauing foure monethes, he fell into a kind of ague vpon the way as he was riding to Rochester to worke an agreement betweene the Bishop and the Monkes there, turned into his Mannour of Tenham, made his Will, and lying sicke there onely sower dayes, departed this life. He was buried July, 13. 1205. in the south wall of the Church beside the quier neere Walter Reynald that long after succeeded him.

43 Stephen Langton.

**T**he King did so reioyce at Huberts death, as when it was first reported vnto him, me thinks (quoth he) I am now K. Iohn 8. indeede King of England. But had hee knowne eyther how ill hee might haue missed him, or how great trouble his death would haue caused him, he would rather haue saide, now I beginne to loose my Kingdom, and would little haue esteemed the wealth hee left behind him; which although it were bequeathed by Testament, traouelling to Canterbury in his owne person, he sealed vpon the same, and conuerted it all to his owne vse. The Monks in like sort reioyced, little knowing how great calamity hung ouer their heades & must shortly fall vpon them by reason of his death. For they sought hastily and desirous to vse their priuiledge of election, as also iealous least the liberty of the same should bee disturbed by any request of the King; secretly at midnight, made choice of Reginald, or (as Thomas Wallingham in his Ypodigma calleth him) Reyner their supprior, taking an oath of him not to make his election knowne to any, till he came to the Popes presence, whether he was aduised to hye himselfe as fast as he might. This oath notwithstanding, as soone as hee was gotten ouer the seas, he bare himselfe euery where as Word elect, not letting to shew the testimoniall of his election to who so demanded the same. This breach of promise so incensed his brethren Electors, against him, as presently they determined to become suters to the king for pardon of their fault in choosing without licence, as also, that now hee would permit a new election, supplanting the olde frustrate and made the



boide by the persury of the elect. They did so, and easily obtained their request, but much y rather, because they made shew of a readinesse in satisfiying the kings desire, that wished the Archbishopricke vnto Iohn Gray Bisshope of Norwich. He was then in the North country about some businesse of the kings: Being sent for in all haste, at his first comming to Canterbury, he was solemnely elected, and his election published in the Church before the King and an infinite number of people. These two elections being presented vnto the Pope he determined to make use of the monks debate, and discouraging each side (for the greater part of the Monks were then at Rome, some of them auouching their olde election for good, others importunately suing to haue the later confirmed) he practised secretly with either of them, to be content to chuse yet a third man that he would nominate vnto them, & that was one Stephen Langton a Cardinall of Rome, a man in regard of many excellent gifts both of mind and body, very fit for the place, and no way to be misliked, if hee had orderly obtayned the same. By birth hee was an Englishman, brought vp in the Uniuersty of Paris, greatly esteemed by the king and all the nobility of France for his singular and rare learning, made Chauncelloz of Paris, and lastly, called thence by the Pope to be a Cardinall of Rome. Now when by fair means he could not preuail with them (for they feared the kings displeasure, whom they knew to be a hote and violent Prince) he began to terrifie the with threatning, & what by one means or other, made them content at last to chuse him; which done, the Pope with his own hands gaue him consecration at Viterbium June 17. Then well knowing how hainously the king would take this matter, he writ letters vnto him swarmed with many gentle entreaties, large prayes of the new Archbishop, and seasoned now and then with some touches of doubtfull threatning if he should oppose himselfe againe that was then done. This notwithstanding, the king in great indignation, banished all the Monks of Canterbury, sealed vpon their goods and lands, and so bad Stephen Langton entrance into the realme. The Pope hearing of this, sent his mandate vnto thre Bisshops, William of London, Eustach of Cly, and Mauger of Worcester, wherein hee willed them first

to admonish and perswade the King to restore the Monks to their goods and places, and to giue the Archbishop possession of his temporalities by a day; then if he refused so to do, to interdict the whole realme. They durst not but obey, and finding the king resolute in his determination, at the time appointed, they published the Popes interdiction; and as well foreseeing the great trouble to come, as the present danger, got them out of the land, together with Ioceline Bisshope of Bath, and Gyles of Hereford. The king immediately sealed all their goods and temporalities into his hands, and moreover banished all the friends and kinsfolke of these Bisshops, that were likely to yeld them any comfort or reliefe. During the time of this interdict, all service ceased throughout the Realme, except onely Baptisme of children, auricular confession, and the administration of the Sacrament vnto such as lay vpon the point of death. The Pope seeing this course preuailed not, proceeded to a particular excommunication of the king, and not long after, depriued him by sentence of all regal authority; a thing till that time in no age euer heard of. All this while the King esteemed the Popes sword blunt and unable to wound him, till at last he perceiued the French King ready to take aduantage of this sentence, and prouiding busily to invade his dominions. His owne people also began to fall from him, and to doubt whom in conscience they ought rather to follow, their owne naturall Prince or a foreign intruder; a strange and monstrous ignorance. Seeing therefore no other remedy, he was faine to yeld; receiued the Archbishop, restored the other Bisshops, the Monks and all the rest banished, vnto their goods and reuenues, and moreover was content to resigne his crowne into the Popes hands, & vpon restitution, to assure him by his letters pattents a yearly pension of a thousand marks. This done, he thought all troubles at an end, when the worst of all was yet behinde: For he bare himselfe so bolde vpon the Popes fauour (which he had bought dearly) as he doubted not to oppresse diuers of his nobility, with many and continuall wrongs, reuoking al former grants of priuiledges at his pleasure, vpon this point that he had receiued his kingdome from the Pope absolutely, free from all entanglement of any priuiledges deriued from the



the same. Hereupon the Barons rebelled, the Archb. taking their part, and when they doubted least they should not make their party good against the King, the Pope stucke so close vnto him; they procured Lewis the French kings eldest sonne to invade the realme. Him together with the Archbishop and all the Barons, the Pope excommunicated. This great hurly burly was appeased sodainely by the kings death, who died some say, of care and sorow, some of surfet, and some say, hee was poysoned by a Donke. His sonne Henry a Prince of ten years old was receiued to the kingdom, Lewis forsaken, & the Barons vpon promise of obedience vnto their king, absolved by the Popes Legate. Clergy men were debarred a while from their absolution that they might compound for the same, which they were glad to doe. All things being thus quieted, this our Archbishop called a Conuocation at Winsey, wherein many things were decreede, to be seene for the most part among the prouinciall constitutions. Thether came a certaine young man that shewing the marks of wounds in his handes, feet and side, professed himselfe to be no lesse man then Iesus Christ. He brought also two women with him, whereof one toke vpon her to be our Lady, the other Mary Magdalen. This counterfeited Christ, for his labour was worthily crucified, and forced to resemble him in the manner of his death, whose life and person hee had preposterously imitated, and sought to resemble. Some after, he translated the bones of S. Thomas Becket from the place where they were first buried in the vndercroft, into a goodly sumptuous shrine. This was done wonderfull solemnly, the King and greatest part of the nobility of all the Realme being present. During the time of this ceremony, all passengers from London to Canterbury were allowed horsemeat at the Archbishops charge, who also caused vessels of wine to runne continually in diuers parts of the City all the day of this translation, that who so list might drinke of them. This solemnity proued so chargeable vnto him, as neyther he, nor soure of his successors were able to recover the debt, he cast his See and Church into. He was Archbishop in all two and twenty yeeres, and died July 9. 1228. at his manor of Wylndon in Suffe, from whence his bodie was conueighed to Canterbury, and there buried in the chapel

pell of Saint Michael, situate nere the South steyre that goeth vp from the body of the Church, and the lower crosse yle, to the South side of the Quire. This man was admirably learned, and wote many notable works, the Catalogue whereof is to be seen in Bale. Amongst the rest, it is especially to be noted, that he first diuided the Bible into Chapters, in such sort as we now account them. The Archbishops pallace at Canterbury is said to haue bene built in a manner all by this Stephen Langton. Moreover, it is deliuered, that he bestowed great cost in making a faire horologe in the South Crosse yle of the Church, nere which helpeth buried, his monument being situate in a manner iust vnder the altar.

44. Richard Wethershed.

**W**ithin a few dayes after the death of Stephen Langton, the Donks with the Kings licence proceeded to election, and made choice of one Walter de Hempsbam, one of their owne company, and presented him vnto the King, who by the aduice of diuers Prelates refused to allow of him. Which notwithstanding, he got him to Rome, hoping by one meanes or other to obtaine the Popes confirmation. The King hauing notice of his intent, sent thither the Bishop of Chester, to signifye that hee was a man very vnlearned, and moreover infamous for his life and conuersation, as namely, that he had gotten diuers children vpon a certain Nunne, that his father was hanged for theft, and that himselfe had deserved the like punishment, by taking the part of the rebellious Barons. All this would not stay the Pope from giuing him confirmation, vntill the Kings Ambassadors had promised him a tenth of all spirituall promotions in England, to aide him in his wars against the Emperour. That being assured him, he straight way pronounced the election void, and by reason of the insufficiency of the elect, the right of nomination to be deuolued vnto himselfe; by vertue of which title he toke vpon him at the Kings request to name vnto that See, Richard the Chancello of Lincolne. The Autho of Polychronicon calleth him M. Richard of Wethershed, the great Deane of London. This Richard was a man very well learned,

1229.  
Hen. 3. 14.

learned, wise, graue, well spoken, and of good report, stout in defending the rights and liberties of the Church, and (which is not altogether to be neglected) of a goodly personage, tall, straight, and well favoured. He was consecrated at Canterbury by Henry Bishop of Rochester, in the presence of the king and many of the nobility, June 10. 1229. being the first Archbishoppe of 44. now having possessed that See, who bare the Christian name of one of his predecessors. A little while he enjoyed that honour, to witte, two yers or thereabouts. In which time there hapned a controuersie betwene him and Hubert de Burgo Earle of Kent, concerning some lands of the Earle of Glocester, the profits whereof the Archbishoppe challenged as due vnto him in the minority of the Earle. Hubert was a man greatly favoured by the king, for his long faithfull seruice vnto his father and himselfe; namely, for defending the Castle of Dover against Lewis the French man, he made him Earle of Kent, and chief Justice of England. He had entred vpon these lands. The Archbishop first complained of the wrong vnto the king, & finding no remedy at his hands, excommunicated all the authoys of this injury (the king onely excepted) and got him to Rome. The king vnderstanding thereof, dispatched messengers thither also to hinder his proceedings there what might bee. The Pope notwithstanding delighted much with the eloquence grauity, and excellent behaviour of the Archbishop, granted presently all his demands. Little ioy had he of this victorie: Being three dayes iourney in his way homewards, he fell sicke at the towne of Saint Gemma, and there died in the Priory, where also he was buried. It is reported that soone after his buriall, certaine thieues brake open his tombe, and thought to haue robbed him of his myster rings, &c. wherein (according to the manner of those times) he was buried; but that they claue so fast vnto him, as by no denice they coulde take them from him. Belieue it as you list. It shall not be amisse to note how that in the time of this Archbishop, a great number of Italians had possessed themselves of the best benefices of England, which being much spited at; certaine madde fellows tooke vpon them by force to thresh out their corn euery where, and giue it away vnto the poore, as also, to rob

rob and spoile them of their money and other goods. It was done so openly, and so boldly, as it was manifest that some great men were at one end of that businesse. The Italians after that time were not so eager vpon English benefices.

## Saint Edmund.

The Monks of Canterbury by this time weary of contending with the king, some after the death of the former Archbishoppe, chose of their owne accord Ralph Neuill Bishoppe of Chichester, and Chancellor of England; a man very wise and highly in fauour with the king, who liking well of this election, put him in possession of the temporalties by and by. The Pope being requested for his approbation, chanced to enquire of Simon Langton Archdeacon of Canterbury brother vnto Stephen the late Archbishoppe, what manner of man this Ralph Neuill shoulde be, who told him that he was a hote fellow, stout, subtle, an old courtier, & very gracious with the king; it was much to be doubted, therefore he would set the king and him together by the eares, & cause him to deny the payment of that tribute granted vnto him by King Iohn. This was enough; without moze adoe he willed the monks to chose another, neuer allcadging any matter of exception against him. So to a second election they proceeded, and chose one Iohn their Subprior: He went to Rome and being examined by certaine Cardinals, was adiudged fitte enough for the place; yet the Pope misliked him for his age, and perswaded the good old man to forbear to take vpon him so great a charge in his olde years. He yielded; and therupon a third was elected, one Richard Blundy a student of Oxfoꝝ. Him also the Pope refused, because forsomuch he held two benefices contrary to the Canons, and because it was knowne he had borrowed a great summe of money of Peter Bishop of Winchester, wherewith it was thought he sedde well the Monks that chose him. The Pope then made request vnto such of the Monks as were at Rome, to chose Edmund Treasurer of Salisbury, a man very well known, and indeed famous for his vertue and great learning. They nei-

1234.

Hen. 3. 19.

ther durst deny the Popes request, nor would do any thing in the matter, till they had understood the pleasure of their Prince, and conferred with the rest of their brethren. He was content to take their silence for a sufficient election, & without more adwent him the pall into England, little thinking of any such matter. Both the King and the Convent liking well enough of the man, he was consecrate at Canterbury by Roger Bishop of London, April 2. 1234. He was bozne (as some say) at London, and baptized in the same font Thomas Becket his predecessor had bene. But, other affirme more probably that he was bozne at Abingdon in Berkshire, being son unto one Edward Rich a Merchant, his mothers name was Mabel. In their elder yeres they forsooke each other by mutuall consent, and betooke themselves to a Monastical life. Edmund their sonne they caused to be brought up in University Colledge at Oxford. Having attained unto reasonable perfection in the knowledge of Divinity (whereunto his study was chiefly directed) hee applied himselfe to preaching, where in he toke great paines, namely in the Counties of Oxford, Gloucester, and Worcester, untill such time as he was called to the Treasurership of Salisbury. Being consecrate Archbishoppe, hee presently fell into the Kinges displeasure, by opposing himselfe against the marriage of Elianor the kings sister with Simon Mountfort Earle of Leicester, because upon the death of the Earle Marshall her first husband she had holwed chastity. To haue this vow dispensed withall, the king procured the Pope to send a Legate into England: his name was Otto a Cardinall. Him also this Archbishop offended, and that so grievously, by reprehending his monstrous couetousnesse, his beryery and extortion, as ever after he sought to worke him all the mischief he might. The Monkes of Rochester had presented unto him the (Archbishoppe) one Richard de Wendouer, demanding of him consecration unto the Bishopricke of their Church, which he utterly denied to afforde, knowing the presented to be a very vnllearned, and insufficient man. Hereupon the Monks appealed to Rome, which the Archbishoppe understanding of, haied him thither also. Otto the Legate endeouored to stay him

him at home, and failing thereof, did his errand so well at Rome, as not onely in that sute, but another also which he had against Hugh Earle of Arundell in an other cause of appeale, he was ouerthwonne and condemned in a thousand Markes charges to his great disgrace and impoverishment. Being at Rome he had complained of many great abuses in England, and amongst the rest, of the long vacancy of Bishopricks. The Pope seemed willing to redresse these things, and namely concerning that matter, set downe this order, that if any Cathedral Church continued void above six monethes, it should be lawfull for the Archbishop to conferre it where he list, as well as any smaller Benefice. The procuring of this order cost him a great summe of money: Yet no soner was his backe turned, but the Pope at the Kinges request reuoked the same. Being thus continually bered, thwarted and disgraced, he departed into voluntary exile, and there bewayling the misery of his country, spoiled and wasted by the tyranny of the Pope, spent the rest of his life in continuall teares. Though extreamly grieued and sorrowful, or (as some thinke) too much fasting, he fell first into a consumption, and after into a strange kinde of ague. Whereupon he thought good to remoue from the Abbey of Pontinnac in France, (where he had layen euer since his comming out of England) unto Soissy, and there departed this life, Nouember, 16. 1242. eight yeres after his first consecration. His heart and entrailes were buried at Soissy, his body at Pontinnac. Within six yeres after his death he was canonized a Saint by Innocentius, the fourth, who appointed the foresaide day of his death for euer to be kept holy in memory of him. Lewes the French King caused his body to be translated to a more honourable place then it was first laide in, and bestowed a sumptuous shroud vpon him, covered with golde and siluer, and richly adozned with many precious stones.

46. Boniface.

1244  
Hen. 3. 29.

**T**he Monks of Canterbury at the instance of the King elected then unto the Archbishopricke, Boniface, the son of Peter Earle of Hauoy, and uncle unto the Quene: a man not greatly to bee commended for any thing but the nobility of his stocke, and the comeliness of his person: For in other respects he was thought utterly unfit, and unworthy of that place. The King therefore doubting least the Pope would reject him, caused in a manner all the Bishops & Abbots of England to write their letters commendatory in his behelfe, and so sent him to Lyons, where he quickly obtained consecration at the Popes owne hands. At his first entrance into this See, he found the same indebted by the overlasting of his predecessors, to the value of 22 thousand marks with which he took for an occasion of both absenting himselfe from his charge, and also of taking money together by all kinde of meanes. Departing therefore into his owne country, by selling of woods, making leases, and other such like meanes, hee rayled great summes of money, promising to imploy the same, and whatsoeuer hee could saue by living privately at home, in the payment of his churches debt. By the same pretence also hee induced the Pope to graunt him in Commendam the Bishopricke of Valentia in Provence, and diuers other spirituall promotions. But he gaue himselfe to war- ring, and spent all hee could make in hyring of Souldiers. When therefore notwithstanding all these helpees, the debt was little or nothing diminished, he was glad by bribing the Pope, to procure of him a graunt of the profite of all spirituall preferments that should bee voided within his Province for the space of seauen years. The king awhile spurned at this grant, but in the end halfe for feare of the Pope (of whom hee stood in great awe) and partly by late and intercession, he ratified & allowed of the same. Having bene many yeres absent, he returned into England, the yere 1250. & tooke vpon him to visite all his Province in some extraordinary manner. All men knew it was rather to make money, then for any desire of reformation, and that caused it to be taken

ken the more obiously. He began first with his owne Diocesse which he so hampered with straight & unreasonable orders, such as he knew men would rather buy out then endure to obserue, that euery one said the Monks of Canterbury were now lustily rewarded for their folly in electing an vblearned stranger, that was more fit and likely to make a souldier then an Archbishop a great deale. Comming then to London, hee took a small occasion to deface the Bishoppe there with sotle and reproachfull speeches; and being resisted by the Deane and Chapter of Paules (who had appaeled from his Visitacion to the Pope) he made no more adoe but excommunicated them euery one. Going the next day about the same busines to the Priory of Saint Bartholomewes in Smithfield, hee was met very honourably by the Supprior and all the Conuent in their coapes. Telling them by and by he came to visite them, one of the company answered him reuerently, hee was very welcome vnto them, but they were sorry hee came for that purpose, wherein they must disappoint him: They knew their Bishop (whose onely office it was) to bee a very sufficient man for his place, and so long they must not entertaine the Visitation of any other. This answer (though gentle inough) so enraged this lusty Archbishop, as not being able to containe his anger within any bounds of discretion, hee ran violently not to him that had spoken, but to the Subprior that was next him, stricke the poore olde man down to the ground, kicked him, beat and buffeted him pittifully, tooke his coape from his backe, rent it into a number of peeces, and when he had done stamped vpon it like a madde man. In this conflict it hapned the Archbishop to stumble & fall backward, by means whereof his apparrell loosning, many perceived a priuy coate vnder the same. His scrutores and attendants taking example of their Lord, gaue much like entertainment to the rest of the Monks as he had giuen to the Supprior. By this time the Londoners were by & taking the matter very hainously in the behalfe of their Bishop, whome this iniury did originally concern (as they thought) laid such wait for the Archbishop, as with much adoe he stole secretly to the Thames side, & was conueied by a wherry provided for him to Lambith. If they could haue met with him, they had

surely between all to pieces. Hee was no sooner come home, but he thundered out his excommunications against not onely the whole Couent of Saint Bartholomew, but the Bishop of London also, as a fauourer of theirs. They all agreeing together, determined to send the Deane of Paules a graue and wise man to Rome, and by the letters of certaine Bishops (they knew the Pope would credite) to aduertise him of this strange disorder. The Archbishop vnderstanding hereof, followed thither apace, and entred Rome with great pompe, nothing doubting, but the King and Quæns letters which he had brought, his nobility and great lineage, or if all failed, his purse should beare him out in this matter well enough. But vnderstanding how odiously it was taken by all that heard it, and how hardly the Pope was informed against him; hee fell to entreaty of his aduersaries, the Deane of Paules and the rest, whom partly by faire promises, and partly by threats, at last he subdued and made them content to stay their complaint. That matter being so ended, he dealt earnestly with the Pope to ratifie the doings of his Visitation. The Bishops of his prouince vnderstanding thereof, & knowing how great an inconuenience it would bee to them, and all their Clergy, they made a collection of two pence in the marke out of all spirituall promotions in the prouince to be expended in suite of Law against the Archbishop. In the meane time the King had writtten his letters earnestly to the Pope in the Archbishops behalfe, which so enchanted him with partiality, as the Bishop of London vtterly despairing of any iustice, gaue ouer the matter in the plaine field: Onely thus much was obtained, that he, the Chapter of Paules, and the Couent of Saint Bartholomewes should be absolved from their excommunication. Some after this it hapned that the Archbishop (the olde malice still boyling in his breast) taking a small aduantage, excommunicated againe the Deane and Chapter of Paules; the indignity whercof so moued all the Clergy, as they toke order to meete at Dunstable, and there laying their purses together, gathered the sum of foure thousand Markes, which they determined to bribe the Pope withal, so he would deliuer them from the misery of this unreasonable kinde of Visitation. The Pope tooke their money  
and

and promised them faire: And the Archbishoppe seeing no remedy but hee must Clauum clauo pellerè, by taking the same course, fæde him as well on the other side. Hee whose affection was euer wonte to bee measured according to his rewards, so diuided his fauour, as hee toke not away from the Archbishoppe all authority of visiting, and yet so moderated the same with circumstances, as it was like to proue tollerable inough. As soone then as he returned, hee went forward in his visitation, wherein he dealt at the first somewhat mildly, but soone falling to his olde bias, caused euery where such firs and tumults, as it was long after called by the name of the troublous Visitation. At Lincolne hee fell out with the Chapter there (the See then being void) about the gift of prebends and benefices which he challenged, & had euer heretofore in the vacacy belonged vnto them. One William Lupus Archdeacon of Lincolne especially resisted him in this matter, and appealed vnto the Pope. This poye man he so vexed and hurried with his excommunications, and all manner of molestation hee could deuise, as at last he enforced him to hide himselfe, and to seale secretly to Rome, where he was so pittied, as the Pope was entreated not only to absolue him, but to protect him from the violence of Boniface, & at last to iudge the controuersie of his side. So homeward hee got him with assured hope of restoring his church to her ancient priuiledge. But being wone out with continuall trauell and vexation which he had indured thre yers vpon the way he died. Now while he was abroad in the rest of his prouince, his Monks of Christ Church in Canterbury had procured of the Pope a Charter of immunity from all visitation. This being sendzed vnto him at Saint Albons, he made no more ado, but cast it in the fire. The matter being complained of both to the Pope and the king, no redresse could be found. The king durst not disgrace him for feare of offending his Quæns to whom he was uncle; & the Pope, partly for his kindreds sake (that were mighty men and his neere neighbours) partly because he was his instrument for polling of England, and brought him in much money, would hardly giue eare vnto any accusation against him. This boytrous Visitation ended, he got him beyond sea, and with the  
money

money he had scraped together in the same, hired a great number of Souldiers to rescue his brother Thomas, sometime Earle of Sauoy, that was kept in prison by the Citizens of Laurinum, who could not endure his tyranny. In this war he had the Popes Bulls and excommunications at commandment to assist him, of which, having spent a great many, all his money, and no small number of his souldiers to no purpose, with shame and sorrow for his losse and disgrace, home he came. Toward the latter end of his time hee waxed more moderate, and applyed himselfe in some reasonable sort to the gouernment of his Church. The realm being filled with strangers of the kings blood by his mothers side, and their attendants, that still snatcht by all places of preferment, especially ecclesiasticall: hee was content to ioyne with the rest of the Bishops in a request to the king, wherein hee besought him to haue some regard of his owne countrymen, among whom he might finde choice inough of wise, vertuous and learned men. The King taking this speech of his in very euill parte, tolde him he was content to do as he wished him, and because saith hee, it is in dede great reason that I should fauour woorthy men of my owne nation before any vnwoorthy stranger. You and my brother Arthelmar of Winchester (men utterly vblearned and aliens, whom I haue preferred for no other respect then kindred or affinity) shall doe well to giue ouer your places: and you shall see I will soone fill them with men you shall take no exceptions againe. By this and diuers other manifest tokens perceiuing the kings mind to be alienated from him, and knowing himselfe very ill beloued of al the Commons & Clergy in generall, waxing weary of England, he sold his weds, let leases, forced from his tenants and others what money he could possibly; & having gathered great summes by one meanes or other, carried it all with him into Sauoy, whence he neuer meant to returne againe. He liued not long after his arrivall there, but deceased in the castle of Saint Helen, July 18. 1270. after his first consecration, 26. yeres, sixe monethes and sixtene dayes, and from the time of his first election nine and twenty yeres. He perfozmed 3. things not vnwoorthy of memory; he payed the debt of two and twenty thousand marks that he found his See indebted in.

in. He built a goodly Hospitall at Maidstone called the New works, and indued it with revenues, valued at the suppression in 159. l. 7. s. 10. d. (William Courtney long after translated the same into a Colledge of secular Priests.) And lastly, he finished that most stately hall at Canterbury with the buildings adioyning, which had onely bene begun by Hubert, and little or nothing continued by them that followed, but by him at last was thoroughly perfected.

## 47. Robert Kilwardby.

Done after the death of Boniface, the Couent of Canterbury by the license of the King, elected William Chillinden their Supprior to succede him. The Pope took exceptions against him as an vn sufficient man for the place, & ex plenitudine potestatis, thrust into the same one Robert Kilwardby. This Robert was a great Clarke, and left in writing behinde him many monuments of his learning, beeing an Englishman borne, but brought by first in Oxford, and then afterwards in Paris, whence after hee had proceeded there Master of Arts, he returned, and became first a Frier Minor, and then Prouinciall of that order here. The monks that many times opposed themselves against their kings and lawfull Princes, durst not resist this intruder of the Popes sending, but to preserve their right of election, were content forsooth to chuse him the Pope had before appointed them. He was consecrate February 26. 1271. being the first Sunday in Lent, at what time the Prior of Canterbury demanded of him the summe of 3000. markes spent in the election of William Chillinden, which the Pope promised the next Archbishop should repay. But hee loath to disburse this money, began to picke holes in the Priors coate, and threatening to deprive him of his place, neuer liued sitting of him, till hee had intreated his Couent to abate 1300. of the 3000. Parks. In the first yeres of his consecration, hee renewed the Statutes made by his Predecessors for his court of the Arches, and contracted them byiedly into five Articles. Then shortly after he visited all his Prouince, and both the Uniuersities, in which he disputed excellently, and shewed him.

1272  
Hen. 3. 56.



himselfe in diuers kinds of exercise. Toward the latter end of his time, he made a collection for the building of a Monastery for the Friar Minores in London. Men contributed so largely thereunto, (and he had the helpe of a certaine olde Tower which yelded him stones without charge) as he finished the same with other mens money, and was able to afford the foundation for another at Salisbury, as I finde delineated: but that was for blacke Fryers. Having bene Archbishop about the space of five yeres, hee was sent for to Rome by Pope Nicholas the third, and made Cardinall of Hostia, & Bishop of Portua. He resigned then his Archbishopricke, & getting him into Italy, within a few moneths after fell sicke and died (of poyson some say) at Aiterbium, where also he was buried.

48 Iohn Peckham.

1278.  
Edw. 1. 7.

**T**he resignation of Robert Kilwardby once known, the Monkes made hast to their election, and with the kings good liking chose for their Archbishop Robert Burnell Bishop of Bath, at that time Chancelor of England. But the Pope who had therfore promoted Robert Kilwardby, that he might place another in his room, such a one as he wold be sure should serue his turne at all times, perceiuing himselfe preuented in the election; thrust in ex plenitudine potestatis, in like sort as last time he had done, Iohn Peckham another Friar. He was bozne of meane parentage in Sussex, spent his childhood in the Abbey of Lewes, was brought up in Orford (where he became a Friar) and succeeded Robert Kilwardby in the office of Prouinciall of their order. From Orford he went to Paris to study Diuinity, and after a while to Lyons to get some knowledge in the Canon law, without the which, Diuinity was esteemed vnperfect in those daies. At Lyons he was chosen Canon or Prebendary of the Cathedraall Church, and by that meanes being furnished with allowance to trauell; for his encrease of his knowledge in the Canon law, hee went into Italy & visiting personally all the Uniuersities of Italy, came lastly to Rome. His rare learning being soon perceiued there, he was made by the Pope Auditor or chiefe Judge of his

his Pallace, and so continued till his preferment to Canterbury. He was consecrate the first Sunday in Lent, which fell vpon the first day of March 1278. Soone after his arrivall in England the Pope his Creator (as he called him) sent vnto him a mandate of making payment of 4000. markes vpon very short warning, or else assured him to bee speedily excommunicate. It shall not bee amisse to set downe the wordes of his answer to this demaund; Ecce me creastis saith he, &c. Behold you haue created me: And if the Creature cannot but desire naturally what perfection the Creator can yeld, how can I but resort vnto you for succour in all my oppressions and calamities. I receiued of late certaine letters horrible to see and fearefull to heare, denouncing, that except I make payment of 4000. markes that I became indebted vnto certaine Merchants of Luca at Rome within the space of a moneth after Michaelmas next, I was to be excommunicate with bell, booke, and candle, and that excommunication to bee published in my Church, &c. Then (to make short) hee declareth how his predecessor at his departure carried away all the mouable goods belonging to the See, that Boniface had left all his houses very ruinous, that the King had taken vp before hand, one yeres profite of his lands, that in the meane space hee was faine himselfe to liue vpon credit, and that to borrow to serue his necessary uses (the realme being so exhaust with continuall payments) it was exceeding hard. In regard hereof, hee besought him (whom onely in trueth the matter concerned, though merchants of Luca bore the name of this debt) to order the matter so, as he might be allowed a yeres day of payment, which at last with much adoe was granted him by the sute of Robert Kilwardby his predecessor, who died (as before is rehearsed) some after. The new Archbishop then, became a suer vnto the Pope, that hee would cause to be restored vnto his Church five thousand markes, the value whersof, the said Robert had carried away with him of the goods belonging to his See. This he was so farre from obtaining, as by and by the Pope began to call vpon him againe very hastily for the fower thousand marks aboue mentioned, and so made him glad to holde his peace for that time, and yet to pay the money at his day. In the first yere of his consecra-

consecration he summoned a Conuocation at Lambhith, at what time the Archbishop of Yorke comming to London, caused his crosse to bee borne before him within the Province of Canterbury, which the Archbishop of Canterbury toke to be a great wrong unto him & his See. It had bene often in question heretofore whether it might be done or no, and much about there had bin about it: therfore to redresse this abuse quickly & good cheape, our Frier deuised this course to be taken. He caused proclamations to be made in all places where he understood the other Archbishop meant to passe, in w<sup>ch</sup> he commanded all men vnder paine of excommunication to affoord no manner of intertainment, no not so much as bread, or drinke, vnto him or any of his company, so long as hee bare vp his crosse in that manner. So except he and his traine should starue, downe must the Crosse there was no remedy. The Conuocation ended, he began a generall visitation of his whole province, and being desirous to know the state of euery Dioces, went himselfe in person to most of them, vsing great lenity and gentleness euery where. For he was a man though very stately both in his gesture, gate, words, and all outward shew, yet of an exceeding meek, facile and liberall mind. He took great paines in labouring a peace betwene Edward the first, and Leolin prince of Wales, vnto whom hee went in person, and trauailed long with him, but altogether in vaine. Hee bare a very hard hand vpon the Jewes, whose Synagogues he commanded to be pulled downe to the ground throughout his Province. But the King was a meanes to stay the execution of that commandment so far forth, as he would haue one Church allowed vnto them, in the city in w<sup>ch</sup> with certain restraints they should practise their ceremonies. Vnto double beneficed men & non residents hee was very hard. Diuers elected vnto Bishopricks hee relected, hauing no other exception against them. Many hee compelled to reforme themselves according to the Canons in that behalfe, and some that refused to be consozmable, hee finally depriued. Adultery hee was wont to punish very severely. Hee persecuted a Bishop terribly (his name is not deliuered) for keeping a Concubine. One Roger Ham a Priest, hee enioyned to thre yeres penance for fornication, requiring him to spend all that time in fasting, prayer, and pilgrimages to Rome,

Com-

Compostella, and Colon, and moreover sequestred the fruits of his benefice during those thre yeres, appointing them to be giuen vnto the poore. Neither dealt hee thus with men of his owne coat onely. There was a certaine knight of Wiltshire called Sir Osborne Gifford; He had stolen two Puns out of the Purry of Wiltton: which comming to the Archbishops eares, hee first excommunicated him, and after absolved vpon these conditions; first that hee should neuer after come within any Purry, or in the company of a Punne; then, that 3. Punnaies together hee should be whipped in the parish Church of Wiltton, so likewise in the market and Church of Shaftsbury thre other daies; that he should fast a certaine number of moneths, that he should not weare an shirt in thre yeres; & lastly, that he should not any more take vpon him the habite or title of a knight, but weare apparell of a russet colour, vntill hee had spent thre yeres in the holy land. All this hee sware should be perfoirmed before he might haue absolution. If some of our Gentlemen were now and then thus serued, they would not be so wanton as they are. Thirtene yeres and almost a halfe this man continued Archbishop, holding all this while his prebend he had first at Lyons, which when diuers begged of him, he would answer, that hee might not in any wise spare it; for he looked every day when being drouen out of England by the King (against whom indeed hee often very boldly opposed himselfe) hee should haue no other home to take to. For the same cause belike, it was annexed vnto the See of Canterbury. Many succeeding Archbishops enioyed the same a long time after. Hee died very rich, and yet in his life time, founded at Wingham a Colledge valued when it was suppressed at solwer scoze & foure pounds of yerly reuenues, and advanced diuers of his kindred to great possessions, whose posterity haue continued in the state of knights and Esquires euen vntill our time. Hee was buried in his owne Church, but in what particular place I finde not.

## 49. Robert Winchelsey.

1294.  
Edw. I. 23.

**W**hat countreiman Robert Winchelsey should bee, no man deliuereth: But it is certaine hee first went to schole at Canterbury, where hee was so admired for his forwardnesse, and loued for his gentle and modest behauiour (beeing also a very wellfaoured childe) as many would take vpon them, euen then to prophetic that he should one day bee Archbishop of Canterbury. Being ripe for the Vniuersity, he was sent first to Merton Colledge in Oxford, then to Paris. There hee proceeded Master of art, and before his departure thence was chosen Rector of that Vniuersity. Having passed through that office (which sameth to bee annuall) with great commendation of integrity and wisdom, hee returned into England, and comming to Oxford, gaue such proue there of his excellent knowledg in all good learning by preaching, disputing, &c. as they thought good to honour him with the degree of a Doctor, and shortly after made him Chancellor of their Vniuersity. His gouernment there was such, as all men easily discerned him fit for a much higher place. Hee made many good and profitable statutes, and toke away diuers fond and pernicious customes, to the great hono<sup>r</sup> of the Vniuersity, and no lesse aduancement of good learning. His first spirituall promotion was a Prebend in Pauls Church and the Archdeaconry of Essex. His Archdeaconry he visited himselfe in person duely every yere, and did reside vpon his Prebend, preaching in that Cathed<sup>r</sup>all Church or some o<sup>r</sup>her place almost euery day. By reason hereof and his manifold good parts, hee grew so famous, as Peckham being dead, hee was straightway pointed out by the expectation of all men vnto the Archbishopricke. The monks therefore chose him with the Kings very good liking and great applause of all men. It was his chance to come to Rome while Celestinus was Pope, a good and vertuous man, but so simple, as Boniface that succeeded him could perswade him by counterfeiting the voice of an Angell through a trunke in the night, to resigne his Papacy and become an Heremite again, as before his election he had bene. Not onely this simple Heremite, but euen all the prelates and

and Cardinals there, were amazed at his wonderfull rare learning, the like whereof (especially to bee ioyned with such discretion and wisdom) they well assured themselves was no where to be found. They were desirous therefore to haue made him a Cardinall so to haue retained him amongst them: But he yielding many reasons why he might not bee spared at home, obtained at last consecration and hasted him vnto his charge. Upon the day of his inthronization, it is saide hee consecrated Bishop of Landaffe one Iohn Mone-mouth Doctor of Diuinity, and bestowed twenty benefices, ten of very good value vpon ten Doctors, and ten lesse vpon tenne Bachelers of Diuinity. The King being yet boide the king had caused a Conuocation to be summoned, in which hee required the one halfe of all Ecclesiasticall reuenues for one yere toward the charge of his wars. This intollerable exaction the Cleargy not intending to yield vnto, sent the Deane of Pauls William de Monfort with diuers other prelates vnto the King to crave pardon, and to shew how hard it were for them to yield to this demand. Being admitted vnto his presence, the Deane began his speech, and after a few wordes fell downe suddenly starke dead. Herewith the king nothing moued, sent a knight the next day vnto the Conuocation to know whether any of them durst withstand the King in this demand: if there bee any such (quoth hee) let him come forth that I may take order with him as a disturber of the Kings peace. So no man daring to gaine say it, the graunt passed for good. The Archbishop now comming home some after, called another Synode, wherein his Cleargy complained much of the last exaction. The Archbishop told them it was moze then they could iustifie that they had done, for that in the late Councell of Lyons it was decreede, no Cleargy man should pay any thing to any tempozall magistrate without the Popes license: that therefore they now set downe for a canon to be kept hereafter inuolably. At that time the King that had had so liberall allowance very lately, demanded nothing. But within a yere or two after hauing spent an infinite deale of money in the conquest of Scotland, he summoned a Parliament at Berwicke, wherein when the Temporality contributed liberally toward the charge of that warre, the

the Cleargy alleaging the aforesaid Canon, would grant no thing. The king would not take this for payment: And therefore presently he tooke order, that all barnes of Cleargy men should be locked up: he also made proclamation that from that time forward, all Cleargy men were excluded for under his protection, so that hereafter it should be lawful for any man to sue them, but they might not commence sute against any other. This constrained them to yield, and all submitted themselves to allowance of such a proportion as the King liked (it was a fifth part of their revenues) except onely the Archbishop who would make no other answer unto the king but this: Under God our vniuersall Lord, saith hee, we haue two other Lords, a spirituall Lord the Pope, and a temporall Lord the king, and though we be to obey both, yet rather the spirituall Lord then the temporall. When therefore hee saw all the rest inclined to yield, using no other words then this, *Saluet unusquisque animam suam*, he rose up and suddenly departed. For this contumacy the king caused all his goods to be sealed into his hands, and made shew of greater displeasure. Shortly after, notwithstanding beeing to make warre in France, before his departure he thought good to receiue the Archbishop to fauour againe, but this his grace indured for a very little while. Presently vpon his returne, hee laide diuers treasons to his charge, as that he had deuyted his subiects in his absence from payment of their subsidies, that hee had conspired with diuers of his nobility to depriue him of his kingdom, and to crowne his sonne Edward, &c. Whether the Archbishop were guilty of all the crimes objected against him or no, I cannot tell. But certaine it is, that as guilty, he submitted himselfe to the kings mercy, and besought him for the same in most humble manner, or rather indeede dejected himselfe more basely, and lamented his case more passionately then became a man that were guiltlesse, much lesse a prelate that would be esteemed, graced, learned or wise. Notwithstanding this his submission, the King commenced a complaint against him at Rome, banished him the Realme, and sealed vpon all his goods, moueable and immoueable, forbidding all his subiects vpon great paine to foster him or yield him any manner of intertainment. Hee was in that case

he

hee must haue starued for want of sustenance, had not the monkes of Canterbury secretly taken him in and aduentured to pay him things necessary, till they found meanes to shift him beyond sea; which the King afterwards vnderstanding, sealed vpon all their goods and lands, turned them all euen before scope monkes a begging, forbad all men to harbour them, and kept them in that miserable state, till after a certaine space hee was content to restore them againe. These were the violent courses were taken by Princes in those daies: how happy are we that in all peace, liberty and assurance quietly enjoy our owne, without great desert to the contrary: Two yeeres the Archbishop continued in exile: In which time the king (Edward the first) died, and his sonne Edward the second that was to succede, thinking it convenient belike at his first entrance to shew all examples of Clemency, called him home by letters, and restored him to all his goods, euen euery peny of that which had bene receiued of his temporalties in his absence. Whereby it came to passe that he was the richest Archbishop of many that were, either before or after him; so that his trouble turned him to great good. In regard whereof, he was wont to say (*Nihil nocere aduersitas ubi nulla iniquitas dominatur*) so often as he talked of his trouble and banishment. Hee was no sooner come home but a new danger encountered him, occasioned by his owne wonted boldnesse. The young King by the counsell of Piers Gaueston (a wanton and vicious man, banished into Ireland by king Edward the first for corrupting his sonne) had committed the Bishop of Conentry to ward at Poerke: A consultation beeing gathered, the Archbishop would not suffer any matter to be debated in the house till the Bishop were set at liberty. This the king was content to beare withall at that time: afterward he so behaued himselfe, as there neuer grew any dislike betwene them. So the rest of his age after his returne from banishment (which was five yeeres) hee passed in quietnesse, and great prosperity, and died at last at Oxforde, May 11. 13. 13. hauing bene Archbishop about the space of nintene yeeres. He was a stout prelate and a seuerer punisher of sinne. He opposed himselfe against Piers Gaueston, the Spencers, and other corrupters of the young King very boldly.

He

He enforced Iohn Warren Earle of Surrey to forswear the company of a certaine beautifull harlot, with the loue of whom hee was greatly bewitched. And afterwards when notwithstanding his oath he returned to her company againe and got children vpon her, he accused him to the Conuocati- on of adultery and perjury both, and at last made him to leaue her. Such preferments as fell to his disposition, he euer bestowed vpon men of excellent learning, despising letters and requests of noble men, which he esteemed not a rush. Ma- ny more schollars hee maintained at the Universities with li- berall exhibition, and vnto all kinde of more people was ex- ceeding bountifull, in so much as therein I thinke he excelled al the Archbishops that euer were, either before him or after him. Beside the daily fragments of his house, he gaue euery Fri- day and Sunday vnto euery begger that came to his doore a loafe of bread of a farthing price (which no doubt was bigger then our penny loafe now.) And there were vsually euery such almes day in time of dearth to the number of 5000. but in a plentifull 4000. and seldome or neuer vnder, which commu- nibus annis amounted vnto 500. pound a yere. Duer and a- boue this he used to giue euery great festiual day 150. pence to so many more people, to send daily meate, drinke and bread vnto such as by reason of age or sicknes were not able to fetch almes at his gate, and to send money, meate, apparell &c. to such as he thought wanted the same, and were ashamed to beg. But of all other, hee was wont to take greatest compassion vpon those that by any misfortune were decayed and had fallen from wealth to more estate. For these and other vertues, the com- mon people would needs esteeme him a Saint, and frequen- ted much the place of his burial: Therefore his tombe (which was situate beside the altar of S. Gregory nere the south wal) was afterwards pulled downe. His bookes, apparell, and o- ther moueables (which were but of very small value) he gaue all (such as they were) vnto his church of Canterbury.

50. Walter

4

50. Walter Reynolds.

Robert Winchelsey being dead, the monkes of Canterbur-<sup>1513.</sup>  
ry elected for his successor, one Thomas Cobham that Edw. 2. 7.  
was Deane of Salisbury, and Prebendary of Poike, a man of  
such vertue and learning, as he was commonly called by the  
name of the good Clerke. The king (Edward the second) was  
desirous to preferre vnto that place Walter Reynolds Bishop  
of Worcester; whom hee fauoured singularly for the opi-  
nion he had of his assured fidelity and great wisdom. Be-  
fore therefore that the said Thomas Cobham could get away  
to Rome, the king vnderstanding of his election, sent thither  
in all post hast, earnestly requesting the Pope to find meanes  
that this Walter might be made Archbishop. He glad of such  
an occasion to exercise the utmost of his vsurped authority,  
without any more adu, thrust in the saide Walter Reynolds  
into that See, pretending, that hee had reserved the gift of the  
Archbishopricke for that time vnto himselfe before it fel. Cob-  
ham a while stood vpon the right of his election, but perceai-  
ning to how little purpose it was to strive with so mighty ad-  
uersaries as the Pope and the king both at once, was content  
to accept of the Bishopricke of Worcester which the other  
left. This Walter had bene a Courtier a long time, Chap-  
layne first vnto Edward the first, and Parson of Wimberton,  
then by Edward the second (whose Scholemaster some say he  
was) made Treasurer and Chancelour of England, and pre-  
ferred to the Bishopricke of Worcester the yere 1308. The  
buls of his translation were published in Wolue Church Ja-  
nuary 4. 1313. He received his pall February 17. following.  
and was installed with great pompe and solemnity April 19.  
in the presence of the king the Quene and many Nobles.  
The first thing he did after his coming to Canterbury, was  
to take order by giuing pensions and diuers summes of money  
at Rome, that appeales made from him to the Court there  
should find no fauourable intertainment. He procured also  
eight seuerall Buls, containing so many great and extraordi-  
nary priuiledges. The first gaue him authority of visiting all  
his prouince, so as hee should haue procurations euery where,  
B and



and yet his charges bozne; The second to visite monasteris and all other exempt places; The third to absolue and restore to their former state two hundred Cleargy men that had incurred irregularity; The fourth to dispense with the Minoritie of a hundred Clearks, and enable them to take spirituall livings; The fifth to absolue a hundred of such as by striking any Cleargy man had fallen into the danger of excommunication; The sixth to grant forty pluralities; The seventh, to require the gift of any one dignity or spiritual promotion in any Church or Colledge where he should visite; The eighth, to grant pardon of a hundred daies in any place where hee should visite, preach, give almes, or keepe hospitality. Being thus armed, hee performed his visitation, travelling himselfe in the same till by the Barons wars hee was hindered, and sent for vnto the Court by the king. That warre being ended, and execution done vpon diuers of the nobles that had rebelled: Adam Tarkton Bishop of Hereford was apprehended & brought to the barre to be arraigned for the like fault. All the Bishops of England almost were then at London. The Archbishops of Canterbury, York, and Dublin hearing of it, in great hast hied them thither, and hauing their crosses bozne before them, entred the court, by violence toke the prisoner from the barre; and carried him away with them. Much abow there was about this matter a good while: and the strife was not quite ended when the Quene rising against her husband, and setting vp her sonne to challenge the kingdome, at last procured him to be deposed. This our Archbishop then shewed himselfe a very weak man: He was content a while outwardly to stand with the King (as beside the common duty of a subiect, he was bound to doe by benefits receiued infinite) but first vnderhand hee aided the Quene with great summes of money, and at last bitterly forsooke him, his lawfull prince, his master, his patrone that had aduanced him by so many degrees vnto an estate so honozable. It pleased God, that vnthankfull timorousnesse should be his destruction: By the Quene also said (of whom he stood so greatly in awe) hee was commaunded to consecrate one James Barkley elected Bishop of Excester. Hee did so, but for his labour was so threatned, taunted, and reuiled by the Pope, that said he had reserved the gift of that Bishoplike bnt  
fo

to himselfe, as for grāse and anger together he died, when he had late Archbishop 13. yeres, 9. moneths, and thre weekes. He was buried in the south wall of Christs church in Canterbury nere the Quier, where his tombe is yet to be seen, with an inscription which I haue read long since, but I thinke is now defaced. This man was but meanely learned, yet very wise and of good gouernment, except when for feare and want of courage he neglected his dutie. He gaue vnto his Conent the Manour of Caldecote, and the wood of Thoplehot.

51 Simon Mepham.

Simon Mepham Doctor of Diuinity, Canon of Chichester, 1327.  
Prebendary of Landaff, and Parson of Tunstall, a Kentish Edw. 3. 1.  
man bozne, brought vp in Werton Colledge there, one very well learned (as learning went in those daies) was then elected by the monks, approued by the king, & assured consecration by the Pope at Auinion the yere 1327. The first thing he did at his returne home was, that he excommunicated all the authors of the death of Walter Stapleton Bishop of Excester, as they had well deserved. Soone after, hee began to wrangle with his monkes of Canterbury about certaine land: They complained them vnto the Pope, who sent a Puncio to Canterbury to heare and determine of this controuersie. Hee condemned the Archbishop in seven hundred pound charges. After this, he began to visit his Province in like sort as his predecessors had done before him. The the Bishop of Excester John Graundson resisted him (for what cause I finde not) appealed to Rome, and would not suffer him so much as to enter into his Cathedrall Church, much lesse to visit in the same. These two repulles he took so tenderly, as being yet scarcely returned home, hee fell sick and died, October 12. 1333. at Hagfeld. His body was conueighed to Canterbury, and laied in a marble tombe vpon the South side of Saint Anselms chappel. He late Archbishop five yeres and somewhat more.



52. Iohn Stratford.

1333.  
Edw. 3. 8.

**T**he Pope (who now took upon him to dispose of all Bishopricks at his pleasure) was content at the kings request to nominate unto Canterbury (waide by the death of Simon Mepham) Iohn Stratford Bishop of Winchester. This Iohn Stratford having long and to good purpose studied the Canon and ciuill Law, was called to the Archdeaconry of Lincolne. Being famous for his learning and good gouernment of that iurisdiction, Walter the Archbishoppe made him his principall Official and Deane of the Arches, and king Edward the second shortly after that appointed him Secretary, and so one of his priuy counsell. It chaunced hee was Embassadour vnto the Pope at what time the Bishop of Winchester died; and hee at the request of Walter the Archbishop bestowed that Bishopricke vnto this Iohn Stratford then present with him. This was done without the kings priuity, who desired to haue preferred vnto that place Robert Baldock his Chauncello. Therefore taking it very ill, that either the one should giue, or the other dare to take it without his knowledge; hee was content to giue eare vnto Robert Baldock who plotted many deuises, a while how to kepe him from it, and after how to make him weary of it. He was consecrate vpon the Sunday called then Multa tribulatio iustorum, which he thought boaded vnto him, how in the whole course of his life he should finde nothing but continuall trouble. It fell out according to that ominous conceipt. Neuer I thinke any Archbishop, either before or after him, giuing so little cause, & doing his indouour to please, was moze encumbered with vn-reserued and often crosses. Hee had no sower set fote into this Bishopricke of Winchester, but the king (who at that time was altogether ruled by the saide Robert Baldock) caused all his goods to be seased, and his livings to be sequestred to his vse. Moreover, hee caused him to be summoned by a certaine strange kinde of writs to appeare I know not where; and when for feare hee was faine to hide himselfe, proclamation was made that no man should dare to harbour him, or giue him any kind of entertainment by meate, lodging,

ing, or otherwise. Having endured these miseries the space of a yere, he intreated the Archbishop to be an intercessour vnto the king for him; who relating vnto him how dishonourable a thing it was for him to persecute a true subiect so terribly, both for an other mans fault, and an other mans pleasure too; hee was sone wonne to receiue the poore Bishop to his grace, and laid all the blame of that iniury vpon Robert Baldock. Being thus restored, he grew dayly moze and moze into the kings fauour, whom he serued both diligently and faithfully to the last hower. When all other forsooke him, euen Walter the Archbishop of whom hee had deserued so notably; this good Bishop would neuer be allured vnto the contrary part by any meanes; in so much as, the Quene and Roger Mortimer began to deuise how they might make him away. This he being certified of, hid himselfe, and was faine so to hold him selfe close along time. In the ende, the king being dead, and all his fauourites or partakers either executed, or otherwise consumed; the Quene and her sonne king Edward the third, well knowing they had nothing to lay against this man, but that hee was true and loyall to his Prince, they were content not onely to receiue him to their fauour, but also to make him Lord Chauncello of England. Simon Mepham the Archbishop being then dead sone after, the king was also content to write earnestly vnto the Pope to preferre him vnto that See of Canterbury. Hee did so (as before I haue said.) And the monkes to make a vertue of necessity, they forsooth elected him also. About this time it hapened that King Edward the third began to lay claime vnto the crowne of France, and passing the seas with a great power to iustifie his claime; hee thought good to commit the gouernment of the realme here at home vnto the Archbishop. He beside other general promises of faithfulness and diligence, in the charge deliuered vnto him, assured the king hee should want no money to expend in this exploit; whereunto all kind of people shewed themselves so willing to yelde what helpe they possibly might, as he took upon him to discern, the king might command of them euen what he list. He was not deceiued in this coniecture: For no soner was the king ouer the seas, but infinit sumis of money were collected with the

very good liking of all people. This money (which men thought would haue maintained the charge of that war 2. or 3. yeares) the king being young and so easie to be either mistaken or deceived, was spent in lesse then one yere. The Archbishop maruelling thereat, aduised the king by letters, to remoue from him such as had had the disposing of his treasure, for that without imbecillity and falsehood, it was impossible so much money should be so sone consumed. The king on the other side, he put the Archbishop in minde of his promise, & called vpon him continually for more money. He well knowing how hard it would be to collect any reasonable summe so sone after so liberall contribution as had bene lately yalued; fell to perswading the king to accept reasonable conditions, which hee heard the French king had offered him, and to come home. The king either was or seemed to be exceeding angry with this motion: yet knowing there was no remedy but hee must get him home, his money being now spent, and his credit amongst the vsurers stretched to the highest pin, he told his souldiers on the one side that the Archb. had betrayed him vnto the French king, who no doubt had hired him to detain their pay in his hands; & on the other side made his creditors beleue that the Archb. had taken vpon him the discharge of al his debt, as hauing now gathered money sufficient for that purpose. So the discontentment of these people being either allaid, or cast vpon the Archbishop, it was deuised, that for the further countenance of this plot, the king should step ouer into England sodainely, and cast into prison the Archbishop, together with the Bishop of Chichester the Chancelor, and the Bishop of Litchfield the Treasurer. So London he came secretly in a night, caught the two Bishops, and sent them to the Tower; but the Archbishop by mere chaunce was gone from Lambhith else whether the day before, and hauing some inkling afterwards of that was meant vnto him, got him to Canterbury and there stood vpon his guard. A knight was sent vnto him to require him to make present payment of a certaine huge sum of money which the king said hee had taken vpon outlandish merchants vpon his (the Archbishops) credit, or else to get him ouer the seas immediately vnto them, and to yelde them his body till the debt were satisfied, for that so the king had undertaken hee should, being

being animated thereunto by his owne promise. Sone after, there came certaine messengers from the Duke of Warbant desiring to speake with the Archbishop, and when he refused to confer with them, cited him by writings to make payment of certaine great sums of money which they alleaged he ought to the Duke for money the king of England had receiued. This Citation they fixed vpon the high crosse at Canterbury with many ceremonies. Now the Archbishop perceiuing what a terrible tempest was growing toward him (for he was charged not only with the debt of many thousand pounds more then euer he should be able to make, but with horrible treason, that might not onely take away his life, but make him odious in his life time, and infamous for euer with all posterity). He wrote many letters vnto the king, wherein hee purged himselfe most clarely of whatsoeuer was objected, and prayed him not to command his repaire vnto his presence, vntill a parliament were assembled, wherein, if hee were to be charged with any crime, he bowed to offer himselfe vnto iustice. Understanding then that the king had written diuers discourses against him vnto the Bishop of London, the couent of Canterbury and others, to the intent they might be publike; for defence of his credit, hee thought it requisite to make his Apology in the pulpit, which he did, taking this for his text, Non pertimuit Principem, & potentia nemo vicit illum, &c. Eccles. 48. At last a Parliament was summoned, whereunto vpon safe conduct he came. He was not suffered to come into the parliament house before hee had answered to certaine crimes objected against him in the court of the Erchequer. He went thither, and receiuing a copy of the articles, promised to make answer vnto them. The next day comming againe vnto the parliament, he was once more forbidden entrance. A great number of people flocking about him in the meane time, hee told them how hee had bene summoned to the parliament, wherof he was a principal member, and now being come, was kept out by violence. But saith he (taking his crosse into his owne hand) I will not hence till I either hee suffered to come in or heare some cause alleaged why I should not. While he stood there, some of the company began to reuile him and to tell him hee had betrayed the realme, &c. Vnto whom he answered thus, The curse of almighty

of almighty God (quoth he) and of his blessed mother, & mine also, be vpon the heads of them that inform the king so, Amen, Amen. In the mean time certaine noble men chanced to come out, wh. m he besought to request the King in his behalfe. By their meanes he was at last admitted into the house, and being charged with diuers hainous crimes, offered to purge himselfe of them, and if, they might be proued, to submit himselfe vnto iustice. Twelue men were chosen to examine this matter, viz. 4. prelates, the Bishops of London, Bath, Hereford & Exeter; 4. Barons, Arundell, Salisbury, Huntingdon & Suffolk; & lastly 4. Barons, Henry Percy, Thomas Wake, Ralfe Basset, and Ralfe Neuill. Al this was but to make the Archbi. odious with the common people: A fault was committed; and the king willing the blame thereof should lye any where rather then vpon himselfe, made all this ado to blear the peoples eyes. The matter neuer came to the hearing of these nobles: but was so handled, that the Archbishop vpon great sute and intreaty of in a maner the whole parliament, must be pardoned all that was past, and receiued to fauour againe. After this, he liued certaine yeres quietly. Having bene Archbishop about 15. yeres, he fell sicke at Bagfield, and making his will (wherein he gaue all he had vnto his seruants) died there. He was buried in a goodly tombe of Alabaſter on the south side of the high altar beside the steps of S. Dunstons altar. Hee was a very gentle and mercifull man, rather to remitte then any way rigorous vnto offenders. His manner was thise euery day to giue almes to 13. poore people; in the morning pence a pece; at 9. a clocke, bread, meat and pottage, and at none againe euery one a loafe and a peny. He gaue vnto his Church of Canterbury a very sumptuous miter and certaine bookes. He assigned also vnto the same a pension of five pound out of the parsonages of Boughton and Preston appropriated vnto the Abbeys of Feuertham: Lastly he founded a faire College at Stratford vpon Auon where hee was borne, and endowed the same largely, so that at the suppression it was valued in yearly revenues at 123. pound 11. shillings 9. pence.

53. Tho.

53. Tho. Bradwarnin.

The Pope at this time had so farre incroched vpon his herein England, as he would selborne or neuer suffer any orderly election to take place, but bestow all Bishopricks where it pleased him. The King (Edward the thirde) much discontented herewith, writ vnto him, very earnestly praying him, to forbear his prouisions and reservations, whereby he robbed patrones of their right and chapters of their elections: telling him, that the disposition of Bishopricks belonged of olde vnto the king onely, that his progenitors at the sute of diuers Popes had giuen that their authority vnto Chapters, which if they vsed not, he assured himselfe, it deuolued againe vnto the first granter, which was the king. The copy of this letter is to be seene in Thomas Wallingham and other. After the receit of this letter, the Pope would selborne or neuer take vpon him to giue any Bishopricke, but vnto such as the King made request for. But so, betwene the King and the Pope, elections were altogether deluded, and made frustrate. And therfore Stratford being dead, whereas the Conent made choice of one Thomas Bradwardin to succede him, the king writing somewhat earnestly to the Pope in fauour of Iohn Vfford, he was by and by pronounced Archbishop by the Popes Decree, & the other utterly relected. This Iohn Vfford was sonne vnto the Earl of Suffolke, brought vp in Cambridge, and made Doctor of Law there (saith Mathew Parker, howbeit it appeareth, that one Iohn Oford took that degree at Oxford about these times) promoted first vnto the Deanery of Lincolne, then to the Chancelorshippe of England, and lastly the Archbishopricke. He neuer receiued either his pall, or consecration: Having expected the same the space of sixe monethes, he died in the time of that great plague, that (as Wallingham reporteth) consumed nine parts of the men through England, (scarce leauing a tenth alive) June, the seuenth, 1348. His body without any pompe or wonted solemnity, was carried to Canterbury, and there secretly buried by the South Wall, beside the wall of Thomas Becket,

Edw. 3. 23.  
1348.a great fear  
full plague.

Becket, at that place (if I mistake not) where we see an olde wooden tombe nere to the tombe of Bishop Warham. He beganne to builde the Archbishops pallace at Maidstone, but died befoze he could bring it to any perfection. Now the seze-  
said John Viford being sodainely taken away, as befoze is declared, the Couent of Canterbury once moze chose him the said Bradwardin, the King very willingly allowed of their choice, and the Pope hauing not yet heard of this their second election, of his own accoꝝd befoze any request made cast vpon him this dignity. Hardly shall you finde any Archbishops in any age to haue attained his place in better sort. He was consecrate at Auinion by one Bertrand a Cardinall in the Church of the frier minoꝝ there. That Ceremony once perfoꝝmed, he hasted him home into England, where first doing his duety to the King, hee receiued of him immediately his tempoꝝalties with all fauour. From the Court he departed to Lambhith to rest himselfe after his long iourney. Lying there a while with the Bishoppe of Rochester, he fell sick and within fīue weekes and sower dayes after his consecration died, so that he was neuer inthronized at all. He was buried in the Chappel of Saint Anselme toward the south wall. This man was boꝝne at Hatfield in Suffex, and brought vp in the Vniuersity of Oxfoꝝd, where hauing trauelled a long time in the study of good learning, he became one of the Doctors, the yeare 1325. and afterward proceeded Doctor of Divinity. He was a good Mathematitian, a great Philosopher, and so excellent a Diuine, as he is commonly ensiled Doctor profundus, which title that hee well inough deserved, diuers woꝝks of his not yet perished doe testifie. But above all he is especially to be commended foꝝ his sincerity of life and conuersation. John Stratford the Archbishopspe in regard of these vertues commended him vnto that noble pꝛince R. Edward the thirde foꝝ his Confessor. In that office he behaved himself so, as he deserueth eternall memoꝝy foꝝ the same. He was wont to reꝛprehend the King with great boldnes foꝝ such things as he saw amisse in him. In that long and painefull warre which the king had in France, he neuer would bee from him, but admonished him often secretly, and all his army in learned and most eloquent sermons publikey, to take

haue

heede they wared not pꝛoud and insolent because of the manifold victoꝝies God had sent them; but to be thankfull vnto him foꝝ them, and to haue a care to vse them moderatelie. Some there be that haue not doubted to ascribe that notable conquest rather to the vertue and holinesse of this man, then to any other meanes eyther of pꝛouesse oꝝ wisdomie in other instruments of the same. Vee that might haue obtained of the king any pꝛeserment he would haue craued, was so farre from ambitious desire of promotion, as it was long befoze hee could bee perswaded to take a Pꝛebend of Lincolne, when it was offered him, being befoze that Chancelloꝝ of Paules in London. It is certayne also that hee was elected vnto the Archbishopspe without his owne saking, & might easily haue made the king foꝝ him, if he had endeauoured it. When some men marvelled that the king should refuse him, and pꝛeserre any other befoze him, he answered he could very ill spare him, and he perceiued not hee was desirous to be spared.

#### 54 Simon Islip.

Simon Islip brought vp in Herton Colledge in Oxfoꝝde, being Doctor of law, became Canon of Paules, then <sup>1349.</sup> Deane of the Arches, after that was chosen to be of the Pꝛi-  
Edw. 3. 24.  
ny Councell of King Edward the thirde, first in the place of Secretary, and then keeper of the Pꝛiuy Seale. John Stratford lying vpon his death bedde, sozeto be hee should be Archbishopspe. It came to passe, within two yeres after his death, though two other were serued befoze him. The Monks with the kings very good liking chose him, and the Pope would not refuse him: yet being loath to ratifie the Monks election, he relected the same, and ex plenitudine potestatis bestowed the Archbishopspe vpon him. His buls were published in Bow Church, Dober, 4. 1349. and in the moneth of December following, hee was consecrate by the Bishop of London in Paules Church. Vee was inthronized secretly to saue charge. Foꝝ he was a very fugal and sparing man, neuer esteeming pompe oꝝ outward bꝛauery any thing at all. He was also very seuer. When he first visited his

owne

stone Dioces, he depriued many clergy men of their linings. He passed thozough the Diocesses of Rochester & Chichester without keeping any great adw: So that euery one made account he was content to winke at the faults he espied. But they found it otherwise. For he afterward called home vnto him the offenders, and there dealt so with them, as all men might assure themselves he would proue a very austere man in his gouernment. Iohn Synwel Bishop of Lincolne, standing in doubt of this asperity of his, with great cost procured a priuledge from Rome to exempt himselfe from his authority and iurisdiction. But the Archbishop caused the same afterward to be reuoked. The Uniuersity of Oxfozd had presented vnto him the said Bishoppe of Lincolne (vnto whose iurisdiction Oxfozd then appertained) one William Palmorin for their Chancellour, and prayed him to admit him. The Bishoppe (I know not for what cause) delayed his admission from time to time, and enforced the Uniuersity to complain of this hard dealing vnto the Archbishoppe. He presently set downe a day wherein hee enioyned the Bishoppe to admit this Chancellour, or else to render a reason of his refusall. At the time appointed, the Doctors of the Uniuersity were ready together with this William Palmorie to demand admission: And when the Bishop of Lincolne came not (trusting belike to his priuledge aforesaide) the Archbishoppe caused his Chancellour Iohn Carlton Deane of Wels to admit him, writte to the Uniuersity to receiue him, and cited the Bishoppe to answer before him for his contempt. Hee appealed to the Pope, would not come, and for his contumacy was interdicted. Much money was spent in this sute afterwards at Rome. The end was, that the Archbishoppe prevailed, and the others priuledge was by speciall order of the Pope reboked, who also granted vnto the Uniuersity at the same time, that the Chancellour hereafter should onely bee elected by the schollers themselves, and so presently authorized to gouerne them without the admission of any other. This conquest thus atchiued, hee entred yet into another combate in the same land, I mean at Rome. Hee sued Andrew Vfford Archdeacon of Middlesex, the administrator of Iohn Vfford his predecessor, for dilapidati-

ons,

ons, and recovered of him 1101. l. Aftene shillings two pence halfe penny farthing. That money he imployed in repaying the pallace at Canterbury. He pulled downe the manner house at Wyotham, and imployed the stones & timber of the same in ending the building that Iohn Vfford his predecessor aforesaid had begun at Maidstone. Toward this and other charges he obtained of the Pope leaue to craue a contribution of foure pence out of euery Parke from all the Clergy of his Diouince. But his officers (whether of purpose, or peradventure mistaking) demanded and had a whole tenth. All this was within a yeare or two of his first comming to the Archbishopricke; at which time also in a Parliament held at Westminster, the yere 1350. the olde controuersie betwene him and the Archbishoppe of Yorke, about bearing vp his Crosse in the Diouince of Canterbury beganne to be renewed, was compromitted vnto the hearing and iudgement of the king, who set downe a small order for the same, viz. that the Archbishoppe of Yorke, should beare his Crosse in the others Diouince, yielding all preeminence otherwise vnto Canterbury, but that in token of subiection, euery Archbishoppe at his entrance should offer an image of golde to the value of forty pound, at the Shrine of Saint Thomas, the same to be sent by some Knight or Doctor of the Law within the space of two monethes after his inthronization. Amongst the rest of his actions, I may not in any wise forget his Colledge of Canterbury, (which is now become a parcell of Christ Church in Oxfozd). Hee built it and endowed it with good possessions, appropriating vnto the same the parsonages of Waghams and Dagfield. Hee graunted also vnto the Couent of Canterbury the Churches of Monkton and Grey. It is worthy remembrance likewise, that when a certain Countesse of Kent after the Earle her husbands death had professed her selfe a Nunne, and hauing liued so certaine yeres, suddenly married a certaine Knight named Eustace Abri-court contrary to her vow, and that secretly without asking of banes or dispensation; hee punished them severely for it, but suffered them to liue still together, and senered them not. Amongst many good deedes, hee is blamed for selling



ling unto the Earle of Arundell the right which hee had vnto  
to ffre and twenty Dore pærelly out of certayne groundes  
of his. He had for them onely two hundred and fortye  
Marks. After hee had bene Archbishop sixtēne years, foure  
monethes and twelue dayes, he died April 26. 1366. Riding  
to Hagfield, his horse chaunced to cast him into a meire  
pole. Yet as he was, he fell a sleepe at his comming thither,  
and waking found himselfe in a pallsie, whereof within a few  
dayes after he died. He bequeathed vnto his church of Can-  
terbury a thousand Mark, his vestments which were all cloth  
of golde, a very sumptuous coape and much plate, viz. 6. do-  
zen of silver dishes, five saltes, and foure goodly Basons all  
enchased with his Armes. He lyeth buried in the middle of  
the body of his Church of Canterbury, vnder a faire tombe  
of Marble inlaid with brasse, whereon is engrauen this E-  
pitaph.

Simon Illep oriens, vir bina lege probatus,  
Vt nascens, moriens sic nunc iacet arte locatus,  
Arcem qui tenuit hic quondam Pontificatus,  
Clero quique fuit regno toti quoque gratus.  
Princeps pastorum fac Simon Apostolorum,  
Simon vt ille chorum per eos pertingat eorum.  
Mil. trecenteno sexageno modo feno,  
Eius septeno pastorum quoque deno  
Hic kal. Maij feno rupto carnis nece freno  
Flos cadit e fœno cœlo peto qui sit amœno.  
O spes Sauctorum decus & pie Christe tuorum,  
Cœtibus ipsorum prece iungas hunc precor horum,

He took order to be buried obscurely, desiring therein (as in  
all other things) to auoide superfluous expence what he  
might, and not esteeming outward pompe.

## 55 Simon Langham.

After the decease of Simon Illep, the Monkes of Canter-  
bury chose William Edindon Bishoppe of Winchester <sup>1366.</sup>  
for Archbishop, who refused the place, vnto (as the report <sup>Edw. 3. 41.</sup>  
goeth) this speech: Canterbury is the higher racke, but  
Winchester is the better manger. The Pope then with  
the Kinges good liking, remoued to Canterbury Simon  
Langham Bishop of Ely and Treasurer of England. He was  
first a Monke of Westm. then Prior, and lastly Abbot there.  
Thence he was elected Bishop of London, but before he was  
consecrate thereunto, obtained Ely, where he continued five  
yæres. He receiued his pall by the handes of the Bishop of  
Bathe in Saint Nicholas Chappell at Westminster, Oc-  
tuemb. 4. 1366. and was enthronized the Lady day following.  
He was Archbishop but a little while, viz. two yæres or little  
more, and therefore did not many things very memorabile.  
There was a great strife betwene the Londoners and their  
Clergy about tything, which he thus composed; he tolke or-  
der that they should pay, their offerings, personall tithes, and  
then also for the rest a farthing of euery 10. s. rent. From  
Canterbury Colledge (which his predecessor had founded) he  
sequestred the scuites of the benefice of Bagham, and other-  
wise molested the schollers there, intending to displace them  
all, and to put in Monkes, which in the end he brought to  
passe. Iohn Wickliffe was one of them that were so displaced  
and had withstoode the Archbishop in this businesse with  
might and maine. By the Popes fauour and the Archbishops  
power, the Monks ouerboze Wickliffe and his fellows. If  
then VVickliffe were angry with Pope, Archbishops,  
monks, and all, you cannot maruell. But to returne to our  
Archbishop, he sate here onely two yæres. For being made  
Cardinall of Saint Sixtus by Pope Urban the fift, Septem-  
ber 21. 1368. he left his Archbishopricke and went to Auni-  
on, where shortly after he was made Bishoppe Cardinall of  
Beneffe by Gregory the eleuenth, & held diuers livings in  
Commendam, as the Archdeaconry and Treasurership of  
Wells with other. He liued there in great estimation about  
eight



eight yeres, and died July 22. 1376. of the same disease his predecessor had done, viz. a palse, wherewith hee was suddenly taken as he sate at dinner. He was buried first in the Church of the Carthusians (whose house he had founded) at Aunton: but after thre yeres, his bones (by his owne appointment while he lived) were taken up, & buried a second time at Westminster, in a goodly tombe of alabaſter. It is scarce credible that is reported of his wonderfull bounty and liberality to that Monastery, I meane Westminster. When he was first made Abbot, hee bestowed all that he had gathered together being Monk and Prior, in paying the debt of the house, which was to the value of two thousand and two hundred marks: he discharged it every whit, and diuers other summes of money also, that particular Monks did owe: whom he tended and cherished as his owne children, neuer taking any thing from them, but rather augmenting their portions out of that which was due to himselfe. Being Chancellour and Treasurer, he purchased diuers good peces of land and gave it vnto them. When hee went out of England, he left them books to the value of 830. pound, and copes, vestments, &c. esteemed worth 437. pound. At his death hee bequeathed vnto them all his plate, prized at 2700. pound, & all his debts any where due; they amounted vnto 3954. l. thirteen shillings and foure pence. He also sent vnto the saide Monastery the summe of one thousand markes to buy forty markes a yere land, to increase the portions of foure monks that dayly should say Masse for the soules of himselfe and his parents. To say nothing of the Monastery which he built for the Carthusians at Aunton, the money that he bestowed only vpon the Abbey of Westminster one way or other, is reckoned by a Monk of the same to bee no lesse then 10800. l. They caused this Epitaph to be engrauen vpon his tombe,

Simon de Langham sub petris huiusmodi  
Iltius Ecclesie Monachus fuerat, Prior, Abbas;  
Sede vacante, fuit electus Londoniensis  
Præful. & insignis Ely, sed postea Primas  
Totius regni, magnus Regisque minister:  
Nam Thesaurarius & Cancellarius eius,

Ac

Ac Cardinalis in Roma Presbyter iste.  
Postque Prænestinus est factus Episcopus, atque  
Nuncius ex parte Papæ transmittitur istuc.  
Orbe dolente, pater, quem nunc reuocare nequimus,  
Magdalensæ felto, milleno septuageno  
Ettercenteno sexto Christi ruit anno.  
Hunc Deus absoluat de cunctis quæ male gessit,  
Et meritis matris sibi cœlica gaudia donet,

William Wittlesey.

Simon Illip was uncle vnto a young man named William Wittlesey, whom he caused carefully to bee brought up, & directed vnto the study of the Canon law. Having at Oxford procured Doctoz in that faculty, his uncle (that now was become Archb.) sent him to Rome, that there he might both sollicite all his causes, and also get experience by seeing the practise of that Court. After he had stayed there a while, hee was called home and preferred by his uncle aforesaid, vnto the place of vicar generall, then to the Deanry of the Arches, the Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, the Parsonages of Croydon & Clyff, and lastly, the Bishopricke of Rochester. From Rochester he was remoued to Worcester, (his uncle yet living and loyng much in this his aduancement) the yere, 1363. From thence some say he was translated to London, but that I take to be mistaken. Simon Sudbury was Bishop of London before he came to Worcester, and so continued till that after his death he succeeded him in Canterbury. Whither this man was aduanced by the Popes onely authority presently after Simon Langham was made Cardinal, viz. the yere 1368. At two seuerall synods hee preached in Latine very learnedlie; The latter of those sermons he could hardly end for sicknesse, wherewith he had been so much troubled before, as for two yers space he was faine to keepe his chamber almost altogether, not being able to resist the force of this tedious wearing disease any longer, he paid the debt of his mortality, Dec. 11. (or as T. Wallingham hath Jul. 5) 1374. having continued in this sic almost 7. yers. He was buried once against his uncle between two pillars, vnder a faire marble tomb in-  
labe

laide with brasse, which is lately defaced by tearing out the brasse; I remember that some sixteen yeres since I read the Epitaph engrauen vpon the same. This man procured the Vniuersity of Oxford to be exempt from the iurisdiction of the Bishop of Lincolne, and all authorite of gouerning the same to be committed vnto the Chancellour and Doctors.

## 57 Simon Sudbury.

1375.  
Edw. 3. 50.

**P**resently after the death of William Wittlesey, the Monk of Canterbury elected for their Archbishop a certaine Cardinall that was an Englishman boyn, but throughtly Italianate, hauing lead his life in a manner altogether at Rome. I take it his name was Adam Easton. The King with this choice of theirs was so grauously offended, as he determined to banish them (the Monks I meane) out of the Realme, and to confiscate their goods. Gregory the 11. that then was Pope, though he fauoured his Cardinall, to shielde the poore Monks from the danger of such a tempest, was content to refuse this election, and to bestow the Archbishopricke by way of prouision vpon Simon Sudbury Bishoppe of London, whom he knew the King liked well inough. This Simon was the son of a Gentleman, named Nigellus Tibold, so that his true name was Simon Tibold: But he was boync at Sudbury a towne of Suffolke in the parish of S. George, and of that towne toke his name, according to the manner of many Clergy men in those dayes. Hee was alwaies brought vp at schole, and being yet very yong, was sent by his father beyond the seas to study the canon law, and hauing proceeded Doctor of that faculty, became hauhold Chapleine vnto Pope Innocent, and one of the Judges or Auditors of his Rota. The said Pope by way of prouision thrust him first into the Chancelloschip of Salisbury, and then afterward, viz. the yere, 1364. into the Bishopricke of London, he receiued the bulles of his translation thence, June 6. 1375. Two Synods or Conuocations were held in his time, at both which he preached in Latine in his own person. Six yeres onemonth and ten dayes he gouerned the See of Canterbury laudably, and at last was most vnworthily slaine, or rather wickedly mur-

murdered by a company of villanous Rebels. By the instigation of one Iohn Bal a seditious malecontent & hypocritical preacher, the baser sort of the Commons arose in diuers parts of the realme, and intending to destroy all gentlemen, lawyers, cleargymen, and whosoeuer were of any account, eyther for their riches, lineage or authorite in the common welth came vnto London, appointing for their leaders, Wat Tyler, Iacke Straw, Iohn Lister, Robert Westbrom, &c. The king vnderstanding of their coming, sent vnto them to know the cause of their repaire in so great numbers. They answered, they were to impart vnto him certaine matters greatly importing the state of the common wealth, which if he would vnderstand, he should speedily resorte vnto them. The king hauing receiued this saucy answer, began to consult with his friends whether he were best to goe to them or not. The greater number perswaded him to goe. But the Archbishop and Sir Robert Hales Treasurer of England, dissuaded him saying, it was a thing not onely indigne and shamefull for a Prince to be commanded by such rascals, but also dangerous vnto his person to commit himselfe to a route of seditious people, that hauing once broken the bands of all duty and allegiance, feared no more to violate the sacred maiesty of their annointed prince then to wrong their neighbours of farre meaner condition, of whom they had already slaine, spoiled and robbed an infinite number; for which cause they thought it more safe for the king, more honourable and euery way more expedient, to gather some power together speedily, and to set vpon them, who being yet vnprouided of armour, destitute of good leaders, and without all skill or experience of warlike affaires, would sone bee dispersed and ouerthrowne. This speech of theirs (I know not by what fell-falles) was carried vnto the rebels, who sware by and by they would haue off the heads of these cruell counsellors. So in all haste to the Tower they came, where the Court then lay, requiring with great outcries the Archbishop, and the said Sir Robert Hales to be deliuered vnto them. The Archbishop hauing heard some inckling of their intent the day before, had spent all that night in prayer, and iust when they called for him, was saying of Masse in the Chappell of the

Tower. That ended, and hearing of their coming; Let us now goe (saith he vnto his men) Surely it is best to die, seeing to liue it can be no pleasure. With that, in came these murderous rebels crying, where is the Traitor? where is the Traitor? He answered, I am the Archbishop (whom I thinke you seek) but no Traitor. With great violence then they drew him out of the chappell and carried him to the Tower-hill seeing there nothing but swords, and weapons, and hearing nothing but kill, kill, alway with the Traitor; Yet he was not so amazed, but with great eloquence he could go about to perswade them not to imbrue their hands in the blood of their Archbishop, their chiefe pastor, that had neuer offended them to his knowledge, nor deserved so cruell a death at their handes, assuring them, that all the Realme would be interdicted for it. that the fact must needs be punished first or last by the temporall law, & lastly that though both these failed, God the iust iudge would reuenge it either in this, or the world to come, if not both. He was a man admirably wise, and exceeding well spoken. But these varlets were so eagerly bent, as the very songs of the Syrens would nothing haue moued them at all from their intended course. Seeing therefore nothing but death before his face, with a very chearefull countenance, and comfortable words, forgiving the executioner (that scarce euer requested him so to do) he kneeled downe and yielded himselfe vnto their fury. Once he was stricken in the necke so weakly, as that notwithstanding, he kneeled still vp right, and putting his hand vnto the wound, he vled these words, a ha, it is the hand of God. He had not remoued his hand from the place where a second stroke cut off his fingers ends, and felled him to the ground. After much adoe, hauing hacked and heluen his necke with eight blowes, they got off his head. This horrible murder was committed vpon Friday, June 14. 1381. all which day, and a part of the next, his body lay there headlesse, no man daring to offer it buriall: as for his head, they nayled his hood vpon it, and so fixing it vpon a poale, set it on London Bridge. Sir Robert Hales and a great many of others that day tasted of the same cup the Archbishop had done. Thus ended this noble Prelate his dayes, who though he were very wise, learned,

ned, eloquent, liberall, mercifull, and for his age and place reuerend, yet might it not deliuer him from the rage of this beast with many heads the multitude, then which being once incensed, there is no brutt beast more cruell, more outrageous, more vntreasonable. Now this monstrous tumult was appeased at the last, and the Authoys of the same punished, according to their demerites, the Chronicles at large declare. Onely this I thinke fit to remember, that one John Starling who boasted to haue beheaded him, within few dayes after lost his owne head for the same, as he had well deserved. The body of this our Archbishop, after all surres ended, was carried to Canterbury, and there honourably enterred vpon the South side of the Altar of S. Dunstan, a little aboue the tombe of Bishop Stratford. Being yet Bishop of London, he builded the vpper end of Saint Gregories church at Sudbury; and in the place where his fathers house stode, founded a goodly Colledge, which he furnished with secular Clerkes and other Ministers. At the time of the suppression thereof, it was valued at one hundred twenty two poundes eight shillings lands by the yere. After his translation to Canterbury, he built the West gate of the City, and all the wal from that gate vnto Portgate, commonly called by the name of the long wal; A great worke, no lesse necessary and profitable vnto the City, then costly and chargeable vnto the builder.

58 William Courtney.

Done after the lamentable death of Simon Sudbury, the 1138  
Monkes of Canterbury elected for their Archbishoppe Ric. 2. 5.  
William Courtney Bishoppe of London, and the Pope knowing nothing of their election, about the same time bestowed the Archbishopricke vpon him by way of prouision. He was the sonne of Hugh Courtney Earle of Deuonshire, in his youth studied the Canon Law, and no sooner entered into orders, but hee was quickly loaded with spirituall liuing inough, as a Prebend in Wells, an other in Exeter, & a third in Poike, beside benefices with cure in now. The year 1369. he was consecrate Bishop of Hereford, late there five years & a halfe, and then remoued to London, at what time Si-

mon Sudbury was made Archbishop. Thomas Walsingham addeth to these former honours, that the yere 1378 he was made Cardinal, concerning which matter see London. The Billes of his translation to Canterbury were published in Chysshurch there January 9. 1381. Having then receyved his temporalities of the King, and done his homage, he went to Lambeth. Whither came unto him a Monke sent from the Couent and Prior of Canterbury, to deliver him his Crosse, which he did in the Chappell of Lambeth, using these wordes, Reuerend Father I am the messenger of the great King that doth require and commaund you to take on you the gouernement of his Church, to lone and defend the same. In token whereof I deliuer you this his ensigne. Some after he receyued his Pall, and then being thoroughly settled, beganne his Metropolitall Visitation which he entended to performe in euery Dioces of his Province. Having passed quietly through Rochester, Chichester, Bath and Worcester: at Exeter he found some resistance as well as Simon Mephham his predecessor had done. After the time of his first inhibition, he prorogued diuers times the day of his visitation, and when he had sate, was not so hasty in graunting a relaxation of the inhibition as they would haue him. Hereby it came to passe that the Bishoppe and his Archdeacons were suspended from their iurisdiction longer, (as it seemed vnto them) then they ought, and not disposed to awaite the Archbishops pleasure any longer, rushed into their iurisdicions againe, his visitation nothing nere finished, commanding all men vpon paine of excommunication, to repaire vnto their wonted ordinaries for proce of Wills, administrations, institutions, or any other such like occasions. This commandement published in many places of the Dioces, the Archbishop pronounced to be void, and required all men in these and the like cases to repaire vnto him, and none other. Whereupon the Bishop appealed to Rome, and the Archbishop cited diuers of the Bishoppes officers to appeare before him. His Apparitor (named Peter Hill) had also in his bolome a citation for the Bishop himselfe. It happened that some of the Bishops followers, meeting this gentle Sommer at Wapsham, beat him well & churistly, and after forced him

him to eate the citation, war, paper and all. This fact was very preiudiciall to the Bishop of Exeters cause: For it incensed the king against him; insomuch as though a while he did prosecute his appeale at Rome diligently, hee saw himselfe so ouerboarde by the king, hee was like to doe no good at all, and therefore resolved to make his peace with the Archbishop vpon reasonable conditions which he easily obtained. But they that had abused his Apparitor, were put to terrible penance in diuers parts of the realme, and were faine to performe the same. One William Byda Doctor of the Arches had giuen counsell vnto the Bishop in this cause: for so doing he was displaced, and vpon that occasion an oathe was ordained of this Archbishop, that euery Advocate of that Court shoulde take at his admission. This Visitation ended, the Archbishop proceeded to the Dioces of Salisbury, where hee likewise found some resistance. The Bishop there had procured a priuiledge from Pope Boniface (Urban the 6 being lately dead) that it shoulde not be lawfull for any Metropolitane to visite him or his Dioces by vertue of any authoritie granted from Pope Urbane. The Archbishop (that was a great Lawyer) knew well enough he had power of himselfe, as being Metropolitane to visite without the Popes licence, and therefore proceeded boldly (notwithstanding that vaine priuiledge) & so canauased the Bishop with excommunications and ecclesiasticall censures, as he was faine to yeld at last and cry peccauit. Since that time our Archbishops haue visited quietly all Diocesses of their Province without resistance. Towarde the latter end of his time hee procured a licence of the Pope to gather foure pence of the pound in all Ecclesiasticall preferments within his Province. The Bishop of Lincolne refused to make this collection in his Dioces, and appealed vnto the Pope. That appeale yet depending, the Archbishoppe died July 31. 1396. at Maidstone, when he had sate 12. yers lacking one moneth. The old worke at Maidstone first built by Boniface his predecessor for an hospitall, he pulled downe and building it after a more stately manner, translated it into a Colledge of secular Priestes, which at the time of the suppression was valued at one hundred thirty nine pounds seue shillings five pence by the yer. The church of Wapsham quite

fallen downe, he repaired againe and built certaine Almes houses nere it for the use of poore people. In building and enlarging of his houses he bestowed much, especially vpon his Castle of Saltwode. Toward the reparation of the body of his Church and Cloysters he gaue 1000. markes; hee gaue also vnto the same Church a certaine image of silver, weighing one hundred and threescore pounds, two vestments, and thirtene coapes of great value, besides a number of books. He lieth buried vpon the South side of Thomas Becketts Shrine, at the foot of the Blakke Prynce, in a goodly Tombe of Alabaster.

## 59. Thomas Arundell.

<sup>1396.</sup>  
Ric. 2. 20. **B**y the Popes prouision Thomas Arundell Archbischoppe of York was remoued to Canterbury about Christmas after William Courteneyes death, & presently therupon gaue ouer his office of the Chancelloship of England. His buls were published at Canterbury, January 11. Soon after his Crosse was deliuered vnto him at Westminster by Henry Chillinden the Prior of Canterbury with accustomed solemnity, in the presence of the King and many nobles, Feb. 10. following he receined his pall, & the 19. of the same moneth he was enthronized at Canterbury with great pompe. He was son vnto Robert Earle of Arundell and Warren first Bishop of Ely, then of York. Sixe mores of him there. Scarce was he warme in his seate, when by the kings displeasure he was dispossessed of the same. In the second yere of his translation a Parliament was held at London. The King there accused the Duke of Gloucester, the Earle of Arundell that was the Archbishops brother and diuers other of high treason. Now because Clergy men were forbidden by the Canons to be present at any triall or iudgement vpon life and death; the matter being once proposed, all the Bishops departed the house as their maner was in like cases. The Archbishop being absent vpon this occasion, was condemned together with his brother of high treason, for which his brother was presently executed, and hee commanded within fortye dayes to repair the realme vpon paine of death. Hee (thus bani-

bished) got him to Rome, and found such fauour with the Pope, as first he was content to write earnestly vnto the king for his restitution; and when he could doe no good that way, he translated him to the Archbischoppe of S. Andrews in Scotland, intending to heape so much Ecclesiasticall liuing vpon him by benefices, &c. in England, as hee should be able to liue in state honourable inough. The king vnderstanding of his intent, writ a marvellous sharpe letter vnto the Pope, telling him plainly he must repute him for his enemy, if he yielded any manner of succour vnto him, whom hee knew well to hate him deadly. That letter so wrought with the Pope, as after that time he neuer indououred to preferre him farther, & moreover, at the kings request made Roger Walden (Deane of York, and treasurer of England) Archbishop of Canterbury in his roome, who thereupon was consecrate, inthronised, held Synods and did all things belonging vnto that place the space of two yeres. It happened in the meane time that the king (Richard the second) was deposed; or at least inforced to resigne his crowne vnto Henry Duke of Lancaster, that after possessed the same by the name of king Henry the fourth. Boniface the Pope vnderstanding then of the fall of king Richard pronounced the said Roger to be an intruder and usurper of the Archbischoppe, and by his omnipotent buls restored Thomas Arundell vnto the same againe. As for Roger Walden that was now a Bishop without a Bischoppe (for Episcopatus is ordo, and so Character indebilis) he liued in that state a while, till at last by the kind endeuour of the Archb. his charitable aduersary, hee was promoted vnto the Bischoppe of London, which he enioyed but a short time, being taken away by death within one yere after. About a twelue moneth after the Archb. restitution, a conuocation was held at London, whither the King sent the Earls of Northumberland and Westmerland, that told the Clergy they came from the King, but not of that errand that Courtiers were wont to bee sent for to that place; they came not for money, but onely to signifye the kings hearty and fauourable good wil vnto them, and to request their daily praiers for him and the good estate of the Realme. This new bycome with swaying so cleane at the first, was so wrought out vnto the stumps, in a yere or two, as not contended with



With a bare tenth, the next conuocation after, he was very angry that a more liberal allowance was not made vnto him; and began to hearken vnto the sacrilegious motions of certain impious politicians, that intending to cast the burthen of all subsidies and other kind of tributes vpon the Cleargy, letted not to say openly in the parliament house, how the laity was not able to yeld any thing to the Kings coffers, so that the cleargy had all the wealth of the land in their hands: And therefore the king must either take from them their temporalities, or else lay all the burthen vpon them that onely were able to beare it. The Archbishop (that was vndoubtedly a worthy prelate, wise and very stout) rose by and proued by manifest arguments that the contributions of the Cleargy were after the proportion of their ability, much more liberal then the subsidies or other payments of the temporality in many respects. For (saith he) we pay the tenth of our livings oftner then they pay fifteenth, and though we serue not in the wars our selues, our seruants and tenants do; neither are we altogether idle, in as much as we pray daily for the king and the realme, as well in time of peace as warre. The prolocutor of the lower house of parliament at that time was a knight called Sir Iohn Clyen, that hauing bene a Cleargy man sometimes, without any dispensation forsooke the calling and became a soldier. This prophane Apostata was not ashamed to say, it was no matter for their prayers, so the king might haue their money. I see now (quoth the Archbishop) whither the fortune of this Realme tendeth, the prayers of the Church beeing despised, which should appease the wrath of God iustly kindled against vs by the daily monstrous iniquities of our age. Perceiuing then that the King (who at his first comming to the crowne had made many open and publike protestations of his loue to the Church, and his intent to defend and protect the same to the vtmost) that he I say began to hearken somewhat too patiently to those wicked motions; he turned him toward him, and making low seruance, humbly besought him, it would please his maiesty to remember those gracious and most honourable speeches, wherein he had often signified his resolute determination of protecting the Church from all iniury, as also his oath taken to the same purpose at the time of his coronation, the danger

and

and dishonour of breaking the same, and lastly, that hee should feare to offend him by whom kings reigne, and before whose tribunall all princes and monarchs neuer so great must one day come to be iudged. The king seemed to be somewhat moued with these wordes, and desiring the Archbishop to take his place againe, well (quoth he) howsoeuer I doe otherwise I will leaue the Church in as good estate as I found it. The Archbishop then turning him about vnto the prolocutor, and certaine other knights of the lower house that accompanied him: Pou it was (saith he) and such as you are that perswaded the last king to take into his hands all such Celles in England as appertained vnto any religious houses of France or Normandy, assuring him it would so stiffe his coffers, as hee could not want in many yeres after, and there is no question, but the land belonging to such celles was worth an infinite summe of money: Howbeit it is certaine and well inough knowne, that within one yere after he had taken that course, he was not the value of halfe a marke the richer; and how he thynked afterward otherwise, I neede not tell you. After that time there were no other attempts against the Church in his daies. But the clergy were so terrified with that wauering doubtfullnesse of the king, as they durst not but graunt him a tenth euery yere after, and though there were no other occasion, the Archbishop was faine to call a conuocation euen for that purpose. His end (being as some report it) was very miserable: his tongue swelled so big in his mouth, as he was able neither to eat, drink nor speak in many daies before his death, and died at last of hunger Feb. 20. 1413. When hee had sate one moneth aboue 17. yeres. Heo lieth buried on the south side of the body of Christ church in Canterbury, at the west end whereof toward the south, hee built a faire spire & zeeple called to this day by the name of Arundell Chapele, and bestowed a goodly ring of fine bells vpon the same; the first of them, he dedicated to the holy trinity, the second to the blessed Virgin, the thirde to the Angell Gabriell, the fourth to Saint Blase, and the fift to Saint Iohn the Euangelist.



60. Henry Chichley.

1414.  
Hen. 5. 3.

**A**fter the death of Thomas Arundell, Henry Chichley Bishop of Saint Davids was elected by the Couent of Canterbury to succede him. Now though many Lawes had bene made against the Popes vsurped authozity in bestowing Ecclesiasticall preferments by the way of prouision: Yet durst not this man consent vnto this election so made, but committed the matter vnto the Popes determination, who first pronounced the election of the monkes void and then bestowed the Archbishopricke vpon him. This Henry Chichley was borne Wighamferry in Northamptonshire, brought vp in New Colledge in Oxfoꝝd (where he proceeded Doctor of Law) and first preferred vnto the Chancelloꝝship of Salisbury. Hauing bene employed much in Embassages and other busineses of the king (wherein he euer behaued himselfe wisely and to the Kings great good liking) by his meanes hee was made first Bishop of S. Davids, and then afterwards Archb. by his sonne king Henry the fifth. He receiued his pall at the hands of the Bishop of Winchester, the 29. of July, 1414. & bought of the king the fruits of the vacacy (which was halfe a yere) for five hundred markes. The yere 1428. hee was made the Popes Legate, but refused to exercise his power Legantine further then hee was authozised therunto by the king. Hee was a man happy (enioying alwaies his princes fauor, wealth, honour and all kinde of prosperity many yeres) wise in gouerning his See laudably, bountifull in bestowing his goods to the behoufe of the common wealth, and lastly stout and seuer in due administration of iustice. For the towne of Wighamferry where he was borne, he obtained and bestowed diuers important benefices, and in the same the yere 1425. hee began at once the foundation of a goodly Colledge and a hospitall: the Colledge, for eight secular Priests fellowes, foure Clerkes, and sixe Quieristers, which partly by him, partly by his executors, to wit his two brethren, was so endowed, as at the time of the sacrilegious suppressing of the same, it was valued at 156. pound and two shillings by the yere. The hospitall was for poore people, endowed like wise liberally. Those two foundations

ons finished, he began two other at Oxfoꝝd, one called Bernard College suppressed by King Henry the eight, and renewed or newly founded by Sir Tho. White, who named it S. Johns College) and All Soules College, which yet continueth in such state as he left the same, one of the fairest and seemliest of our Vniuersity. H. Henry the sixth gaue vnto that College at his request the lands of certaine priors aliens, to wit of 4. priories, of Alberbery in Shropshire, Rumney in Kent, Langue-nith in Southwales, and Wobon Pinkney in Northamptonshire. This Archbishop mozeouer bestowed much money in repairing the library at Canterbury, and then replenished the same with a number of goodly bookes: Hee gaue vnto his Church many rich oynaments and iewels of great price, and built a great part of the Tower called Oxfoꝝd Tower in the the said Church. William Molath Prior there (that I may take any occasion to recoꝝd so good a dede) the yere 1430. furnished that Tower with a goodly bell remaining there to this day and knowne by the name of Bell Dunstan. The Diameter of that Bell at the lowest bym is two yards and somewhat moze. But to returne to Henry Chichley, no Archbishop euer enioyed that honoz so long as he did in 500. yeres before him. Hee late 29. yeres, and dying Aprill 12. 1443. was laide in a very faire tombe built by him selfe in his life time, standing vpon the North side of the Presbitery. On it I finde engrauen this Epitaph,

Hic iacet Henr. Chicheley Ll. Doctor quondam Cancellarius Sarum, qui anno septimo Henr. 4. Regis ad Gregorium Papam 12. in Ambassciata transmissus, in ciuitate Senensi per manus eiusdem Papæ in Episcopum Meneuensem consecratus est. Hic etiam Henricus anno 2. Henr. 5. Regis, in hac sancta ecclesia in Archiepiscopum postulatus & a Ioanne Papa 23. ad eandem translatus, qui obiit anno. dom. 1443. mensis Apr. die 12.

Cœtus sanctorum concorditer iste precetur,  
Vt Deus ipsorum meritis sibi propicietur.

61. Iohn Stafford.

1443  
Hen. 6. 22.

**E**Vgenius 4. the Pope, of his absolute authority translated then from Bath & Wells Iohn Stafford. He was son unto the Earle of Stafford, bozne at Woke in Dorsetshire in the parish of Abbots-bury, and brought vp in Oxfozd, where also he proceeded Doctor of Law. A while hee practised in the Arches, euen untill Henry Chichley the Archbishop made him his Vicar generall there. By his fauour also he obtained the Deanry of Saint Martins in London, and the prebend of Pitton in the Church of Lincoln. King Henry the fifth a little before his death began to fauour him much, found meanes to preferre him first to the Deanry of Wells; then a Prebend in the Church of Salisbury, and afterward made him one of his priuy Counsell, then keeper of the priuy seale, and in the end Treasurer of England. This renowned King being taken away by untimely death, though he found not his passage so cleere, yet he still went forward in the way of preferment, and obtained of Pope Martin the fifth, the Bishopricke of Bath and Wells the yere 1425. Eightene yere he continued in that See, and August 23. 1443. was removed to Canterbury. In the meane time, viz. the yere 1431. in February hee was made Chancelloz of England, and held that office (which you shall hardly finde any other man to haue done) eightene yeres, euen untill the yere 1449. Waring weary then of so painefull a place, hee resigned voluntarily the same. He sate Archbishop almost nine yeres. Holding a conuocation at London the yere 1452. he fell sicke, and thereupon departed to Maidstone, where shortly after hee died, viz. July 6. He lieth buried at Canterbury in the place called the Martyrdome, vnder a flat marble stone, whereupon I find engrauen this Epitaph:

Quis fuit enucleus quem celas saxea moles?  
Stafford Antistes, fuerat dictusque Iohannes.  
Qua sedit sede, marmor quæso simul ede?  
Pridem Bathoniæ, regni totius & inde  
Primas egregius. Pro præfule funde precatus.

[Aureolam

Aureolam gratus huic det de virgine natus.  
See more of this man in Bath and Wells.

62. Iohn Kemp.

1432.  
Hen. 6. 31.

**T**he funerall rites and exequies of Iohn Stafford being performed, the monks with the kings licence proceeded to election of a new Archbishop, and made choise of Iohn Kemp Archbishop of Woke, that had bene brought vp at Oxfozd in Herton Colledge, there then the Pope would not allow of the monkes election, but yet not daring to put any other into the place, of his owne good nature hee bestowed it vpon the same man that they had chosen. He receiued his crosse September 24. 1452. at London, and his pall the next day at Fulham, by the hands of Thomas Kemp the Bishop of London his nephew. Decem. 11. following hee was int honozed with great pompe and solemnity. This Archbishop was bozne at Wye in Kent: Being Doctor of Law hee was made first Archdeacon of Durham, then Deane of the Arches and Vicar generall vnto the Archbishop. The yere 1418. hee was consecrate Bishop of Rochester, removed thence to Chichester 1422. from Chichester to London the same yere, and from London to Woke 1425. Dec. 18. 1439. hee was made Cardinall of Saint Walbine, and afterwards being Archbishop of Canterbury was removed to the title of S. Rufine. These his preferments one briefly expessed in this verse:

Bis primas, ter præses & bis cardine functus.

Hee continued not at Canterbury aboue a yere and a halfe, but died a very old man March 22. 1453. While hee was yet Archbishop of Woke hee conuerted the parish Church of Wye where hee was bozne into a colledge, in which he placed secular Priests to attend diuine seruice, and to teach the youth of the parish. Their gouernour was called a Prebendary. This colledge at the time of the suppression was valued at fower score and 13. pounds two shillings by the yere. His father and mother lye buried in the said Church with this Epitaph,

Hic liunt ossa Thomæ Kemp marmore fossa,  
Cuius opus prouum se probat esse bonum.

Dunr.

Dum vixit lætus fuit & bonitate repletus,  
 Munificus viguit, pauperibus tribuit.  
 Iungitur huicatrix virtutum sponsa Beatrix  
 Quæ partitur opes sponte iuuans inopes.  
 Ex his processit ut ramus ab arbore crescit  
 Cleri præsidium, dux sapiens ouium.  
 Christo lectoris mens cunctis supplicet horis  
 Ut patui Deitas lumen has animas.

This Archbishop was also a benefactor unto our Uniuersity of Oxfoꝝ. Hee died very rich, and in his life time aduanced diuers of his kinned to great wealth; some to the dignity of knighthood, whose posterity continues yet of great worship and reputation. His body was buried in a sumely monument on the Southside of the Presbytery a little aboue the Archbishops Se. Of him read more in Poꝝke.

## 63. Thomas Bouchier.

1454.  
 Hen. 6. 33.

About a fortnight after the death of Bishop Kemp the Conent of Canterbury made sute vnto the king (Henric the 6.) for licence to chouse a new Archbishop. He granted the same absolutely, neuer making any kind of request or motion, for any man. Aprill 22. 1454. they elected Thomas Bouchier, Bishop of Ely. He was sonne vnto Henry Bouchier Earle of Essex, brought vp in Oxfoꝝ (of which Uniuersitie he became Chauncelloꝝ anno 1434. and continued so thꝛe yeares) preferred first to the Deanry of S. Martins, then to the Bishopricke of Worcester, from whence the yere 1443. he was translated to Ely. The Pope that now saw his prouisions were little regarded in England, was content to allow of the monks election, and confirmed the same by his bulls which were published at Canterbury August 22. and January 26. following, he was enthronized. Afterwards, to wit Sept. 18. 1464. the Pope bestowed a Cardinalls hat vpon him, which was brought vnto him by the Archbishop of Rauenna December 9. following. He continued Archbishop 32. yeares, liued after the time of his first consecration 51. yeares, and departed this world March 30. 1486. I finde not that euer any English man continued so long a Bishop, or that any Archbishop, either before

or after him in 800. yers enioyed that place so long. I marnel much that in all that while he neuer endeouored to leane behind him some monument or other for preservation of his memory. Of god deedes worth remembrance, I finde onely this, that he gaue vnto the Uniuersity of Camb. 120. pound, which together with 100. pound heretofore giuen by one Billingsforth are kept in the Congregation house, in a chest called the chest of Billingsforth and Wolvser. He lieth buried vpon the north side of the high altar in a reasonable faire Marble tombe, bearing this inscription, Hic iacet reuerendissimus pater & Dominus, D. Thomas Bouchier quondam sacrosanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ, S. Cyriacini Thermis Cardinalis & Archiepiscopus huius ecclesiæ, qui obiit 30. Die Martij 1486. cuius animæ &c. & more of him in Ely.

## 64. Iohn Moorton.

Iohn Moorton was borne at Beere or Berey in Dorsetshire, and brought vp a while in the Uniuersitie of Oxfoꝝ, where hauing spent some time in the study of the Ciuill and Canon law, he proceeded Doctoꝝ of that facultie, and then became an aduocate of the Arches. By reason of his practise there, the Archbishop his predecessor (Thomas Bouchier) got knowledge of his manifold good parts, his great learning in the law, his wisdom, discretion and other vertues, which he not onely rewarded by preferring him to much good spiritual lining, but also commended him vnto the king, who made him of his priuy Councell. In all those miseries and afflictions which that good king endured (Henry the 6.) he euer stuck fast to him, & by no meanes would be drawne to forsake him when all the world in a manner betok them to his victorious aduersary. This so notable loyalty and faithfulness King Edward himselfe honoured so much in him, as King Henry being dead, he neuer ceased to allure him to his seruice, and hauing wonne him, sware him of his Councell, and trusted him with his greatest secrets; assuring himselfe belike, that he that had bene so faithfull vnto his aduersary in so great aduersitie, would

1487  
 Hen. 6. 3.

would no doubt be as faithfull vnto him in the like case if occasion should serue. After many yeres triall of him and diuers other preferments whereunto he aduanced him, he preferred him to bee elected vnto the Bishopricke of Ely, the yere 1474. Not long after his consecration to that See, it hapned king Edward to die, who not reposing greater trust in any one then in this Bishop, made him one of his executors. The Duke of Yorke therefore his vnnaturall brother, intending by the destruction of his children to make a passage for himselfe vnto the Crowne, and knowing how watchfull an eye this man carried ouer them, as also how impossible it was to corrupt him and draw him to be a partner in his wicked consorts, accused him of many great and unlikely treasons, for which he committed him to the Tower. The innocency of the man would not suffer him to lie there long: Not being able to stamp vpon him any probability of such matter as he laid to his charge, hee took him thence & deliuered him to the keeping of the Duke of Buckingham, who at that time lay for the most part at the Castle of Brecknock in Wales. This Duke was the onely instrument of displacing the children of R. Edward from the crowne, & procured the same to be most vnlustily set vpon the head of their wicked vncle the Duke of Yorke before mentioned, who was appointed protectour of them & the realme. These lambs committed vnto the keeping of such a wolfe, were soon denoured, being not only despoiled of the rule and gouernement of the kingdome which descended vnto them by inheritance, but of their liues also, which were violently taken from them, by smothering the poore innocent children betwene fether beds. Now whether it were the detestation of this abominable murder (which the Duke of Buckingham pretended) or the vnthankfulness of the tyrant, in not gratifying him according to his expectation, (which is the opinion of most men) or the enuy of his so great aduancement, whereof hee thought himselfe better woorthie (which also is like enough) certaine it is, that hee quickly began to grow malecontent, and being egged on by the Bishop his ghost, entred at last into a conspiracie against the said king, plotted the removing of him, & endeouored to match the Earle of Richmond heire of the house of Lanca-

ster

ster with the eldest daughter of king Edward, that (her brethren being made away) was now out of all question heire of the house of Yorke, so to throw downe headlong the tyrant from the throne which he vsurped, to restore it to them to whome of right it appertained, and to ioyne in one these two noble houses, whose contention had wasted away almost all the nobility of the land. How this deuice was debated betwene the Duke and the Bishop, euery Chronicle reporteth. To let that passe, when the Bishop saw the Duke had waded so farre in the matter as step backe hee could not, and seeing how he was able to do the Earle of Richmond better seruice elsewhere then where he was; he found a meanes to slip away in a night disguised, neuer making his host the Duke acquainted with his departure. And first he gate him into his Isle of Ely: but not daring to stay there long, hee took ship and sailed into Flaunders. It pleased God, that as the Duke had bene a partner with the tyrant in his offence, so he should be a partner also with him in the punishment. For being destitute of the aduise of this wise prelate, or rather I may say destitute of the protection of God that had determined to reuenge his disloyalty vnto his naturall prince, hee fell soon after into the hands of his enemy (the vsurping R.) that cut off his head, and was within a short space after ouerthrowne himselfe and slaine in the field by the noble Earle of Richmond, who took vpon him the gouernment of our land by the name of king Henry the 7. Hee calling home this our Bishop, made him Chancellour of England, and Thomas Bouchier the Archbishop dying, hee found meanes that the monkes of Canterbury elected him for successour, and the Pope not only confirmed and allowed readily of their choice, Dec. 6. 1486. but also within few yeres after, to wit, September 20. 1493. created him Cardinall of Saint Anastasia. Thirtene yeres he enioyed quietly the Archbishopricke, and died at last at his manner of Knoll the yere 1500. in the month of October. At his first comming hee laid a great imposition vpon the Cleary of his Province, forcing them by the Popes authority to contribute so largely toward the charges of his translation, as of his owne Dioces onely (which is on the least in England) hee reuelued 354. pound. The year before

before he died, with great charge he procured Anselme one of his predecessors to be canonized a Saint. Hee bequeathed in a manner all he had either vnto good vses, or vnto such of his seruants as he had yet bene able to do nothing for. He gaue vnto the King a portuis, to the Quene a Psalter, to the Lady Margaret his God-daughter a cup of gold and forty pound in mony, to the Church of Ely his mitre and his crosse. Vnto his kinsfolke and other friends hee gaue nothing as hauing preferred them sufficiently in his life time. His executoys he bound by oath to maintaine sufficiently twenty poore scholars at Oxfoꝝd, and tenne at Cambridge for the space of twenty yeres after his decease. He bestowed great summes in repairing and augmenting his houses at Knoll, Paydstone, Alington parke, Charing, Foxd, Lambhith and Canterbury, and built while hee liued a sumptuous chappell in the vndercroft or vault which is vnder the quier. Hee lieth buried in the said Chappell vnder a marble stone: Howbeit a goodly tombe is erected in memory of him vpon the south side of the chappell. See moze of him in Ely.

65. Henry Deane.

1501.  
Hen. 7. 17.

**B**ishop Moorton beeing dead, the monks of Canterbury chose Thomas Langton Bishop of Winchester for their Archbishop: But he died of the plague before his translation could be perfited. Then they elected Henry Deane Bishop of Salisbury. At what time Perkin Warbeck beganne to shew himselfe in the likenes of Richard the young Duke of York, king Edwards second sonne. This Henry Deane was Abbot of Lanthony, and had bene brought vp in the Uniuersity of Oxfoꝝd. King Henry the seventh that knew him to be a wise and industrious man, made him Chancelour of Ireland, where this counterfeit Duke began first to play his part. By his care and diligence hee was driuen out of Ireland, and forced to flye into Scotland. The rather in regard of this good seruice, the king procured him to be elected vnto the Bishopricke of Bangor, which by reason the Bishops had laien from it a long time, holding euer some Abbotship or other spirituall living in Commendam, whereupon they liued.)  
was

was horribly wasted and spoyled. But this man comming thither, took great pains in recouering diuers parcels of land that by the inuachment of other for want of looking to were wone from his Se. Amongst other things a certaine Island betwene Woly-head and Anglesey called ymyr i. Moylr. honnicit, or the Island of Seales, was vniustly detained from him by the possessors thereof. Hee sued the same first in law, and yet was saine afterwards to bying a great power of armed men thither to driue the inhabitants by force out of the same. His church and pallace had bene burned and destroyed long before in the time of Henry the 4. by Owen Glendowr that famous rebell: Hee bestowed much money in repairing them, but before he was able to bying the to any perfection, he was called away thence to Salisbury. Being yet very desirous the worke should go forward, hee left vnto his successour a Pyter and a Crosyer of good value, vpon condition he should finish those buildings. After he had bene a few monethes at Salisbury, the Archbishop dying, hee was preferred vnto Canterbury. His pall was sent vnto him by Hadrian de Castello the Popes Secretary, (that after was B. of Hereford & Wells as also a Cardinall) and deliuered by the B. of Couentry with these wordes. Ad honorem Dei omnipotentis & B. Mariæ Virginis ac Bb. Petri & Pauli Apostolorum, & D.N. Alexandri Pp. sexti, & S. Romanæ Ecclesiæ, nec non & Cantuariensis Ecclesiæ tibi commissæ, tradimus palliū de corpore B. Petri sumptum, plenitudinem viz. Pontificalis officij; vt vtaris eo infra ecclesiam tuam certis diebus qui exprimuntur in priuilegijs ei ab Apostolica sede concessis. Having receaued his pall, hee was to take his oath vnto the Pope, which once for all it shall not be amisse to set downe. Ego Henricus Archie. Cantuariensis, ab hac hora in antea fidelis & obediens ero B. Petro sanctæq; Apostolicæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ, & Domino meo D. Alexandro Pp. 6. suisq; successoribus Canonice intrantibus. Non ero in consilio aut cōsensu vel facto, vt vitam perdant vel membrū seu capiantur mala captione, Concilium vero quod mihi credituri sunt, per se aut nuntios ad eorum damnum me sciente nemini pandam. Papatum Rom. & regalia S. Petri adiutor ero eis ad retinendum & defendendū, saluo ordine meo, contra omnem hominem.



Legatum sedis Apostolicæ in eundo & redeundo honorificè tractabo, & in suis necessitatibus adiuuabo, vocatus ad Synodum veniam nisi prepeditus fuero Canonica præpeditio. Apostolorum limina Rom. curia existente citra Alpes singulis annis, vltra vero montes singulis biennijs visitabo, aut per me aut per meum nuntium, nisi Apostolica absoluar licentia. Possessiones vero ad mensā mei Archiepiscopatus pertinentes non vendam, neq; donabo, neq; impignerabo, neque de nouo infeudabo, vel aliquo modo alienabo inconsulto Rom. Pontifice, sicut me Deus adiuuet &c. With what ceremony the crosse was wont to bee deliuered, see before in William Courtney page. 104. This Archbishop died February 15. 1502. the second yere after his translation, at Lambith. His body was conueighed to Ffeuersham by water, conducted with 33. watermen all apparellled in blacke, (a great number of tapers burning day and night in the boate) and fro thence was carried to Canterbury, where it was buried in the middle of the place called the martyrdom, under a faire marble stone, inlaid with brasse. Hee bequeathed to his Church a silver image of; 1. ounces waight, and appointed 500. pound to bee bestowed in his funerals: Hee built the most part of Wyke house, and made the yron wyke upon the coping of Rochester bridge.

66. William Warham.

1504.  
Hen. 7. 20.

**W**illiam Warham a Gentleman of an ancient house, was borne in Hamshire, brought up in the Colledge of Winchester, and chosen thence to New Colledge in Wyke, where hee proceeded Doctor of Law. Intending then to vse and put in practise the knowledge hee had gotten at the University, hee became an advocate or Doctor of the Arches, and some after Master of the Rolles. While he was in that office, King Henry the seventh, sent him Embassador to the Duke of Burgundy to perswade him that hee should not beleue the false reports of his Dutcheffe, and to signifie how notably she had abused him and all the world, in setting up two counterfets against him, Lambert that made himselfe

himselfe the Earle of Warwicke, who was then to bee seene in the Tower safe enough, and Perkin Warbeck whom shee had taught to name him selfe Richard Duke of Yorke, that was certainly known to haue been murdered by his wicked uncle long before. In this businesse hee behaued himselfe so wisely, as the king greatly commended him for the same, and the Bishoprick of London happening to be void soon after his return home, he procured him to be elected thereunto. Hee had not bin Bishop there two whole yeres, when Henry Deane the Archbishop died, to whose place also by the Kings speciall indour he was advanced. He was translated Nov. 29. 1504. thronised March 9. 1504. with wonderfull great solemnity. The day before his coming to Canterbury, the Duke of Buckingham that was his high steward, came thither attended with 7. score horse to see all things in a readinesse. The said Duke had also the office of chiefe Butler, and therefore being unable to do the duties of both, he deputed Sir George Bouchier unto the Butlership. Himselfe took great paines to see that nothing might be wanting requisite for the performance of this ceremony in most magnificent manner. The next day (which was Sunday) hee met the Archbishop ouer against S. Andrews Church, and doing low obeysance vnto him, went before him to Christ church. At the great gate nere the market place, the Prior and Couent receiued him honourably and carried him to the Church (whether he went from S. Andrews Church bare-foot) saide masse there, and was placed in his throne after the accustomed manner. From Church he was attended by the Duke in like sort as he was thitherward. The chere at dinner was as greates as for money it might be made. Before the first messe; the Duke himselfe came riding into the hall upon a great horse, bare headed with his white staffe in his hand, and when the first dish was set on the table, made obeysance by bowing of his body. Having so done, he betooke him to his chamber, where there was prouision made for him according to his state. With the Archbishop sate the Earle of Essex, the Bishop of Egan, the Lord Aburgannny, the Lord Wyke, the Prior of Canterbury, and the Abbot of Saint Augustines. The Duke at his table was accompanied with the Lord Clinton, Sir Edward



Poynings, the chiefe iustice of England, named Phineux, Sir William Scot, Sir Thomas Kemp, and others. A great many other guests were serued in other places, noble men and knights, at one table, Doctors of Diuinity and Law at another, and Gentlemen of the country at a third, besides an infinite number of meaner calling, placed by themselves, according to their severall degrees. But to let passe these matters, and to come vnto his gouernment, all the time of King Henry the seventh (vnder whom hee liued Archbishop some thre yeres) he enjoyed all manner of prosperity, being in so great fauour with his Prince, as no man greater. He dying, and his sonne King Henry the eight succeding, Cardinall Wolsey that was then but Almosner and Deane of Lincoln, diued so cunningly into the bosome of the yong king, as by and by he ouertopped the Archbishop, & quickly wound him out of all authoritie. First by the kings meanes hee got from him the Chancellorsship of England: Then being Cardinal, and the Popes Legate a latere by speciall commission, hee set vp a new court called Curia legatina, vnder colour whereof, he drew all manner of iurisdiction throughout England into his owne hands, and appointed Officials Registers, &c. in euery Dioces, who toke vp all causes, and suffered other officers (to whom the iurisdiction of right appertained) to sitte still without either regard or profit. This deiection of the Archbishop wherein men esteemed him for the time very unhappy, fel out to his great good; the others immoderate greatness, was the cause of his destruction. At what time the King endeouored to bee diuorced from his first wife M. Catherine; he made choice of this our Archb. & Nicholas West Bish. of Ely (two lawyers) & of I. Fisher Bishop of Rochester, and Henry Standish Bi. of S. Asaph (Doctors of Diuinity) to assist and direct her in that sute: they did so, and behaued themselves in such sort, as neither the king had cause to be offended with their ouerforwardnes, nor shee to blame their slacknes or negligence. But the Cardinal y was loined with Cardinal Campeius in commission, wherein they were authorized by y Pope to examine the circumstances of that cause, he & say being more slack in his proceedings, then the King expected he should, so incensed him y said K. against him, as shortly after

after he was content, first to take the aduantage of a p<sup>re</sup>munire against him, and then to cause him to be arrested of high treason, whereof see more in Poike. Soon after the Cardinals death, there was a Conuocation held, wherein the Cleargie was aduertised that they all had fallen into a p<sup>re</sup>munire by yielding vnto the Cardinals power legantine, neuer allowed by the King: which allegations though diuers of them knew to be false inough, yet durst they not doe otherwise then to redeme the penalty they were said to haue incurred with the payment of 118. thousand pounds, whereof the Prouince of Poike should pay eightene thousand, and Canterbury the rest, which was 100000. pounds. When this gift was to haue bene presented, they were certified that the king would not accept of the same, except they declared in a Canon that he was supream head of the Church. Long this matter was hammering. But at last they agreede to giue vnto him this new title, and inserted the same into the instrument of their gift. In that Conuocation many Canons were made against Lutherans, and many motions for renouncing the Popes authoritie, wherein the greatest part being fearefull of resoluing either way, the Conuocation was often prorogued. After many adiournements it was once more put over from April till October. In which meane space the Archbishop died at Saint Stephens nere Canterbury, in the house of William Warham his kinsman, Archdeacon of Canterbury. That house at that time belonged vnto the Archdeaconry, but (by what sacrilegious meanes I know not) was long since nipped away from the same, so that the Archdeaconry, except he be otherwise provided for then by his Archdeaconry, is now houselesse. But to returne vnto our Archbishop, he was buried without any great funerall pompe, giuing mourning clothes onely to the poore, and laide in a little Chappell built by himselfe for the place of his buriall vpon the North side of the Martyrdome, and hath there a reasonable faire tombe. Hee purchased much land for his kintred, and bestowed very much in repaying and beautifying his houses with faire buildings, euen to the value of thirty thousand pound, (as hee professeth in his Will) for which cause hee prayed his Successor to forbear sute for dilac.

dilapidations against his executors. They were the Duke of  
Norfolk and the Lord Windsor. He continued Archbishop  
eight and twenty yeeres, and died Aug. 23. 1532.

## 67. Thomas Cranmer.

1453  
Hen. 8. 25.

**A** famous and memorable man succeeded William War-  
ham, Thomas Cranmer Doctor of Divinity, whose  
life is written at large by M. Foxe and others. I should lose  
labour therefore in making any long discourse of the same.  
Briefly, to set downe that which I cannot omit without  
interrupting my course, you shall understand that hee was  
borne at Aslagon in Nottinghamshire, of a very ancient  
house, which (as it should seeme) came out of Normandy  
with the Conquerour; for it is certaine that in the time  
of this Archbishops a certaine French Gentleman named  
Cranmer came into England, bearing the same armes that  
the Archbishop did, who gave him great entertainment and  
did him much honour. He was brought up in Jesus Colledge  
in Cambridge. Being yet very yong he married, and so lost  
his fellowship in the said colledge, but his wife dying within  
one yeere, he was received into his olde place againe. For the  
manner and occasion of his advancement, his diuers imple-  
ments before, and his actions in the same, his lamentable fall,  
his heroicall and memorable combates, and lastly, his con-  
stant death, I will (as before I said) send the Reader to Ma-  
ster Foxe, who hath exactly set downe all the particularities  
of these things. Onely thus much heare, that hee was con-  
secrated Part. 30. 1533. & suffered most unwoorthy death at Oxford  
March 21. 1536. being the first Archbishop that ever was put  
to death by order of law in England, except onely Richard  
Scroope Archbishop of Yorke.

## 68 Reginald Poole.

1555.  
Mary 3.

**C**ardinal Poole was the son of Sir Richard Poole, (who  
was cousin germain unto king Henry the seventh) and  
Margaret Countesse of Salisbury, that was daughter unto  
George Duke of Clarence, the second brother of king Ed-  
ward

ward the fourth. His said parents caused him to spend some  
time first in Magdalen colledge in Oxford, then in Corpus  
Christi, of which colledge he was fellow; and being yet very  
young, sent him beyond sea, by traueil to get both learning &  
experience in the world. In the mean time king Henry the  
eighth (that fauoured him much, as being more of kinne unto  
him both by father and mother) before his departure, had be-  
stowed vpon him the Deanry of Exeter. He had bene in Ita-  
ly (lying so; the most part at Padua) the space of 7. yeeres, at  
what time the King hauing abolished the Popes authority,  
sent so; him home, & he not comming, proclaimed him Tray-  
tor, and gaue away his Deanry unto another. This losse hee  
esteemed little of. Petrus Bembus an olde acquaintance of his,  
was become the Popes chief Secretary, who so commended  
him unto his master, that shortly after hee was content to  
make him a Cardinall, perswading himselfe belike that hee  
would proue a good instrument for English matters as oc-  
casion should serue. And surely, if he regarded the woorthines  
of the man, in respect of his manifold rare and excellent parts  
he could not lightly preferre any man lesse obnoxious to ex-  
ceptions. For he was not onely very learned (which is bet-  
ter knowne then that it needeth many wordes) but also of such  
modesty in outward behauiour, and integrity of life and con-  
uersation, as he was of all men both loued and reuerenced. I  
know well that Pasquill played his parts with him, and sa-  
thered a bout or two vpon him, but without any probability  
at all. He was made Cardinall, May 22. 1536. The Pope  
employed him the in diuers Ambassages unto the Emperour  
and the French King, wherein he did his best endeauour to  
soyene them against his owne Soueraigne the King of Eng-  
land; and not content therewith, hee dealt so busily with his  
letters amongst his friends in England, wherein hee debez-  
ted them from the kings obedience, and all conformity vnto  
reformation, as it turned many of them to great trouble, &  
amongst the rest cost his mother the Countesse of Salisbu-  
ry, and his eldest brother the Viscount Mountacute their  
heads. It pleased not God that any of his platfoymes should  
take successe: And therefore partly discontent, and  
partely also weary of the paines and continuall danger  
these

these ambassages forced him vnto, hee procured the Pope to make him Legate of of Viterbio, where he determined to leade the rest of his life quietly; but hee was disappointed of his purpose. The Pope (Paul the third) summoned a Councell at Trent. Cardinall Poole and one or two other signied with him, must needs be his Vicegerents there. He so; his part was nothing so resolute in matters of religion as men expected he would. In the question of iustificatiō he professed to be on our side, and perswaded one Morell to be of his opinion, a learned Spaniard that lay in the same house he did, & that was sent out of Spain of purpose to defend the Popes quarrel in disputation, wherein he was esteemed excellent. Some after his returne from the Councell, it hapned the Pope to die. A great faction there was at that time in the Colledge of Cardinals, some taking part with the Emperour, and some with the French king: Cardinall Poole was altogether Imperiall. All that side and diuers that were indifferent gaue him their voices for the Papacy; whereunto whē they had elected him orderly, he so; sooth found fault with them so; their rashnes, and perswaded them to take further deliberation in so great and weighty a matter. Whereof the French party taking aduantage, began to cry out, it was reason regard should be had of many French Cardinals and other that were absent, and could not possibly repaire vnto the election so sone; put them in minde also how the Emperour had lately sacked Rome as it were in iest, & that it was much to be feared if they elected any man that were altogether addicted vnto him, it would bee a cause of great sturres and trouble. One of their company then rising vp, began to take particular exceptions against Cardinall Poole, charging him with suspicion of incontinency (whereof he alleadged some reasons, though peradventure frivolous) as also with heresie, so; that he had reasoned for iustificatiō by faith in the Councell of Trent, that he preferred Ant. Flaminius a knowne Protestant, and kept company much with him, as also with Tremelius, and other thought ill of that way, and lastly, that in the time he was Legate of Viterbio, he had bene so slacke in persecuting of heretikes, vpon whom he seldome inflicted any punishment, but death vpon none. This accuser was

was the Cardinall Caraffa, that afterward was Pope Paul the 4. an olde acquaintance of Cardinall Pooles many yeers, euen vntill such time, as that partaking in this factiō betwixt the French and Spanish sundred them. Caraffa thought him selfe the likeliest of the French side, and in that respect was the rather induced in this sort to deface his olde friend, so to set vp himselfe. But he was utterly deceived in his expectation. Cardinall Poole cleared himselfe of all those suspitions absolutely, so that the next day (or rather I should say the night after the next day) the company were more resolute for him then they had bene before, and once more elected him Pope. Cardinall Farnelius the last Popes nephew was the mightiest of that cannasse. For so euer all Popes lightly take order, that some Cardinall of their kin shall strike a great stroke in the election of their successor, that hee may bee a meanes to shield the rest of his friends from that hard measure which successors are wont to meet vnto the fauourites of their predecessor. This Cardinall Farnelius exceeding ioyfull that he had brought the matter to so good passe, came vnto Cardinall Poole, and would needs adore him by the name of holy father kissing his feet, &c. But he would not suffer him so to do, saying he would not haue their election a worke of darkenes, that the day was the onely time for the orderly dispatch of such businesse, and therefore he desired them to deferre the accomplishment of their choice vntill the morning. They were faine so to doe. But whether it were that his friends were angry with this double delay, or that they were induced otherwise to alter their determination; so it fell out, that the next morning they chose another, the Cardinall de Monte that named himselfe Iulius 3. He well knowing that the backwardnes of Poole made him Pope, euer after made very much of him, and yielded him all manner of fauour. And first, to begin with, he enforced Cardinall Caraffa to aske him for giuenesse before they departed out of the conclaue. Cardinall Poole professed to be nothing at all moued with losing that place which he tooke to be a burthen impoitable; and saying, his onely desire was to lead his life in quiet contemplation, craued licence to depart vnto a certain monastery in the territory of Verona, replenished with Monks of Saint Bennet,

of which order he was taken for patron during the time of his residence in Rome. He was scarcely settled there, when news came that king Edward was dead, and that his sister the Lady Mary had obtained the crowne, who was brought up a great while under the Countesse his mother, by the especial choice and direction of Quene Katherine her mother. And many are of opinion that the Quene committed her the rather unto the tuition of the Countesse, for that she wished some marriage betwene one of her sonnes the Pooles & the Lady Mary to strengthen her title to the crowne in case the king her husband should die without issue male, for that (as before I haue declared) they were descended from George Duke of Clarence the next heire male of the house of York. Now Cardinal Poole knowing the Quene had a speciall affection vnto him for his learning, his nobility, but above all for his religion (and he was a man personably inough, though elderly) longed soze homeward, not doubting a dispensation for his Clergy would sone bee obtained of the Pope in this case, if happily the Quene should cast a fancy vnto him, & assuring himselfe that though hee missed of the crowne, hee should not faile of the Myter. Hee procured himselfe therefore to be appointed the Popes Legate, and to bee dispatched into England with all speed. The Emperour by this time had determined to endeaueur a match betwene his sonne Philip and Quene Mary. Doubting therefore, lest the presence of the Cardinall should disturbe his platforme, hee vsed many deuises to stop and hinder his passage, till such time as the marriage was indeede concluded. At last (but a day after the faire) came this iolly Legate, reconciled the Realme of England to the Pope, caused the Archbishop of Canterbury to be deprived and degraded, seating himself in his See, which things and many moze are discoursed of him at large by Master Foxe, and therfore I passe them ouer. He was consecrated March 22. 1555. in the gray Friers church at Greene wich. The Lady day following he receiued his pall in Bow church, where he made a dyse and frivulous sermon touching the vse, profit, signification, and first institution of the pall, March, 31. he was installed by a Deacon, one Robert Collins his commissary. While these things were adwying, Cardinall Caraf-

sa his ancient enemy became Pope. Hee presently discharged our Cardinall of his power Legantine, & made one Frier Peter first a Cardinall, then his Legate, & bestowed the Bishopricke of Salisburie vpon him. He alleadged against Cardinall Poole that he was vnworthy the honour of the Legate Apostolicall that would suffer the Quene to proclaime warres against the French king; but the matter was, the olde quarrels were not yet digested, & this way he thought to pay him home. The Quene kept Frier Peter out of the Realme by force, vntill the Pope was reconciled vnto Cardinall Poole againe. Two yere and almost eight moneths this man continued Archbishop. In the yere 1558. many old men fell into quartaine agues (a disease deadly and mortall vnto elderlie folke.) Amongst the rest, a quartaine had seased vpon him, and brought him to a low ebbe, at what time news brought of Quene Maries death stricke him quite dead. For he departed this life euen the same day that she did, viz. Nouember, 17. 1558. being 58. yeres of age, and five monethes. So the like hapned vnto him that befell vnto Deus dedit his predecessor, to end his dayes together with his Prince. For as Quene Mary and he, so Deus dedit and Ercombert king of Kent, died in one & the self same day. He procured in his life time the gift and patronage of 19. benefices from the Quene vnto his See, which he no way else benefited, except by the building of a certaine gallery toward the east at Lambhith, & some few rooms adioyning. He purposed indeede to haue bestowed much cost vpon his pallace at Canterbury, but was preuented by death. Vnto his Church of Canterbury hee gaue (as I finde noted) a payze of large candlesticks double guilt, a great crosse of siluer double guilt, a Censer with a Shippe, and a spoone parcell guilt, a myter of siluer & guilt set with pearle and stone, a Crosier staffe of siluer and guilt with a staffe in it, a crosse with a staffe for a crossebearer of siluer parcell guilt, two pontificall rings of golde set with saphyres, the borders whereof were set with tuckyes, rubyes & pearles; and lastly a holy water pottle with a sprinkle of siluer parcell guilt. He was a man of indifferent stature, slender, well coloured, somewhat broad visage, his eyes gray and chereful, and his countenance milde. His goods he left to the disposition of

of one Aloysius Priolus an Italian, who bestowed them all to good uses, reserving nothing unto himselfe, but two pray-  
er bookes. His body was conueighed to Canterbury, and en-  
tombd on the north side of a little Chappell, that is at the  
east end of Thomas Becketts chappell.

## 69. Matthew Parker.

1559.  
Eliz. 2.

**M**atthew Parker was born at Norwich, August 6. 1504  
and brought up by his mother (for his father died,  
he being but twelue yeeres of age) in the vniuersity of Cam-  
bridge. He was first a Bible Clerke of Corpus Christi Col-  
ledge there, and afterwarde fellow. His first preferment  
was the Deanry of Stoke, which hee obtained by the fa-  
uour of Queene Anne Bulleyne, whose Chaplaine hee was.  
That Colledge (though he resisted it what hee might) was  
suppressed in the first yere of King Edward the first. After the  
death of that noble Lady, King Henry her husband tooke him  
for his Chapleine, in which place he also serued King Edward  
his sonne. By these two Princes he was preferred vnto ma-  
ny other good Ecclesiasticall promotions, as a Prebend in  
Ely by King Henry the 8. the Pastorship of Corpus Christi  
Colledge (where he was brought up) by the election of the  
fellows, but commandement of the same king, and lastly the  
Deanry of Lincolne, with the prebend of Colvingham giuen  
him by King Edward the first. Besides these linings hee had  
also the Parsonage of Landbeach foure Miles from Cam-  
bridge by the gift of the Colledge, whereof he was Pastor.  
These linings hee quietly enioyed till the second yere of  
Q. Mary, at what time for being married, hee was depri-  
ued and liued poorly all the time of her raigne. That terri-  
ble fire being extinguished that consumed so many zealous  
and learned men, and the Archbishopricke left voyde by the  
death of Cardinall Poole, this Matthew Parker then Doctor  
of Diuinity, sometimes Deane of Lincolne, and Pastor of  
Corpus Christi Colledge in Cambridge (as aforesaid) was  
thought meetest for that high place and preferment. He was  
consecrate thereunto, December 17. 1559. by the Bishoppe  
that lately had ben of Bath, Exeter, Chichester & Bedford,  
to

to wit, W. Barlow, Miles Couerdale, Io. Scory, and John  
Hodgekins Suffragan of Bedford, helde the same sifterne  
yeeres and five monethes, and deceased May 17. 1575. being  
seventy two yeeres of age. He founded a Grammar schoole at  
Rochdale in Lancashire: Vnto Corpus Christi Colledge in  
Cambridge (where he was brought up) he procured thirterne  
Scholarships, built the inward Librarie, & two faire cham-  
bers in the same. Moreover he gaue to the Librarie of that  
Colledge a great number of Bookes some printed, other  
written, but very rare, and much to be esteemed for their va-  
lue and antiquity. He gaue them also three hundred and tenne  
cunces of plate double gilt, the perpetuall patronage of S.  
Mary Abchurch in London, land for the maintenance of two  
fellows aboue the ordinarie number, a lease for seauentene  
yeeres, worth 14. pounds eight shillings de claro, and  
one hundred pounds to maintaine a fire in the Hall there,  
from Allhallontide till Candlemas. He tooke order for the  
preaching of five Sermons yearly in the Rogation wake,  
in five severall Churches in Norfolk. Vnto the City of  
Norwich (where he was born) he gaue a Waiston and Cwer  
double gilt weighing one hundred seuentie three ounces, &  
fifty shillings yearly reuenew, to bee deuised among poore  
people of the same City. Vnto Gnnuell and Caius Colledge  
a pot double gilt, of fifty six ounces, together with a nest  
of goblets, and certaine bookes: To Trinity Hall a Schol-  
lers place, a cuppe waighing fifty three ounces, a nest of gob-  
lets and bookes likewise: To the Vniuersity fifty written  
bookes of great value, and fifty printed: And otherwise be-  
stowed much money vnto charitable uses, not necessary par-  
ticularly to be remembred. Upon the reparation of his Pal-  
lace at Canterbury (which was now greatly decayed) hee  
bestowed one thousand foure hundred pound. At Lambhith  
also he repayed and built much to his great charge. But a-  
boue any thing I may not forget his great care of preserving  
antiquities, vnto which his care we are beholding for most  
of our ancient histories, that but for him were euen vpon the  
point utterly to perish. He lieth buried in the Chappell be-  
longing to his house at Lambhith vnder a faire marble stone.



## 70. Edmund Gryndall.

1575.  
Eliz. 18.

In the moneth of February following Edmund Gryndall Archbishop of Poike was translated to Canterbury. This man was borne at Saint Was in Cumberland, fellow first, then Master of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, of which University he was for one yere one of the Doctors. A while he was chaplaine unto Master Rydley Bishop of London, whop referred him unto the service of king Edward the sixt. In the end of which kings raigne, there was an intent that the said Bishop should have bin remoued to Durham, & it was thought that Master Gryndall should succede him in London. But the death of that good king disturbed the progresse of this platfome, and in stead of the expected honourable aduancement, forced him to a voluntary exile in Germany, where he liued all the raigne of Quene Mary. Shee dying, and the late gracious Princeesse happily succeding, hee was appointed unto the gouernement so long before intended, elected thereunto July 26. 1559. and enioyed the same about 11. yeres, viz. untill May 20. 1570. at what time he was remoued to Poike. There he sate almost six yeres, & as before is mentioned, was once more translated viz. to Canterbury. Two yeres before his death he became blinde, and died at Croydon (where also he was buried on the south side of the Chancell) July 6. 1583. being 64. yeres of age, when he had continued Archbishop seuen yeres and almost a halfe. In the place where hee was borne he founded a free Schole, which he endowed with thirty pound land. To Quenes Colledge in Oxford he gaue twenty pound land to maintaine a fellow and two schollers to be taken out of his said Schole: Hee gaue them also the greatest part of his booke, and 87. ounces of plate, besides forty pound debt which he forgaue them. To Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, hee gaue two and twenty pound land for the maintenance of a Græke lecturer, of a fellow and two schollers, to be likewise taken out of his Schole. To them he also gaue some booke, and forty ounces of plate. To Magdalen Colledge in Cambridge hee gaue five pound land for one fellow to be taken from his Schole. To Christs Col

Colledge there five and forty ounces of plate, To eight little Almes houses in Croydon fifty pound to be bestowed in land for their reliefe: and lastly to the City of Canterbury an hundred pound to be employed upon a stocke to set the poore on worke.

## 71. Iohn Whitgift.

Done after the death of Edmund Gryndall, Iohn White-  
S<sup>r</sup>gent Doctor of Diuinity, Bishop of Worcester, was ap-  
pointed to succede him, and his translation confirmed Sep-  
tember 23. following. He was borne at Grimsby in Lin-  
colnshire, brought up a while vnder Master Bradford in  
Pembroke Hall, and afterwarde became fellow of Peter-  
house in Cambridge. The yere 1567. hee proceeded Doctor of  
Diuinity, and being chosen Master of Pembroke hal, with-  
in the compasse of the same yere was called to the gouerne-  
ment of Trinity colledge. In the meane time hee had bene  
reader of both the diuinity lectures, first the Lady Margarets,  
& after the Quenes. Ten yeres he continued Master of Tri-  
nity Colledge, in which space he was twice Vicechancellour,  
and the yere 1573. by the gift of her Maestie (whose Chap-  
laine he was) became Deane of Lincolne. In the beginning  
then of the yere 1577. he was aduanced vnto the Bishoppe-  
ricke of Worcester, in September following had the gouern-  
ment of the Principality of Wales committed vnto him, and  
helde the same two yeres and a halfe, euen all the time that  
Sir Henry Sydney the President liued in Ireland as Lord  
Deputy. Sixe yeres and almost a halfe he had ben at Wor-  
cester, when he was called vnto the Metropolitall See of  
Canterbury. Upon Candlemas day 1585. hee was sworn  
of her Maesties Privy Councell, and died of a palsey, Feb.  
29. 1603. at Lambhith being 70. yeeres of age. when hee had  
continued Archbishop 5. monethes aboue 20. yeres, in which  
meane space he built a faire hospitall at Croydon, indouing it  
with reuenues for the reliefe and maintenance of a warden,  
& 28. poore people: vnto the which hee adioyned a Schoole,  
with housing for a Scholemaster, vnto whom he allowed 20.  
pound by the yere for euer. He lyeth buried at Croydon in  
the South Ile.

1583  
Eliz. 26.

He was In  
to Robt. C.  
Essex a  
Trinity C  
10<sup>th</sup> Earle  
was Chan  
of Cambridge  
in 1594

Dr Gilbert Sheldon Archb<sup>sh</sup> of Canterbury  
desired to be, & therefore was buried  
him at Croydon



72. Rich Bancroft.

1604  
Iac. 12.

Richard Bancroft Bishoppe of London, was removed to Canterbury. 1604. Sworne of the Privy Councell, and upon the death of the Earle of Dorset, elected Chancelloz of the University of Oxfozd, April 1608. He died Nouem. 2. 1610.

73. George Abbot.

George Abbot Doctor of divinity, being Dean of Winchester, and Master of the University Colledge in Oxfozd, was consecrated Bishoppe of Couentry and Lichfield, 1609. remained thence to London, about Candlemasse following, and within little more then one year after was translated to Canterbury.

The Archbishopricke of Canterbury is valued in the Kings books at 28 16. l. 17 s. 9 d. and was wont to pay to the Pope at every income for his first fruits, 10000. Ducates or Florens, and for his pal 5000. every ducate being of our sterling 4 s. 6. d.

The olde corporation of Prioz and Couent of Christchurch being dissolved, by Henry the eight, by his Charter bearing date April 8. 1541. made anew of a Deane and 12. Prebendaries. The names of the Deanes I haue thought not amisse here to set down.

- |                                       |       |
|---------------------------------------|-------|
| 1. Nicolas Wotton, Doctor of Law.     | 1541  |
| 2. Thomas Godwyn, Doctor of Divinity, | 1566  |
| 3. Richard Rogers, Bishop of Doner.   | 1584  |
| 4. Thomas Neuill Doctor of Divinity.  | 1597. |

1633. Dr W. m Land. chan. of oxford, Beheaded Jan. 1644  
 1662. Dr W. m Junston & Trear: THE  
 1669. Dr Gilbert Sheldon. chan. of oxford,  
 1688. Dr W. m Bancroft, Dean of St. Pauls.  
 1691. Dr John Tillotson Dean of St. Pauls.



# THE BISHOPPES OF LONDON.



At what time Christian Religion was first publicly receiued in this Island, there were established in the same 28 Bissops of Cathedrall Churches, whereof thre were Archbishopricks; Poike, whose prouince was Scotland, and the North of Englan; Caerlegion (now called Caerleon vpon Wk) to

which the Churches of Wales were subiect; and lastly London that had iurisdiction ouer the rest of England. To speake of the Archbishops of London (with whom onely wee haue now to doe) there is not any precise Catalogue or continuat history deliuered of them. Some I finde mentioned sparlim in our histories; their names I will set downe, and the Reader must content himselfe with them.

1. Thean, It is said he built St. Peters Church in Cornhill, with the helpe of one Cyran chiefe Butler vnto king Lucius, and made it his Metropolitall See.
2. Eluanus, is named the second Archbishop. He built a Library vnto the same church, and conuerted many of the Draydes to christian religion.
3. Cadar.
4. Obinus.
5. Conan.

- 6 Palladius.
- 7 Stephan.
- 8 Ilrut.
- 9 Theodwyn & Dedwyn.
- 10 Thedred.
- 11 Hillary.
- 12 Restitutus, hee was present at the Councell of Arles in France the yere 326. vnder Constantius the sonne of Constantine the great, and subscribed vnto the Decrees of the same Councel, which hee brought ouer with him: One Decree amongst the rest was, that if a Deacon at the time of his ordering did protest hee intended to marry, it should bee lawfull for him so to doe. Restitutus himselfe was mas married.
- 13 Guitelnus, when the Romans weary of the often inuasions of the Picts and Scots, refused to assaie the Brittaines any more aide, and rather chose to remit them their tribute: This man passing into little Brittain increased Aldroenus the King there to send ouer Constantine his brother with a certaine number of men, by whose helpe the strangers might be expelled, and hee obtain the kingdome, which was performed accordingly.
- 14 Fastidius, Gennadius in his Catalogue illustrium virorum, mentioneth him by the name of Fastidius Britanniarum Episcopus, and commendeth certaine woorkes of his.
- 15 Vodinus, he was slain, anno 46 by the procurement of Hengist first king of the Saxons, for reprehending king Vortigers vnlawfull marriage with Rowen, Hengists daughter, his Queen and lawfull wife being yet alive. After the comming in of the Saxons, the succession of Archbishops was still continued in London for the space of thre hundredeth yeeres (but secretly) euen vntill the time that Saint Gregory sent Augustine hither. I finde onely one of them named, viz.
- 16 Theonus that being first Bishop of Glocester, forsook it, & tooke the charge of London vpon him, the yere 553. The yere 586. he with Thadiocus Bishop of Exeter, taking their Cleargy with them, gotte them into Wales, and Coynewall to the rest of their Countrymen, whom the Saxons

Saxons had lately broken together.

1 Mellitus.

Saint Augustine hauing established his Metropolitall See at Canterbury, for that it was the seate of the King of Kent, who commanded the kings of the East and South Saxons as his vassals, and holding their kingdomes at his pleasure; He thought good to appoint a Bishop at London; and he made choice of Mellitus, whom hee consecrated ann. 604. This Mellitus converted vnto the faith of Christ Sebert King of East Saxons, who sone after built the Church of Westminster, and dedicated it to Saint Peter. In his time also Ethelbert king of Kent built the Cathedral Church of S. Paul, that being often increased by Erkenwald and other, was burnt at last down to the ground some 500. yeres after, and built a new in that stately forme it now hath by Mauricius Bishop of London, and his successors. King Ethelbert moreover gaue Eillingham and other lands vnto this Church. Of Mellitus see more in Canterbury, whether he was translated.

2. Ceadda.

After the departure of Mellitus the Church of London was long without a Pastor, euen vntill that Segebert obtaining the kingdome of the East Saxons by the persuasion of Osway King of Northumberland hee became a Christian and procured Ceadda a vertuous and godly Priest to be consecrate Bishop of his country. That charge he attended painefully many yeres. At last, building a Monastery in the North country called Lessingham; the same was scarcely finished, when the infection of the plague beeing brought thither, tooke away not onely this Bishop the founder, but almost all the monkes that were now newly placed in the same. Of this man Beda writeth much in his Ecccl: History Lib. 3. c. 22. & 23. He died Dec. 26. 654. and was buried in the aforesaid Monastery of Lessingham.

## 3 Wina.

666

**A**bout the time that Ceadda died, it happened Kenwalchus King of the West Saxons to fall out with Wina the Bishop of his country, insomuch as, hee forced him to flee unto Wilfer king of Mercia, of whom (being now destitute of tithing) he bought for money the Bishopricke of London. See more in Winchester.

## 4 Erkenwalde.

675

**W**ina being dead, Erkenwald the sonne of Offa King of East Saxons (a very deuout and vertuous man) became Bishop of London. His owne patrimony he bestowed in building of two Monasteries, one for Monkes at Chertsey, another for Nunnes at Barking, making Edelburg his sister the first Abbess there. He conuerted vnto the faith of Christ Sebba King of the East Saxons: Hee bestowed much vpon building in his Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul, encreased greatly the reuenues of the same, and obtained for it of diuers Princes many notable and important priuiledges. Dying late 11. yeres, he died about the yere of our Lord, 685. and after his death was honoured for a Saint. His body was laide in a very sumptuous shrine, which not many yeres since stode in the East part of the Church aboue the high Altar.

After Erkenwalde, came these in order successiuelly.

- 5 Waldhere, of him Beda maketh mention, Hist. Eccles. lib. 4 cap. 11.
- 6 Ingwald, this man liued in the time of Beda, and dyed 744.
- 7 Egwulfe, This man seemeth to be called Egtiolphus by William of Malsbury, who deliuereth that Egtulphus Bishop of the East Angles was present at a Conuocation helde by Cuthbert Archbishoppe of Canterbury, anno 747.

## 8 Wig-

8. Wighed.
9. Eadbright.
10. Eadgar.
11. Kenwalch.
12. Eadbald.
13. Hebert or Heathobert. He died the yere 802.
14. Osmund or Olyn, he liued 833.
15. Ethelnoth.
16. Ceolbert.
17. Renuiph or Ceorulf.
18. Swithulf, he liued the yere 851.
19. Eadstan, liued 860.
20. Wulfius.
21. Ethelward.
22. Elstan, he died an. 898. or (as Allorius and Horwig say) an. 900.
23. Theodred, surnamed the Good. Hee taking downe a sleight chappell of timber that was built ouer the body of S. Edmund, began the foundation of a stately Church of stone, which also (as it seemeth) he finished. Himselfe lieth buried in his owne Church in a high tombe by the window of the vault or vndercroft, now called (if I mistake not) Saint Faiths Church. 900
24. Wulfstan.
25. Brithelm, he died the yere 958.
26. Dunstan. See more of him in Canterbury, whither hee was translated 961.
27. Alfstan, he liued 966. and 996.
28. Wulfstan.
29. Alhum, he taught the children of king Ethelred, and carried them into Normandy the yere 1013.
30. Alwy.
31. Elfward (Ho) or Alword, before he was Bishop, Abbot of Cuesham; being Bishop, held till his Abbotship in Commendam. Maying old, he intended to resigne his Bishopricke, and returning thither againe to spend the rest of his daies there: but the monks refused to receiue him, whereupon hee tooke from them many bookes and rich ornaments that he had sent thither (yea some also that

that other men that had bestowed) and gave them unto the Abbey of Ramsey where he lieth buried. Hee died July 25. ann. 1044.

32. Robert, hee was translated to Canterbury 1050. Hee moze there.

33. William.

1050.

**B** what meanes I know not, Spearheafocus Abbot of Abingdon set foote into the Bishopricks of London, Robert being translated. But the king displaced him, would not suffer him to be consecrate, and bestowed the same upon one William that was a Norman (as his predecessor was) and came into the realme with Quene Emma his (I meane the Confessor's) mother. Within two yeeres after his preferment, at what time upon the reconciliation of Earle Godwin with the king, all Normans of any sort were banished the realme; with much ado, he, with Robert Archbish. of Canterbury, and Vlf, Bishop of Lincolne got over into Normandy, so escaping imprisonment whereunto they were appointed. The other two died there; but William (saith Houeden) for his vertues was soone after recalled; and restored to his Bishopricke. Unto this man the city of London acknowledgeth it selfe greatly beholding. for that king William the Conqueror by his meanes and instant sute, granted unto them all kind of libertes, in as ample manner as they enjoyed them in the time of his predecessor. In thankfulness herof, the citizens haue caused to bee engrauen this Epitaph vpon his graue (which is in the middle of the body of his Church.)

Gulielmo, viro sapientia & vita sanctitate claro, qui primum Diuo Edwardo Regi & Confessori familiaris, nuper in Episcopum Londinensem erectus, nec multo post apud inuictissimum Principem Gulielmum Anglie Regem eius nominis primum ob prudentiam fidemque singularem in consilium adhibitus, amplissima huic vrbi celeberrimæ privilegia ab eodem impetrauit; Senatus populusque Londinensis bene merenti posuit. Sedit Episcopus ann. 20. Decessit ann. a Christo nato 1070.

Hæc

Hæc tibi clare pater posuerunt marmora ciues,  
Præmia, non meritis æquiparanda tuis.  
Namque sibi populus, te Londinensis amicum  
Sensit, & huic verbi non leue præsidium.  
Reddita libertas duce te, donataque multis  
Te duce, res fuerat publica inuneribus.  
Diuitias, genus & formam brevis opprimit hora,  
Hæc tua sed pietas & benefacta manent.

34. Hugh d'Oruall.

**A**fter the death of Bishop William, the Conquerour advanced vnto this See one Hugh d'Oruall a Norman. Within a short space after his preferment, he fell into a leprosie; for cure whereof by the counsell of Physicians he was gelded. It little auailed him; that notwithstanding, he continued a leper all his life, and so died January 12. ann. 1085.

35. Mauritius.

**M**auritius Chaplaine and Chauncelloz to the Conquerour, was consecrated Bishop of London the yere 1087. A man not of the best report for his life, but famous for his memorable endeuour of building Pauls Church in London. It happened the yere 1086. the whole City of London (in a manner) to be consumed with fire. The Cathedral Church amongst the rest going to wrack; Maurice the yere following (which was the first yere of his consecration) intending to reedifie the same, laid the foundation of so huge a plot as all men thought it would neuer bee finished. The same fire destroyed a great Castle, standing in that place where Robert Kilwardby Archbishop of Canterbury did afterwards build the Blache-Friers. The ruines of this castle the King was content should be employed vpon Pauls Church. He gave also vnto the Bishop and his successors for ever the Castle of Stortford with the Appurtenances. notwithstanding these and many other helps, this Bishop doing his utmost endeuor, for the aduancement of this noble worke, in twenty

twenty yers that he safe, was not able to byng it to any per-  
fection. He deceased, September 26. 1107.

36. Richard Beauveys.

1108.  
Hen. 1. 9.

**R**ichard Beauveys surnamed Rufus by some (for difference  
I think of his nephew of the same name, that after ward  
succeeded him) lived long in great fauour and authorite with  
Roger Muntgommery Earle of Shreosbury. By his means  
he was preferred to this Bishopricke, and consecrated there-  
unto at Pagham the yere 1108. King Henry then appointed  
him first Warden of the Marches of Wales, & after gover-  
nour also of the county of Salop. He purchased ouers whole  
streets, and much housing nere to his Cathedral Church, all  
which he pulled downe, and leauing the ground vnbuilt for  
a Cemiterie or Churchyard, enclosed the same with a wall,  
which yet for the most part remaineth, but so couered with  
houses, as it cannot be seene but here and there. This man  
sitting (as his predecessor did) twenty yeres, and employing  
all his reuenues by this laboure almost all his time, was  
nothing nere able to finish it. Toward his latter end waring  
weary of that tedious worke, he gaue it ouer, and undertook  
the foundation of a monastery for regular Canons at Saint  
Dithes in Essex, which place hee procured, giuing Lands  
worthy in exchange for it. At the time of the suppression it  
was valued at 758. pound five shilling eight pence. Diuers  
times he was about to resigne his Bishopricke, that he might  
become a regular Canon in his owne new built Monastery;  
and that the rather, because beeing taken with a desperate  
irreouerable palsy, he wel knew his time to be short. But he  
deferred so long the execution of this intent from day to day,  
that he was surprised by death before hee could performe it,  
viz. January, 16. 1127.

37. Gilbertus Vniuersalis.

1128  
Hen. 1. 29.

**A** Canon of Lyons was then preferred to this See, one  
Gilbert surnamed Vniuersalis, vir probus & grandæ-  
uus (saith Florent. Wigorn:) a very aged, but a very good  
man.

man. Other report of him, that he was a very couetous man,  
and a very rich man, but a very learned man. It seemeth hee  
was a man of some note in these dayes: Saint Bernard wrote  
seeth diuers Epistles vnto him. He died the yere 1133, tra-  
uelling toward Rome.

38. Robertus de Sigillo.

**A**fter the death of Bishop Gilbert, one Anselme Abbot of  
Wury, nephew to Saint Anselme, was elected Bishop of London, 1140  
and had his election confirmed at Rome. But  
presently such exceptions were taken against him, as there-  
upon he was not only stayed from consecration, but deposed  
also of his Abbotskip. His electors were William the Deane  
of Paules, Ralfe Langford, and Richard Beauveys (the  
same I beleue) that afterwards was Bishop. The King  
who very much disliked this election (hauing made request  
for some other) amongst other effects of his displeasure, cau-  
sed the wiues of these Canons (as Bale reporteth) to be  
imprisoned, and otherwise shamefully intreated. True it is,  
that a little before this time, euen vntill Anselme was  
Archbishoppe, many Clergy men had wiues: But hee so  
farre sooth restrained them, as if any were married after-  
wards, they were very fewe, and durst not in any wise be ac-  
knownen of it. By reason of the stirres that were about this  
election, the See continued void a long time. The yere 1140.  
Maud the Emperesse hauing taken King Stephen prisoner,  
came to London, and finding the Bishopricke boide, caused  
one Robert de Sigillo a monke of Reading (or as others say  
Archdeacon of London) to be elected and consecrate Bishop.  
Within a yere or two after, he was taken prisoner at  
Stamford by Geoffry de Mandeuill a Captaine of King Stephens,  
who yet may be sure could ill brooke any man that the Em-  
peresse fauoured. He safe Bishop about ten yeres. S. Bernard  
in his 211. epistle written to Pope Innocent the second in  
his behalfe, calleth him, antiquum amicum, fidelem seruum,  
deuotum filium.

39. Richard.

## 39. Richard Beauveys.

1151.  
Steph. 17.

**T**he yere 1151. in the beginning of October Richard Beauveys Archdeacon of Middlesex, and nephew unto the former Richard Beauveys became Bishop. He died ann. 1162.

## 40. Gilbert Foliot.

1161.  
Hen. 2. 8.

**G**ilbert Foliot was first Abbot of Gloucester (as Marth. West. hath) but Bale affirmeth he was Abbot of Lyncester, and not of Gloucester. The yere 1149. hee was consecrate Bishop of Hereford, continued in that See almost 12. yeres, and in 1161. upon the kings speciall request, he was translated to London. In all the strifes betwene Thomas Becket and the King, he stuck unto the king very faithfully, and was partaker of all his counsels. Disliking much the Archbishops pride & obduracy, he would often exhort him to humility in these words, Ad Zaccheum non diuertillet Dominus nisi de Sicomoro iam descendillet. Mar. Paris reporteth a strange thing of him (believe it if you list) that one night comming from the king, after long conference concerning the businesse betwene the king and the Archbishop: as he lay musing of those things in his bedde, a terrible and an unknown voice sounded these words in his ears, O Gilberte Foliot, dum reuoluis tot & tot, Deus tuus est Alcaroth. Taking it to be the deuill he answered boldly, Mentiris Dæmon, Deus meus est Deus Sabaorh. At what time the King banished certaine fauozites of the Archbishop, that were Cleargy men, hee commaunded this Bishop to receiue the fruites of their liuings into his hand. For obeying the authozity of his Prince herein, the Archbishop excommunicated him. And presently upon the slaughter of the said Archbishop, the Pope excommunicated him also, but affirming by oath he was not guilty of the murder, he was absolved. Hee died February 18. 1187. It seemeth hee was not onely wise, but (for those times) very learned; Hee writ diuers bookes mentioned by Bale. I finde in Polycratius, a note concerning him, that

because

because it expresth very well an humour vnto which mortal men are much subiect, I thinke not vnecessary to offer vnto the Reader euen as I finde it. Venerabilis Pater, &c. The reuerend father Gilbert Bishop of Hereford, would sometimes discourse vnto mee (saith he) a certaine guise of Cloyster men, the experience wherof he found in himselfe. When first he entred into the Monastery, hote with the fire newly kindled in him, hee was wont to blame very much the singulishnesse of his gouernours. Being preferred himselfe, he was still moued with compassion toward his equals, but spared not his betters. Hee became first a Prior; taking part then with Priors, he would complaine of Abbots. Afterwards being made an Abbot, fauouring his fellow Abbots, hee ceased not to reprehend Bishops. And lastly when he was a Bishop himselfe, he began to see how much moze easie a thing it is to find faults, then to mend them. I thinke not (saith hee) that this Bishop was to be esteemed enuious, but beeing a wise man, hee expresth pretily an affection, as it were naturally engrafted in euery man; and was the moze willing to take that kinde of fault vpon himselfe, that he might be the better heard of others. Ioan. Sarisb. Polycrat. lib. 7. cap. 24. A very wise and reuerend Bishop now deceased, in my hearing hath often acknowledged the like humour in himselfe before his preferments, and therefore adindged it the rather to be borne with all in other men.

## 41. Richard Fitz-neale.

**N**igellus Bishop of Ely (that was nephew to Roger Bishop of Salisbury) had a sonne named Richard, for whom, hee bought of King Henry the second the Treasurership of England, and payed for the same 400. markes. He held that office almost all the reign of the said K. & was so good a husband in it, as that at the kings death, his treasure amounted to 100000. markes. In the latter end of his reign he found means to prefer him vnto the Bishopricke of London, wherunto he was consecrate Decemb. 3. 1189. Hee bestowed much vpon the building of his Church & other edifices belonging to his See, late there about 9. yeres, & died Septem. 10. 1198.

42. Willi-



## 42. William de Sancta Maria.

1199  
Ioan. 2.

**W**illiam de Sancta Maria succeeded, a Canon of Pauls, and sometimes secretary to king Richard the first. He was consecrate, June 22. 1199. This Bishop was one of them that interdicted the whole realme, and excommunicated king John by the commandement of the Pope. They all indured five yeres banishment for their labours, (as elsewhere is moze at large declared.) Against this man especially the king was much incensed, and in t. ken of great displeasure in the yere 1211. theye downe to the ground his castle of Stretford which William Conqueror had given unto the Church. He resigned his Bishopricke January 26. 1221.

## 43. Eustachius de Fauconbridge.

1222  
Hen. 3. 7.

**E**ustachius de Fauconbridge was elected unto the See of London February 25. following, of his electors and election these verses were made,

Omnes hic digni, tu dignior omnibus, omnes

Hic plenesapiunt, plenius ipse sapis.

Upon Saint Markes day 1222. hee was consecrate at Westminster. The next yere a great controuersie was ended by arbitratoys betwene him and his Cathedra church of Saint Paul on the one part, and the Abbey of Westminster on the other. The arbitratoys were the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Winchester and Sarum. Thomas Prior of Derton and Richard of Dunstable. Their order was, that the Abbey of Westminster should be exempt from the iurisdiction of the Bishop of London, that the church of Stanes should euer hereafter belong to Westminster, the manor and church of Sanbery unto the Cathedra Church of Pauls. This Eustache had been one of the kings Justices, Chanceliour of the exchequer, Treasurer of England, and twice Embassadoy into France. Upon his advancement to London from these places, one alluding to his name composed this distich,

Eustachi nuper benefabas, nunc benefabis

Ille

Ille status valuit, praevaleret ista tamen.

He was a great benefactor unto his Cathedra Church, in which hee lieth intombed in a faire monument of marble standing in the south wall of the East end of the Church. October 31. 1228. he deceased.

## 44. Rogerus Niger.

**R**oger (in our histories surnamed Niger) Archdeacon of Colchester, was chosen Bishop the yere 1228. some after the death of Eustachius, and consecrate by Joceline Bishop of Bath June 10. following beeing Trinity Sunday, together with Richard Archbishop of Canterbury and Hugh Bishop of Ely. This Roger (saith M. Paris) was very reuerend man, religious, learned, painefull in preaching, eloquent, a great house-keeper, of very gentle and courteous behaviour. Whereunto hee might have added that hee was also stout and very couragious. One Rustandus the Popes punitio being earnest in a conuocation for setting forward a certain prolling deuise to scrape by money for his paster; hee not onely withstood him openly, but cried out vpon the unreasonable and shamelesse couetousnes of the court of Rome and was the onely meanes of staying the course of that exaction. For reuenge hereof not long after the began to frame an accusation against him at Rome, alleaging matters altogether false and frivolous. It forced him to trauell thither, and cost him great summes of money befoze he could rid his hands of that brabble. The yere 1233. Walter Mauclerke, Bishop of Carlisle taking ship to passe ouer the seas, was hindered by some of the kings officers, for that he had no licence to depart the realme. These officers for so being, hee communicated, and riding straight vnto the court, certified the king what he had done, and there renewed the same sentence againe. About the same time the king gaue commandement for the apprehending of Hubert de Burgo Earle of Kent, who hauing sudden notice therof at midnight, got him by and fled into a Church in Essex. They to whom the businesse was committed, finding him vpon his knees befoze the high altar with the Sacrament in one hand and a crosse in the other, ca-

ried him away neare theles unto the Tower of London. The Bishop taking this to be a great violence and wrong offered unto holy Church, would neuer leaue the king (that was indeede a Prince religious inough) untill hee had caused the Carle to be carried unto the place whence he was fetcht. It is thought it was a meanes of saving the Carles life. For though order was taken hee should not scape thence, yet it gaue the kings wrath a time to cole, and him'selfe leysure to make p'pse of his innocency: By reason whereof, hee was afterward restored to the kings fauour and former places of honour. This Bishop died at his manner of Bishops hall in the parish of Stupenheath on Michaelmas day 1241. or as some report (I thinke vntruly) Octo. 3. 1243. and was buried in his owne Church, where Mathew Paris saies diuers miracles were wrought at his tombe. It standeth in the enter close or North wall of the Presbytery a little about the quire. Upon it is to be read this Epitaphie:

Ecclesie quondam Præsul præsentis, in anno  
M. bis C. quater X. iacet hic Rogerus humatus.  
Huius erat manibus domino locus iste dicatus.  
Christe suis precibus veniam des, tolle reatus.

## 45. Fulco Basset.

1244  
Hen 3. 29.

**A**Bout Christmas following, Fulco Basset Deane of Poyske was elected unto the See of London, but not consecrate untill October 9. 1244. for that the King, who earnestly desired to haue remoued Peter Bishop of Hereford unto London, misliked greatly their choice. This our Fulco was a gentleman of a great house, but a second brother. After hee had entred orders, his elder brother and the only sonne of that brother, died within the compasse of a year, leauing the inheritance unto him. Our histories blame him for not being forward ynough in the cause of the Barons, that is for bring too true unto his Prince: Otherwise, they giue him the praise of a good man, a discrete and vigilant pastor. Questionlesse he was a man stout, and no lesse courageous then his predecessors. The year 1255. Rufandus the Popes legate held a conuocation at London, in which when he

he went about to lay an importable exaction vpon the Clergy (and it was knowen the King was hired to winke at it) this Bishop rose vp and openly professed that he would suffer his head to be chopped off before hee would consent unto so shamefull and unreasonable oppression of the Church. When the king frowned at this his resistance, and reuiled him saying, that neither hee nor any of his name was euer true vnto him, threatening moreover that he would finde meanes to chastise him for it: In the presence of some that hee knew would tell the king of it, he stuck not to say (a speech I confesse not commendable, but bold and couragious): My Bishoplike indeed, my myter and crozier, the king and the Pope may take away from mee (though vnwillingly) but my helmet and sword I hope they shall not. Hee died of the plagus at London the year 1258. and was buried in his owne church vpon Saint Urbans day.

## 46. Henry de Wingham.

**H**enry de Wingham Chauncelloz of England, chamberlaine of Gascoigne, Deane of Tottenhall and S. Martins, hauing bene twice Embassadoz into France, was chosen Bishop of Winchester the year 1258. but refused to accept of that place. See why in Ethelmare of Winchester. The year following, the like offer being made for London, without any scruple he accepted of the same, and was consecrated about midsummer the same year. A small time he enjoyed that preferment, being taken away by death July 13. 1261. Hee lyeth intombed in the South wall nere to the monument of Bishop Fauconbridge.

## 47. Richard Talbot.

**S**Done after the death of Henry Wingham, Richard Talbot was elected and confirmed Bishop of London, whether consecrate or no I cannot tell. Certaine it is he died vpon Michaelmas day the year following, viz. 1262.

## 48. Henry de Sandwich.

1262  
Henr. 3. 47. **B**efore the end of that yere, Henry de Sandwich, Archdeacon of Oxford was consecrate Bishop. So London had 3. Bishops in one yere. This man was excommunicate by Ottobonus the Popes legate (as he had well deserved) for taking part with the rebellious Barons against their Prince. He died September. 16. 1273.

## 49. Iohn de Chishull.

1274  
Edw. 1. 3. **I**ohn de Chishull Deane of Paules, sometimes Archdeacon of London, having bene first Keeper of the great seale, and then Treasurer of England, was consecrate April 29. 1274. He died February 10. 1279.

## 50. Richard de Grauesend.

1280  
Edw. 1. 9. **R**ichard de Grauesend the Archdeacon of Northampton, was consecrate Bishop of London at Couentry August 12. 1280. Hee was the principall founder of the fryery at Maldon for Carmelites or white fryars, valued at the inspection at 26. pound 8. shilling. He died at Fulham Decem. 9. 1303. and was buried at London.

## 51. Ralfe de Baldocke.

1305  
Edw. 1. 34. **B**y the consent of the whole Chapter, Ralfe Baldocke their Deane was then chosen Bishop upon Saint Mathias day following. Howbeit hee might not haue consecration till the Pope had confirmed the election, for that thys Canons lately deprived from their Prebends by the Archbishop, being excluden from the election, had appealed from the same unto the Pope. By the commandement of the Pope (Clement 5.) he was consecrate at Lyons January 30. 1305 by the hands of one Petrus Hispanus a Cardinal. He was very well learned, and amongst other things, he writ (as Bale recordeth) an history or Chronicle of England in the Latine tongue.

tongue. In his life time he gaue two hundred marks toward the buliding of the new work of the chappell on the East end of his Church, now called the Lady chappell, and in his will bequeathed much toward the finishing of the same. And here by the way it shall not be amisse to note, that in digging the foundation of this building, there were found more then an hundred heads of cattell, as oxen, kine, &c. which seemeth to confirme the opinion of those that thinke the Temple of Iupiter was situate in that place before the planting of Christian religion, toke away those Idolatrous sacrifices: wherof we shall rest more assured, if we read the life of S. Gregorie, lib. 2. cap. 37. and the 71. epistle of his ninth booke. This Bishop was brought up at Oxford in Hertons Colledge, died at Stetill July 24. 1313. and lieth buried vnder a flat marble in the said chappell.

## 52. Gilbert Segrave.

**G**ilbert Segrave borne in Leicestershire, and brought up in Oxford, was a man very well learned, and left diuers good monuments of his knowledge behind him. Hee was consecrate Bishop of London. Nouem. 25. 1313. and sate about thys yers. See more of him in Th. Corbridge of Pothe.

## 53. Richard Newport.

**R**ichard Newport was consecrate Bishoppe of London, March 26. 1317. and died August 24. 1318.

## 54. Stephen Grauesend.

**S**tephen Grauesend was consecrated January 14. following, and sate about twenty yeres.

## [55. Richard Byntworth, or Wentworth.

**R**ichard Byntworth had his election confirmed, May 23. 1338. was consecrate afterward at Lambhith by the Bishop of Chichester, and died December 8. 1339.

56. Ralfe Stratford.

1339  
Edw. 3. 14.

**R**alfe Stratford was consecrate at Canterbury, March 12. 1339. He purchased the pce of ground called Romans land beside Smithfield, and dedicated it to the vse of buriall. He was bozne at Stratford vpon Auon, where hee builded the Chappel of Saint Thomas, and died at Stupenbeath hauing late Bishop about the space of 14. yeres.

57. Michael Northbrooke.

1355  
Edw. 3. 30.

**M**ichael Northbrooke Doctor of Law, had his election confirmed, July 7. 1355. and died of the plague, Sep. 9. 1361. at Copford.

58. Simon Sudbury.

1361  
Edw. 3. 36.

**S**imon Sudbury alias Tibald Doctor of Law succeeded. He sate Bishop about 15. yeres, and was translated to Canterbury. See moze of him there.

59. William Courtney.

1375  
Edw. 3. 50.

**T**he yere 1375. at what time Bishop Sudbury was removed to Canterbury, William Courtney Bishop of Hereford was called to London, and afterwards succeeded the same man in Canterbury also, viz. in the end of the yere 1381. In the meane time, to witte the yere 1378. it should seme he was made Cardinall. So Thomas Wallingham affirmeth. And as well Ciaconius as Onuphrius delinere that the Bishop of London was then created a Cardinall, but they call him Adam, whereas there was indeede one Adam an Englishman about those times aduanced to that dignity, but his name was Easton (as Bale hath recorde) of whome and his great troubles at Rome (where hee liued many yeres a Cardinall) Theodoricus a Niem (amongst other) hath written much in his history De schimate, &c. See moze of this Bishop in Canterbury.

60. Robert.

60. Robert Braybrooke.

**R**obert Braybrooke was consecrate January 5. 1381. In Sept. 1382. he was made Lord Chancellor, but held not that office past halfe a yere. The yere 1387. it semeth there fell some disagreement betwene him and Io. of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster. For Th. of Wallingham and other report, that the Londoners were so greatly exasperated against him for some soule wrongen to their Bishoppe, as they sought with great tumult to kill him, and had burned his house at the Sauoy, if the Bishop himselfe had not appeased their fury. He died August 27. 1404. not 1405. (as his Epitaph reporteth) and lyeth buried in the middle of the Lady Chappell, vnder a fair marble stone in laid with letters made euery one of a generall pce of Basse.

61. Roger Walden.

**O**ne Thomas Langley was then elected Bishop, October 20. following. But the Pope little regarding this election, of his more authority (according to his manner) bestowed this Bishopricke, December 10. 1404. vpon Roger Walden, that for a time had held the place and authority of Archbishop of Canterbury. Neuer had any man better experience of the variable vncertainty of worldly felicity then he. From the estate of a very pwe man, he was suddenly raised to be Treasurer of England (hauing bene first Secretary to the king, Deane of Poze, and Treasurer of the Tolune of Calis) and then made Archbishop of Canterbury. That honor he enioyed not past two yers, but he was removed from the same, and forced to leade a priuate life a great while. At last being once moze lift vp into a place of honor, he was not sufred to enioy the same any long time; within the compasse of a yere after he was made Bishop of London, he died, and was buried in the Priory of S. Bartholmewes in Smithfield. See moze of him in T. Arundell of Canterbury.

D 4

62. Ni.

62. Nicholas Bubwith.

1408  
Henr. 4. 8.

**S**eptem. 26. 1406. Nicholas Bubwith was consecrate Bishop of London at Poxtlake. Within little more then the compasse of that one yeere, hee was twice translated; first to Salisbury August 31. 1407. and then to Bath Dec. 5. the same yeere. See more of him in Bath.

63. Richard Clifford.

1407

**T**he Pope had bestowed the Bishopricke of Bath (by way of provision) upon Richard Clifford Archdeacon of Canterbury, the yeere 1401. But King Henry the fourth then newly come to the crowne, being very desirous of preferring another man to that place, assured him, he would never give him possession of his temporalities, yet promised him his favour in some other matter. Whereupon he was content to let go his hold, and begin a new sute for Worcester, which in the end of the same yeere he easily obtained. There he sat about six yeeres, and October 13. 1407. was translated to London. The yeere 1414. hee travelled to the Counsell of Constance, and preached in Latine before the Emperour, and other estates there assembled. In that Councell, the long schisme was ended, and Martin the first, chosen the sole Pope. The Councell thinking it mete that thirtie persons should be added to the Cardinals in this election, this Bishop was one of that number: In which also, there were that named him unto the Papacy. Himselfe was the first that named the Cardinall Columna, who thereupon, the rest consenting, was immediatly elected. He died Aug. 20. 1421. and lieth buried nere the place where the shrine of S. Erkenwald stood toward the South: to witte, hard by the monument of Sir Christofer Hatton.

64. Iohn Kemp.

1421  
Henr. 5. 10.

**A**fter him, succeded Iohn Kemp, first Bishop of Roche-ster, then of Chichester. whence the year 1421. Feb. 27. he

he was translated hither, and from hence to Poxtke, 1425. as also afterward to Canterbury. See more of him in Canterbury and Poxtke.

65. William Gray.

**W**illiam Gray Doctor of Law, and Deane of Poxtke, was consecrate May, 26. 1426. & the yeere 1431. Hen. 6. 5. translated to Lincolne. See Lincolne.

66 Robert Fitz-Hugh.

**R**obert Fitz Hugh Doctor of law, and Archdeacon of Poxtampton, was consecrate September 16. 1431. Hen. 6. 10. This man had been twice Ambassadoe once into Germany, and another time to Rome. The yeere 1435. hee was elected Bishop of Ely, but died before his intended translation could be perfected, viz. Sept. 22. 1435. and lyeth buried in the Presbitery, a little above the Bishops See, under a Marble Stone, inlaid with brasse.

67 Robert Gilbert.

**R**obert Gilbert Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of Poxtke, sometimes Warden of Orlton Colledge in Orlford, was consecrate the yeere 1432, & died 1448. in the beginning of July. Hen. 6. 11.

68. Thomas Kempe.

**T**he Pope of his absolute authority bestowed the Bishopricke of London upon T. Kempe (sometimes Doctor of the University of Orlford) the year 1449. He was consecrate at Poxtke place (now called Whitehall) Feb. 8. 1449. by the hands of his uncle Iohn Kemp then Archb. of Poxtke. This man sat Bishop almost 40. yeeres. He died Mar. 28. 1489. and was buried in the upper end of the body of his church between two pillars, where he caused to be built over his tomb a sumptuous chappell, and erected (as I take it) a Chantry in the same. He built Pauls crosse, in form as now it standeth. as.

as also (so) the most part) that same godly and magnificent Schole, called the Divinity Schole in Oxfoꝛd, the founder whereof is accounted commonly (but falsly) Humphrey Duke of Glocester.

69 John Marshall.

1489.  
Hen.7.5.

**T**he Chapter elected so; their Bishop one Richard Hill, August 19. 1489. But I finde that John Marshall (by the Popes appointment no doubt) became Bishoppes of London the same yeare, and died the yeere, 1493.

70 Richard Hill.

1493.  
Hen.7.9.

**M**arshall being dead, the so;enamed Richard Hill (whether by vertue of his olde election or no I know not) obtained consecration the same yeere, 1493. He lieth buried in the body of the Church vnder a Marble Stone, bearing yet the title of his name, though even almost wozne out.

71 Thomas Sauage.

1496.  
Hen.7.12.

**T**homas Sauage a Cambridge man, was first Bishop of Rochester, translated thence to London, 1496, and from London to Poꝛke 1501. See moze of him in Poꝛke.

72 William Warham.

1503.  
Hen.7.19.

**W**illiam Warham Doctor of Law, became Bishoppe of London, in the beginning of the yere 1503. In the end of 1504. hee was translated to Canterbury. See moze of him there.

73 William Barnes.

1505.  
Hen.7.21.

**I**n the beginning of August, 1505. William Barnes Master of the Rolles, an Oxfoꝛd man, was made Bishop of London, and died befoze the end of the same yere.

74 Rich-

74 Richard Fitz-James.

**R**ichard Fitz-James Doctor of Law, brought vp in Oxfoꝛd Colledge in Oxfoꝛd, and sometimes Warden of the same, was consecrated Bishoppe of Rochester, the yeere 1496. translated thence to Chichester, 1504. and from Chichester to London, Aug. 2. 1506. He bestowed much money in repaying the church of Saint Maries in Oxfoꝛd, as also in adorning and beautifying his owne Cathedꝛall church, and died the yeare 1521. A gentleman of an ancient house, learned and very vertuous. Hee was buried betweene the two pillars next vnto the steeple, on the north side of the body of the church, vnder a marble stone, ouer which was built a kind of tombe or chappell of wood, that by the burning of the steeple was also consumed, and quite defaced, June 4. 1561.

75 Cuthbert Tonstall.

**C**uthbert Tonstall Doctor of Law, a Cambridge man, Master of the Rolles, and keeper of the Privy Seale, was consecrated to the Bishopricke of London, Octob. 19. 1522. and translated to Durham, March 25. 1530. See moze of him in Durham.

76 John Stokesley.

**J**ohn Stokesley brought vp at Magdalen Colledge in Oxfoꝛd, was enthronized July 19. 1530. and departed this life September, 8. 1539. Hee lieth buried in the Lady chappell vnder a Marble, inlaid with brasse.

77 Edmund Boner.

**E**dmond Bonner Doctor of Law, an Oxfoꝛd man, and Archdeacon of Leicester, sometimes Master of the Cardinals faculties, had the Bishopricke of Herefoꝛd bestowed upon him, at what time hee was out of the Realine Ambas-  
sadoꝛ.



lato; unto the Pope from king Henry the eight, for renouncing his authority here in England. Some after his returne hauing yet scarcely entred vpon Hereford, hee was called to London, elected October 20. 1539. and installed Aprill 3. 1540. How butcherly he behaued himselfe in that place, I referre you vnto the report of Master Foxe. Hee was deposed Octob. 1. 1549. restored by Queene Mary, August, 5. 1553. and lastly displaced againe by authority of Parliament May 30. 1559. He died in the Marshalsea, September, 5. 1569.

78 Nicholas Ridley.

1549.  
Edw. 6. 4.

**A**fter the first displacing of Bishop Bonner, Nicholas Ridley Bishop of Rochester was translated to London, and enstalled there, April 12. 1550. Hee was a Gentleman of an ancient house, borne in the Bishopricks of Durham, and brought vp in Pembroke Hall in Cambridge (where he proceeded Doctor of Diuinity) sometimes also fellow of University Colledge in Oxford, then afterwarde Master of Pembroke Hall also, and, Archdeacon of the Churches of Canterbury and Westminster, & Vicar of Wearne in Kent. Sept. 25. 1547. he was consecrate Bishop of Rochester, removed to London (as before is mentiond,) and lastly died for the constant profession of his faith, October 16. 1555. the history wherof, and of his whole life, yee may reade in Master Foxe more at large.

79. Edmund Grindall.

1559.  
Eliz. 2.

**B**ishop Bonner being the second time deposed, Edmund Grindall Doctor of Diuinity, sometime Master of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, was elected the twenty first of July following, consecrate December 21. 1559. translated to Yorke, May 20. 1570. and after to Canterbury. See more of him in Canterbury.

80. Edwyn

80 Edwyn Sands.

**E**dwyn Sands Bishop of Worcester was confirmed Bishop of London, July 13. 1570. He late there about the space of five yeeres, and was translated to Yorke. See more in Yorke. 1570. Eliz. 19.

81 John Elmer.

**J**ohn Elmer Doctor of Diuinity and Archdeacon of Lincoln, a Cambridge man succeeded being consecrated March 24. 1576. He late almost eightene yeeres, died at Fulham, June 3. 1594. and was buried toward the North side of the East part of the Church about the high Altar. 1576. Eliz. 19.

82 Richard Fletcher.

**T**he See of Beilow having bene void many yeeres, Richard Fletcher Doctor of Diuinity, sometime fellow of Bennet Colledge in Cambridge, Deane of Peterborough, and one of her Maesties Chaplaines, was consecrate there, unto, December, 14. 1589. translated thence to Worcester in February 1593. and in the end of the yeere 1594. to London. He died suddenly in his house at London, being (to so) well, like and dead in one quarter of an houre, June, 15. 1596. and was buried in his owne Cathedrall Church. 1594. Eliz. 37.

83. Rich. Bancroft.

**R**ichard Bancroft Doctor of Diuinity, brought vp first in Christs Colledge, and after in Jesus Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate the eight of May, 1597. and translated to Canterbury. Dec. 1604. 1597. Eliz. 40.

84 Richard Vaughan.

**R**ichard Vaughan Doctor of Diuinity, and Bishop first of Bangor, then of Chester, was translated to London in Iac. 2. January, 1604. He dyed March 30. 1607. 1604.

85. Tho-

85. Thomas Ravis.

1607.  
James, 4.

Thomas Ravis, Doctor of Divinity, and Deane of Christchurch in Oxford, was first Bishop of Gloucester, and then removed to London, May 19. 1607. He deceased December 14. 1609.

86. George Abbot.

George Abbot Doctor of Divinity, having bene little above one moneth Bishoppe of Countrey and Lichfield, was called to London toward the latter end of January, 1609. and removed to Canterbury.

87. Iohn King.

Iohn King Doctor of Divinity, Deane of Christchurch in Oxford where he was brought up, and Archdeacon of Nottingham, was consecrate Sept. 8. 1611. His grandfather was brother unto Robert King sometimes Bishop of Oxford.

This Bishopricke is valued in the Kings bookes at 1119, l. 8. s. 4 d. and yeelded the Pope from euey Bishop at his first entrance 3000. florens.

Geo: Montaign 88. <sup>1598</sup> Chaplain to Rob: Earle of  
Will: Land. 89. Essex at caly  
in Spain.

Will: Juxon. 90.

Giebert Sheldon 91.

Hum: Hinchman 92.

1685 Hen: Compton. 93. \* son to Earle of  
Northampton.



# THE BISHOPPES OF VVINCHESTER.



The Cathedrall Church of Winchester (according to a report that I finde in an olde Manuscript) was first built and erected by St. Lucius, who abolishing Paganisme, embraced Christ the first yere of his raigne, about the yere of our Lord, 180. and placing Ponkes in the same, allotted for their maintenance large reuenues, which heretofore had belonged for the most part vnto the Flamines and other heathen Priests. This Church (as the same Author sayth) was hallowed and dedicated vnto the honour of our Saviour, October 29. 189. by Paganus, and Damianus Bishops. About the space of 100. yers, the Church of Christ had then peace in this land, viz. vntill the raigne of Dioclesian, who endeavouring to rote out Christian Religion, not onely killed the professors of the same, but also pulled down all Churches and Temples, any where consecrate vnto the exercise thereof. Amongest the rest, this of Winchester at that time went to wracke, the buildings thereof being ruined

nated, and made even with the ground, and the Monks and all the officers belonging unto it, eyther slain, or enforced to flye for the present time, and yet after ward to deny Christ. This happened Anno 289. Not long after the death of this cruell tyrant, to wit, the yere, 309. the Church aforesaid was againe reedified, and that with such wonderful forwardnesse and zeale, as within one yere and thirty dayes, both it and all the edifices belonging unto it (as Chambers, and other buildings, for the Monkes and officers) were quite finished in very seemely and convenient manner. The 15. day of March following, it was againe hallowed and dedicated unto the honoꝝ and memoꝝy of Amphibalus (that had suffered death for Christ in the late persecution) by Constans Bishop (as my Authoꝝ saith) of Winchester, at the request of Deodatus Abbot of this new erected Monastery, 200. yers and upwards, it then continued in the same state, to witte, untill the yere, 519. at which time, Cerdick the first King of the West Saxons, being a Pagan, converted the church into the Temple of Dagon (sayth the Manuscript aforesaid,) and eyther slew or chased away all the Monks and Ministers of the same. Thus much for the first foundatio of this church, and the estate thereof, untill the comming of the Saxons. Now let vs procede unto the discourse of the Bishops, that we finde successively to haue sate in the same.

## 1. Birinus.

635

**T**he Province or kingdome of the Gewisses or West Saxons, containing the West part of England, was governed along time by one Bishoppe, that was called the Bishop of the West Saxons. This Country after the Saxons invaded the same, receiued first the faith of Christ in the time of King Kinigillus, by the preaching of Byrinus first Bishop, who being a very zealous and deuout man, obtained leaue of Honorius the Pope of Rome to aduenture himselfe in preaching Christ unto Infidels. And his promise was, to trauell unto the most savage and barbarous people in the farthestmost part of this Ile, that amongst them he might sow the seeds of the gospel, whereupon he was consecra-

secrated Bishop by Asterius then Bishop of Genoa. But comming thither, and finding the Country of Gewisses, where he first arrined to be altogether Pagans, and without any knowledge of Christianity, he determined to go no farther to seeke that which euen there he had already met withall. It pleased God so to blesse his laboꝝ, that in a short time not only great numbers of the common people, and many of the nobles, but euen Kinigillus the King himselfe beloued in Christ, and toke on them the badge and cognisance of Christianity by Baptisme. Oswald the king of Northumberland was present at what time Kinigillus receiued this Sacrament, and was his Godfather, being afterwards to become his sonne by the marriage of his daughter. These two Kings appointed unto Birinus the city of Dorchester for his Cathedral Se, where spending his time in preaching, and other pastozall offices (not without great and inestimable profite) he died about the yere 650. Dec. 3. 15. yeres after his first comming into this country, and was buried there in his own Church.

## 2. Agilbertus.

650.

**I**n the meane time it had fallen out, that Kinigillus dying, Kenwalchus his sonne reigned in his stead, who refusing the offer of the kingdome of heauen by refusing Christ, lost also soone after his earthly kingdome. He had married the daughter of Penda king of Mercia or Mid. England, & (vpon what occasion I know not) putting her away, married another. For this cause Penda tooke armes against him, & forced him out of his kingdome. Then for succour hee fled vnto Anna king of Essex, a good man and very religious, in whose court he liued the space of thre yeres, and there was first brought vnto the faith of Christ. By the helpe of this good Prince he also was restored to his Kingdom againe. His father had pulled downe the Temple of Dagon (as beside the aforesaid Manuscript certaine antiquities I haue sene at Winchester do report) and begunne the building of a very faire Church in Winchester, but was taken away by death before he could finish it, and for maintenance of the Minis-

Wero of the same, had allotted all the Country round about within 7. mile of the City. This building Kenwalchus finished, and not onely ratified the foresaid gift of his father, but also himselfe bestowed vpon the same church the manours of Dolinton, Alresford and Wootton. Soone after the conversion of Kenwalchus, one Agilbertus (a Frenchman boyn) that had spent a great time in Ireland in preaching the gospel there, came into these parts, an. 650. and of his owne accord toke great pains in instructing the people. The King being giuen to vnderstand of his learning and painfullnesse, praised him to accept the pastoral charge of his country, wherunto he agreed and continued in the same a long time.

## 3. Wina, or Wini.

**A** Last it came to passe that the king misliking his speech and utterance (as not being able to deliuer his mind, but in broken and very bad English) caused another Bishop to be ordained, one Wina (a French man likewise, but one that could speake very good English) and diuiding his Country into two parts, allotted the one vnto Agilbert, who held his Episcopall See as before is said at Dorchester, and the other vnto this same Wini appointing vnto him for his See the city of Winchester. This matter Agilbert taking very grievously, (the rather for that it was done altogether without either his consent or knowledge) returned in a great chafe into his owne Country, where soon after he was made Bishop of Paris. So Wini or Wina, was the first Bishop of Winchester, of whom some vainely suppose, the City to haue taken his name. Heelyeth entombed in the north part of the Presbytery vpon the top of a wall, where is to be seene this inscription, Hic iacent ossa Wini Episcopi. Not long after the departure of Agilbert the king (I know not for what cause) fell into great dislike of Wina, and drove him out of his country, who flying vnto Wulfhere king of Mercia or Mid England, bought of him for money (as it is said) the Bishopricke of London, being the first Simonist that is mentioned in our histories.

## 4 Eleutherius.

**T**he West Saxons were then a long time without a Bishoppe. In which meane space Kenwalchus perceiving all things to goe against the haire with him, and nothing to prosper vnder his hand, but crosses and mischances to come thicke, one in the necke of another, (for so indeed it fell out with him, for the particularities whereof I refer the Reader to our Chronicles) he beganne to consider with himselfe, how that by neglecting Religion, he first lost his kingdome, and no sooner embraced Christ, but he was restored to his crown againe; and therefore perswaded himselfe, that his negligence in appointing a Pastor that might looke vnto the seruice of God, was the cause why his worldly affaires had no better successe. Hereupon he sent an ambassadoe into France vnto Agilbert, to excuse the wrong heretofore done vnto him, and with all earnestnesse to perswade him to returne vnto his former charge there againe. This though Agilbert refused to doe, alleading that he was bound by promise not to forsake the place he now held: yet that he might shew his readinesse to gratifie the King in what he might, he sent ouer with the Ambassadour a Priest named Eleutherius, his own nephew, that might (if so it pleased him) bee ordained Pastor and Bishop of that Country, testifying, that (for his owne part) he thought him not vnworthy of the place. Hee was honourably receyued of the King and his people, and at their request consecrate Bishop by Theodorus then Archbishop of Canterbury. He continued Bishop seven yeres.

## 5. Headda.

**A**fter Eleutherius succeded Headda, a very holy and vertuous man, but one that profited more his charge in example of good life and conuersation, then in often preaching vnto them: for (as it should seem) very learned hee was not. Yet (if Beda say true) God approued his gouernement by the testimony of many miracles. He died (as some deliuer) the yere 704. or (as other) 705. and that (as the

Partologels tell vs, where he is calended for a Saint, )  
July the 7.

## 6. Daniel.

704.

**H**e dying after he had late somewhat about thirty yeres;  
it seemed good to Ina then King of the West Saxons,  
to diuise the Prouince into two parts; whereof the one hee  
committed vnto a kinsman of his owne called Aldelmus,  
commanding him to make Sherborne his See, and vnto  
the other was ordained Daniel, who following the steps of  
his predecessors, continued at Winchester. Hee was very  
learned and writ commendably siners histories, as one con-  
cerning his owne Prouince, an other containing Austriali-  
um Saxonum gesta, a. 3. de vita Cedda Episcopi, and mores-  
uer, de reb. vecta Insula, and some other discourses. This  
man late 43. yeres, and at last perceiuing himselfe vnable to  
gouerne by reason of olde age, hee resigned his Bishopricke,  
an 744. West. and became a Monk at Melbune or Palmes-  
bury, where he died the yere, 745.

## 7. Humfridus.

774.

**H**umfridus then gouerned this See for the space of 9. or  
10. yeres, and died an. 754. West. 756. He was present  
at a conuocation held nere Winchester in Sept. 747.

## 8. Kinehardus.

756.

**A**fter him came Kinehardus, of whom I finde nothing  
recozded.

## 9. Hathelardus.

**A**d after him Athelardus, or Hathelardus Abbot of  
Melbune, who the yere 794. was translated to the  
Metropolitall See of Canterbury. See more in Canter-  
bury.

Then these:

10 Egbaldus.

11 Dudda.

11. Dudda.

12. Kincherthus, He travelled to Rome with the  
Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, 799.

13. Alhmundus.

14. W. gheimus.

15. Heretridus, slaine of the Danes in battell,  
anno 834.

16. Edmundus.

**A**d Helmsstanus who died 837. He lieth buried vpon  
the North wall of the Presbytery, together with one of  
his successors Kenulphus, as these verses there written doe  
shew.

Pontifices hæc capsa duos tenet incineratos,  
Primus Helstanus huic successorque Kenulphus.

**A**bout this time many (as Simon Dunelm, Henry Hun-  
tingdon, Rog. Houeden, and other) many I say, suppose  
Athelwulf or Athulf (that was king of the West Saxons  
twenty yeres) to haue bene first Bishop of Winchester by  
the space of seuen yers, which in my iudgement cannot well  
be true. Certaine it is, that being in orders, viz. a Subdea-  
con, and perauenture elected Bishop, (for so sayth the Abbot  
of Ceruaur, Io. Brampton) by the dispensation of the Pope,  
he was taken out of the monastery of Winchester to be king;  
and that is all I finde of this matter worthy credit.

## 18. Swithunus.

**A**fter Helmsstan succeeded (as it seemeth) Swithunus, the  
opinion of whose holines hath procured him the reputa-  
tion of a Saint. How miraculously he made whole a basket  
of egges that were all broken, and some other things ac-  
counted miracles in our histories, who so list may reade  
in Matthew Westminster, in his report of the yere 862. at  
what time July 2. this Bishop died; (according to his owne  
appointment) was buried in the churchyard: whatsoeuer his  
holines was, his learning questionles was great; in respect  
whereof

whereof Egbert King of the West Saxons committed vnto his gouernment that same Ethelwolfe his yonger sonne that of a Subdeacon in the church of Winchester, was afterward made king, as befoze is declared. Some there be that say hee was Chancellour of England, whereas that office was not created till after the Conquest.

## 19 Adferthus.

863.

**A**dferthus succeeded him in this Bishoprick, a man (saith Florilegus) sufficiently lerned, and that a while discretly and wisely gouerned this See. It seemeth he was translated to Canterbury, and is remembred in the Roies of that Church, by the name of Athelredus.

## 20. Dumbertus.

**D**umbertus the successor of Adferthus died in the yere 879. and left his Bishopricke vnto Denewulfus.

## 21 Denewulfus.

879.

**T**his Denewulfus (as the same goeth) was sometimes a hoggeheard, and dwelt in the place where the Abbey of Athelney in Summersetshire was afterwards builded. It hapned at that time king Alfred (that famous king of the West Saxons) to be so nere followed of the Danes (that sought nothing more than his life) as being abandoned of all his followers, he knew no better or more likely course for his safety, then (dissembling his estate) to deliuer himselfe for a while into the seruite of this hoggeheard, dwelling in a place (at that time) almost inaccessible for water, and so of very little or no resort. So long he continued there, as his master and same were almost weary of his seruice, wherein he was not so ready as a man should that had had education accordingly. Of her it is particularly deliuered, that when the king let certain cakes burn that he had set him to toast, he reprehended him sharply as an vnprofitable seruant in these words,

Yers

*Frere quos cernis panes girare uioraris,  
Cum nimium gaudes hos manducare calentes.*

These Cakes that burne,

While them to turne

Yee make so little halte,

When drest they be

I warrant yee

Yo'wl eate them but too fast.

At last it fell out, that the kings friends gathering themselves together, he toynd himselfe vnto them, and his subjects (that now a great while thought him dead) resorted vnto him in so great numbers, as setting vpon the Danes, he ouerthrew them, and in a short time not only brought them vnder his obedience, but also reduced in a manner the whole Realme of England into one Monarchy. Having thus recovered the peaceable possession of his crown, hee was not vnmindfull of his old Master, in whom perceiuing an excellent sharpenes of wit, he caused him (though it were now late being a man growne) to study, and hauing obtained some competency of learning, he preferred him to the Bishopricke of Winchester. Forerouer, that he might shew himselfe thankful vnto God as well as man, in the place where this hoggeheard dwelt, he built a Monastery, the wals whereof are yet partly standing.

## 22 Athelmus.

**O**f Athelmus that succeeded, this onely is recozded, that the yere 888. he travelled to Rome, to carry thither the almes of King Alfred. I finde not mention of this man any where but in Matth. Westm.

## Bertulfus.

**H**e also reporteth that one Bertulfus Bishop of Winchester, anno 897. was appointed a Gardian of the realme (amongst many others) by king Alfred to defend it against the Danes. Elsewhere I finde him not mentioned.



## 23. Frithstane.

905. **C**ertaine it is, that in the yere 905. one Frithstane was consecrate with sixe other Bishops by Plegmund Arch- bishop of Canterbury. at the commandement of L. Edmund the elder, the occasion whereof is elsewhere set downe. Hee was a man highly esteemed of for his learning, but much more so; his great vertue and holinesse. Hee late a long time, and at last resigned, procuring one Brinstan to be his successor anno 931. the next yere after he died, viz. 932.

## 24. Brinstan.

931. **B**rinstan (as is said) became Bishop, anno 931. and died thre yeres after, viz. 934.

## 25. Elphegus Calvus.

934. **E**lphegus surnamed Calvus succeeded, and died in the yere 946. Fl. Wig. saith 951. Of these thre Bishops, diuers miracles are reported in histories, which need not to bee rehearsed.

## 26. Elfinus, alias Alfius.

946. **A**fter him late Elfinus or Alfius who late till the yere 958. and then by bribery, and great summes of money procured himselfe to be translated to the See of Canterbury, of which preferment he had small ioy See Cant.

## 27. Brithelmus.

958. **V**pon the translation of Elfinus, one Brithelmus became Bishop, and late about 5. yeres: for an. 963. he died.

## 28. Ethelwald.

963. **E**thelwald Abbot of Abingdon, was consecrate 963. late 19. yeres and died, 984. Augu. 1. Now Brinstan his

his predecessor appeared unto him, challenging the hono<sup>r</sup> of a Saint, &c. See Math. Westminster in ann. 965. He was a great patron of monkes, and no lesse enemy unto married Priests. At his first coming he expelled them out of the old Monastery to place monkes. In the yere 867. the Danes had slaine all the monkes they could finde in Winchester. From which time, secular Priests inhabited the same (being authorized by the king so to doe) till that the yere 971. a company of monkes were brought from Abingdon (of the Bishops olde acquaintance it is like) to shoulde<sup>r</sup> them out of the doores. Not contented thus to haue replenished his owne Church with monkes, hauing bought the Isle of Ely, he played the liker in that Church (not yet Cathedral) turning along eight honest Priests into the world, with their wives and children, to put in monkes. And then at Thorney, hee built new, or at least wise repaired, an olde monastery that had layen wast many yeres. I may not let passe one commendable action of this bishop, that in time of a great dearth, byake all the plate belonging to his Church, and gaue it to the poore; saying, that the Church might in good time hereafter again be provided of ornaments necessary, but the poore perished for want of food, could not be recovered.

## 29. Elphegus.

**E**lphegus Abbot of Bathe succeeded him, an honest and learned man. Hee was translated to Canterbury ann. 1006. for more of him in Cant.

984

## 30. Kenulphus, alias Elfius.

**K**enulphus (by some called Elfius) was then consecrate, a man infamous for simony, and aspiring by corrupt meanes to this place. Hee was Abbot of Peterborough, and hauing enioyed his see, he bought preferment little more then one yere, he was called from it by death. When so it fell out with Elfius for Canterbury, to make the old saying true, ill gotten goods seldom prosper. Kenulphus died anno. 1008. And lyeth buried in his own church, as before is mentioned.

1006

31. Brith-

## 31. Brithwold.

1008

**B** rithwold (whom Matth. Westm. and Fl. Wigorn same to call Erhelwold) was Bishop after Kenulphus. It is written of him, that one night being late at his prayers, he chanced to thinke of the low ebbe of the bloud royall of England, which now was almost al consumed and brought to nothing. In the midst of this cogitation falling a sleepe, it seemed unto him hee saw Saint Peter crowning young Prince Edward, that liued in exilis at that time in Normandy, and furthermore, to shew how he should raigne 24. yers, and die at last without issue. The Bishop then (as hee thought) asked him who should raigne next, whereunto this answer was made. The kingdome of England is Gods kingdome, and hee shall prouide a King for it. Some copies of Will. Malmesbury report this vision of Brithwold B: of Wilton, that died anno. 1044. And to say the truth, considering the times wherein both liued, I cannot but much incline to a persuasion that it was rather Brithwold of Wilton then of Winton: As for this man, he died the yere 1015. Houeden deliuereth that one Alfius Bishop of Winchester died the yere 1032. and had for successor Elfwyn. But I esteeme it an error, because I find not elsewhere any mention of the foresaid Alfius. This man died the yere 1015.

## 32. Elsinus, or Eadlinus.

1015

**E** lsinus or Eadlinus otherwise called Eadlinus, was first Chaplaine unto King Harald, and by him preferred to the Bishopricke of Winchester, from whence the yere 1038. he was translated to Canterbury, see more of him in Canterbury.

## 33. Alwynus.

1038

**A** lwyn that then succeeded; was of very great authoritie with Emma the Kings mother, who fauoured him so much, as many suspected them for liuing ill together. Robert the

the Archbishop of Canterbury acquainted the king with this rumour. Whereupon the king presently imprisoned Alwyn, & dealt little better with his mother, with whom also he was otherwise offended for allowing him so scantily in time of his minority. She seemed to purge her selfe by miracle, offering to walke vpon nine plowshares red hot to proue her innocency, which she is said to haue performed, and so was restored to the fauour of her sonne againe. Alwyn also was set at liberty; and Robert the Archbishop their accuser (whether for shame or feare I cannot tell) was glad to get him out of the realme. What else is to be deliuered of this Bishop, this his Epitaph containeth.

Hic iacet Alwyni corpus qui munera nobis,  
Contulit egregia, par cito Christe rogamus.

Obijt anno 1047.

He lieth entombed vpon the North wall of the Presbytery in Winchester, with diuers of his predecessors before mentioned. See more of him in Robert Archbishop of Canterbury.

## 34. Stigandus.

1047

**S** tigand his successor was chaplaine vnto Edward the confessor, and by him preferred to the Bishopricke of Elmham (whence that See was soon after removed to Norwich) 1043. In the short time he stayed there (not past 4. yeres) he had much adoe with one Grinkelte, that by money found meanes to cast out Stigand and placed himselfe in that Bishopricke. Hee could not keepe his hold long: For Stigand quickly recovered it again, and held it till that the yere 1047. he was translated to Winchester: from whence also he was removed to Canterbury in the yere 1052. But whether he mistrusted his title to Canterbury, Robert the former Archbishop being yet alive, or that inattiable conetousnesse prouoked him thereunto, I cannot tell; hee retained still Winchester, notwithstanding his preferment to Canterbury: which was the cause of his vndoing at last. For the Conqueror who came into this realme while he was Archbishop, being desirous to place his owne countrymen in all roomes of speciall

speciall authoritie; and besides hauing a private grudge at Stigand for forcing him to yelde kindly men their auncient liberties, whereof see more in Canterbury) procured him to be depriued of both his Bishopricks vpon this point, that he had contrary to the law held them both together. He lieth intombed at Winchester with Wyni the first Bishop, inclosed (as it seemeth to mee) with him in the same coffin: vpon the South side thereof is written:

Hic iacet Stigandus Archiepiscopus.  
He was depriued an. 1069. and died a prisoner in the castle of Winchester shortly after.

## 35. Walkelyn.

1070  
W. Con. 5. **S**ome after the deprivation of Stigand, Walkelyn a Chaplaine of the kings was consecrate Bishop of Winchester, viz. ann. 1070. He fauoured not monkes, but displaced them where he might, and put in secular Priests in their roomes. Hee died January 3. 1097. So he continued Bishop 27. yeres. In his time, to wit, the yere 1079. the Cathedral church of Winchester that now standeth began first to be built.

## 36. William Gifford.

1107  
Hen. 1. 8. **A**t this time, and how long before it is hard to say, lay Princes euery where tooke vpon them to bestow Bishopricks, giuing inuestiture and possession of them by deliuering the ring and the crozier. Pope Gregory the seurnth first withstood Henry the Emperour in this case, and made him at last glad to yeld vnto canonical elections. King Henry the first taking vnto himselfe the like authority, placed diuers of his chaplaines in Bishopricks (without election) commanding the Archbishop to consecrate them. Amongest diuers other, he appointed this William Gifford Bishop of Winchester, and required Anselme the Archbishop to giue him consecration, which Anselme utterly refused to afforde, either vnto him or any other in the like case. The king sent then vnto Girard Archbishop of Poike, whom hee found no-  
thing

thing strange. But Giffard (saith Matthew Westminster) timens rigorem Sancti Anselmi, spreuit consecrationem eius, stood so much in awe of Saint Anselme, as he durst not but reiect the offer of the others consecration. The king angry hitherto with the Archbishop onely, was now much more incensed against this Giffard, and in great displeasure banished him the realme. In the ende, the king and the Archbishoppe grew to this agreement, that the gifts of the king alreadye passed should bee ratified; and his clerkes nominated to Bishopricks, haue consecration, vpon promise, that hereafter hee should not disturb canonically elections, but utterly renounce his pretended priuiledge. So after much adoe, hee was consecrate, together with diuers other, an. 1107. He founded a Monastery for Cistercian monkes at Mauerly, and a Punnery at Taunton, whereof the first was valued at the suppression in 174. pound, eight shillings thre pence ob. the other 438 pound, nine shillings ten pence. Moreover he built the Bishop of Winchesters house in Southwarke, and was a large contributoe toward the foundation of the monastery for regular Canons at S. Mary Oueries. Hee late 21. yeres, and dying January 25. 1128. was buried at Winchester in his owne Church: howbeit I see no memoiall of him thereat all.

## 37. Henrie de Bloys.

**A**fter the death of Giffard, the king found meanes to pre-  
fer vnto his Bishopricke a nephew of his owne Henrie  
de Bloys Abbot of Glastonbury, being the sonne of his sister  
Adela, by the Earle of Bloys. A man in regard of his man-  
fold good parts fit and likely enough for the place. For hee  
was very wise and honest, (though through the mildnes and  
facility of his nature somewhat vnconstant) and for his lear-  
ning, diuers of his writings yet extant doe shew it to bee a-  
boue the ordinary pitch of those times. Amongst the rest it is  
not to be forgotten that he writ a hystory not yet perished con-  
cerning the finding of King Arthurs tombe at Glastonbury,  
at what time himselfe was Abbot there. Being Legate a la-  
tere when his vnkle king Henrie died, although hee with all  
other

1229  
Henr. 1. 30.

other Bishops of the land had sworn fealty unto Maud the Emperesse; yet she being absent in Normandy, the nobility & people much estranged fro her in regard of her marriage which they disliked, and this Bishops doubting lest some other stepping up before her actually, the kingdom might be rent away quight from his kindred and passe to some stranger; by vertue of his power Legatine he called a council of the clergy (who swayed all in those dayes) and drawing Roger Bishop of Salisbury to his party, easily procured his brother Stephen Earle of Boloigne to be elected King, and the rather because he made extraordinary protestation of defending the Church with all the rites and liberties of the same, to which purpose he was content to take a very straight oath. Howbeit, few parties passed before he so far forth cast behinde him all remembrance of this oath, and the good offices done unto him by the clergy, as he sealed upon diuers castles belonging to the Bishops of Salisbury, Lincolne and Ely, spoiling them of what soeuer hee found in them, as in the life of Roger of Salisbury you may reade more at large. Whereupon this Bishop by vertue of his power Legatine, called a Council at Winchester, whereunto the King himselfe was summoned. How that matter was debated there between the Legate and such as the King sent, is to be seene at large in V. of Malm-burie who liued in those dayes, and was an eye-witnesse of much of that which hee reporteth. The issue was no other then a delay for the present: The King would yeld nothing, and the Legate durst not excommunicate him without the Popes puaity. Yet the Bishop intending no meanes but to reduce his brother to that which he toke to be the right way, taking the Archbishoppe and some other Bishops with him repaired unto him, and putting him in minde of the oath hee had taken; upon their knees they humbly besought him that he would pitty the Church, his owne soule and his honour, and not to giue occasion of a breach or dissention betwene the kingdom in the Pristhood. Faire words the King returned vnto them, leaving them in hope of some reasonable satisfaction, which how farre forth he meant to performe it cannot appeare, because the Bishop of Salisbury of very griefe, (as it is supposed) shortly after died. This unthankfulness of his to the Church and Church men which

one

only had set him, did so alienate them from him, and seemed so odious vnto most men in generall, as presently after the Emperesse was able to make her party good against him, toke him prisoner, and was receaued for Quene of the Legate and great part of the kingdom beside, as of the rest also in likelihood she had bene, but that her base brother Robert Earle of Glocester (whose valour and wisdom was the principall means of her advancement) being also taken prisoner by the Kings friends, they were faine to exchange the one for the other; by which meanes the King hauing regained his liberty, both sides were now set even againe. The Legate then (nature no doubt working in him a desire of his brothers welfare, and pretending a commaundment from the Pope) addicted himselfe altogether to his party; yet so as in the ende hee willingly became a mediator for that peace which made an ende of the controuersie which had now held the land in a ciuill warre for 17. yeres together. Eustace the Kings eldest sonne being dead, it was agreed Stephen should hold the crown during his life, yong Prince Henric the Emperesses sonne should haue Normandy and be declared heire apparant vnto the kingdom of England after him. In the meane space during the time of these hurlyburles, the city of Winchester was by the Bishops followers spoiled & burnt, (for the greatest part) downe to the ground, together with the Minster, the monastery of S. Gumbald, & more then 20. other Churches, (some say 40.) This hapned vpon the 2. day of August. 1141. Some after, by the same men the Minster of Warwell was likewise spoiled & burnt, & the Bishop himself returning to Winc. took off from the crosse that was burnt in the new Monastery 500. l. of siluer, and 30. marks of gold, 3. crownes with 10. many seats or thrones of fine Arabike gold, set with pretious stones. All this he put in his owne purse. Now concerning the monuments of his bounty & liberality, you shall vnderstand, that he founded that worthy hospital of S. Crosse nere Winc. In which place some thing had bene built long before to some such good vse; but it was destroyed by the Danes, and quite ruined, til he redified it, or rather laid new foundations in the same place, an. 1132. & endowd it with the reuenew it now hath. He also built the castell of Fernham, (destroyed afterwarde by King Henry the 3. but re-edified

edified by the Bishops of Winchester) and much increased the meanes of the Priory of Taunton, founded by his last predecessor. He was a man as of great blood, so of a great and high mind. He contended often with the Archbishop of Canterbury for superiority, under colour that he was the Popes legate a latere, and (as Matthew Parker deliuereth) a Cardinal. Matthew Westminster reporteth that hee obtained of Pope Lucius the title of an Archbishop, receiuing from him a pall and authority ouer seuen Churches, what they were he nameth not. Wallingham in his Ypodigma saith (which I take to be the truth) that the said Pope onely intended that course and was prevented by death. In the 42. yeare of his consecration he fel sick dangerously: whereof the K. Henry the second hearing, came to visit him: But he was so far from paying the king thanks for this great grace, as hee gaue him no looks but frowning, no speeches but very sharp and curst: reprehending him with very bitter words as the cause of Thomas Becketts death. Yet such was the great meekenes of this prince, as he not only took very patiently this reproofe, but long after thought much of the same. And surely no great maruell. The memory of a dying mans words abideth long: How much more of a Bishop, a grate, wise, and learned prelate: He departed this life August 6. 1171. where he was buried I find not.

38. Richard Toelue alias More.

1174  
Henr. 2. 21. **A**fter the death of the former Bishop, the See stood void 3. yeeres: many other churches likewise at the same time stood long void. At last the yeere 1173, by the instance of two Cardinals, the king graunted licence of free election vnto them all. Vnto Winchester was then chosen Richard Toelue Archdeacon of Baytters, by some called More, by other Richard de Iuelcester: Hee was consecrate at Lambith the yeere following, viz. 1174. together with three other Bishops, Geffery of Ely, Robert of Hereford, and Iohn of Chichester. He died saith one Dec. 22. 1187. an other Dec. 21. 1188. and his Epitaph hath 1189. He lieth intombed in the north wall of the Presbytery, iust vnder Wina, where is ingrauen this that followeth.

Obijt.

Obijt anno Dom. 1189.  
Presulis egregij paulant hic membra Ricardi  
Toelue, cui summi gaudio sunt poli.

39. Godfridus de Lucy.

**G**odfridus de Lucy sonne vnto Richard Lucy chiefe Justice of England, was consecrate Bishop of Winchester. He reigned 1189. and died an. 1204. so he sat 15. yeeres. This man purchased of king Richard the first, the manors of Mergrau and Penes, which in times past had belonged vnto his D. of Winchester, but (I know not how) had bin alienated from the same. Whereouer, he became a great benefactor vnto the priory of Lesnes or Westwood in Kent, founded by his father.

40. Peter de la Roche.

**A**bout the end of the same yeere, one Petrus de rupib. 1204  
being a knight, was consecrate Bishop of Winchester Iohn 6.  
at Rome. A notable wise prelate, and of such authority vnder king Iohn first, and Henry the third after, as none greater in those times. Hee with two other Bishops, viz. Philip his countrey man of Durham (so they were both Britantians) and Iohn Gray of Norwich, animated king Iohn to withstand the Popes excommunication: but they were all faine to cry peccati at last. The yeere 1214. king Iohn made him chiefe iustice of England: the nobles of the realme grudging very much that a stranger bozne, should rule ouer them. After the death of king Iohn, king Henrie being a child, the realm was long governed almost altogether by this Bishop. For William Earle Marshall dying, hee was chosen in his room Protector of the king and realme: And afterwards the king being growne to yeeres of discretion, relyed altogether vpon his counsell. He had a nephew (or as some say a sonne) named Peter d'Oruall treasurer of England, in marvellous great fauour also with king Henrie. Yet as court fauours are variable; so were they often disgraced and often restored againe to the height of worldly happinesse, I meane the Princes great & entire fauour. The yeere 1226. hee took his voyage



age to the holy land, & being absent 5. yeres, at his return was received with procession and all signes of great joy. He died June 9. 1238. at Farnham, when hee had late Bishop the space of 34. yeres, and was buried (according to his own appointment) very meanly and even obscurely in his owne church. In his death (saith M. Paris) the counsell of England received a great wound. What good sooner hapned to the Church, either by peace or warre in the Holy land at the coming of the Emperour Fredericke, it is specially to be ascribed unto the wisdom of this Bishop. Againe (saith he) when as discorde betwix the Pope & the Emperour threatened the destruction of the whole church; he was the speciall meanes of compounding a peace betwix them. Now of the religious houses he built, and being built enriched with revenues for their maintenance, these be the names; Edwardslow, whose valuation I find not; Hales of the order of Premonstratenses, valued at the time of the suppression in 357. l. 78. 7d. ob. Tickford of the same order, in 280. l. 19. s. 10. d. ob. and Halifowen which some seeme to call Saleburn for Canons regular of the order of S. Augustine, whose value was 337 l. 15 s. 6d. ob. besides a goodly Hospital at Portsmouth, valued at 33 l. 19 s. 5d. ob. Moreover it is to be remembered that hee remooved the Church of S. Thomas the Martyr (as they call him) in the holy land, from a very unfit place, unto a more convenient, and reformed the statutes of the company belonging to that Church, causing the Patriarch of Hierusalem to take order, that whereas they were heretofore meere laymen, now they should be under the Templers and of their society. And lastly, he bestowed great cost in fortifying and repairing the Towne of Joppa, a notable succour and refuge of the Christians in those parts. Hee made a worthy & memorable will, giving unto every of the aforesaid places, a huge summe of money: for the least that he gave was unto the house of S. Thomas of Acon, unto which hee bequeathed 500. marks. All this notwithstanding, he left his Bishopricke very rich, his houses furnished, and his grounds ready stocked for successe. Thus much M. Paris.

## 41. William de Raley.

**T**he Duke being thus boide by the death of Peter de rupibus: the king (Henry the 3.) dealt very earnestly with the monks of Winchester, to chuse in his place the Bishop elect of Valentia, the Duques uncle. But they were agreed upon W. de Raley, Bishop of Norwich, and took exceptions against the elect of Valentia, calling him virum sanguinum. When the king heard of their intent, he was exceeding angry and made great haucke of the Bishops temporalties, swearing, he would have his will at last, or they should never have Bishop. The monks then seeing him so obstinately set against the Bishop of Norwich, determined to altar their purpose, and were content to chuse Ralf Neul Bishop of Chichester, the kings Chancellor; wherein they were so farre from consenting him, as hee was much more incensed against them then before; and not against them onely, but the new elect also, from whom immediately, hee took the great scale and gave it to another. As for the election, not without great charges, he caused the same to be cassied and made void at Rome. Much adoe there was, for the space of five or six yeres about this matter. At last, the monkes seeing no end, and being resolved against the Valentine; they proceeded to election againe, and chose according to their first determination, the Bishop of Norwich. This election was suddenly made and quickly confirmed at Rome. Yet the king ceased not to spurn at the same, commaunding the Mayor of Winchester to forbid the new Bishop entrance into his city, which he did, and was by him excommunicate for his labo, and the whole city interdicted. In the mean time, the Bishop felt the burthen of the Kings displeasure so heavy upon him in England, as hee thought good to flee the realme. He got him into France, and was honourably received of the King there. At last, by the intercession of Boniface the Archb. & the Popes earnest letters to the King and the Quene, he was restored to the kings fauor and obtained licence to returne, for recompence of this benefite and his fatherly care, the Bishop (saith Mac. Westm.) in thankesfullite bestowed upon the Pope 6000. markes.

1243  
Hen. 3. 28.



which he in good nature took every penny, without disdaine, full returne of one denier. The payment of this money, and the charges of his trouble stucke so close vnto him, as though he liued very privately, in all his life long, hee was neuer able to reconer himself out of debt. He died about the twentieth day of September, 1249. at Euron, whither he had withdrawn himselfe with a very small traine almost a yere, before. It is recorded of him, that being nere death, he had the Sacrament brought vnto him. And perceiuing the Priest to enter his chamber with it, hee cryed out, stay good friend, let the Lord come no nether vnto mee, it is more fitte that I bee drawn vnto him like a traytor, that in many things haue bene a traytor vnto him. His seruants therefore by his commaundement drew him out of his bed vnto the place where the Priest was, and there with teares hee receiued the Sacrament, and spending much time in prayer, afterward, hee ended his life, when hee had bene Bishop about the space of sixe yeres: for he was translated, ann. 1243. so that the Pope was holde five yeres.

## 42. Ethelmarus.

The King beeing certified of his death, sent immediatlie two of his Chaplaines to Winchester, to perswade the monkes to elect Ethelmarus the sonne of Hugh Earle of March, and Isabell the Quene his mother; so that hee was halfe brother vnto the king; a man (saith M. Paris) in respect of his orders, yeeres, and learning, utterly insufficient. By that time they had labored the matter the space of a fortnight the king himselfe came vnto Winchester, and in the Chapter house made a most earnest request in the behalfe of the same his brother. The monkes too well remedying what great trouble & sorrow they had endured for denying the kings last request; some of them beaten and sore wounded, many tormented with hunger, and laden with chaines, in long imprisonment, besides continuall charges, of lutes and trauell, and knowing wel they should haue no assistance at Rome, so long as the Kings purse was better then theirs: they resolu'd (though they knew the man most unfit) to gratifie the king;

and

and so, no man daring to say no, with one consent he was elected. He had at that time other spirituall liuing equiualent in reuenue to the Archbishopricke of Canterbury, which that he might keepe, and yet receiue al the profits of the Bishopricke of Winchester; he determined not to be consecrate at all, but to hold it by his election, and so did indeed, for the space of 9. yeres. In the meane time, he and the rest of his countrey men (with whom the realme was much pestered) were growen very odious as well with the nobility, as the commons, not onely for that their infinite wealth and immoderate preferment was much enuied, but much more for their pride, and insolency which a man can hardly beare in his owne friend, much lesse in an alien and stranger, whom men naturally dislike much sooner then their owne countrey men. Amongest the rest, this Ethelmarus bare himselfe so bold vpon the king his brother, as hee gaue commaundement to his seruants to force a clergy man out of the possession of a benefice, whereunto he pretended some right; and if he withstood them, to draw him out of his possession by violence. The poore man loath to lose his liuing, defended it so long, till by my Lord Electes men hee was slaine himselfe, and his people so sore beaten, as within few daies one or two of them died. This fact and other like brought al the Picardians into such hatred as the realme was ready to rise against them: which perceiuing, to avoid the tempest growing towards them, the yere 1258. they all fled. Ethelmar sent ouer for his treasure, whereof he had laid by great store: but much of it came short beeing intercepted at Dover, and taken away from those to whom it was committed. The yere after the departure of the Picardians, viz. 1259. the monkes of Winchester thought good to proceede to the election of a new Bishop. And knowing it was to no purpose to make choice of any, but such as the king fauoured, elected Henric de Wingham then Chauncelloe of England. But he, although (he doubted not of the kings fauour) in regard that another beeing elected it might proue litigious, refused to consent vnto their election, alleaging his owne unworthynesse for want of learning. The king was content to allow of him, conditionally, that some day might be made for a time to see whether his brother Ethelmar might attaine

attaine consecration of the Pope. While the king stood upon these uncertaine termes, Henry de Wengham became Bishop of London the yere 1259. and 2. yeres after, viz. 1261. Ethelmar died. He took order his heart should be brought to Winchester, where it was intombed in the South wall of the presbytery as this Elogium witnesseth.

Obijt anno Dom. 1261.

Corpus Ethelmari (cuius cor nunc tenet istud Saxum) Parilijs morte datur tumulo.

43. John Gernsey.

1265  
Hen. 3. 50. **J**ohn Gernsey or John of Wysoth (so also I find him called) was consecrate Bishop an. 1265. at Rome, where it is saide he paid unto the Pope 6000. markes for his consecration, and so much more unto Iordanus the Popes Chancellor. Presently upon his returne he was suspended by Orrobonus the Popes legate for taking part against the king in the Barons wars. A smal time he enjoyed his hono<sup>r</sup> so darly bought: the yere 1268. he died in Italy, and was buried there at Viterbium.

44. Nicholas de Ely.

1268  
en. 3. 53. **R**ichard Moore a Doctor of Divinity was then chosen Bishop. But Fryer Peckham at that time Archbishop of Canterbury, took exception against him for holding of many benefices; And said, that a man of such conscience as were fit for that place, would rather content himselfe with lesse living, then load himselfe with the cure of so many souls. He being refused, Nicholas de Ely having bene scarcely one yere Bishop of Worcester, was called to this Church. He sate 12. yeres, and died an. 1280. His body was buried at Waverley, his hart lieth entombed in the South wal of the Presbytery with this inscription:

Intus est cor Nicholai Episcopi cuius corpus est apud Waverley.

One of his name was first Chancello<sup>r</sup>, then treasurer of England about the yere 1260. I assure my selfe it was he.

45. John

45. John de Pontiffara, alias Pountois.

1280  
Edw. 1. 9. **A**bout this time the Pope beganne to take upon him the absolving of Bishopricks for the most part every where. This John de Pontiffara was placed by him upon his absolute authority. He was a great enemy unto the monks of his Church, whose living hee much diminished to increase his owne. Hee died the yere 1304. having sate nere 24. yeres, and lyeth buried in the South wall of the Presbytery, where his tombe hath this Epitaph engraven on the same;

Defuncti corpus, tumulus tenet iste Ioannis

Pountes, Wintoniæ presulis eximij.

Obijt anno Dom. 1304.

He was sometimes Chancello<sup>r</sup> of the University of Wysoth.

46. Henry Woodloke.

1304  
Edw. 1. 33. **H**enry Woodloke succeeded him. Robert Winchelsey Archbishop of Canterbury being banished the realme by king Edward the first, who charged him with treason, this Bishop became an intercessor for him, and in the request he made to the king in his behalfe, chanced to call him his god Lord: which the king took so hapnously, as by and by hee caused all the Bishops goods to be confiscate and renounced all protection of him. How he recovered the kings favour againe, I finde not. Not long after the saide king dying, by the permission of the foresaid Archbishop hee crowned king Edward the second January 22. 1307. and died an. 1316. the 23. yere of his consecration.

47. John Sandall.

1316  
Edw. 2. 10. **O**pp<sup>e</sup> John Sandal succeeded, whom Walsingham calleth John Kendall. Hee was Treasurer and Chancello<sup>r</sup> of England, consecrated 1316. and having sate scarcely 4. yeres, dyed 1320.

## 48. Reginaldus Afferius.

1302  
Edw. 2. 10.

**T**he Pope then thrust in Reginald de Affer his legate, the king being very angry that the Pope toke so much upon him in these things. Hee was consecrate by the Bishop of London (Walter the Archbishop refusing to do it) sate little above two yeres, and died an. 1323.

## 49. Iohn de Stratford.

1323  
Edw. 2. 17.

**I**ohn de Stratford Doctor of Law succeeded. When he had continued in this seat 10 yeres an. 1333. He was translated to Canterbury. In the meane time he was so; 4. yeres Chancellor of England.

## 50. Adam Tarlton, alias de Orleton, or Arlton.

1333  
Edw. 3. 8.

**A**dame de Arlton Doctor of Law bozne in Hereford, was consecrate Bishop of Hereford September 26. 1317. In a Parliament holden at London anno. 1324. he was accused of treason, as having aided the Mortimers with men and armour against the king. When he should have bene arraigned (a thing till that time neuer heard of, that a Bishop should be arraigned) the Archbishops of Canterbury, Poike and Dublin, with their Suffragan Bishops, came unto the barre, and violently toke him away. Notwithstanding the accusation being found true, his temporalties were seized into the kings hands, until such time as the king (much deale by this machination and deuise) was deposed of his kingdome. If he which had bene a Traytor unto his Prince before, after deserved punishment for the same, would soon be entreated to loyne with other in the like attempt; it is no marvell. No man so forward as he in taking part with Isabel the Quene against her husband king Edward the second. She with her sonnes and army being at Oxford, this good Bishop stept vp into the pulpit, and there taking for his text these words (My head grieveth me) he made a long discourse to proue, that an euill head, not otherwise to be cured, must be taken

taken away. Having gotten the king into their power, he fearing least if the king at any time recovered his liberty and crowne againe, they might receiue condigne punishment; counselled the Quene to make him away. Whereunto she being as ready and willing, as hee to haue it done, they wrot certaine letters unto the keepers of him (the olde king) signifying in couert tearms what they desired. They eyther not perfectly vnderstanding their meaning, or desirous to haue somewhat to shew for their discharge, pray them in expresse words to declare vnto them, whether they would haue them put the king to death or no. To which question this subtle fore framed this answer, Edwardum occidere nolite timere bonum est. If you set the point between nolite and time re, it forbiddeth: if betweene timere and bonum, it exhorteth them to the committing of the fact: This they toke for a sufficient warrant, and most pittifully murdered the innocent king by thrusting a hote spitte into his fundament. And who then so earnest a persecutor of the murderers as this Bishoppe, that when diners of his letters were shewed against him, eluded and auoyded them by sophistickall interpretation, and utterly denyed that hee was any way consenting to that hainous fact. How cleanly he excused himselfe I know not: But sure I am, hee was so farte from receyuing punishment, as within two Monethes after, viz. in Nouember 1327. he was preferred vnto the Bishopricke of Worcester. Sixe yeres after that he was translated thence to Winchester by the Pope, December the first, 1333. at the request of the French king: which king Edward taking in very ill part, for that the French king and hee were enemies, detaining from him his temporalties, till that in a Parliament, at the sute of the whole Clergie, he was content to yelde them vnto him. The sate Bishoppe of Winchester eleuen yeres, seuen Monethes, and seuentene dayes, and being a long time blinde before his death, departed this life the eightieth of July, 1345.

51. William Edendon.

1345.  
Edw. 3. 20.

**T**he same yere William Edendon (sometimes a student in Oxford) was consecrate Bishop, a man in very great fauour with King Edward the third. Being Treasurer of England, he caused groats and halfe groats to be coyned the yere 1350. (coine not sene in England before) but they wanted some thing of the iust sterling waight, which was the cause that the prices of all things rose then very much. And where as many other times the like practise hath bene vied, insomuch that five shillings hath now scarce so much silver in it, as five groats had 300 yeres since, no marvell if things be solde for treble the price, that they were 300. yeres agoe. Whereof also it cometh to passe, that the Prince and Nobility cannot possibly maintaine their estates, with their ancient rents and revenues, which bringin, though the wonted tale and number, yet not the due waight and quantity of mettall. But to retorne to William Edendon, he was also Chancellour of England, and once elect Archbishop of Canterbury, but refused to accept that place, saying (as the report goes) Canterbury was the higher racke, but Winchester the better manger. He founded a Monastery at Edendon, (where he was borne) for a kind of religious men, called Bonhommes, valued at the time of the suppression in 521. l. 12. s. 5. ob. yearly revenue. He died an. 1366. when he had been Bishop almost one and twenty yeres, and lyeth in a very faire tombe of Alabaſter, on the south side of the entrance into the Quier, whereon is engrauen this rude Epitaph.

Edindon natus Willmus hic est tumulatus,  
Præfull prægratus in Wintonia Cathedratus.  
Qui pertransitis eius memorare velitis,  
Prouidus & mitis, ausit cum mille peritis.  
Peruigil Anglorum fuit adiutor populorum,  
Dulcis egenorum pater & protector eorum.  
M. C. tribus iunctum post LXV. sit I. punctum.

His Successor William Wickham sued his Executors  
for

for dilapidations, and recovered of them 1662. pound, 10. shillings, besides 1556. head of neate, 3876. weathers, 4717 ewes, 3521. lambes, and 127. swine, all which stocke it semeth belonged vnto the Bishopricke of Winchester at that time.

52. William Wickham.

**A**t the kings request, William Wickham his Chap-  
laine, principall Secretary, and keeper of the Priuy  
Seale, soone after Edendons death, was both elected by the  
Prior and Couent of Winchester, and allowed of by the  
Pope, who now tooke vpon him to haue an interest in the  
disposition of all our Bishopricks, as else where I haue moze  
at large discoursed. This man was the son of one Iohn Perot  
and Sibill his wife, for whose place of buriall, hee erected a  
Chappell afterwards at Tichfield nere the Town of Wick-  
ham in Hampshire. In that towne he was borne the yere of  
our Lord 1324. and (according to the manner of most Cler-  
gy men in those times) of that towne (the place of his birth)  
toke his surname. I finde also recorded, that hee was wont  
to be called sometimes by the name of Long, and that (as it  
is probably supposed) for no other cause, but in regard of his  
 stature, which they say was very tall. Hee was brought up  
first at Winchester, and then at Oxford, at the charge of a  
Gentleman called Nicholas Voadall or Woodall. In these  
places (having first passed the Rudiments of Grammer) he  
studied Logicke, Geometry, Arithmetique, and the French  
tongue, but principally the Ciuill and Canon lawes. In all  
which as he profited exceedingly for the time he spent in the;  
so there is no doubt hee would haue pꝛoued so excellent as  
men are wont, that doe long and painfully imploy good wits  
to such purposes, had he not ben euen as it were violentlie  
drawne from them when his abode and continuance in the  
Vniuersity might seem most requisite. His Patron and ex-  
hibitioner being appointed Constable of Winchester castle,  
(an office of great importance in those dayes) he made choise  
of this his young scholler to serue him as his clerke or secreta-  
ry, & so tooke him from the Vniuersity, when hee had as yet  
con.

continued there not fully five yeres. How long hee liued so vnder him I find not: but certain it is, his seruice was very well liked of him: For besides his personage (which was tall and exceeding comely) not to speak any thing of his learning (whereof his Maister could make no great vse) he writ very faire, penned excellently, & spake no man better. By reason whereof he was often imployed in writing letters, yea and sometimes in messages also to the Court, not onely by his maister, but by the Bishop, that a while vsed to borrow him of his maister, and at the last drew him to his seruice. It happened then after a while, King Edward the 3. to come to Winchester, who taking speciall note of the behaviour and other good parts of this yong man, would needs haue him to serue him. He imployed him much at the first in surueighing his buildings at Dover, Dyrnborough, Wexley, Windsor, Westminster, & else where. In which, and all other busineses committed to his trust, he behaved himselfe so well, as hee soone grew into great fauour and high estimation with the king, and quickly reaped those fruites that Princes fauours are wont to yeld, many rich and honourable preferments. It shall not be amisse to remember, how that hauing obtained diuers godly promotions, which (in modesty peradventure) hee acknowledged to haue received rather as rewardes of seruice, then in regard of any extraordinary desert otherwise; hee caused to be engrauen in Winchester Tower at Windsor, these words, (This made Wickham). Whereof when some complained to the King, as a thing derogating from his honour, that another should seeme to beare the charge of his buildings, and the King in some displeasure reprehending him for it: He answered, that his meaning was not to ascribe the honour of that building to himselfe, but his owne honoz of preferments vnto that building; not imposing that Wickham made the Tower, but that the Tower was the meanes of making Wickham, and raising him from base estate, vnto those great places of honour he then enjoyed. Hee was first Parson of Saint Martins in London, then Deane of Saint Martin le graund, Archdeacon successively of Lincoln, Northampton, and Buckingham, all of the gift of his olde acquaintance Iohn Bokingham Bishop of Lincoln,

with

with whom, & Simon Burleigh (a knight afterwards of great honoz) he onely in a manner conuersed during his abode in Oxford. Besides these ecclesiasticall preferments, the Propriousshyp of Wells, a number of benefices, and twelue Prebends in seuerall Churches, he held many temporall offices, as the Secretaryship, the keeping of the priuy seale, the Mastership of Wards, the Treasurership of the kings reuenues in France, and diuers other, with whose files I am not acquainted. But the yereely reuenues of his spirituall promotions onely, according as they were then rated in the kinges books, amounted vnto 876. l. 13. s. 4. d. Hee was consecrate Bishop of Winchester, the yere 1367. and was made soone after first Treasurer, then Chancellor of England, although whether he were Treasurer or no, I finde some doubt made, & I dare not affirme it too confidently. Whether hee were Treasurer or no, certain it is, that many yers after hee was Bishop, he was trusted with all the waighty affaires of the Realme, disposed of the kings treasure, & governed all things at his will: In this greatnes of his authoritie, the king found two notable comodities, one, that without his care all things were ordered so well, as by a wise and trusty seruant they might; the other, that if any thing fell out amisse, wheresoever the fault were, hee had opportunity to cast all the blame vpon the Bishoppes of Winchester. Now whereas long and continuall warre (whereby lightly each party is a 'warer) had consumed, not that onely that which many victories brought in, by the ransom of two kings, & by the spoile of diuers large countries which this noble Prince subdued; but other huge summes of money also, gathered at home by vnuall subsidies and taxations, much grudged at by the Commons, all which notwithstanding, the king was so bare, as for the payment of debts, he was constrained to bethinke him first of som new deuice to raise money: the Bishops enemies taking the aduantage of this occosion, induced the king to be content, that a solemn complaint might bee framed against him, as: For his misgouernement, the kinges treasure had bene either vainely wasted, or falsely imbevelled, for that otherwise forsooth it was impossible, the king should so be sal-

len



len behind hand. They charge him therefore with the receite of 1102600.l. (which amounteth to moze then a million of pounds) besides a hundred thousand franks payed vnto him by Gaucace Duke of Millaine. For all this they demaund sedainely an account; and to set a better colour vpon the matter, patch vp a number of other accusations, partly vntue, partly sciuillous, yet sufficient happily to bleare the eyes of the common people, and diuerting the displeasure of this inconvenience from them, on whom otherwise it must haue lighted, to deuise it vnto him, vpon whom if it fell neuer so heauily, it could cast him no lower then that place from w<sup>ch</sup> the king had first raised him. Amongst many enemies that go ieiunant and enuy had prouoked against him; Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, for som other cause needlesse here to be recited, bare vnto him an implacable hatred. The king was then olde and very impotent, the Duke his eldest sonne that was liuing, and so gouerning all things vnder him. The Duke therefore found meanes, that William Skipwith Lord chiefe Justice, condemned him as guilty of those accusations, procured his temporalties to be taken from him, and to bee bestowed vpon the young Prince of Wales, and lastly commanded him in the kings name, not to come within twenty miles of the Court. The yere 1376. happened vnto him this trouble, which I may call the Prologue or prelude of the pageant to be played the yere following, I mean the Parliament, the chiefe end and purpose wherof was a subsidy, that this Prelates oration must make way vnto. The Clergy assembled, granting much at the vniust oppression of so worthy and reuerend a man; (for his fidelity vnto his Prince, his great care of the common good, his wisdome and integrity, were well enough knowne to such as understood any thing) they utterly refused to debate of any matter what soeuer, till the Bishoppe of Winchester, a principall member of that assembly might be present with them. By this means licence was obtained for his repaire thither, and thither he came, gladd he might be nere to the means of his restitution: but whether it were that hee wanted money to beare the charge, or to the intent to moue com-

misc-

miseration, or that hee thought it safest to passe obscurely; he that was wont to ride with the greatest train of any prelate in England, came then very slenderly attended, travelling through by-ways, as standing in doubt what snares his enemies might lay for him. After two yeres trouble and the losse of ten thousand markes sustained, by reason of the same: with much adoe he obtained restitution of his temporalties, by the mediation of Alice Piers, a gentlewoman that in the last times of King Edward altogether possessed him. Returning then vnto Winchester, he was receiued into the city with solempne procession and many signes of great ioy. Some after his returne King Edward died, and the Duke hoping by reason of the yong kings nonage to worke some mischiefes vnto him, to some of all mortall men hee most hated, beganne to rubbe by some of the olde accusations with additions of new complaints. But the Dukes malice being as well known as the Bishops innocency, the king thought good to beea meanes of reconciling these two personages, and then was easily intreated, vnder the broad scale of England to pardon all those supposed offences, wherewith the Bishop had heretofore bene charged. This tempest thus ouerblown, the rest of his dayes he passed in great peace and quietnesse. Two yeres after his restitution he beganne the foundation of that worthy monument, the college commonly called the New colledge in Oxford, laying the first stone of the same himselfe, March 5. 1379. dedicating it vnto the honoz of God and the blessed virgin Mary. Being finished, the first warden & fellows all together took possession of it April, 14. 1386. at thre of the clocke in the morning. The very next yere he began his other colledge nere Wolnesey, the Bishops pallace at Winchester, laide the first stone of it March 26. 1387. and finished it also in five yeres space, so as the Warden and fellows entred into the same at thre of the clocke in the morning, March 28 1393. Beside the charge of these two worthy foundations, he built all the body of his church of Winchester from the quier westward, excepting only a little begun by Bishop Edington: hee procured many priuiledges and liberties vnto his See: he bestowed 20000. marks in reparation of his houses: he payed the debts of men

im-



imp:soned for that cause to the summe of 2000.l. he mended all the high wayes betwene London and Winchester: he purchased vnto his *See* two hundred markes land: hee for gaue his officers two thousand markes which they owed him; he bestowed two hundred pound vpon the Church of *Win*so: he released his tenants of 520. pound, due for a reliefe at his income: he ordained a Chantry of six Priests at Southwyke: he kept continually in his house sower & twenty poore almesmen: hee maintained at the *Uniuersity* fiftie schollers for the space of seuen yeares before the building of his Colledge: he built a Chappell (as before is mentioned) at *Richfel*: for the buriall of his parents; & lastly provided for him'selfe ten yeres before his death a goodly monument in the body of his church. All these charges notwithstanding, he bequeathed legacies to the value of 6270.l. left ready money to pay them, left his heire 100. l. land & all his houses furnished plentifully with most rich and sumptuous households stuffe. After all these so memorable actions, hauing runne the course of a long, a happy and most honorable life, he ended his dayes in peace, the year 1404. being full of wierscore yeres of age, and was laid in the toombe so long before provided for him. Upon it I finde engrauen these verses, which rather for his honour then any commendation they deserue, I haue thought good to set down.

Wilhelmus dictus Wickham iacet hic nece victus,  
Istius Ecclesie Præsul, reparauit eamque,  
Largus erat, dapifer, probat hoc cum diuite pauper,  
Consilij pariter regni fuerat, bene dexter.  
Hunc decet esse pium fundatio collegiorum,  
Oxonie primum stat, Wintonie que secundum.  
Iugiter oretis tumulum quicumque videris.  
Pro tantis meritis quod sit sibi vita perennis.

53 Hen.

53. Henry Beaufort.

The Pope was now growne to that height of tyranny, that he not onely placed, but displaced Bishops at his pleasure. And his meanes to doe it, was by translating them to some other Bishopricke, peradventure of lesse value and peradventure nothing worth at all. So was Alex. Neuill perforce translated from *Worce* to *Saint Andrews* in Scotland, whence (wars being at that time between England and Scotland) he was sure neuer to receiue penny. And so he translated Iohn Buckingham from *Lincolne* to *Litchfield*, a Bishopricke not halfe so good. But he choosing rather to haue no bread, then but halfe a loafe, in a very malecontent humour, and great chafe, put on a monks robe at *Canterbury*, and there liued privately the rest of his life. To his Bishopricke of *Lincolne* was then preferred Henrie Beaufort (sonne to Iohn of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by Katherine Swinford) the year 1397. He was brought vp for the most part at *Alen* in Germany, where he studied the ciuill and canon law many yeres (but spent much time also at *Oxford*) and coming home, was preferred to *Lincolne* very young. He continued there seuen yeres, and presently vpon the death of William Wickham was translated to *Winchester*, June 23. 1426 he was made Cardinall of *S. Eusebius*, & receiued his hat with great solemnity at *Calis*, the Lady day following. A man of great frugality, and thereby excelling rich. King Henry the sixth in the latter end of his raigne, by great and continuall warres, being waken much behind hand, and greatly indebted, began to cast a covetous eye vpon the goods of the Church, which at that time were growne to the full height, and there wanted not many that incited him vnto the spoile of the same. This wealthy Prelate (best knowne by the name of the rich Cardinall) supplied his want out of his owne purse, to diuert him from that sacrilegious course, and lent him 20000. pound, a great deale of money in those dayes. He was also valiant and very wise. Pope Martin the sixth, determining to make war vpon the Bohemians that had renounced all obedience the *See* of

of Rome, made this Cardinall his Legate into that country, and appointed such forces as he could make to be at his commandement. Toward the charges of this boiage, the Clergy of England gaue a tenth of all their promotions, and furnished out 4000. men and more. With this power he passed by France (doing there some seruice for his Prince and Country) into Bohemia, the yere, 1429. There he remayned certaine monethes, behauing himselfe very valiantly, till by the Pope he was discharged. In his youth he was wantonly giuen, and gaue a base daughter named Iane vpon Alice the daughter of Richard Earle of Arundell. Her hee married after vnto Ed. Stradling or Easterling a knight of Glamorganshire. But this was done, before he entred into orders. Toward his latter end he imployed his time altogether either in matters of counsell and businesse of the common wealth, or the seruice of God and the Church committed vnto him. Amongst other good doedes it is remembred that he built an Hospitall in Winchester nere to Saint Crokes, which he presently endued with land to the value of 158. l. 13. s. 4. d. of yereley rent, and moreouer, gaue vnto it the hospitall of S. Iohn de Fordingbridge. In it was to be maintained, a Master, 2. Chaplaines, 35. more men, and thre women. He died Aprill 11. 1447. when hee had bene Bishop of Winchester 43. yeres, and from the time of his first consecration fifty yeres. Except Thomas Bouchier that was Bishoppe fifty one yeres, I reade of no Englishman that euer enjoyed that honour longer. He lieth buried in a reasonable stately tombe behinde the high Altar of his Church at Winchester toward the South. The inscription is much defaced: of it remaineth onely this; Tribularer si nescirem misericordias tuas. I finde that he was thre severall times Lord Chancelloz of England, two yeres being yet Bishop of Lincolne, then at Winchester, foure yeres at one time, and two yeres at an other.

**A** Mosthy Prelate succeeded him, William Waynflet <sup>1447.</sup> <sup>Hen. 6. 26.</sup> Prouost of Eaton Colledge, then lately founded by H. Henry the 6. who for his great wisdom and integrity was long Chancelloz of England, viz. fro Oct. 11. 1449. until that Jul. 7. 1458. he surrendred and deliuered by the great Seale, a little before the battell of Boshampton. He was sonne and heire vnto Richard Pattyn a gentleman of an ancient house, brother vnto Iohn Pattyn Deane of Chichester, and Richard Pattyn that liued at Baslo in Darbshire, where he left (as I haue heard) a posterity behinde him. It appeareth hereby that his name was not indede Waynflet but Pattyn. It was an ancient custome euen till those dayes that Clergy men should take their surname according to the place where they were borne; and amongst monks and friers it continued till the very suppression of monasteries. This William (whether Waynflet or Pattyn) was brought vp first in Winchester Schoole, & then in new colledge in Oxford. His fellowship there he left to become schoolmaster of Winchester, & continued there 12. yeres, euen vntill hee was taken thence by H. Henry the 6. to gouerne his new Colledge of Eaton, whereof he made him (as before is said) Prouost. Hee was consecrate July 30. 1447. & late 39. yeres, in which space hee would haue done much more good then he did, had he not ben hindred by those continual wars between the houses of Lancaster & Yorke: in all which stormes, he stucke alwaies vnto his patron, & first preferer H. Henry the first. And after his death, King Edward the 4. knowing the faithfull affection & true heart he alwaies bore vnto Henry the 6. his enemy, carried euer a hard hand vpon him. time notwithstanding & the reuenues of that goodly Bishoprick, enabled him to the foundation of that excellent & stately colledge in Oxford dedicated vnto S. Marie Magdalen; to the which, I thinke the whole world hath hardly any one in all perfedions comparable, He died, August 11. 1486. hauing first scene the house of Lancaster (to his great ioy) restored againe to the Crowne in H. Henric the 7. So that betweene the consecration of

William Wickham, and the death of William Waynflet his next successor, saving one, it is 119 years. A thing not often seen, that 3. men should hold one Bishopricke saving one year, full sixscore. He lieth buried in the north part of the room beyond the high Altar, ouer against the Cardinall in a verie faire tombe, the Epitaph whercof is quite defaced.

## 55. Peter Courtney.

1486.  
Hen. 7. 1.

**I**n the moneth of November, 1477. Peter Courtney the sonne of sir Philip Sidney of Powderham knight, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Walter L. Hungerford, was consecrate Bishop of Exeter, whence he was translated to Winchester, in the latter end of the yeere, 1486. At Exeter he bestowed much money in finishing the North Tower, unto which he gave a goodly bel, called after his name Peter bel. He died Sept. 22. 1492. having governed the Dioces of Winchester the space of 5. yeeres, and was buried in his own Church whereabouts I know not.

## 56 Thomas Langton.

1493.  
Hen. 7. 9.

**T**he Bishopricke having ben void somewhat more then one yeare, Thomas Langton Bishop of Salisbury was preferred thereunto. He was consecrate B. of S. Davids, 1481. removed two yeeres after to Salisbury, late Bishop of Winchester 7. yeeres, and was to have bene translated to Canterbury, but died of the plague, an. 1500. before his translation was perfited. He built a very faire Chappell in the south side of the Lady Chappell in the Cathedral Church of Winchester, in the middle of which Chappell his body resteth in a very sumptuous tombe of Marble. This Thomas Langton was sometime fellow of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, in memory whereof he bestowed upon that house a Cup of silver double gault, waighing 67. ounces, whereupon are engraven these words, Tho. Langton Winton Eps. aulæ Penbr. olim socius, dedit hanc tassiam coopertam eidem aulæ 1497. qui alienari anathema sit.

## 57 Richard Foxe.

1502  
Hen. 7. 18.

**A**t what time Henry Earle of Richmond abiding at Venice, was requested by letters from many of the English Nobility to deliuer his Countrey from the tyranny of that wicked Particre Richard the 3. and to take on him the kingdom, he willing to furnish himselfe as well as hee might for the letting forth of so great an enterpryse, determined to craue aid of the French king. Comming therfore to Paris, he onely commended his sute vnto the king, & hauing manifold businesse elsewhere, he left the farther prosecution of this matter vnto Richard Foxe (a Doctor of Law, proceeded in Oxford, but incorporate in Cambridge, where hee became M. of Pembroke hall) that chanced to liue a Student in Paris at that time. Whether the Earle knew him before, or else discerned at the first sight (as it were) his excellent wisdom: certain it is, he deemed him a fit man for the managing of this great affair. Neither was he any thing at all deceiued in him; For the matter was followed with so great diligence & industry, as in a very short time all things were dispatched according to the Earles desire, who some after obtaining the kingdom, and full of the good seruice done him by Doctor Foxe, preferred him immediately vnto the keeping of the priuy seale made him Secretary & one of his Council, & laid vpon him what spirituall liuing might possibly be procured him. In the mean time he impleied him continually either in matters of counsell at home, or in Ambassages of great importance abroad. The second yeere of R. Henries reigne, he was sent into Scotland, for the establishing of a peace with the king there, whence he was scarcely returned, when the Bishopricke of Exeter falling void, was bestowed vpon him. He held it not past 6. yeeres, but he was removed to Bath and Wells & thence within three yeeres after to Durham. Where he stayed five yeeres, and the yeere 1502. was once more translated, viz. to Winchester, where he spent the rest of his life in great prosperity. For such was his fauor with the king, as no man could euer doe so much with him, no man there was vpon

whose counsell he so much relied. Amongst other honours done unto him, it was not the least, that he made him Godfather unto his second sonne, that was afterward King Henry the 8. In one only mischance he was unfortunate. He lived many years blind before he died. Wherby guessing his end not to be far off, he determined to make unto himselfe friends of the brighteous Hammon, bestowing well his goods while he lived. And first he was purposed to haue built a monastery untill that conferring with Hugh Oldham Bishop of Exeter a very wise man: Hee was aduised by him rather to bestow his money vpon the foundation of some Colledge in one of the Universities, which should bee more profitable vnto the common wealth, and more auailable to the preservation of his memory. As for Monasteries (quoth he) they haue more already, then they are like long to keepe. So by the counsel of this wise Prelate (whose purse also was a great helpe to the finishing thereof) the colledge of Corpus Christi in Oxford was built, anno 1516, and endued by the said founder with possessions, to the yearly value of 401. l. 8 s. 12 d. Afterward in the yeare 1522. he bestowed the cost of building a faire free schoole by the castle in Taunton (where the B. of Winchester hath a goodly Lordship) and convenient housing rare it is for the Schoolemaster to dwell in: the like he performed at Grantham also, in which place it is probable hee might be borne: lastly, it is to be remembred, that he covered the quier of Winchester, the Presbyterie and Chancel adioyning with a goodly vault, and new glazed all the windowes of that part of the Church. It is said also that he built the partition betwene the presbyterie and the said Chancel, causing the bones of such Princes and Prelates as had bene buried here and there disperfed about the church, to be remoued and placed in seemely monuments vpon the toppe of that new partition. Many other notable things no doubt he did which haue not come vnto my knowledge. He was brought vp in Pembroke hall in Cambridge (vnto which house hee gaue certaine hangings) and died a very olde man, anno 1528. when he had worthily gouerned the church of Winchester the space of 27. yeeres. He lieth entombed vpon the south side

side of the high altar in a monument, rather sumptuous then stately, of the same building with the partition.

58 Thomas Woolsey.

Of this man I will onely say thus much in this place, that he was first after a short Bishoppe of Eburney in France, then of Lincolne, and lastly of Exeter; that he was made Cardinall, anno 1515. and being so qualified to holde more livings: he took first the Bishopricke of Bath & Wells in Commendam with Exeter; then resigning Wells, Durham; and lastly, resigning Durham also, helde Winchester in the like sort a little while, scarcely one yeere I take it: for I finde that he left Durham, the yeere 1530. and in the end of the same yeere, viz. Nouember the 29. died. See more of him in Exeter.

59. Stephen Gardinar.

The See then continued void almost seuer yeeres. At last Stephen Gardiner Doctor of Law, and sometimes Master of Trinity Hall in Cambridge, borne at Bury in Suffolke, was preferred thereunto and consecrated anno 1534. Foureteene yeeres after, viz. June 30. 1548. hee was committed to the Tower, for a Sermon he preached before the King the day before, being Saint Peters day at Westminster. When he had continued there the space of two yeeres, and a halfe, he was by authority deppriued of his Bishopricke February 14. 1550. sent to prison againe, and there kept till the beginning of Quene Mary; at what time, he was not onely restored to his Bishopricke, and set at liberty, but made Chancello of England, viz. August 23. 1553. In the meane time (to witte, the yeare 1539.) he was chosen Chancello of the University of Cambridge. A man of great learning (as diuers of his works extant doe testifie) and of too much witte, except it had bene better employed. For the extreame malice hee bare to our religion, hee not onely burnt many poore men, but wrought all the means his willy head could deuise to make away our late Soueraigne

Quene Elizabeth: saying often, it was in vaine to strike off a few leaues or branches when the root remained whole. And surely in all reason his cursed policy must haue prevailed, if God had not touched the heart of Quene Mary her sister with a very kind and naturall affection toward her: which notwithstanding, it is much to be doubted what he might haue wrought in time, had not God in mercy taken him away the more speedily. He dyed at White-Hall, November 12. 1555. of the gouge, being (according to the common saying of men affected with that disease) very rich, leaving behind him 40000. markes in ready money (if Bale say true) beside much sumptuous household stuffe. His body was conueighed by water vnto Winchester house in Southwarke, where (being inclosed in leate) it was laide in a vault of bricke made for that purpose in Saint Mary Oueries Church, and there rested for a time. Feb. 24. following, it was carried from thence through Southwarke vnto Winchester, in a Chariot covered with blacke, hauing on it an image liuely resembling the person deceased, cleathed in a coape of golde, with a Wyter on the head, and all manner of Pontificall attire; the Vicount Mountacute and the Bishoppe of Ely, (who were his Executors) attending the corpes with two hundred horse. He was buried (accordingly as in his last Will he had appointed) on the North side of the high Altar in Winchester, in a Tombe both in place and building answerable to Bishop Foxe.

60 John Poyner.

1550.  
Edw. 6. 5.

Presently vpon the deprivation of Stephen Gardiner, John Poyner Doctor of Divinity, a Kentish man borne, brought vp in Kings Colledge in Cambridge, consecrate Bishop of Rochester, June the twenty first, 1550. was translated to Winchester. Quene Mary hauing attained the Crowne, hee well knew there was no living for him in England, and therefore fled the Realme and died at Strausburg in Germany, Aprill, 11. 1556. being scarce forty yeares of age. A man of great learning, where-  
of

of the best diuers testimonies in writing, workes yet extant both in Latine and English: beside the Greeke and Latine he was very well sene in the Italian and Dutch too, and an excellent Mathematician. He gaue vnto King Henry the eight a diall of his owne deuise, shewing not onely the hower of the day, but also the day of the moneth, the signe of the sun, the planetary hower; yea the change of the moone, the ebbing and flowing of the sea; with diuers other things as strange, to the great wonder of the king and his owne no lesse commendation. He was preferred altogether by King Edward in regard of certaine excellent sermons preached before him.

61. Iohn White.

After the death of S. Gardiner, there was an intent that 1556  
A Cardinall Poole (who complained his liuing was too Mary 4.  
small for the maintainance of his port) should hold this Bishopricke in Commendam. But the Bishop of Lincoln Iohn White, for that he was borne in that Dioces, and had bene Warden of Winchester Colledge, sueing importunately for the same; it was granted vnto him, vpon condition, that hee should pay out of it vnto the Cardinall a pension of 1000. l. a yeere so long as the Cardinall liued, and one yeare after his death. Whereunto he agreeing, was admitted to that place, which he enioyed but a small time, being depeined in the beginning of Q. Elizabeth for refusing to consozme himselfe to the religion by her established, and that somewhat the rather, in regard of a sermon preached by him at Q. Maries funerall, wherein he magnified and extolled her so immoderately mentioning withall her sister so cololy, as it was manifest he wold haue defaced her glably enough if he durst.

62. Robert Horne.

February 16. 1560. Robert Horne borne in the Bishopricke 1560  
of Durham, brought vp in S. Johns Col. at Cambridge, Eliz. 3.  
and in R. Edwards daies Deane of the Church of Durham, comming then newly out of Germany (where he liued all Quen Maries daies) was consecrate Bishop of Winchester.  
Wo



He late well nere twenty yeers, died at Winchester place in Southwarke, and lieth nere the pulpit in the body of his Cathedral Church vnder a flat marble stone, whereon I find engrauen these words:

Robertus Horne theologiz doctor eximius, quondam  
Christi causa exul, deinde Episcopus Winton: pie obiit in  
Domino Iun. 1. 1580. Episcopatus sui anno 19.

## 63. Iohn Watfon.

1580  
Eliz. 23.

Done after his death, it pleased her Maiestie to bestow the Bishopricke vpon Iohn Watfon, hee was consecrate therunto Sep. 18. 1580. He lieth buried ouer against his predecessor on the other side of the body of the Church, hauing these wordes engrauen vpon the marble stone that couereth him:

D. Ioannes Watfon, huius ecclesie Winton: Præbendarius, Decanus, ac deinde Episcopus, prudentissimus pater, vir optimus, præcipue erga inopes misericors, obiit in Domino Ianuar. 23. anno ætatis sue 63. Episcopatus 4. 1583.

## 64. Thomas Cooper.

1584  
Eliz. 27.

Thomas Cooper Doctor of Diuinity succeded him, being translated from Lincolne. Hee was brought vp in Magdalen colledge in Oxford, was for a space schoolemaster to the free schoule nere the Colledge, after Dean of Chyche Church, and consecrated Bishop of Lincolne. February 24. 1572. In the Bishopricke of Winchester he continued tenne yeares, and departed this life Aprill 29. 1594. A man from whose praises I can hardly temper my pen, but I am determined to say nothing of those men whose memory is yet so fresh: my reason I haue elswhere set downe.

## 65. William Wickham.

1595  
Eliz. 38.

William Wickham sometimes fellow of Kings Colledge in Camb, idge, after that fellow of Eaton Colledge,

ledge, prebendary of Windsor and Deane of Lincolne, succeeded Bishop Cooper in both his Bishopricks. No Bishop of Winchester euer enioyed that hono<sup>r</sup> so short a time; hee was translated about our Lady day in the beginning of the yere 1595. and died of the stone in the bladder (or some like disease) the 12. day of June following at Winchester house in Southwarke, hauing not made water in towertene daies before.

## 66. Willam Day.

William Day brought vp in Kings Colledge in Cambridge (of which Vniuersity hee was Doctor anno. 1557) being Deane of Windsor and Drouost of Eaton colledge, was consecrated vnto this see Ian. 25. 1595. and holding the same little longer then his predecessor had done, died a few daies before Michaelmas the same yere. He was brother to George Day that died Bishop of Chichester in D. Maries time some 43. yeares before him.

## 67. Thomas Bilson.

Thomas Bilson Doctor of Diuinity and Warden of Winchester, brought vp in new Colledge in Oxford being came Bishop of Worcester the yere 1595. and staying there not past two yeares, was translated to Winchester, where he yet lieth.

The Bishopricke of Winchester is valued in the Kings bookes at 2491. pounds, nine shillings eight pence halfe penny, and paid to the Pope for first fruits 12000. ducats.

James Montague, Dean of y<sup>e</sup> chapele Royale. 1617 R. Ham  
Lancel. Andrews, Dean of y<sup>e</sup> chapele Royale. 1618  
Rich. meyle, fr. to York. 70  
Walter curle, prelate of y<sup>e</sup> Garter. 71  
Brian Duppa 72  
George Morley 78  
Peter ... 79





## THE BISHOPPES OF ELY.



**S**aint Etheldred (of whom the Cathedral Church of Ely hath his name) was the daughter of Anna King of the East Angles. She was twice married: First unto Tombert Prince of the South Angles (who gave her the Isle of Ely to her Dowry) And then, her dying within three yeeres, to Egfrid king of Northumberland. With him she lived twelve yeeres, and at last left him, and all the pomp and pleasure she might haue lived in, to serue God in such sort as she thought was most acceptable vnto him. Shee betooke her, vnto her Isle of Ely, and whereas Ethelbert king of Kent had long before (viz. ann. 607.) built a Church there by the direction of Saint Augustine, shee reedified the same, and much increased it the yeere 677. and by the counsell of Wilfrid Archbishop of Yorke (but not without the helpe of Aldolph her brother king of the East Angles) converted it into a monastery of Nuns, whereof she her selfe became Abbess. This Monastery was vnder her, Sexburg. Armentid, Werburg, and other Abbesses 183. yeeres untill it was destroyed by Pagas, Inguar, and Hubba, the yeere 890. It lay then waste a great while. In the ende certayne secular

Priests

Priests to the number of eight, began to inhabite there, but were displaced by Ethelwald Bishop of Winchester, who bought the whole Island of King Edgar, and by his authority placed in their rooms an Abbot and monkes, vnto whom he procured many great & notable priuiledges. Brithnot priuost of Winchester was appointed the first Abbot, an. 970. He is said to haue bene murdered by Elficha the Quene of King Edilred, causing bodkins to be thrust into his arme holes, because like an unhappy Acteon hee had seen her in a certaine wood busie about iocetry. Elfisus was the second Abbot, Leoflinus the third, Leofricus the fourth, and another Leoflinus the fift. He by the kings consent let out the farmes of the monastery, in such sort as they should find the house provision all the yeere, Shalford payed 2. weekes provision, Stapleford 1. Littlebery 2. Triplaw 2. Hawkston 1. Newton 1. Melburne 2. Grantiden 2. Tosten 1. Cotnam 1. Wellingham 1. Ditton 2. Wozningsey 2. Stenchworth 2. Walsam 2. Cathenho 4. daies provision, and Swanham 3. Spaldwich 2. weeks provision, Somerham 2. Blunham 1. Colne 1. Woztherst 1. Drinkston 1. Katton 2. Backham 2. Werking 2. Poding 1. Wederingseat 1. Beckham 2. Pulham 2. Thorpe and Dirham 2. Porwalo 2. and Feltwell 2. Berham was appointed to carry the rent to a certayne Church in Norfolk and there to entertaine comers and goers to or from the Monastery. Wilfricus the first Abbot, bought the mannoz of Bereham for 25. marks of gold. In the time of Thurstan the seventh Abbot, the Isle was held by many of the old Saxon nobility against King William the Conqueror. He therefore by the counsel of Walter Bishop of Hereford, and other, gaue all the Church goods and lands without the Isle to his soldiers. After seven yeers resistance, the Saxon gentlemen, some vpon promise of pardon submitted them selues, others betaking themselves to flight, the place was deliuered into the possession of the Conqueror. Delirant Reges plecluntur Achiui, For the fault of these noble men, the poor monkes must be punished: to be reffored to their lands, and to enioy their Ancient priuiledges quietly, they were faine to giue the king 1000. marks. For making which mouey they were constrained to sell all the plate and what that was in their Church.

The

The king also fearefull leaft from the same place the like trouble might happen vnto him heereafter, appointed them to maintaine a garrison of 40. souldiers, which they did vntill such time as himselfe called them away, to imploy them elsewhere, which was five yeres after. Theodwinus was the eight Abbot, Godfrey the ninth, and Simon the tenth. After whose death the place stode void seuen yeres. Richard the sonne of the Earle Gilbert was then made Abbot.

## 1. Heruazus.

1109  
Hen. 2. 10.

**B**y this time the reuenues of the monastery were grown to be very great. Their yeerely receipt was not so little as 1400. pound, which summe contained then moze mettall, and would go farther in those daies then 6000. pound of our money. Of that 1400. pound, the Abbot allowed scarce 300. vnto the monkes, conuerting the rest vnto his owne vse. This Richard therefore if his mind were any thing so great as his linage, could not but disdain to liue vnder the iurisdiction of the Bishop of Lincoln, to whose Dioces Cambridgeshire at that time appertained. But he had reasonable pretences for his ambition. He caused the king to be told, that the Dioces of Lincoln was too large for one mans gouernment: that Ely were a fit place for an Episcopall See, &c. These reasons amplified with golden rhetoricks, so perswaded the king, as he not only consented himselfe that this monastery should be conuerted into a Cathedrall Church, and the Abbot made a Bishop; but also procured the Pope to confirme and allow of the same. After that Richard the Abbot had with great paines and moze cost, beaten this bush a great while, the bird that hee had so long and earnestly thred after, fell to another mans share. Himselfe was taken away by death when the matter was grown to good perfection and ready to bee finished. The Bishop of Lincoln a while hindred the proceeding of this business; but his mouth was stoppt with three pannes which the king being liberall of another mans purse, was content to bestow vpon him, such as heretofore belonged vnto the monastery of Ely, viz. Spaldowich; Wicklewoth; and Wokeden: these were giuen to

to the See of Lyncolne in recompence of the losse the Bishop sustained by exempting of Cambridgeshire from his iurisdiction: And that the reuenues of the new Bishop might not withstanding this gift be no lesse then the Abbots were, but rather greater, they diuided to diminish the number of monkes which were then 70. and to draw them down vnto 40. Richard the 11. and last Abbot being thus taken away when hee would most gladly haue liued: H. Henrie the first with the consent of the monkes appointed this Bishopricke vnto one Heruazus that had beene Bishop of Bangor; and agreeing ill with the Welchmen, was faine to leaue his Bishopricke there, and take abroad for somewhat elsewhere. He was translated the yere 1109. sate two and twenty yeres, and died August the 30. 1131.

## 2. Nigellus.

**T**he See hauing bene void then two yere, Nigellus 1133  
Treasurer of England, and nephew vnto Roger Bi- Hen. 1. 34.  
shop of Salisbury was placed therein May the 28. 1133. He was receiued with such ioy into his city of Ely, that all the street where he should passe was hanged with curtaines, carpets and tapestry, the monkes and clergy of his Church meeting him with procession. By reason of his imployment in matters of state and Counsell, he could not attend his pastoral charge, and therefore committed the managing and gouernment of his Bishopricke vnto one Ranulphus sometime a monke of Gloucestre, that had now cast away his coloure, a couetous and wicked man. For his faithfulness vnto his patrons and first pesser king Henry, this Nigellus is much to be commended. When as Stephen Earle of Blois contrary to his oath and promise to king Henry the first his vncle usurped the crowne due to Maud the Emperesse king Henryes daughter; This Bishop could neuer bee induced to forsake her, but most constantly stucke vnto her, and endured much for her sake. See moze hereof in the life of Roger Bishop of Salisbury. Notwithstanding those his great troubles, he found meanes to erect an hospitall for Regular Canons, in that place where Saint Johns Colledge in Cambridge

bridge now standeth: the foundation of which house was afterwards twice altered, first by Hugh Norwald his successor, who placed therein a certaine number of schollers to cohabite with the Cannons, giuing allowance for their maintenance: and afterwards by Margaret Countesse of Richmond and Darby, who new built it, partly in her life time, and partly by her executors after her death, endowing it with (in a manner) all the reuenues it possesseth, and raising it vnto that beauty and perfection which now it hath. This man was Bishop 36. yeares, and died the 29. day of May 1169. having long before saue the issue of his Lord and first patron king Henry reffozed to the crowne in Henry the 2. Thre yeares before his death he was taken with a dead palsey, so as euer after he was faine to be carried from place to place by his servants. He is said to haue bene buried before the altar of S. Crosse in his owne church. See more of him in the discourse of Richard his sonne, that was Bishop of London.

### 3. Galfridus Rydall.

1174  
Hen. 2. c. 1.

After his death, the Dioces of Ely continued without a Bishop five yeere. Anob. 6. 1174. Geoffry Rydall or Rydall Archdeacon of Canterbury was consecrate Bishop: a very lofty and high minded man, called therfore commonly the proud Bishoppe of Ely. He bestowed greatesse cost vpon the building of the new worke of his Cathedraall Church toward the West, and vpon the steeple which he built almost vnto the battlements. He died intestate at Winchester the 21. day of August 1189. a fower daies before the coronation of king Richard the first, leaving in his coffers great store of ready money, viz. 3060. markes of silver, & 205. markes of gold. All which the king was content to take vnto himselfe to help to bear the charges of his coronation. Hee late Bishop 14. yeares, tenne moneths, and 14. daies, and was buried at Ely.

### 4. William

### 4. William Longchamp.

The last day of December the same yeere, William Longchamp Chauncello of England, was consecrate Bishop of Ely. 1189  
One greatly fauoured by King Richard the first, and a man very woorthy of that fauour for many excellent parts in him, had not those his vertues bene matched and ouermatched, with as many great and notorious vices. When the king took that his famous voyage to Hierusalem he made this Bishop (Chauncello before) chiefe Justice of the South part of England, and Protector of the Realme in his absence. And leaſt he should want any Authority that might be giuen him, hee procured the Pope to make him his Legate, the obtaining whereof (notwithstanding the kings request) cost him 1000 l. of ready money. It is a true saying Magistratus indicat virum, the man that in base fortune seemed to all men not onely wise, but vertuous and humble ynough; being raised vnto his height and power of authority, as being either drunken and insatiate with too much and sodaine prosperity, or amased with the brightnesse of his owne good fortune, began presently to do many things, not onely vntowardly, and vndiscreetly, but very arrogantly and insolently, fauouring as well of vnconscionable couetousnes and cruelty, as lacke of wisdome and pollicy in so great a gonerour requisite. What which in our histories is most blamed, and most odiously mentioned, I finde no such great fault withal, that calling a conuocation by vertue of his power Legantine; at the suggestion & intreaty of Hugh Nouaunt or Nouant Bishop of Chester, hee displaced the monks of Conentre, & put in secular Priests in their romes. Officers appointed by the king himselfe hee discharged; Geoffry Archbishop of Poike the kings bastards brother, at his first arriual in England after his consecration, hee caused to be apprehended and drayne from the very Altar of the Church of Saint Martins in Dover vnto prison. John the kings brother, and afterwards king him selfe, hee sought to keepe vnder and disgrace by all meanes possible, being zealous (as hee saide) leaſt the king dying without issue, hee should defraude  
Arthur

Arthur his elder brother of the kingdome; and whether vnto his brother now king, he would continue loyal, hauing power to inuade his kingdome, for certain he will not. True it is, that Carle Iohn beganne to take somewhat more vpon him then needed, and being demanded a reason of some of his doings, made no other answer but this, I know not whether the king my brother be alive or not: Whereunto the Chancelloz replied, if he be liuing it were vntruth to take his kingdome from him; if he be dead, Arthur the eldest brother must enjoy the same. Now he that feared not to deale thus with the kings owne brother, no maruell if he vsed such of the nobility farre worse that in any sort opposed themselves against him. As for the commonalty, he not onely grieved them with continual and needlesse exactions, and tyrannised intollerably ouer them otherwise, but offended them much also with his glorious pomp, and vnreasonable proud behauiour. His manner was to ride with no lesse then 1500. horse, and in his traualle to lodge for the most part at some Monastery or another to their great and vnsupportable charge; yea there was not any Church in England either Conuentuall or Cathedrall vnto which he was not very burdensome some way or other. And his officers were such prouiding companions, bearing themselves bold vpon their masters absolute Authority, as there was no sort of people whom they grieved not by some kinde of extortion. Yea (saith Marth. Paris) all the wealth of the land, was come into their hands, in so much as scarce any ordinary person had left him a siluer belt to gird him withall, any woman either bracelet, or bracelet, any gentleman a ring, to weare vpon his finger. But the Chancelloz he purchased apace, & bestowed as well Abbotships, benefices and spirituall preferment as tempoꝝall offices all that fell where him pleased, whereby his seruants & kindred were all grown exceeding rich. Among other his follies it is remembꝛed that hee built the outer wall about the Tower of London, and spent an infinite deale of mony in making a deepe ditch about the same, thinking hee could haue caused the Riuier of Thames to go round about it. But that cosse was bestowed in vaine. These and many other his misbehaviours incited the people and Nobilitie woonderfully against him. Inasomuch as

he

hee feared greatly lest some sedition being raised, force would be offered vnto him. He thought it therefore no lesse then needfull in all places of any publike assembly to render reasons openly of his doings; which being considered, I know not whether hee may iustly be thought so blameworthy as our Histories for the most part make him. Officers placed by the king hee said hee discharged, lest the people being grieved with so many gouernours would complain, that in stead of one king they now were constrained to obey many. What reason he yelded of his dealing with Carle Iohn you heare before. Concerning the Archbishop of Poꝝke, he affirmed (and it was true) that the king before his departure, had not only forbidden him to set foote in England within 3. yeares after, but had bound him with an oath to that effect: Whoeuer it he offered to depose (as afterwards indeed he did) that hee neuer gaue direction for the apprehension of the Archbi. So saith Roger Houeden. As for his exactions he said they were but such as the maintenance and incredible charge of so great a warre as the king had then in hand required: and lastly, for a generall defence, he protested hee had not taken any course in these or any other matters of importance, for which he had not some particular direction from the king. Whose excuses satisfied not men so fully, but that infinite complaints were daily made vnto the king against him, so that he could do no lesse then discharge him from his place of protectorship; which he did, and sent ouer William Archbishop of Roan to succede him, but ioyning some other in Commission with him, as finding an inconuenience in giuing so much and so absolute authority to one man. At this newes his enemies greatly reioycing, and thinking him a man now easie enough to deale withall, they conspire against him, and causing a Conuocation to be summoned, they procure him to be excommunicated for the violence done vnto the Archbishop of Poꝝke, and with him all other, that were his aiders and ministers in that enterprise. As soone as he vnderstood of these things, fearing greater dangers, hee bethought himselfe how hee might go to get ouer the seas: and knowing that his enemies if they should haue any inkling of his intent, would assuredly hinder

the same, & worke him some mischief by the way; He desired to disguise himselfe in womans apparell, and so went vnto the sea side at Dover muffled, with a metyard in his hand, and a webbe of cloth vpon his arme. There hee late vpon a rocke ready to take shippe, when a certaine lewde marriner thinking him to be some strumpet, began to dally wantonly with him; whereby it came to passe, that whereas he was a stranger borne and could speake no English, being notable to answer this merry marriner either in words or deedes; hee suspected him to be a man, and called a company of women, who pulling off his kercheise and muffler, found his crowne and beard shauen and quickly knew him to bee that hatefull Chauncellour whom so many had so long cursed and feared. In great despite they threw him to the ground, spitting vpon him, beat him soze, and drew him along the sands. Where vpon a great cry being made, the Burgessees of the towne took him away from the people, and though his seruants endeoured to rescue him, thrust him into a seller, there to keepe him prisoner till notice might bee giuen of this his departure. It is a world to see, how he that was a few moneths before honoured and reuerenced of all men like an halfe God, attended by Noble mens sonnes and Gentlemen of great worship whom he matched vnto his néces and kinswomen, euery man accounting himselfe happy that he fauoured, yea to bee well acquainted with his porters and officers was accounted no small matter: This man once downe and standing in need of his friends helpe, had no man to defend him, no man to speake for him, no man that moued a finger to rid him out of the present calamity and trouble. The Earle Iohn was desirous to haue done him some farther notable disgrace and contumely; neither was there almost any that for his owne sake withstood it. The Bishops, diuers of them his enemies, regarding notwithstanding his calling & place, would not suffer it, but caused him to be set at liberty. So, not long after, he got him ouer into Normandy, where he was borne, & there rested himselfe after all this turmoile, till the returne of R. Richard, with whom he made such faire weather, & so cunningly excused all things objected against him, that in short time

time he was as greatly in fauor with him as euer heertofore. The yeere 1197. he was sent Embassadoze to the Pope, together with the Bishop of Durham and other: and falling sick by the way, died at Poytiers the last day of January, one moneth aboue seuen yere after his consecration. Hee was buried in a monastery of the order of the Cisterciens called Winny. Petrus Blesensis in an epistle written vnto Hugh Bishop of Conentry, whom he tareth and reprehendeth sharply for his malice and enuy against him, giueth him (how truly God knoweth) this Elogium, that hee was Episcopus dilectus Deo & hominibus, vir sapiens, amabilis, generosus, benignus, & mihi, & in omnes liberalitates effusus, &c.

## 5. Eustachius.

The 5th was then boide one whole yere and somewhat more. The ninth day of August next after Longchamps death, Eustachius Deane of Salisbury and (as Roger Hoveden hath) Vicechancelour vnto the king: was elected, but not consecrate till the fourth Sunday in Lent the yere following. A man (saith Florilegus) very well sene as well in prophane as diuine and holy learning. He was one of them that pronounced the Popes excommunication against king Iohn, and interdicted the whole Realme. For noing thereof, he knew the kings displeasure would lye so heavy vpon him, as there was no abiding in the realme, and therefore got him beyond the seas. This fell out the yeere 1208. After 5. yers banishment, king Iohn being reconciled to the Pope, hee returned home, viz. the yere 1213. and liued not long after. Hee late seuentene yeres wanting nine daies, and departed this life at Reading the third day of February 1214. The galley at the West ende of the Cathedraall Church was of his building.

## 6. Iohn de Fontibus.

After his death Galfridus de Burgo Arch Deacon of 1219  
Dorwich and brother vnto Hubert de Burgo of Bur- Hen. 3. 4.  
rough Earle of Kent and chiefe Iustice of England was  
elected



elected Bishop of Ely. But before the publication of this election one Robert of Poike was also chosen, who held the temporalities of the Bishopricke without consecration, and disposed of benefices that fell, and all things belonging to the See as Bishop, for the space of five yeres. This Pope at last dissanulling both these elections, conferred the Bishopricke, upon John Abbot of Mountney a iust & vertuous man, who was consecrated March 8. 1219. He was Treasurer of England for five yeres and died at Downham Day 6. 1225. He is said to be buried before the altar of S. Andrew.

7. Geoffry de Burgo.

1225  
Hen. 3. 10.

**H**e being dead, Geoffry Burrough before mentioned was againe elected and obtained consecration, which he received upon Saint Peters day the yere 1225. Of him Polidor Virgil giveth the same testimony that Matthew West. both of his predecessour Eustachius, that he was vir in diuinis pariter & humanis literis eruditus, a man well learned both in diuine and prophane literature. Hee gaue two hundred acres of ground in Wilsbich marsh to the augmentation of the priory of Ely. He continued Bishop about foure yeres, and dying the 17. of May 1229. was buried upon the North side of the Quier.

8. Hugh Norwold.

1229  
Hen. 3. 14.

**H**ugh Norwold Abbot of Saint Edmundsbury succeeded him, and was consecrated together with Richard Archbishop of Canterbury, and Roger Bishop of London, by Iocelin Bishoppe of Bath and Wells, upon Trinity Sunday 1229. being the tenth of June. This man is much commended for his house keeping and liberality vnto the poore, which may well seeme strange, considering the infinite deale of money spent by him in building of his Church and houses. The presbytery of the cathedrall Church hee raised from the very foundation, and built a Chapele of wood toward the galilee at the West end of the church. This noble worke he finished in seuentene yeres with the charge of 5350 l. 18 s. 8 d. And the

the tenententh day of September 1253. he dedicated, or (as we commonly call it) hallowed the same, in the presence of the king (Henrie the third) and his sonne Prince Edward, the Bishops of Norwich and Landasse, and many other great personages. All these, and an infinite number of other people of all sorts hee feasted many daies together in his pallace of Ely, which he built euery whit out of the ground, and covered it with leade. In Ditton and other houses belonging to his See he also bestowed much money. He died at last the 9. day of August 1254. being well contented (as hee professed) now to depart the world, after hee had seene the building of his Church finished, which hee so earnestly desired. Hee sate two moneths about 25. yeres, and was buried in the presbytery which he had built.

9. William de Kilkenny.

1255.  
Hen. 3. 40.

**A**bout the middle of October following, William de Kilkenny Archdeacon of Conentry (that then for a time supplied the roome of the Chauncelloz of England) was elected by the monkes vnto the See of Ely, and was consecrated the fiftenth of August following beyond the seas at Boloysa in Sauoy. He was chaplaine vnto the king, a counsellor of speciall credit with him, and (as the booke of Ely reporteth, I find it no where else) Chauncelloz of England. A godly man of person, well spoken, very wise and learned in the lawes. Hee enioyed that preferment a small time. Being sent Ambassadoz into Spaine, hee died there upon S. Mathewes day 1256. when he had bene Bishop one yere, one moneth and five daies. He took order his heart should be brought vnto Ely and buried there.

10. Hugh Balsam.

1257.  
Hen. 3. 42.

**N**ewes being brought vnto the Court of the death of William de Kilkenny: The king by and by dispatched his letters vnto the Prior and Conent of Ely, requiring them in very gracious manner, to choose for their Bishop Henrie de Wingham his Chauncelloz, vsing many reasons to



perswade them therunto. But they preferring their owne knowledge before the kings commendations, the 13. day of November, made chaise of Hugh Balsam oꝝ de Bedesale (foꝝ so also I find him called) their Subprioꝝ, one (as they perswaded themselves) most fit foꝝ the place. Whereat the king being greatly displeased, refused to accept of their election, and caused the woods of the Bishopricke to bee cut downe, the parks to bee spoiled, and hauckes to be made of all things. Many times he urged them to a new election, telling them it was not fit, that a place of that strength should be committed unto a simple cloyster man, that had neuer bene acquainted with matters of state. The new elect therefore got him ouer the sea to Rome, hoping there to obtaine that which in England would not be afforded him. Boniface the Archbishop of Canterbury hearing thereof, although hauing diligently sifted and examined him, hee could take no exception against him; yet to gratifie the king, wrote diuers letters to his friends at Rome against him, and set by one Adam de Marisco to be a counterfuter to the Pope foꝝ that Bishopricke. This Adam was a man of great learning, and had written diuers bookes much commended. But he was a very aged man, and mozeouer a frier minoꝝ, and therefore one that had renounced the world, and all meddling in worldly matters: which notwithstanding he followed gladly the directions of the Archbishop, and was well content to haue bene a Bishop before he died. As foꝝ Henrie Wingham the Chauncelloꝝ, it is said that he neuer stirred at all in the matter, but confessed them both moze woꝝthy of the place then himselfe. It is said likewise, that the sute in his behalfe was first commenced by the king without his knowledge, and that when hee saw the king so earnest and deale so violently in it, hee went vnto him and humbly besought him to let alone the monkes in the course they had begun, and to cease farther solliciting of them by his armed and imperious requests: foꝝ (saith he) after innocation of the name of God, the grace and direction of his holy spirit, they haue chosen a man moze woꝝthy then my selfe; And God forbid that I should as it were invade by foꝝce that noble Bishopricke, and vsurpe the ministry of the same, with a seared oꝝ cauterised Conscience. The end of this suit was this,

this, Henry Wingham was afterward made Bishop of London. Hee moze of him there. Hugh Balsam came home from Rome confirmed by the Pope. March 10. 1257. and was consecrate Decemb. 14. following. Hee late 28. yeeres and thre monethes. In which time hee founded a Colledge in Cambridge, by the name of S. Peters Colledge, now commonly called Peter house. He first beganne the same being yet Prior of Ely, and finished it in the yeare, 1284. June 16. 1286. he departed this life at Dodington, and was by Thomas Englethorpe Bishop of Rochester buried at Ely before the high Altar.

11 Iohn de Kyrkby.

After him succeeded Iohn de Kyrkby Deane of Winburne, Archdeacon of Conentry, and Treasurer of England. Hee was once elected vnto the See of Chester: but the election was cassate and disanulled by frier Iohn Peckham Archbishoppe of Canterbury, who tooke exception against him foꝝ holding many seuerall spirituall preferments, saying, that a man of so good conscience as a Bishop ought to be, would rather content himselfe with a little living, then cumber himselfe with so many charges. He was elected July 26. 1286. oꝝdꝝed a Priest by Iohn Peckham Archbishoppe of Canterbury, at Feuertham, Sept. 21. 1286. consecrate the day following at Canterbury; sitting Bishop of Ely but thre yeeres and eight monethes, died March 26. 1290. He was buried in his owne Church by Ralph Walpoole Bishop of Norwich (that afterwards succeeded him) on the south part of the quier before the altar of S. Iohn Baptist.

12 VWilliam de Luda.

The fourth day of May following was elected William de Luda Deane of Saint Martins, Archdeacon of Durham, and Treasurer of the kings house. Upon the euen of Trinity Sunday following, he was oꝝdꝝed a Deacon by the Archbishop of Canterbury, at Lenham, confirmed the same day Bishop of Ely, oꝝdꝝed a Priest at Bocking in Essex, Sept. 16. and consecrate at Ely the Sunday after Michael-

1286.  
Edw. 1. 15.

1290.  
Edw. 1. 19

mas day. Hee sate seven yeres, and lieth buried in the south part of the Church betwene two pillars at the entrance into the alde Lady Chappell. This Bishop gaue the manor of Disburne with the appurtenances vnto his See, vpon condition that his next successor should bestow a thousand marks to prouide maintenance for thre chaplaines to serue in the Chappell there.

## 13 Ralph Walpoole.

1299  
Ed. 1. 28.

**M**uch adoe there was now about the election of a new Bishop. The couent could not agree within themselves; one part (and the greater) made choyce of Iohn their Prior, the rest of Iohn Langton Chancellor of England. This election being contrary to the Archbishoppe, and iudgement by him giuen for the Prior, the Chancellour appealed vnto the Pope, and traueled to Rome in his owne person. The Prior hearing of his iourney, highted him after as fast as hee might, neither was hee long behind him, although many blocks were cast in his way. Being there, they were perswaded to resigne all their interest into the Popes hand. He then in fauour of the Couent set down this order, that they should be at liberty (notwithstanding these elections) to chuse againe, so they chuse any one Abbot in England, except thre, to wit, of Westminster, Bury and Saint Augustines: they belike were not in the Popes fauour. The Prior of the couent they would not agree to this order, so fauourable for them. Wherefore the Pope being very angry, vpon his own absolute authority remoued Ralph Walpoole from Norwich vnto Ely, gaue Norwich vnto the Prior, and lest the Chancellour should altogether lose his labour, he made him Archdeacon of Canterbury in the place of Richard Ferringes that was then appointed by him Archbishop of Dublin. This Ralfe Walpoole was consecrate Bishop of Norwich in the beginning of the yere 1288. and sate there 11 yeres. At Ely he continued scarce 3 yeres, but died March 22. in the beginning of the yere 1302. He was buried in the pauement of the Presbytery befoze the high altar.

## 14 Robert Orford.

**T**his time the Monks agreed better amongst themselves, and with one consent chose Robert Orford their Prior, vpon the foureteenth day of Aprill ensuing, howbeit the Archbishop of Canterbury Robert Winchelsey refused to allow him consecration, alleadging him to be insufficient for want of learning: whereupon he appealed to the Pope, who so farre forth approued him vpon his examination befoze the whole Consistory of Cardinals, both for wisdom and learning, as he much condemned the Archbishoppe for opposing against him. But it is very like, his purse holpe him well in his sute: for it is remembred, that he came home indebted no lesse then the sum of 15000. l. Hee sate somewhat more then 7 yeres, and ended his life at Dunham, January 21. 1309. He was buried in the pauement aforesaid nere R. Walpoole his predecessor.

## 15 Iohn de Keeton.

**A**fter him followed Iohn de Keeton Almoner vnto the Church of Ely, he sate likewise seven yeres, and dying May the foureteenth, 1316. was buried also in the same pauement.

## 16 Iohn Hotham.

**V**ithin the compasse of the same yere a Chaplain of the Kings named Iohn Hotham or Hothun, sometime Chancellor of the Uniuersity of Wyford, as also the Chancellor of the Kings Exchequer, was made Bishop of Ely, and the next yere, viz. 1317. Chancellor of England. A man wise and vertuous, but very vnlearned. Hee continued in that office two yeres, and then giuing it ouer, was made Treasurer. That place also he resigned within a twelue moneth, and betooke himselfe altogether to the government of his Church. In his time the S. table in a night fell down vpon the quier, making a most horrible and fearful noise.

This temple (now called the Lanterne) was in his time redified, the charge w<sup>ch</sup> of and other buildings about the Church within the space of 20. yeares, amounted vnto the summe of 6094.l. 18.s. 10.d. ob. q. Beside which summe, this Bishoppe bestowed 2034.l. 12.s. 8 ob q. in finishing of the Presbytery, begun heretofore by Hugh Norwold his predecessor, as a writing yet to be seene vpon the North wal of the said Presbytery witnesseth. So that vpon the verie fabricke and building of the Church he spent 4441.l. 9 s. 7. d. ob. farthing. Besides which this worthy Benefactor gaue vnto his Couent the mannour of Wolbourne with five tenements belonging to the same, and to his Church a chalice, and two crowets of pure gold, very costly wrought. Hee saie almost 20. yeres, and died at Somersham vpon S. Pauls day, January 25. 1336. of the palie, wherof he had lain sicke two yeres. He lyeth entombd in a monument of Alabastr that was sometimes a very stately and goodly building, but now shamefully defaced, as are also all other monuments of the Church. It standeth east from the lesse Altar, in the middle, but to the west end of the Presbytery.

## 17 Simon Mountacute.

1336  
Edw. 3. 11.

About the middle of March, after his death Pope Ben. the 11. translated Simon Mountacute, brother to William Earle of Salisbury from Worcester (where hee had saie thre yeres vnto Ely. He began the building of that beautiful Lady Chappell on the North side of the Church, and bestowed an infinite deale of moncy vpon the same, but could not finish it being prevented by death. John de Visbich a Monk of Ely (as I remember) continued that worke, and much deale by the contribution of well disposed people ended it at last. It is said, that in digging thereabout he found a pot of treasure, which serued to pay the work mens wages a great while. This Bishop holding his place here little above seven yeres, departed from it and the world, June, 20. 1344. and was buried in the Chappell afoze mentioned. He procured diuers priuiledges to the Vniuersity of Cambridge.

18 Tho-

18 Thomas Lyldc.

A Lan de Walsingham Prior of Ely, being then chosen Bishop, his election was disanulled and pronounced boide by the Pope, Clement 5. who ex plenitudine potestatis, without any more adoe, thrust into his place Thomas Lyldc a Frier preacher, and caused him to be consecrate at Quinton in the moneth of July, 1344. He was a Doctor of Diuinity, brought vp in Cambridge, and much esteemed for his learning. He preached often with great commendation, and w<sup>ch</sup> diuers works mentioned by Bale. Within a yere or two before his death he endured great trouble and persecution by the means of the Lady Blanch Wake, a neer kinswoman of the Kings, the circumstance of which businesse it shall not be amisse briefly to set downe. This Lady had certaine lands nere vnto one or two of the Bishoppes houses; by reason of which neighbourhoo, many controuersies daily arose between them concerning bounds and other such like matters. The Bishoppe was a rough and plaine man, hardly brooking such indignities as it is likely a woman of that Nobility, rich, and nere of kinne vnto the King, would be ready inough to offer. By reason hereof the Lady conceived a deadly and inueterate malice against him: for wreaking whereof, she awaited this opportunity. The Pope at the request of the King (or rather the Blache Prince his sonne) has suffered one Robert Stretton to be consecrate Bishoppe of Lichfield; a man in many respects very vnworthy of that honour. This good Bishop was not afraid (like another John Baptiste) to stepp vnto the King, and reprehend him for it; which he taking very tenderly, commanded him in great displeasure to auoid his presence. The Lady before named thinking it now a fitte time to deale with the Bishoppe, commenced a sute against him, the grounde and colour whereof was this. Certaine lewde persons had fired some housing belonging to the said Lady, and being apprehended, were content to accuse the Bishop as accessory to this foule fact. Whereupon before euer the Bishoppe heard any thing of the mat-

1344.  
Edw. 3. 19.

fer, at the instance of the Lady, and commandement of the king, a Niliprius passed against him, and adiudged him to the payment of 900.l. which presently he was faine to lay downe. But esteeming moze the discredite then the money, he neuer ceased to importune the king, til he obtained licence of him to call the Jury & witnesses to a reckoning of their doings. The time being come when the matter was to be determined in the Assises at Huntingdon, the Lady found a meanes to hinder the Bishops proceedings by corrupting the officers, who denied him the copie of the former iudgement, without which nothing could be done. Being much grieved herewith, he went vnto the King, and complained how he was oppressed, requesting him as he was the guide, and life of the law, so he would direct the same according to iustice, and not let him so ouerboze. This his speech was deliuered in somewhat moze rough terms then becomed him (as the king toke it at least wise) who making the worst of it, accused him to the Parliament then assembled. Some things the king laide to his charge he denied, and extenuated the rest what he might. But the king affirmed euery thing vpon his honour, and made some mention of witnesses, who then durst but take this pwise for good. So he was condemned by Parliament, and this punishment laid vpon him, that hereafter he should neuer presume to come in the kings presence. Not long after this, it hapned that his seruants meeting with certaine of the Ladies men; in a fray, one of her men were slaine. Of this murther, the Bishop is by and by deemed an accessory, and howsoever he knew himselfe guiltlesse, fearing the successe of this matter, would proue but as his other sates had done, he solde all his moueable goods, put the money into the hands of his trusty friends, and hid himselfe. It might not serue his turn, being absent, he was found guilty by the Crowners inquest, & his temporalties seized into the kings hands. Seeing therfore now the worst (as he thought) he was content, 1. vpon Summons to appeare in the Kings Bench, where he demanded triall by his Peeres, which the Judges denied him, well knowing that by an ordinary and honourable triall they should not be able to condemn him. A common Jury of twelue Knights of the Post, found

found that one Ralfe Carles the Bishops Chamberlaine had slaine one William de Holme the Ladies seruant, that the Bishoppe was not guilty of the murther, or accessory before the fact; but after, so that they found forsooth, *quod predictum Radulfum post perpetratum feloniam receperat scienter*; that which notwithstanding he to the last gaspe with great protestations euer denied. So iudgement being pronounced against him, and his temporalties sealed into the kings hands; he intreated the Archbishop of Canterbury to put him to his Canonick purgation, the which thing the Archbishoppe secured content to doe, but hauing proceeded a while in that course, he aduised the Bishoppe to make means vnto the King for his fauour, promising after he had made triall what might be done that way, then to proceed, and to accept of his purgation. This the Bishop taking as an argument, that the Archbishop was fearefull to doe him iustice, for doubt of displeasing the King, he resolved to haue recourse vnto the Pope, to whom repaying, he declared all the circumstances of his trouble, from the beginning vnto the end. Whereupon his accusers were cited to appeare in the Popes Court, and for not appearing were excommunicate. The Bishoppe of Lincoln was commanded to denounce this excommunication (which he did vnto his great trouble) and also, that if any of the excommunicate were dead, he should cause them to be digged out of their graues, and forbid them buriall in holy earth. This peremptory dealing of the Pope moued the king vnto great choller: for diuers of those that were excommunicate, were persons of no small account; some of them of his Priuy Councell. Proclamation therfore was made throughout the Realme, that vpon paine of death, no man should hereafter be so hardy as to bring into the realme any kind of writing from the Popes Court. Some notwithstanding contrary to this prohibition, deliuered letters to the Bishoppe of Rochester (then Treasurer of England) from the Pope concerning this matter, and fearing the worst had armed themselves. This done, they shunk away and fled, but were soon after apprehended, and diuersly punished, some dismembred, other saire and well hanged. The Pope hearing of this, was so incensed, that he wrote a very sharpe letter

letter vnto the King, breathing out terrible threats against him, if hee did not presently reconcile himselfe vnto the Bishoppe, and cause full amends to be made him for all the losse hee had sustained eyther by the Lady, or him in these troubles. The king was too wise eyther to doe all he requi- red, or bitterly to despise his authority. The one he knew was not for his honour, nor (so farre had this tyrant inroched by- on the authority of Princes) the other for his safety. War- ned by the examples of King Iohn, Henry the Emperour and other; hee thought good not to exasperate him too much: and so was content to yelde vnto somewhat. But before the matter could grow to a full conclusion, it was otherwise en- ded by God, who tooke away the Bishop by death. He decea- sed at Aunion: June 23. 1361. and was there buried, having ben Bishop euen almost 17. yeres. This Bishop was a good benefactor to Peterhouse in Cambridge.

## 19 Simon Langham.

1361.  
Edw. 3. 36.

**I**nnocent 6. translated then Reginald Bryan Bishop of Worcester vnto Ely. But he died before hee could take benefite of the Popes gift. Iohn Buckingham afterwarde Bishop of Lincolne was then chosen, and was relected by the Pope, who preferred to this See Simon Langham, Abbot of Westminster. He continued here but five yeres (being in that space first Treasurer, then Chancellour of England) and was then remoued to Canterbury. Of his translation some merry fellow made these verses:

*Latentur cali, quia Simon transit ab Ely,  
Cuius in aduentum flect in Kent millia centum.*

See more of him in Canterbury.

## 20 Iohn Barnet.

1366.  
Edw. 3. 41.

**A**t what time Simon Langham was translated to Can- terbury, Iohn Barnet was remoued from Bathe to succede him in Ely. Hee was first consecrate Bishoppe of Worcester,

Worcester, 1362. and staying there but one yere, obtrayned Bathe, 1363. and lastly, Ely, 1366. He was Treasurer of England. Being a very olde man before his comming to Ely, he liued there notwithstanding ffre yeres, in which time he bestowed the making of 4. windows in his Church, two in the South side, and two in the North side of the pres- bytery. He died June 7. 1373. at Bishops Hatfield, and lieth buried at Ely, on the South side of the high altar: in which place there is to be seene a goodly tombe monstrously defa- red, the head of the Image being broken off; I take that to be Barnets tombe.

## 21. Thomas Arundell.

**A**fter the death of Iohn Barnet the king writ earnestly vnto the Couent to choose Iohn Woodroue his confes- sor. But they elected Henry Wakefield Treasurer of the kings house. This election was made voide by the Pope, who placed of his own authority (as I finde deliuered) Th. Arundell Archdeacon of Taunton, sonne vnto Robert Cate of Arundell and Warren, being an aged Gentleman of two and twenty yers old, and as yet but a Subdeacon. Now bee it, some report, that order being taken by Parliament about this time for the ratifying of capitular elections, & stopping the iniurious prouisions of the Pope, that this Thomas A- rundell was chosen orderly, and consecrate at Oxford by the Archbishop William Wirtlesley, April. 6. 1375. Having sate there foureteene yeres, thre moneths and eightene dayes, from the time of his election; he was translated to Poike, and after to Canterbury. In the meane time, to wit, Da. 23. Ric. 2. 10. he was appointed L. Chancellour of Eng. Hee left for an implemēt of his house at Ely a wonderfull sumptuous and costly table, decked with golde and precious stones. It belonged first vnto the King of Spaine, and was solde to this Bishop by the Blache Prince for 300. markes. Hee also bestowed the building of the great Gatehouse in the house at Holbourne. See more of him in Poike and Canterbury.

1375  
Edw. 3. 50.



22 John Fordham.

1388  
Ric. 2. 12

**T**he See had been void but foureteen daies when Iohn Fordham Bishop of Durham was translated to Ely by the Pope. He was first Deane of Wells, consecrated Bishop of Durham, May 29. 1381. and inthronized there in Sept. 1382. Being Treasurer of England, to his no small discontentment, he was displaced from that office the yere, 1386. and Iohn Gilbert Bishoppe of Hereford made Treasurer. Seuen yeres he continued at Durham, and September twenty seuen, 1388. was by the authority of the Pope translated to Ely; in which See he sat seuen and thirty yeres, two monethes and twenty foure dayes. He died Nouember 19. 1425. and lieth buried in the West part of the Lady Chappell. It appeareth by this reckoning, that he was Bishoppe in all from the time of his first consecration 46. yers and upward. See more of him in Durham.

23 Philip Morgan.

1425  
Hen. 6. 4.

**T**he King then and many noble men commended vnto the Couent William Alnwick Doctor of Law, the kings confessor, and keeper of the privy Seale, who was after Bishop of Lincolne. But they chose Peter their Prior. That election being disliked at home by the Archbishoppe, hee was faine to seeke vnto the Pope, whose manner was little or nothing to regard elections, but to bestow any Bishoprick or other preferment that fell according to his owne pleasure, if it were not filled before the auoidance might come to his knowledge. According to this custome, hauing no respect of the election of the Couent, of his owne authority he thrust in Philip Morgan into this Bishopricke. This man being Doctor of Law, was consecrated Bishop of Worcester, 1419. and some after Fordhams death, viz before the end of the yere 1425. removed as is aforesaid vnto Ely. He was a very wise man, gouerned there with great commendation nine yeres, five monethes, and some dayes, and departed this life at Bishop

shops Hatfield, Octob. 25. 1434. He was buried at Charter house in London.

24 Lewes Lushborough.

**P**resently after his death the Monks elected Robert Fitz Hugh Bishop of London, who died before his translation could be perfected, The King then writte for Thomas Rodburne Bishop of S. Davids: which notwithstanding the Couent made choice of another, to wit, Thomas Bouchier Bishop of Worcester, whose election the Pope confirmed, but the King utterly refused to restore to him the temporalities of that See. And so for feare of a premonition he durst not receiue the Popes bulles of confirmation, but renounced all his interest by this election. The King then appointed this Bishopricke vnto Lewes Lushborough Archbishop of Noan, Cardinall and Chancellor both of France and Normandy, that was some way I know not how kinne vnto him. By his meanes a dispensation was gotten of the Pope to hold Ely in commendam with his Archbishopricke. He enioyed it five yers and five monethes, and then died at Hatfield September 18. 1443. He is said to haue ben buried in his church of Ely betwene two marble pillars, beside the Altar of Reliques.

1435.  
Hen. 6. 14

25 Thomas Bouchier.

**T**homas Bouchier being now once more chosen, without any great difficulty obtained full confirmation the twelfth of March following. Hee was brother vnto Henry Carle of Essex, first Deane of Saint Martins, then consecrated Bishop of Worcester, 1435. and sat there eight yeres. Here he continued tenne yeres, five monethes, and twelue dayes, and was then removed to Canterbury. See more of him in Canterbury.

1454  
Hen. 6. 33.

E 2

26 William



1454  
Hen. 6. 33.

**T**he *S<sup>e</sup>* having bene voide onely 14. dayes, Pope Nicholas the 5. upon an especiall liking he had of William Gray, Doctor of Divinity, placed him in the same. This Gray was a Gentleman very well borne, to wit of the noble and ancient house of the L. Gray of Codnor, whose friends perceiuing in him a notable towardnesse and sharpenesse of witte, dedicated him vnto learning. Hee was brought vp in Baylioll Colledge in Oxford. Having spent much time there profitably, and to very good purpose, in the study as well of Divinity as Philosophy, hee passed ouer the seas and traueled into Italy, where he frequented much the lectures of one Guarinus of Verona, a great learned man in those dayes. Following thus his study, and profiting exceedingly therein, he grew very famous, and no manuell, for to see a Gentleman of great lineage, hauing maintenance at will, to become very learned, especially in Divinity, is in deede a wonder, and seldom seene. He wrot many things both before and after his preferment, whereof I thinke nothing now remaineth. Neither was he a simple scholar and a bookman onely. King Henrie the first perceiuing him not onely learned, but very discrete, and no lesse industrious, appointed him his Proctor for the following of all his busines in the Popes Court. By this occasion hauing often recourse vnto the Pope, his great learning and other excellent parts were soon espied by him, & worthily rewarded with this Bishoprick. It was impossible such a man should not be employed in State matters. The yere 1469. he was made Treasurer of England by R. Edward the 4. 24. yeres two months & 21. daies, he was Bishop of this *S<sup>e</sup>*. In which meane space hee bestowed great sums of money vpon building of the steeple, at the west end of his Church, and at his death (which hapned at Downham, August, 4. 1478) he bequeathed many goodly ornaments vnto the same his Church, in which he was buried betweene two marble pillars.

27 John

**A** happy & memorable man succeeded him, John Moorton Doctor of law, from whose wisdome and deuce 1478.  
Edw. 4. 19. sprung that happy coniunction of the two noble houses of Lancaster and Poike, after so many yeres warre between them. He was borne at Berry nere Blandford in Dorsetshire, first Parson of Saint Dunstons in London, and Prebendary of Saint Decumans in Wales, then Master of the Rolles, and Lord Chancellour of England. August 9. 1478. (viz. within fouer dayes after the death of Bishop Gray) he was elect Bishop of Ely, where hee continued about eight yeres, and the yere 1486. was translated to Canterbury. Being yet Bishoppe of Ely, he bestowed great cost vpon his house at Hatfield. At Wisbich castell likewise all the building of bricke was of his charge, as also the new leame that hee caused to be made for more conuenient carriage to his towne, which they say serueth now to small purpose, and many complaine that the course of the Riuer Pen into the sea by Clowesroffe is very much hindred thereby. & more of him in Canterbury.

28 John Alcocke.

**A**fter the translation of John Morton the *S<sup>e</sup>* was void 1486.  
Henr. 7. 1. (as one saith) three yeres. Wherbeit I finde that John Alcocke Doctor of Law, and Bishop of Worcester, was preferred thereunto the yere 1486. A man of admirable temperance, for his life and behaviour unspotted, and from a child so earnestly giuen to the study, not onely of learning but of all vertue and godlinesse, as in those dayes neuer any man bare a greater opinion and reputation of Holines. He liued all his life time most soberly and chastly, resisting the temptations of the flesh, and subduing them by fasting, study, prayer, and other such good meanes, abhorring as poyson (sayth Bale of him) all food that was likely to stirre him vp vnto wantonnes. He was borne at Beuerley in Yorkshire, brought vp in Cambridge, first Deane of Saint Stephens in

in Westminster, and Master of the Rolles, then consecrate  
Bishoppe of Rochester, 1471. translated first to Worcester  
1476 (whereas the Chronicle of Wales reporteth, he gouer-  
ned as President of the Princes counsell) and then to Ely (as  
I said) 1486. about which time, hee was for a while Lord  
Chancellour of England by the appointment of that prudent  
and most excellent Prince king Henry the 7. Being yet at  
Worcester he founded a free scholl: a Kingstone upon Wul-  
built a Chappell vpon the south side of the paroch Church,  
where his parents were buried, & ordained a Chantry ther.  
He built mozeouer from the very foundation that statel-  
ly hall in the pallace of Ely, together with the gallery; and in  
almost euery house belonging to his Bishopricke, bestowed  
very great cost. Lastly, hee was the autho: of a goodly Col-  
ledge in Cambridge, now called Iesus Colledge, it was first  
a Monastery of Nuns, dedicated to Saint Radegund, and  
being fallen greatly in decay, the goods and ornaments of the  
Church wasted, the lands diminished, and the Nuns  
themselves hauing forsaken it, inasmuch as onely two were  
left, whereof one was determined to bee gone shortly, the  
other but an infant: This good Bishop obtained licence of  
King Henry the seventh, to conuert the same to a Colledge,  
wherein hee placed a Master, 6. fellows, and a certain num-  
ber of Schollers (since augmented by other benefactors) and  
dedicated the same vnto the hono: of the holy Trinity, the  
blessed Virgin, S. Iohn the Euangelist, and S. Radegund.  
What was not expended vpon these buildings, or to other  
good purposes of line p:ofite, he bestowed in hospitality and  
house-keeping euery whit. Hauing sate 14. yeres and some-  
what moze, he was taken out of this life to that place where  
no doubt he findeth the reward of his doings, viz. vpon the  
first day of October, 1500. He lieth buried in a Chappell of  
his owne building, on the North side of the Presbytery,  
where is to be sene a very goodly and sumptuous tombe, e-  
rected in memo: of him, which by the barbarous and vlti-  
peruities of some body, is pittisfully defaced, the head of the  
Image being broken off, the compartment and other build-  
ings tozned downe.

29 Richard Redman.

**O** the whole yere the Bishopricke had bene vacante after  
Alcockes death, when as Richard Redman, Doctor of Hen. 7. 17-  
Divinity, a Cambridge man, first Bishoppe of Saint As-  
saph, then of Exeter, was translated thence vnto Ely. He  
sate there but thre yeres and a halfe, and dying, August, 25  
1503. was buried betwene two pillars on the North side of  
the Presbytery, where was a very statelie tombe of free  
stone well built. He was very liberall vnto the poore. His  
manner (they say) was, in traouelling to giue vnto euery  
poore person that demanded Almes of him a peece of money,  
sixe pence at least, and lest many should loose it for want of  
knowledge of his being in towne, at his comming to any  
place, he would cause a bell to ring, to giue notice thereof vnto  
the poore. No doubt, but hee that bestowed thus much  
in publike, bestowed also much in priuate that all the world  
knew not of.

30 James Stanley.

**J**ames Stanley a Doctor of Diuinity of Oxfo: and bro-  
ther vnto the Earle of Darby succeeded him. Other good 1506  
I finde none reported of him, but rather much euill. 22 Hen. 7.  
Hee was made Bishoppe the yere 1506. and enioyed that  
preferment eight yeres and a halfe; of which time hee spent  
very little or none at Ely: But liued all the Summer time  
at Somersham, keeping company much there with a cer-  
taine woman in very offensiu: manner; and all the winter  
he would bee with his brother in Darbeshire. So drow-  
ned in pleasures, hee passed his time without doing any  
one thing worthy commendation or remembrance, and died  
in the beginning of the yere 1515.

## 31 Nicholas West.

1515.  
Henr. 8. 7.

**O**ctober the 7. Nicholas West Doctor of Divinity, and Deane of Windsor was consecrate Bishop of Ely. He was the sonne of one Iohn West a Baker, and borne at Putney, where he enlarged the Church by the addition of a very beautifull Chappell, built all of freestone, arched over & very curiously wrought. His first education hee had in the Schole of Eaton, whence he was chosen to bee a scholler of Kings Colledge in Cambridge. There hee proved very satious; insomuch as being yet no Graduate, upon a discontentment taken against the Provost of his Colledge about the choyce of a Doctor, he set the Provosts lodging on fire. For this fact hee was expelled the Colledge and University also. Into the University, in regard of his forwardness, hee was sone after receyved againe, and lived there many yeeres in good estimation. This Bisshope (as I find noted) kept dayly in his house an hundred servants, of which, to the one halfe hee gave yearly silver marks wages, and the rest forty shillings, every one being allowed silver yards of cloath for his winter livery to make him a gowne, and three yards and a halfe for a coate to weare in sommer. Dayly hee gave at his gate warme meate and drinke to two hundred poore folke: and mozeover in time of dearth distributed divers summes of money unto the poore. He governed the Dioces of Ely seventene yeeres and five moneths At last falling into the displeasure of the king (Henry the eight) for some matter concerning his first marriage: the griefe thereof (as it is thought) cast him into a disease, which being the worst able to sustaine because of a fistula that he had nere his fundament: hee yielded unto the necessity of nature, Aprill 6. 1533. Hee lieth buried in a Chappell very sumptuously built by himselfe in the south east part of the Presbytery of Ely. Hee was a great benefactor unto Kings Colledge in Cambridge, where he had been once scholler as aforesaid. The particularities I cannot set down.

32 Tho-

## 32. Thomas Goodrich.

**B**ishop West being dead, Nic. Haukins Doctor of Law was appointed to succeed him. He also was brought up in Eaton and Kings Colledge, being nephew and godsonne unto the said Bishop, who gave him the Archdeaconsry of Ely, and preferred him unto other good living. At the time of Bishop Wests death, he was Embassador for the King beyond the seas; whence being sent for upon his nomination to this see, himselfe together with all his family, fell into a fluxe, whereof hee amongst many of the rest died, before hee might receave consecration. At last after a whole yeeres vacacy, Th. Goodrich Doctor of Law, some say of Divinity, and that in Cambridge, was consecrated, to witte. Aprill 19. 1534. and sate 20. daies above 20. yeeres. He built a faire gallery in the North side of the pallace of Ely, and otherwise in that house bestowed much cost. Hee died at Somersham of the Stone the tenth of May 1554. and lieth buried almost in the middle of the Presbytery. More would be said of him: but I had rather you should heare it in other mens words then mine. For I now grow nere the time of which I meane to speake little, as judging it neither safe to reprehend, nor safely to praise (though truly) those men whose memory is fresh and divers their friends living amongst us. This therefore that I find written upon his tombe I will impart unto you, and concerning him no more:

*Thomas Goodricus annis plus minus 20. huius ecclesie Episcopus hoc loco sepultus est. Duobus Anglie illustrissimis regibus varijs & religionis & reip. muneribus pergratus fuit, foris enim apud exteros principes saepe legatus, domi quidem cum regi Edwardo eius nominis sexto aliquandiu consiliarius extitisset, magnus tandem factus Angliae Cancellarius. Chariorne principi propter singularem prudentiam, an amabilior populo propter integritatem & abstinenciam fuerit; ad iudicandum est per quam diffente.*

In English thus:

¶ Thomas Goodrich for 20. yeares Bishop of this Church lieth

lyeth buried in this place. A man very acceptable vnto two noble kings of this realme; in many actions both concerning the Church and commonwealth. For abroad hee was often employed in embassages to forraine Princes, and at home, after he had beene of the priuy Councell a while vnto King Edward the sixt of that name, he was made at last high Chancellor of England. Whether hee were more deere vnto his Prince for his singular wisdom, or more beloued of the commonalty for his integrity and abstinence, it is euen very hard to say.

## 33. Thomas Thirlby.

1554.  
Mary. 2.

**A**t what time it pleased king Henry the eight to make the Church of Westminister a Cathedral See, he appointed for the first Bishoppe of the same (who also was the last) Thomas Thirlby Doctor of Diuinity, some say of Law, and that he had his education in Cambridge. Hee was consecrated Decem. 19. 1540. the yere 1550. remoued to Worcester, and within sower yeres after, by Quene Mary hee was not onely aduanced vnto the Bishopricke of Ely, but also made of her priuy Councell. After her death, for resisting obstinately the reformation intended by Quene Elizabeth, he was committed to the tower, and displaced from his Bishopricke by act of parliament. Having endured a time of imprisonment, neither very sharpe nor very long; his friends easily obtained licence, for him, and the late secretary Boxal, to liue in the Archbishops house, wherethey had also the company of Bishop Tunstall till such time as he died. The Archbishoppe intreated them all most kindly, as considering no doubt the variableness of this mutable world, how possible it was for God, that so lately had set him vp, to cast him down, as he had done those men. He liued in this sort the space of 10 yeres and upwards, taking moze pleasure (I assure my selfe) in this time of his imprisonment (for so some men will needs esteeme it) then euer haretofore in the middlest and fullest streame of his highest honours. He departed this life at Lambeth August 26. 1570. and lieth buried in the middle of the chauncell of the parish Church there at the head of Bishoppe Tunstall

Tunstall vnder a marble stone. I finde it reported that hee gaue some 6. aduentures of vicarages vnto Jesus Colledge in Can. bridge.

## 34 Richard Coxe.

**B**ishop Thirlby being remoued from his place by parliament (as is before said) Richard Coxe Doctor of Diuinity was appointed thereunto by Quene Elizabeth, and consecrated December 21. 1559. He was borne in Buckinghamshire, and brought vp a while in Kings Colledge in Cambridge, euen vntill Cardinal Woolley in regard of his towardlinesse, made choice of him for one, to furnish his new foundation in Oxford. From thence he went to Eaton and continuing schoolmaster there a space, was taken from thence to teach and instruct King Edward. By him hee was made Deane of Westminister and Oxford, Chauncello of that University, Almoner vnto him, and (as Bale also reporteth) one of his priuy Councell. All Quene Maries time hee liued in Germany. He was Bishop of Ely seuen moneths about 21. yeres, and departed this life July 22. 1581. He lieth buried nere Bishop Goodrich vnder a marble stone, vpon which (though much of the Epitaph be defaced) I find these verses:

Vita caduca vale, salueto vita perennis,  
Corpus terra tegit, spiritus alta petit.  
In terra Christi gallus Christum resonabam,  
Da Christe in cœlis te sine fine sonem.

## 35. Martin Heton.

**T**he See hauing continued void almost 20. yeres, it pleased Quene Elizabeth at last to appoint vnto the same Martin Heton Doctor of Diuinity and Deane of Winchester. He was brought vp in Christ church in Oxford, consecrated vnto this See February. 3. 1599. and died July. 14. 1609.

## 36. Lancelot

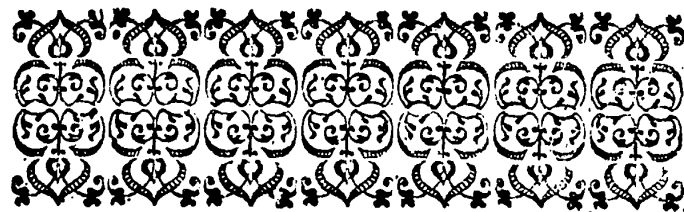
36. Lancelot Andrewes.

1609  
Iac. 7.

**L**ancelot Andrewes first fellow, and then Master of Pem-  
broke hall in Cambridge, being Bishop of Chichester,  
was translated hither before the end of the same year, continu-  
ing till Animosner unto his Majesty.

The valuation of this Bishoprick in the Ex-  
chequer is 2134. pound, 18. shillings five  
pence halfe farthing and the third part of  
a farthing : in the Popes bookes seven  
thousand ducats.

*The*



THE  
BISHOPPES  
OF  
LINCOLNE.



**T**he Bishop of that Dioces, whereof Lin-  
colne is now the See, late first at Dorche-  
ster, a place distant from Wysoz about 10  
miles. Except haply it be true which one  
Simon de Burneton hath delineated, that  
his Cathedraall See was once planted at a  
place called Bucklesworth, which thing  
is testified by no other antiquity that ever I met withal. His  
Dioces and iurisdiction was all that countrey, which now  
belongeth unto the Bishops of Winchester, Lincolne Sa-  
lisbury, Wysoz, Bistow, Wells, Lichfield, Chester, and  
Exeter; and he (notwithstanding that he governed also the  
Mercians or Saxons of Mid. England, who for a while had  
not any Bishop peculiar unto themselves) hee I say was cal-  
led the Bishop of the West Saxons. Birinus was the first  
Bishoppe of this so large a territory; Of him see more in  
Winchester. The second was Agilbert a French man.  
In his time Kenwalchus king of the West Saxons, cau-  
sed this huge Diocesse to be divided into two parts,  
the one of which hee left unto Agilbert unto the other he  
caused one Wina to be consecrate, appointing Winche-  
ster to be his See, and all the West country his iurisdiction

on. After Agilbert there was no other Bishop of Dorchester a long time. He departing into France, Wina and his successors Bishops of Winchester, governed that See also, or part of it at least. For it hapned not long after that Oswy King. Merca erected an Episcopall See at Litchfield, and placed one Diuma in the same. Hee had all Mid-England for his Dioces; so had five or seven of his successors, untill the yere 678. at what time a Bishop was placed at Sioncester, one Eadhead: He dying within one yere, Ethelwine succeeded.

*Then these;*

Edgar.

Kinebert, Beda calleth him Embert, and acknowledgeth himselfe much holpen by him in the writing of his Ecclesiasticall history. He died 733.

733. Aligh, hee was present at a conuocation held by Cuthbert Archb. of Cant. an. 747. & died 751

751. Eadulf Archdeacon vnder his predecessor, dyed 764.

764. Ceolulf, he died 787.

787. Ealdulf.

After Ealdulf, the See continued void many yeres. The yere 872. Brightred became Bishop. In the meane time, viz. the yere 737. another See was erected at Legecester, now called Leicester (but some after removed to Dorchester) and one Tota made Bishop there;

*Then these;*

Edbertus consecrate ann. 764.

Werenbert. He died 768.

Vuwona succeeded him (as hath Florilegus.) Whether put him before Werenbert. He liued an. 806

Rethun Abbot of Abingdon. He died 851.

Aldred, consecrate 861. or rather as March. Westm. reporteth an. 851. The yere 873. he was depriued of his Bishopricke.

Ceolred, consecrate 873.

Halard, by king Alfred appointed one of the Guardians,  
of

of the realme to defend it against the Danes, ann. 897. which yere he dyed.

Kenulfus or rather Ceolulfus consecrate ann. 905. together with five other Bishops by Plegmund the Archbishop.

Leofwyn, vnto him the Dioces of Sioncester was also committed (which had now continued void almost fourscore yeres) and his See for both established againe at Dorchester. He was a great benefactor to the Abbey of Ramsey, and died the yere, 959.

Ailnoth, consecrate 960.

Aswin or Aefwy.

Alfhelim.

Eadnoth, Monast of Ramsey slaine by the Danes in battell, 1016.

Eadheric, he died 1034. and was buried at Ramsey.

Eadnoth, He built the Church of our Lady in Stow, and died the yere 1050.

Vlf, He was a Poorman, brought into England by Emma the Quene of king Ethelred, sister to Richard Duke of Normandy. Shee commended him vnto her son Saint Edward, and found meanes vpon the death of Eadnoth to aduance him (though a man very vnlearned) vnto this Bishopricke. The yere 1052. he and all the Poymans (that through the fauour of Quene Emma possessed the chiefe places of honoz in all the realme) were compelled to depart the land. This man amongst the rest going to the Councell of Mercels to complaine vnto the Pope of his wrongfull banishment, so farre forth bewrayed his owne weaknesse and insufficiency, as the Pope was determined to haue displaced him from his Bishopricke, untill with gifts, and golden eloquence he perswaded him to winke at his imperfections. At last he died the yere following.

Wulfin or Wulfin, was consecrate the yere 1053. died 1067. at Winchester; and was buried in his Cathed. all Church of Dorchester.



## 1. Remigius de Fefchamp.

1070  
W. Con. 5.

**T**he last Bishop of Dozchester and first of Lincolne, was Remigius, a monke of Fefchamp the sonne of a Priest. Unto this man William the Conquerour (for diuers good seruices done vnto him) had promised long before, a Bishopricke in England, if it should please God to send him victory. He was as good as his word, and the yere 1070. preferred him to Dozchester, bothe by the death of the former Bishop. The consideration of this gift comming to the Popes eare, he would needs adiudge it symony, and as a Symonist actually depriued him of his Bishopricke: But at the request of Lanfranke the Archbishop of Canterbury, he restored him to his ring and crosier againe. Some after his preferment, he began to build at Dozchester, and intended great matters there. But order being taken in a Conuocation at London by the kings procurement, that Episcopall Sees euery where should be removed from obscure townes to greater cities, he diuerted the course of his liberality from Dozchester to Lincolne. Lincolne at that time (saith William Malmsbury) was one of the most populous cities of England, of great resort and traffique both by sea and land. Remigius therefore thinking it a fit place for a Cathedrall Church, bought certaine ground vpon the top of the hill nere the castle then lately built by William the conquerour, and began the foundation of a goodly Church. The Archbishop of Dozke Thomas hearing of this designement, forbade him to proceede in that course, alleging that Lincolne, Stowe and Selwarke were not onely of his Province and Dioces, but of the possessions of his Archbishopricke. This allegation, though frivolous, was an occasion of great charge vnto the Bishop, who was faine to worke the king to be a meanes of clearing that title, for which he gave him (as saith Huntingdon) no lesse then 5000. pound. The fabrike of the Church being now finished, and 21. prebends founded in the same, all which hee furnished with Incumbents very wel esteemed of both for learning and conuersation; He made great provision for the dedication of this his new Church, procuring all the Bishops of

of England by the kings authority to be summoned therunto. The rest came at the time appointed, which was May. 9. 1092. Onely Robert Bishop of Hereford absented himselfe, foreseeing by his skill in Astrology, that Remigius could not live vnto the day prefixed, which also he foresaw long before. It fell out (according vnto his prediction) that Remigius lived two daies before the time appointed for this great solemnity. Hee was buried in that his owne new built Church. This Remigius was a man, though of so high and noble a mind, yet so unreasonable low of stature, as hardly he might attaine vnto the pitch and reputation of a dwarfe: So, as it seemed, nature had framed him in that sort; to shew how possible it was that an excellent minde might dwell in a deformed and miserable body. Besides this worthy foundation at Lincolne, he redified the Church and Abbey at Stowe, as also the Abbey of Bardney. By his perswasion king William the conquerour erected the Abbeyes of Cane in Normandy, and Battell in Suffex vpon the very place where hee had overthrowne king Harold in battel, and so made a passage vnto the conquest of the whole land. Huntingdon reporteth that he had bene accused of treason, but purged himselfe thereof by one of his men by walking vpon red-hote yron, and so was not onely acquitted, but restored to the kings saueur againe. The superstitious and credulous posterity ascribe diuers miracles vnto the holinesse of this Bishop, wrought (not in his life time, but) many years after his death. This is the report of Malmsbury (beside some other) concerning the foundation of this Church. And me thinks it were hard but he should know the truth, being a man that lived in those daies. Doubt I hold it not fit to conceale, what I find in Marth. Paris touching the same matter. Where (saith he) before the conquest the Episcopall See that is now at Lincolne being then at Dozchester, according vnto the demerits of the Bishop then governing, not onely he was depriued by the Pope, but the place it selfe also accursed; of so memoizable an accident: after many yeres there remained no memorie at all, and so the country continued long without either Bishop or Bishopricke. At last it came to passe that Wil. Rufus hauing thowen downe many Churches in the new Forrest, & becoming penitent,

for the same he determined in recompence thereof not onely to restore that noble Bishoppe unto his former state, but to increase the same, and to remove it to a more convenient place. Wherefore having gotten, either by purchase or exchange, certaine land, from a noble man, one M. Gaunt, that came into England with his father the Conqueror, and had the same bestowed upon him for his service; See the said William the second founded the Cathedral Church, which is now at Lincoln. Which being finished, he sent for two Cardinals, who brought with them all ample authority from the Pope, for the ordering of that Church and Bishoppe; and calling together eight Archbishops beside 16. other Bishops, he caused the said Church to be hallowed with exceeding great solemnity, secular Canons to be placed in the same and their rents and severall portions to be distinguished and set out, that under their Bishop and Deane they might live in good sort, &c. Thus saith Mar. Paris. in his report of the yeare 1221. Where hee recordeth the history of a great contention betwene the Bishop and the Chapter concerning jurisdiction. And this I thinke indeede was rather an allegation of the Chapter then the narration of any indifferent writer of former times. And therefore for mine owne part I give no credite unto it.

### 2. Robert Bloet.

1092. **I**t happened some after the death of Remigius, the King Wl. Ruf. 6. (William Rufus) to fall dangerously sick at Gloucester: And thinking he should die, began seriously to repent him of his dissolute & vicious life forpast: Especially, he shewed great griefe for his simony & sacrilegious oppression of the Church and Clergy men. In this good mood he bestowed the Archbishoppe of Cant. (having kept it but 4. yeeres) upon Saint Anselm; & Lincolne upon Robert Bloet or Bluet his Chancelor. When he recovered, he much repented his repentance wished they were in his hands againe, & fell to his old practices as busily as ever heerebefore. This Robert Bloet was a man passing wise, liberall, affable, courteous and very personable, but unlarned, light of behavio, & much given to lust. Balerepseth hee had a sonne named Simon (base borne no doubt)

doubt) to whom he made Deane of Lincolne. He dedicated his Church, bestowed very much in furnishing the same with ornaments requisite. Unto the 21. Prebends founded by his predecessor he added 21. more, and very largely endowed (as some deliver, founded) the Abbey of Cynsham besides Dr. Ford, unto the which monastery hee removed the monkes of Stow. Again he bestowed the maner of Charlton upon the monkes of Bermondestrey, and gave unto the king 500. l. (as Stubbes saith 1000. or as H. Huntingdon hath 5000.) to cleare the title that the Archbishop of York laide unto the jurisdiction of his See. He was consecrate the yere 1092. late almost 30. yeeres, and died at last suddenly January 10. 1122. Having by the kings side talking with him nere Woodstocke he shrank downe speechlesse, and being carried to his lodging, died in a manner presently. His bowels were buried at Cynsham, his body was conveyed to Lincoln, and there in his own Church solemnly interred. Upon his tombe was engraven this Epitaph:

Pontificum Robertus honor, quem fama superstes  
Perpetuare dabit, non obiturus obit.  
Hic humilis, dives, (res mira) potens, pius vltor,  
Compatiens, mitis, cum pateretur, erat.  
Noluit esse sui Dominus, studuit pater esse,  
Semper in aduersis, murus, & arma suis.  
In decima lani, mendacis somnia mundi  
Liquit, & cuigilans, vera perenne vidit.

### 3. Alexander.

**R**oger that famous Bishop of Salisbury, was now so great a man with the K. (Henry the first) as being able to do with him what he list, he easily intreated him to bestow the Bishoppe of Lincolne upon one Alexander his owne brother sonne, a Normane borne, whome not long before he had made Archdeacon of Salisbury, and chiefe Justice of England. Hee was consecrate at Canterbury July 21. 1123. The next yere after, his Cathedral Church so lately built, and yet scarcely finished, was burnt and horribly defaced by casual fire. He repayed it againe, and added unto it a speciall ornament, a godly vault of stone, which be-  
1123.  
Hen, 1. 25.

foze it had not, and therefore was the moze subiect vnto fre. He also increased the number of his Prebends, and purchased vnto his church certaine manors and other lands. But his chiefe delight was in building of castles, wherein he imitated his vnckle the Bishop of Salisbury. This humoz was the vndoing of them both. To leaue the other vnto his owne place, Alexander built a stately castle at Banbury, another at Melmarke, and a third at Hereford. Newbrigenensis reporteth that he also founded two monasteries, wherof one was Warholme for white Canons and Nunnes, valued at the suppression in 88. pound five shillings five pence, the other was St. Maries in Eame for white monks, valued at 256. pound, 13 shillings seven pence half penny, yearly reuerue. His Castles were such eye-fozes vnto king Stephen, as they prouoked him to picke a quarrell other wise vnto the Bishops, to clappe them vp in prison (where the other died) and to bereaue them at once of these munitions and all their treasure, whereof they had hoarded vp great store. They that kept the castle of Melmarke refused to deliuer it at the kings summons, till such time as the Bishop intreated them to yield, signifying (and it was true indeed) that the king had sware he should neither eate nor drinke before hee had possession of the castle. Whereupon they set open the gates vnto the king, and then with much adoe hauing lyen by it certaine monthes, hee was at last released of his imprisonment. After that, perceiving the vanity of his former course, hee gaue himselfe wholly to building and aduancing the state of his Church, performed that which before I haue crossed, and so made it simply the most beautiful Church of England at that time. He was twice at Rome, to witte, the yeres 1142. and 1144. where he behaued himselfe so, as hee pleased both the king and the Pope very well. The first time hee was there, the Pope gaue him authority to call a conuocation as his Legate, and especially commended vnto him the redress of certaine enormities; for the effecting whereof he caused diuers canons to be made thought very necessary for those times. A 3. iourney he made vnto the Pope, lying then in France; in the moneth of August. 1147. where, through immoderate heat

heat of the weather during the time of his trauel he fell sicke, and with much adoe getting home, not long after his returne died, hauing sate Bishop about the space of 24. yeares. I find in Henrie Huntingdon certaine verses writtten in commendation of him which I thinke not amisse here to be inserted:

Splendor Alexandri non tam renitescit honore  
Quam per eum renitescit honor, flos namque virorum,  
Dando tenere putans, thesauros cogit honoris,  
Et gratis dare festinans, ne danda rogentur,  
Quod nondum dederit, nondum se credit habere.  
O decus, ô morum directio; quo veniente,  
Certa fides, hilaris clementia, cauta potestas,  
Lene iugum, doctrina placens, correctio dulcis,  
Libertasque decens venêre, pudorque facetus,  
Lincolniæ gens magna prius, nunc maxima semper;  
Talis & ille diu sit nobis tutor honoris.

The said Henry dedicateth vnto him his history, in the preface whereof he calls him Florem & cacumen regni & gentis and further vseth these wordes,

Tuq; pater patriæ, princeps a Rege secundus  
Præsul Alexander, &c.

For all this by the same author hee is taxed not onely for his prodigality in wasting and spending; but much moze for his auarice in extorting from his vnderlings, wherewithall to supply his wants.

#### 4. Robert de Chisuey.

After Alexander succeeded Robert Archd. of Leicester, A very young man, surnamed by some de Querceto, by others de Chesucto, which is al one, & one beeing drawn from French & the other Latine; both signifying a groue of oaks. He was consecrated in September 1147. and died January 8 1167. This man added one Prebend vnto those that were founded by his predecessors, purchased a house for himselfe, and his successors neere vnto the temple at London, & built

1147  
Steph. 13.

the Bishops pallace at Lincolne in a manner all. It is said also that he founded the Priory of S. Cathelines nere Lincolne for Gilbertines, valued at the suppression in 270. pound one shilling three pence, partly revenues. He left his Debts indebted unto one Aaron a Jew the summe of 300. pound, (a great deal of money in those daies) and his successors were faine to see it discharged long after.

#### 5. Walter de Constantijs.

1183.  
Hen. 2. 30.

**T**he See of Lincolne continued then void after the death of the said Robert almost seuentene yeres; in so much as all men were of opinion there should neuer be any more Bishop there. A certaine conuert of Tame reputed a very holy man, and halfe a Prophet in regard of many things hee had strangely foretold, this man I say had giuen out, that the said Robert lately deceased should be the last Bishop of Lincolne. This prediction of his many men derided, when not long after the death of the Bishop before mentioned, they saw Geoffry king Henry the second his base sonne and Archdeacon of Lincoln, elected unto that See. But he contenting himselfe with the large revenues of that rich Bishopricke, neuer sought consecration, well knowing hee might so heare the flaxce, though belished not to take the charge of feeding the sheepe. Seuen yeres he reaped the fruits of that See by colour of his election; and then by his fathers commandement resigned all his interest in the same, became an entire courtier for eight yeres more, and at last returning to the church againe, became Archbishop of Dozke. About the latter end of the yere 1183, when all men now assured themselves the Prophecy of that conuert of Tame must needs fall out true, Walter de Constantijs Archdeacon of Orford, was elect and consecrate Bishop of Lincolne, by the Archbishop of Canterbury at Anion. He was very fearfull to accept of the election, thinking assuredly he might not live to be Bishop, in regard of that vaine and false Prophecy before mentioned. Being yet scarce warme in his seate, the Archbishopricke of Roan was offered unto him, a place of much higher dignity, but of lesse Revenues then Lincoln a great deal. See the power and force of ambition, that could prouoke this man, not a

bis

bly couetous, to forsake riches, and content himselfe with a place of farre lesse wealth, but a little more honourable. Hee was translated to Roan the next yere after his comming to Lincolne, viz. 1184.

#### 6. Saint Hugh.

**T**wo yeres after the departure of Walter to Roan, the See of Lincolne continued void. Upon Saint Marthewes day 1186. one Hugh the first Prior of the Charterhouse monkes at Witteham in Sommersestshire was consecrate Bishop of the said Church. This Hugh (who by his integrity of life and conuersation, and the opinion of diuers myracles wrought by him, hath purchased vnto himselfe the honour and reputation of a Saint) was borne in a City of Burgundy, called Gratianopolis. By the aduise and direction of his father, (who hauing buried his wife, had made himselfe a regular Cannon) hee also entered the same profession being yet very young: But waxing elder, he betok himselfe afterwards vnto the straight and seuerer orders of the Carthusians or Charterhouse monkes (as we commonly call them.) In that kind of life he not only obserued all things requisite by the rule of their order, but so farre surmounted the same in performing much more then it required, as hee grew very famous farre and nere for his extraordinary abstinence and austeritie of life. It chaunced the report thereof to come vnto the eares of king Henry the second: who building a house for Carthusian monkes at Witteham aboue mentioned, thought good to send Reginald Bishop of Bath into Burgundy, to intreat this holy man, to accept the place of the Prior of this new foundation. With much adoe he assented, and came over with the Bishop. The king (who for the opinion hee had of his holinesse, vsed often privately to conferre with him) remembering how great wrong hee had done the Church of Lincolne in so long keeping it without a Bishop, determined to make amends by giuing them a good one at last, and procured this Hugh before hee understood of any such thing toward, to be elected Bishop of that See. Hee gouerned very stontly and with great seuerity, yet so, as hee

1186.  
Hen. 2. 34.

was more reuerenced and loued then feared. His excommunications were very terrible vnto all men, and the rather, for that it was noted (as I find deliuered) some notable calamity otherwise did lightly follow them. His Church of Lincolne he caused to be all new built from the foundation, a great and memorable worke, and not possible to be performed by him without infinite helpe. Moreover, hee gaue vnto the King 1000. markes, to acquite him and his successors, from the yearly payment of a Mantell of Sables, wherewith by an auncient custome they were wont euery new yeares-tide to present him. The yere 1200. he would needs make a voyage to Carthusia the chiefe and originall house of their order. In his returne homie, he fell sicke of a quartane ague at London and there died, December. 17. 1200. His body was presently conueighed to Lincolne, and hapned to be brought thither, at a time, when king Iohn of England and William king of Scots were mette there, with an infinite number of the nobility of both realmes. The two kings, for the great reuerence they bare vnto his holinesse, would needs set their shoulders vnto the bier, and helped to carry his corpse from the gates of the City, vntill it came to the Church dore: There it was receiued by the Prelates, carried into the quire and the funerall rites being ended, buried in the body of the East part of the Church aboue the high Altar; nere the altar of Saint Iohn Baptist. The yere 1220 he was Canonised at Rome, and his body being taken vp, October 7. 1282. was placed in a silver shrine. Who so listeth to read the miracles that are ascribed vnto him, may finde them in Mauch. Paris that describeth his life at large in his report of the yere 1200. Amongst many things omitted for breuity, I can not let passe one which I finde elsewhere deliuered concerning him, how that comming to Godstow a house of Sunnes nere Oxford, and fixing a hearse in the middle of the quire couered with silke, & tapers burning round about it, he asked who was buried there. Understanding then, it was that faire Rosamond the Concubine of R. Henry the second, who at her intreaty had done much for that house, and in regard of those fauours was awarded that honour; Hee commaunded her body to be digged vp immediately, and buried in

in the Churchyard, saying, it was a place a great deale too good for a harlot, and it should be an example to other women to terrifie them from such a wicked and filthy kinde of life.

7 William de Bleys.

**W**illiam de Bleys Chaunter and Canon of the Church of Lincolne, was elected Bishoppe of the same Church, the yere 1201. but not consecrate til Bartholomew day, 1203. He died vpon ascension euen, 1206. 1203  
John 5.

8 Hugh Wallys.

**H**ugh Archdeacon of Wales, and sometimes Chancellor of England, succeeded the yere 1209. at what time king Iohn refusing to receiue Stephen Langton for Archbishop of Canterbury, (whereof see more in Canterbury) commaunded this the elect of Lincolne to repaire vnto the Archbishop of Roan for consecration. Forwithstanding this commandement of the King, he got vnto Stephen Langton, and of him was consecrate. The king hearing of it, seized vpon his temporalities, and kept him fasting from them, till the yere 1213. at what time he was restored vnto them. Afterwards notwithstanding, the Pope and the king being reconciled, he cleauing first vnto the Barons part, and after vnto Lewis of France (that came to conquire the realm) was for his disloyalty vnto his natural Prince, worthily excommunicate, and might not be absolved, before hee had paid vnto the Pope 1000. Markes, and to his Legate 100. For all these hindrances, he and Ioceline Bishop of Wales, laying their purses together, built a goodly Hospitall at Wales. See more thereof in the life of the said Ioceline. Moreover hee erected a Chantry in his Church of Lincolne. I haue seen a copy of a will made by him, 1211. in which, beside many great legacies to his friends and kindred, he bequeathed to good uses aboue 5000. markes. He liued long after, to wit, vntill February 7. 1234. Dying then, hee was buried in his own Church;



Robert Grosse-teste,

1235.  
Hen. 3. 20.

**I**n the 11. following, to wit, the y<sup>ear</sup> 1235. Robert de Grosse-  
teste of Grossehead Archdeacon of Lyecester, was consecrate  
Bishop of Lincolne. A man famous for his excellent learning  
and vertues otherwise. He was borne in Suffolke, of very  
meane, or rather base parentage, and had his education for a  
season in the University of Oxfo<sup>rd</sup>, untill such time as (ac-  
cording unto the manner of all students in those times) he  
travell'd into France, partly to increase his knowledge in o-  
ther learning, but especially to attaine the French tongue,  
which was then almost as common here as the English. At  
his returne he was made Archdeacon of Lyecester, and after-  
wards (as before is mentioned) Bishop of Lincolne. In his  
time, the ty<sup>ranny</sup> of the Pope was now growne to the full  
height and ripenes. What for appeales unto Rome & bribes  
at Rome, no iurisdiction here could punish any fault neuer so  
hainous. No benefice or other preferment was likely to fall,  
but the Popes reservation would take it by before hand, and  
bestow it at last upon some stranger (happily a child) that  
would neuer come nere it all his life long. The y<sup>ear</sup> 1252.  
notice being taken of this matter, the spirituall promotions  
of strangers within this Realme were found to amonnt un-  
to the summe of 70000. marks by the y<sup>ear</sup>, whereas the kings  
y<sup>ear</sup>ely revenues at that time came not to the third part of  
that summe. At these and other intollerable abuses, he repi-  
ning very much, thought good in person to go to Rome, & ac-  
quaint the Pope with his grienes. He did so, was heard, and  
with fair promises dismissed. But wh<sup>en</sup> at his returne he found  
no manner of redress of those things he complained of, he fea-  
red not to write unto the Pope a very sharpe & Satyricall let-  
ter, shewing how far he had degenerated from the holines of  
his predecessors, and exhorting him earnestly to reforme the  
monstrous enormities, that flying from Rome, as from a  
corrupt and poysoned fountaine infected the whole Church.  
This Epistle (if any man desire to see it) is to be founde in  
M<sup>atthew</sup> Paris. The Pope hauing read it, grew into great  
cholier, and breathing out many threats, intended some ter-  
rible

rible reuenge of this so intollerable a reproch (as he took it)  
untill such time as, one Gyles a Cardinall of Spaine stepping  
vnto him vsed these words; Holy father, it shall not be wel  
(in my opinion) to take any hard or extream course against  
this man. It is but too true that he hath writtten. He is for re-  
ligion a Catholike as well as we, but for life and conuersa-  
tion so far before vs, as it is thought Chyisendome hath not  
his like. Againe, he is knowne to be a great learned man.  
an excellent Philosopher, well sene in the Greke tongue as  
well as the Latine, a profound Diuine, and a diligent preach-  
er: These things are well known to all the Clergie, both of  
Fraunce and England; We haue no iust matter against him  
we are not able to touch him, yea though wee were, it were  
not wisdom. We shall doe well to remember, how certaine  
it is, quod scitur, quia aliquando Discessio est ventura, that  
there shall one day be a departure, and let vs take heed that  
we giue not the occasion. My aduice therefore is, that we be  
content to winke at this matter, and euen let him alone.  
Some say his counsell was followed, and the matter passed  
ouer in silence. Notwithstanding it is also reported (and both may be  
true) that afterwards (upon some new quarrell peraduen-  
ture) he was suspended at Rome, excommunicate, and hor-  
ribly persecuted. Ray Bale affirmeth, that he was deposed  
by the said Pope, and another appointed to his Bishopricke  
to wit, one Albertus sometimes Archbishop of Prussia, that  
had been driven out of Lithuania by the people of the country.  
Howseuer, certaine it is, that he would neuer be induced  
to obey any of these monstrous and unreasonable bulls: Of  
which, discoursing sometimes with his familiars, he would  
very confidently anouch, that the Pope was an Here-  
tike, yea and Antichrist. So Matthew Paris deliuereth.  
Notwithstanding these boiles, he was a continuall and di-  
ligent Preacher, writt booke to the number of almost 200.  
(the Catalogue whereof you may finde in Bale) and yet  
tooke infinite paines in attending matters of gouernement  
and iurisdiction, so farre forth as by the Pope he was not  
hindred. He died at last at his manour of Buckden, Oc-  
tober 9. 1253. giuing all his booke (an excellent Library) vnto  
the Friar Pinors at Oxfo<sup>rd</sup>. He lieth buried in the high  
South



South Ile of his Cathedrall Church, & hath a goodly tombe of marble, with an image of brasle vpon it. The Pope not ceasing to persecute him after his death, was once of the mind to digge vp his body againe, vntill by the perswasion of some other his minde was altered. But for the iust iudgement of God vpon this wicked Pope (it was Innocent 4.) Lying at Naples in his way toward Sicil (the kingdome whereof in hope he had now deuoured) this bishop appeared vnto him in the night, & strake him a great blow vpon the left side, which shewed all bloudy in the morning, and sone after the Pope died. This tale reporteth out of Ranulfus, Fabian, & others. Mathew Paris ascribeth diuers miracles vnto him, and doubteth not to account him a Saint, although the Pope ought him not so much good will as to ascribe him Canonization. Doubtlesse he was an excellent man, and deserueth the commendation giuen vnto him by the consent of all writers. Not to trouble my self with any longer discourse concerning him, I will set downe this brieue Elogium of Matthew Paris: *He was (saith he) Domini Papa & Regis redargutor manifestus, Prelatorum corrector, Monachorum corrector, Presbyterorum director, Clericorum instructor, Scolariū sustentator, Populi predicator, incontinentium persecutor, scripturarum sedulus persecutor, Romanorum mallens & contemptor. In mensa refectio- nis corporalis dapilis, copiosus & ciuilis, hilaris & affabilis: In mē- sa vero spiritali deuotus, lachrymosus & contritus: In officio Pon- tificali sedulus, venerabilis, & infatigabilis.* In regard of these great and manifold vertues, the common people of England helde him for a Saint after his death: yea, the Vniuersity of Oxfoꝝd (as Th. Gascoigne reporteth) writ their letters vnto Clem. the 4. for his Canonization: & in illa litera testatur (saith he) *quod propter magna & plura miracula, & propter emanatio- nem olei ab eius tumbo, Sanctus Robertus in Anglia dicebatur.* He founded (as I finde deliuered) the Pury at Orymsby, valu- ed at the suppression in 12. pound, 3. shillings, seven pence, yearly reuenue. Much moꝝe you may reade of him in Pa- ter Foxe.

The King now was very earnest with the Chapter of 1254.  
Lincolne, to elect Peter d' Egueblank B. of Herefoꝝde Henr. 3. 39.  
vnto their See. They alleadged he was a stranger, vnderstood not the English tong, & was moꝝeouer an euill man, not go-  
uerning well the charge already committed vnto him. In re-  
gard hereof they humbly besought the king to holde them  
excused, and made choice of Henry Lexington their Dean. He  
was chosen Decemb. 30. 1253. consecrate May 17. follow-  
ing, died Aug. 8. 1258. & was buried at Lincolne in his own  
church. The yꝛ before his death he offered som kind of hard  
measure vnto the Vniuersity of Oxfoꝝd, by infringing certain  
liberties that of old belonged vnto it. Foꝝredesse hereof, they  
were forced to make their complaint vnto the King, lying  
then at S. Albons, and sent nine Masters of Art to the court  
for that purpose. Matth. Paris a Monke of S. Albons, was  
present at the deliuey of their petition, and (as himselfe writ-  
teth) was bold to stepe vnto the king, vsing these speeches vn-  
to him in priuate. I beseech your Grace euen for Gods sake,  
to haue compassion vpon the Church, now tottering, and in  
great danger of vtter subuersion. The Vniuersity of Paris,  
the nurse of so many excellent and famous Prelates at this  
time present, is greatly troubled. If the Vniuersity of Ox-  
foꝝd be disquieted and molested also (especially at this time)  
being the second Vniuersity of Christendome, and euen an o-  
ther foundation of the church, it is much to be feared, least it  
cause a generall confusion & vtter ruine of the whole Church.  
God foꝝbid said the King that that should happen, especially  
in my time; I will endeavour to pꝛeuent it. I doubt not hee  
was as good as his word: For I find no moꝝe mention of any  
farther strife. This I haue thought good the rather to set downe  
to shew what was the reputation of our Vniuersity of Ox-  
foꝝd in those daies. This man (as M. Camden hath noted)  
brought the way that before time was beneath Tame, tho-  
row the very middle of the town; which since that time hath  
much the moꝝe flourished.

## 11 Benedictus Grauefend.

1258.  
Hen. 3. 46. **A**nother Deane of Lincolne succeded him, Benedictus Grauefend, tohome I find called also Richard Grauefend. He was consecrate the third of November, 1258. and died December 18. 1279.

## 12 Oliuer Sutton.

1280.  
Edw. 1. 9. **O**liuer Sutton (as Wallingham saith) was likewise Deane of Lincolne, a very good and vertuous man. He was elected Bishoppe, February 6. consecrate May, 18. 1280. died in the middle of a deuout and seruent prayer, November 13. 1299. and lieth buried in the North Ile of the upper part of his Church, vnder a flat Marble Stone nere the tombe of Bishop Flemming.

## 13 Iohn d' Alderby.

1300.  
Edw. 1. 29. **I**ohn d' Alderby, or D'aderly, Chancellour of Lincolne succeded the next yere, and died at Stow Marke, January, 5. 1319. He was buried at Lincolne in the lower south crosse Ile. But his tombe was taken away so that it was superstitiously frequented by the common people.

## 14 Thomas Beake.

1319.  
Edw. 2. 13. **I**n Annary 27. following, the Chapter of Lincoln made choise of one Thomas Beake Chancellour of Lincolne, for their Bishop, who also was brother vnto Anthony Beake late B. of Durham, and Patriarke of Jerusalem. The Archbishop of Canterbury, vpon what quarrell I know not reiected the election so made: but at Rome (where all things were to be had for money) he got it confirmed. This man (as one reporteth) procured Hugh his predecess. to be canonized a Saint at Rome. The yere, 1278. one Thomas Beake Archdeacon of Dorchester was Lord Treasurer of England. It may be he was

was the man. And it should seme he was very old, for he late but a very short time; which I take to be the cause that some men make Burwash next successor to D' Alderby. He lieth buried (as it seemeth by a note that I haue seene) in the highest crosse North Ile.

## 15 Henry Burwash.

1320.  
Edw. 2. 14. **H**enry Burwash an Oxford man, and nephew vnto Sir Bartholomew Badilamer Baron of Lades, a man of great estimation in the dayes of H. Edw. the 2. The king by his means dealt earnestly for the preferment of the said Henry vnto the See of Lincolne, which he obtained and was canonized there about Christmas 1320. within a yere or two after he fell into the kings displeasure so far, as that his temporalities were seased vpon and detained from him the space of two yeres. The yere 1224. they were restozed vnto him againe, & he vnto the kings fauour; but the grudge thereof stucke so in his stomacke, as the Quene rising against her husband, saking to depose him (as afterward she did) a. 1326. no man was so forward to take her part as this Bishop, no man so eager against the king his vndoubted, true and naturall Prince. He was also a very couetous and miserable man (as Wallingham reporteth) Toward the latter end of his time, he made a new parke at Wynghurst, and inclosed within the same much ground that belonged to diuers poore men his tenants, for the which he had many a bitter curse of them. After his death it is said he appeared vnto one that had bene one of his Gentlemen, in the likeness of a keeper, with bow & arrows in his hand, a horn by his side, & a green ierkin on his backe, telling him, that for the iniurious inclosure of that parke, he was appointed to the keeping of the same, and to be tormented there, till it were disparked and laid open againe. He therefore also besought him to entreate his brethren the Canons of Lincolne, that the wrong done by him, by their good meanes might be righted. They were so wise as to giue credit vnto this report, and sent one of their company named William Bachelor to see it perfozmed. He did so, buried abyeand the

the pale, filled by the ditches, and caused the poore tenants to be restored vnto their right againe. This Bishoppe died at Gaunt in the end of December, 1340. having bene successively Treasurer and Chancelour of England, and was buried in the East ende of his Cathed:all Church toward the North. At his sextelieth a brother of his named Robert, a Knight, a great Sculdier, and a sonne of the said Robert called Bartholomew. They founded a Grammer schole in Lincolne, and left maintenance for five Priests and five poore Schollers.

## 16 Thomas le Becke.

1341  
Edw. 3. 16.

**A**fter Henry Burvash, it is said that another Thomas Beake succeeded, called by some Thomas le Becke, and by others Thomas Weke, a famous and woorthye Clerke (as Wallingham reporteth.) He lieth buried in the lower crosse Ile. When he died, or what time hee late I finde not.

## 17 Iohn Synnvell.

1351  
Edw. 3. 21.

**I**ohn Synnvell Archdeacon of Southampton, and sometimes a Student in Oxfozd succeeded, being confirmed, July 3. The yere 1351. a great controuersie fell out betwene him and the Uniuersity of Oxfozd, about the election of their Chancellor. The discourse wherof you may see page 91. This onely I thinke good to note, that whereas some Writers report this controuersie to haue fallen out in the time of Bishop Buckingham, it must needs be they are mistaken, for that this Io. Synnvell died at Lidington, Aug. 5. 1362. and not before This man (if I mistake not) built a great Chappel of Saint Mary Magdalene without the north wall of the Cathed:all Church, and lieth buried in the West part of body of the said Church.

## 18 Iohn

## 18 Iohn Bokingham.

**I**ohn Bokingham keeper of the Pryny Seale, by the help of his purse, and the kings instant request, with much adoe <sup>1363. Edw. 3. 38.</sup> shouldzed into the Bishopricke of Lincolne the yere, 1363. He is accounted of some very vnlearned, and peraduenture he was so. Whobest certaine it is, that one Iohn Bokingham lined about those times a Doctor of Diuinity of Oxfozd, a great learned man in Scholastical Diuinity, as diuers workes of his yet extant may testifie: and for my part I thinke this Bishop to be the man. The yere, 1397. the Pope bearing him some grudge, translated him perforce from Lincolne vnto Lichfield, a Bishopricke not halfe so good. For curst hart hee would not take it, but as though he had rather haue no bread then halfe a loafe, forsooke both and became a Monk at Canterbury. He was one of the first founders of the Bridge at Rochester.

## 19 Henry Beaufort.

**H**enry Beaufort became Bishop of Lincolne in his place. <sup>1397. Ric. 2. 22.</sup> This man was brother vnto Henry the 4. and is best known by the name of the rich Cardinall. He saue here seuen yeres (being in the meane space for one yere Chancelour of the Uniuersity of Oxfozd, to wit. ann. 1399.) and the yere 1404. was translated to Winchester. See more of him in Winchester.

## 20 Philip Repingdon.

**P**hilip Repingdon Doctor of Diuinity, Abbot of Leicester <sup>1405. Hen. 4. 7.</sup> an Oxfozd man, and the yere 1400. Chancelour of that Uniuersity, was consecrate at Canterbury, Mart. 29. 1405. A man of great learning, and namely a good Poet. Alluding vnto the name of Neckam, he made these verses,  
Et niger & nequam, cum sis cognomine Neckam,  
Nigrior esse potes, nequior esse nequis.  
But the other repayed him with this reallusion,  
Phi nota factoris, lippus malus omnibus horis,  
Phi malus & lippus, totus malus ergo Philippus.

He was sometimes a great follower of Wickliffe, and defender of his doctrine; not onely by speech in preaching, and open disputation in the Antuersty, but by wyting also, to which purpose diuers of his booke yet remaine to be seene. Afterwards, whether it were that time altered his iudgement, or that he was overcome eyther with feare of trouble, or hope of auancement; hee was content to recant his opinions at Pauls Crosse. That done, the Clergy glad of gaining such a man vnto their party (for he was greatly reputed of for his learning) heaped vpon him all manner of pferment. Being now Bishop of Lincolne, the yere 1408. hee was made Cardinall of Saint Peters and Achillens. He continued in that See 15. years, and in the end resigned it, May 12. 1420. He lyeth buried vnder a flat stone nere Bishoppe Grost-head.

21. Richard Flemming.

1420  
Hen. 5. 9.

**R**ichard Flemming Doctor of Diuinity, and Canon of Lincolne, had the spirituall iurisdiction of Lincolne committed to him (hauing bene first appointed Bishoppe by the Pope,) May 24. 1420. The yere 1424. hee was translated by the Pope to Poyske, but was forced backe to Lincolne againe by the King. Whereof for more in Poyske. For two things he is famous: one, that he caused the bones of Wickliffe to be taken vp and burnt the yere 1425. being required by the counsell of Sena so to doe; and the other, that he founded Lincolne Colledge in Orford 1430. what time he died I find not. He was buried where we see a high tombe in the North Ile, in the upper part of the Church, in the wall, in which place also Robert Flemming his kinsman Deane of Lincolne, lieth buried hard beside him. They were both great learned men, brought vp in Orford, both Doctors of Diuinity, and wrot diuers learned woorks.

22 William

22 William Gray.

**M**ay 26. 1426. William Gray was consecrate Bishoppe of London. Thence he was translated to Lincolne the yere 1431. and liued there about the space of foure yeares. He founded a Colledge at Theale in Hartfordshire for a Master and foure Canons; and made it a Cell to Elsing Spittle in London. Hee had his education in Baylioll Colledge at Orford, of which University he was sometimes Chancellor.

23 William Alnewike.

**T**he yere 1426. William Alnewike Doctor of Law, was consecrate Bishoppe of Poyske. He built there a great Window, and a goodly faire gate at the West end of the Church. The yere 1436. hee was remoued vnto Lincolne. He died in December, 1449. and was buried in the body of west end of his church. This Bishop was confessor to that vertuous king Henry the first.

24 Marmaduke Lumley.

**M**armaduke Lumley Bishoppe of Carlisll succeeded him in that See. He was sometimes Treasurer of England, consecrate vnto Carlisll, 1430. Late there twenty yere, was translated hither 1450. and hauing continued here scarcely one yere, died at London. Toward the building of Duenes Colledge in Cambridge (of which University hee was sometimes Chancellor) he gaue 200. l. and bestowed vpon the Library of their Colledge a great many good bookes.

25 Iohn Chadworth.

**I**ohn Chadworth borne in Gloucestershire, and brought by for a time in Hertford Colledge in Orford, was chosen

sen fellow of Kings Colledge in Cambridge, the second election of that foundation, and was the second Prior of the same, being admitted unto that place upon the displacing of William Millington, November, 5. 1446. There he continued untill his preferment to Lincolne, which was 1452. The year 1454. hee was ioyned in Commission with the Bishoppe of Winchester (Wainfler) for reforming the statutes of both the Colledges built by R. Henry the first at Eton and Cambridge. He lieth buried vnder a flatte stone by Bishoppe Sutton, nere the Tombe of Bishop Flemming, and was Bishop (as I gather) about an 18. yeres.

## 26 Thomas Rotheram.

1471. **T**homas Scot, alias Rotheram Bishop of Rochester, was removed to Lincolne, anno 1471. and thence to Woke nine yeres after. In the meane time, to wit, the 14. of Edward the fourth, he was made Lord Chancellor of England and so continued during all the time of his raigne. He was then also Chancellor of the University of Cambridge.

## 27. Iohn Russell.

1480 **I**n the 6. of Lincolne Iohn Russell Doctor of Divinity, and Archdeacon of Batheshire succeeded him, a wise man, and a good (saith Sir Thomas Moore) and of much experience, and one of the best learned men vndoubtedly that Eng'and had in his time, as also Chancellor of the University of Oxfoꝝd many yeres, being the first perpetuall Chancellor, so that till that time the office was wont to be annual. A while hee was Chancellor of England by the appointment of Richard Duke of Gloucester, that afterward usurped the Crowne. He died at his Mannour of Pettleham, Jan. 30. 1490. and was laid in a reasonable faire tombe in a Chappell cast out of the upper wall of the South part of the Church.

## 28. Wil.

## 28 William Smith.

**T**he year 1492. William Smith sometimes fellow of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, was consecrate Bishop of 1495. of Countrey and Lichfield. Hee ordained there (I meane at Hen. 7. 11. Lichfield) an Hospitall for a Pastor, two Priests, and ten poore men. He also founded a free Schoole there for the education of poore mens children, and found meanes that King Henry the seventh bestowed upon it an Hospitall called Donhall in Cheshire, with the lands belonging to it. At Farmworth where he was borne, he bestowed ten pound land for the maintenance of a Scholemaster there. Lastly he became founder of a goodly Colledge (the Colledge of Brasenose in Oxfoꝝd, of which University for five yeres he was Chancellor) anno 1513. but lived not to finish it in such sort as he intended. Having sate but onely four yeres at Lichfield, he was translated to Lincolne, an. 1495. and died the yere before mentioned 1513. about Christmas. Hee lieth buried in the west part of body of the church. This Bishop was the first President of Wales, and governed that Countrey from the 17. yere of R. Henry the 7. untill the 4. yere of R. Henry the 8. at what time he died.

## 29 Thomas Woolsey.

**A** very little while, scarcely one whole yere, Cardinall Woolsey (not yet Cardinall) was Bishop of Lincolne. 1514. He was conf. March 26. 1514. and removed to Woke about the end of the same yere. See more of him in Woke. Hen. 8. 6.

## 30. William Atwater.

**W**illiam Atwater that the yere 1496. and diuers other yeres following had beene Vicechancellor, or rather (as then the tearme was) Commissary of the University of Oxfoꝝd, was consecrate to Lincolne, Nouemb. 12. 1514. sate about 5. yeres, dyed in the beginning of Feb. 1520. and lyeth buried in the West end of Lincolne Minster. Hen. 8. 6.

## 31 John Longland.

1521  
Hen. 8. 13.

**J**ohn Longland Doctor of Divinity, an Oxford man, of Magdalene Colledge there, and Confessor unto King Henry the eight, upon the death of William Atwater was advanced unto the Bishopricke of Lincolne, wherunto hee was consecrate, May 5. 1521. and enjoyed the same a long time, being almost all that while Chancellour of the University of Oxford. He died the yere 1547. and is buried nere unto Bishoppe Russell in a tombe very like unto his.

## 32 Henry Holbech.

1547.  
Edw. 6. 1.

**H**enry Holbech a Doctor of Divinity of Cambridge, was first consecrate Suffragan of Exeter, made Bishop of Rochester the yere 1544. translated to Lincolne, 1547. and continuing there almost 5. yeeres, died in the beginning of August, 1551.

## 33 John Tayler.

1552

**J**ohn Tayler Doctor of Divinity, and Master of Saint Johns Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate June, 26. 1552. and refusing to be present at a Masse, in the beginning of the Parliament the first yere of Quene Mary, was like to have been greatly troubled, but that soon after he fell sicke and died at Ankerwike.

## 34 John White.

1533  
Edw. 6. 6.

**J**ohn White Doctor also of Divinity, and brought up in New Colledge at Oxford was appointed Bishop of Lincolne by Quene Mary. The yere 1557. He was removed to Winchester. See more of him there.

## 35 Tho.

## 35 Thomas Watson.

**V**pon the remoune of Doctor White, the Bishopricke of Lincolne was bestowed upon Thomas Watson Doctor of Divinity, sometimes Deane of Durham, and Master of Saint Johns Colledge in Cambridge, a very austere or rather a severe and churlish man. Hee was consecrate Aug. 15. 1557. and being but scarce warme in his seate, when Quene Mary died, hee was faine to leane the same, because he would not conforme himselfe unto reformation and religion established by Quene Elizabeth. Many yeeres after he lived a private life, first in the houses of the Bishops of Ely and Rochester, but after (upon suspicion of practizing) committed a prisoner to the Isle of Ely, where (as I take it) he died about the yere 1584.

## 36. Nicholas Bullingham.

**N**icholas Bullingham Doctor of Law in Cambridge, but brought up in All Soules Colledge at Oxford, was consecrate Bishop of Lincolne, January 21. 1559. Hee saie there 11 yeeres, and was translated to Worcester; January, 26. 1570. See more of him in Worcester.

## 37. Thomas Cooper.

**T**homas Cooper Doctor of Divinity, & Deane of Christ Church in Oxford (but fellow sometimes of Magdalene Colledge) was consecrate Feb. 24. 1570. The yere 1584. hee was translated to Winchester. See more of him there.

## 38 William Wickham.

**W**illiam Wickham succeeded Bishop Cooper immediately both in Lincolne and Winchester. Hee was consecrate Dec. 6. 1584. and translated in the end of March, 1594. See more of him in Winchester.



39 William Chaderton.

1594.  
Eliz, 22.

**W**illiam Chaderton Doctor of Divinity, first fellow of Christs college in Cambridge, and after Master of Queenes Colledge there, was consecrate Bishoppe of West Chester, Nov. 9. 1579. continued there 15. yeares, and in the beginning of the yeare 1594. was removed to Lincolne. He deceased about the beginning of Aprill, 1608.

40 William Barlow.

1608.  
Iac. 6.

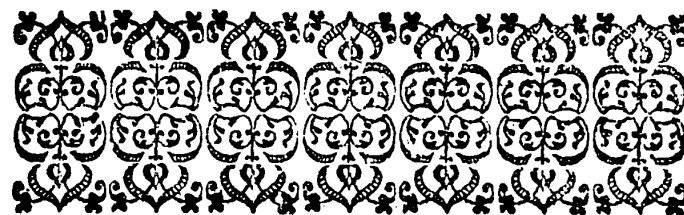
**W**illiam Barlow, sometimes fellow of Trinity Hall in Cambridge, was translated hither from Rochester June 27. 1608, and died somewhat suddenly, Sepemb. 7. 1613.

41 Rich: Neile.

**R**ichard Neile Bishop of Conentry and Litchfield, was translated hither. 1613.

The Bishopricke of Lincolne is valued in the Kings bookes at 394. pound, 18. shillings, 1. penny ob. and paid to the Pope for first fruits 5000. ducates.

The



THE  
**BISHOPPES**  
OF  
*Conentry and Litchfield.*

1. Dwyna.

**O**swy King of Mercia or Mid. England erected an Episcopall See at Litchfield the yeare 656, and obtained one Diuma or Dwyna a Scot Bishop there. He sate two yeares, and dyed at Fepping.

656

2. Cellach.

**C**ellach was the second Bishop of Litchfield. Hee was a Scot (as also his predecessor was.) After a few yeares, giving over his Bishopricke, hee returned into his owne countrie.

3. Trumhere.

**T**rumhere was an Englishman borne, but brought up, taught and ordered among the Scots. He had bene Abbot of Ingethling a monastery not far from Richmont built in the place where King Oswin was slaine, unto whom this Trumhere was next of kinne.

659

4. Jaruman

## 4. Iaruman.

664. **H**e converted the East Saxons unto christianity again, having forsaken it under Sighere their king. In his time to wit, the year 666. the Cathedrall Church of Lichfield was first founded.

## 5. Cedda.

669. **T**he year 666. Cedda was consecrate Archbischoppe of Dorke, in the absence of Wilfride. But Wilfride returning, he gave place, and living a while a monasticall life at Lestingsag, accepted at last the Bischopricke of Lichfield under Wulfher king of Mercia ann. 669. He seemeth to have bene a godly and very deuout man, as ye may read in Beda his Eccl. hist. lib. 4 cap. 3. where his life and death are at large reported. He died March 2. 672. having sate there two yeres and a halfe, and was buried at Lichfield.

## 6. Winfride.

672. **W**infride a Chaplaine of Ceadda was then ordained Bishop of Lichfield, a man vertuous and modest (as Beda witnesseth.) Yet it is saide that Theodore the Archbischop of Canterbury, depriued him for I know not what disobedience the year 674. Hee returned vnto Catbarne a Monastery built by Cedda, vnder whom hee had liued in the same heretofore, and there lead a very holy life many yeres after.

## 7. Saxulf.

676. **W**infride being displaced, it was thought god his Dioces should be diuided into two parts: One was allotted vnto Saxulf who continued his See at Lichfield still; the other was committed vnto Eadhead. He and his successors (of whom ye may see a Catalogue Fol. 228. sate at Shobnacester. This Saxulf was the first Abbot of Medinehamptre

head now called Peterborough, and perswaded Wolferth of Mercia to the foundation of that monastery. He died (saith Marth. Westm) the year 705.

## [8. Headda, al: Eathedus.

**A**fter Saxulf the Dioces was once moze diuided, and a Bishop placed at Leicester. His name was Wilfride. But hee being drouen away thence after a short space, Headda that before was Bishop of Lichfield, recovered the Iurisdiction againe, and gouerned the same in sort as his predecessor had done. He died 721.

## 9. Aldwyn.

**A**fter Headda succeeded Aldwyn, (otherwise called Wor) that liued in the time of Beda. Hee died the year 737.

## 10. Witte.

**T**he Country of Mercia was then againe diuided and made three Bischoprickes. One was continued at Lichfield, another was appointed to sit at Leicester (as is before mentioned) and the third at Dorchester. Lichfield was giuen to Whitta, Leicester to Tora, and Dorchester to Eadhead. Six moze of them in Lincolne. Whitta and Tora were present at the Councel of Clyff: a. 747.

*After Witte succeeded these.*

11. Hemel. He died ann. 764.
12. Cuthfrid.
13. Berthun. He died 785.
14. Aldulf.

Offa King of Mercia procured the Pope to make this Aldulf an Archbishop and gaue him authority ouer the Sees of

Winchester, Hereford, Legecester, Winton, Melnham,  
and Dunwich. He lived ann. 793. Jan.

15. Humbert.

795.

Matth. Westm. saith this man died the yere 795. and cal-  
leth him Archbishop of Lichfield, as he doth also Higbert his  
successor. Wherewith I am out of doubt that Aldulf as he was  
the first, so he was the last Archbishop that ever sat there.

16. Herewin. He lived ann. 833. as appeareth  
by a Charter in Ingulfus confirmed by  
him. Pag. 488.

17. Higbert.

18. Ethelwold. He died 858.

19. Humberhtus. He died 864.

20. Kenferth or rather Kinebert. He died 872.

21. Cumber,

22. Tunbriht or Bumfrith. He died 928.

858.

864.

872.

By the way now it shall not bee amisse to remember that  
Florentius Wigorn: (from whom William of Malmsh. very  
little dissenteth) reporteth this order of succession, as nere as  
I can gather.

13. Berthun.

14. Higbert.

15. Aldulf.

16. Herewyn.

17. Ethelwald.

18. Humberht.

19. Cineferth.

20. Tunbright.

That wherin I differ from them, I find in Matth. West-  
minster, whom I follow the rather, so that he setteth down  
not their bare names, but their times of consecration now  
and then, yea and their death also.

*After Tunbright without all controuersie succeeded,*

928.

23. Ella.

24. Alfgar.

25. Kinsy. He lived ann. 966. and 948.

26. Winsy.

27. Elseth

27. Elseth or Ealscage.

28. Godwyn.

29. Leofgar.

30. Brithmar. He died 1039.

31. Wilsus. He died 1054.

32. Leofwyn, Abbot of Couentry.

1039

1054

33. Peter.

This man forsaking Lichfield, removed his Episcopall  
See to Chester the yere 1075. He was consecrate 1067. W. Con. 1.  
died the yere 1086. and was buried at Chester.

34. Robert de Limesey.

He was consecrate the yere 1088. translated his See  
from Chester to Couentry 1095. died September 1. Wi. Ruf. 2.  
1116. and was buried at Couentry.

35. Robert Peche, alias Peccam.

Robert, surnamed Peccatum or Peche, and sometimes  
Peccam, Chaplaine unto king Henry the first, was con-  
secrate 1117. died August 22. 1127. and was buried at Co-  
uentry.

36. Roger de Clinton.

The king then bestowed this Bishopricke upon Roger  
de Clinton that was Archdeacon of Buckingham and  
was nephew unto Geoffry Lord Clinton, a man of great ac-  
count and authority in his time. December 21. 1129. he was  
ordred Priest at Canterbury, and consecrate Bishop the day  
following: This man built a great part of the Church of Lich-  
field, increased the number of his p[re]bends, fenced the towne  
of Lichfield with a ditch, and bestowed much upon the castle  
there. No part of that Castle now standeth; only the ditch re-  
maineth to bee seene, and the place where it stood, retaineth  
the name of Castle-field. He took upon him the crosse at last,  
went

went to Jerusalem, and died at Antioch. Apill 16. 1148. I find that one Roger Bishop of Chester (so the Bishops of Lichfield were sometimes called) was founder of the monastery of Wilsow for Cistercians or blacke Monkes, the yearly reuenues whereof at the suppression were valued to be 129. pound five shillings ten pence. In like sort I find that one Roger Bishop of Couentry and Lichfield, founded a Priory in Lichfield dedicated to S. John, the value whereof I find not. Whether this Roger de Chriton were the author of these foundations or some other of those Rogers that succeeded him, I cannot say.

## 37. Walter Durdent.

1149  
Steph. 15.

**W**alter Durdent Prior of Canterbury succeeded him. He was consecrated 1149. died 1161. and was buried at Couentry.

## 38. Richard Peche.

1162.  
Hen. 2. 9.

**R**ichard Peche was sonne unto Robert Peche Bishop of Couentry. By him he was preferred unto the Archdeaconry of Couentry, and the year 1162. succeeded him in his Bishopricke. This man in his latter daies, took on him the habite of a Chanon in the Church of Saint Thomas near Stafford, of which house some name him the founder. He was buried there, dying the year 1181. Houeden saith 1183.

## 39. Girardus Puella, or La piuelle.

1181  
Hen. 2. 28.

**O**f this man, Robertus Montensis writeth thus. Magister Girardus cognomento Puella, &c. Master Gerard surnamed Puella, a man of great learning, and vertue, the year 1181. was chosen Bishop of Chester in England. That Bishopricke hath three Episcopall Sees, Chester, Couentry, and Lichfield. He died January 12. 1184. and was buried at Couentry.

## 40 Hugh

## 40. Hugh Nouant, or Nunant.

**T**he year 1186. Hugh Nouant a Poorman, but Student sometimes in the vniuersity of Oxord, was consecrated Bishop of Lichfield. King Richard the first, being taken prisoner by the Archduke of Austring, he ioynd with John Earl of Mortayne the Kings brother that sought to dispossesse his said brother of the kingdome, for which afterward himselfe, and his friends, indured much trouble, the history whereof is related by R. Houeden, who saith he was faine to redem the Kings fauour with the payment of 5000. markes. At the King, before that time (as it seemes) hee bought the monastery of Couentry for 300. markes, intending to place secular Priests in the same. Whither hee came with a power of armed men the year 1190. and when the monkes would not giue place, innading them with fire and force, chased away some, beat and lamed other, spoyled their house, burnt their Charters and euidences, &c. and then put in secular priests in their roomes. Bale reporteth that he could not carry this matter so close as that it cost him not some stripes: In the conflict himselfe was wounded, and that in the Church iust before the high altar. It seemeth he was a man learned, stout, and wise enough, but not so straight and carefull a censurer of his own manners and conuersation as hee should bee. No doubt our monkes (that were the onely writers of those times) speake no better of him then he deserues: yet for his religious and penitent end hee made they commende him much. Trauelling toward Rome, in his own country of Poormanby he fell sicke, and perceiuing his end to approach, sent for diuers religious persons, unto whom he acknowledged the losse of his life, and with continuall teares greatly lamented the same, heartily requested them to pray for him, gaue al his money & goods unto the poore, and lastly put on a monks cowl, thereby thinking to make the monkes amends for all the trouble and vexation he had wrought them. Hee died at Wetherlemin March 27. 1199. and was buried at Cane in the 14. year of his troublesome government. The year 1193. hee was robbed

bed of an infinite deale of treasure nere Canterbury travel-  
ling toward king Richard that was then prisoner in Germa-  
ny. And not long after, being banished the realme for taking  
part with king Iohn rebelling against his brother king Ri-  
chard then prisoner in Germany, hee was faine to buy res-  
titution vnto his place with the summe of 5000. markes.

41. Geffry de Muschamp.

1199.  
Ioan. 1.

**T**he monks sone after the death of Bishop Hugh recou-  
red their places againe, got them a new Bishop, and pro-  
ceeding to the election of a Bishop, made choise of one Geffry  
de Muschamp Archdeacon of Cleueland. He was consecrate  
at Westminster (saith one) March 15. 1199. But Matthew  
Paris (whom I rather beloue) saith it was at Canterbury  
June 21. He died the yere 1208. and was buried at Lich-  
field.

42. Walter de Gray.

1210.  
Ioan. 12.

**T**he yere 1210. Walter de Gray was elected vnto this  
See, translated to Worcester the yere 1214. and after-  
wards to York. & more of him there.

43. William de Cornhill.

1215  
Ioan. 17.

**H**e was consecrate January 25. 1215. died June 19.  
1223. and was buried at Lichfield.

44. Alexander de Sauensby.

1224.  
Hen. 3. 9.

**A**lexander de Sauensby (whom Bale calleth Alexander  
Wendocke) spent much time in diuers Uniuersities,  
as namely in Wholense, Bononia and others, in which he had  
the reputation of a great Philosopher, and a profound Di-  
uine. He writ diuers workes wel esteemed of in times past.  
In them hee maketh report of certaine visions and strange  
apparitions he had some scarce credible. He was consecrate at  
Rome vpon Easter day 1224. In his time a great contro-  
uersie

uerse was raised betwene the Monkes of Couentry, & the  
Canons of Lichfield, about the election of their Bishoppe,  
which euer since the removing of the See from Ch. Cer. had  
belonged vnto the Monkes. After the spending of much mo-  
ney vpon this suit in the Court of Rome, the matter was or-  
dered there by definitive sentence in this sort. It was agreed  
that they should chuse alternis vicibus, the monkes one time,  
and the Canons of Lichfield the next. But in all elections as  
wel at Lichfield, as at Couentry, the Prior of Couentry was  
allowed to giue a voyce, and it must be the first voyce. Of this  
Bishop, the king (Henry the 3) was in great ialousie, by rea-  
son of the great familiarity that was betwene him and the  
Earle Marshall that gallant rebell. Wherefore on a time,  
the king charged him as a party in the Charles conspiracy,  
which tended (as he said) to the deposing and displacing of  
him from the Kingdome. To cleare himselfe from so hainous  
an imputation, he toke no other course but this; hee put on  
immediately his Episcopall robes, and solemnly accused all  
those that had but any thought of so wicked a practise. It was  
well accepted by the king, and gaue satisfaction. Concerning  
this man, it is also to be remembred that hee was founder  
of a house for the Gray Friars, in the South west parte of  
Lichfield, died at Andener, December, 26. 1238. and was  
buried at Lichfield.

45. Hugh de Pateshull.

**S**one after the death of the forenamed Alexander, the  
Monkes of Couentry with the good liking of the Can. Hen. 3. 25.  
nons of Lichfield, elected for their Bishop one William Ra-  
leigh. About the same time the Couent of Norwich (that See  
also being void) chose him likewise, and he accepting the se-  
cond offer as the better of the two, left Lichfield. By reason  
hereof a new controuersie arose betwene the Monkes of Co-  
uentry and the chapter of Lichfield, whether the turn of Co-  
uentry were serued in this electio, or no. Each party standing  
vpon their title, Lichfield men elected their Deane, and the  
monks one Nicholas Fernham that was afterwards bishop of  
Durham: & more of him there. This Nicholas Fernham

having notice of the election, presently renounced the same. The Deane (that was a very good man) hearing great commendation of the sayd Fernham, and thinking he refused to consent unto the election because the title seemed doubtful & litigious, neuer ceased importuning his chapter till they also had named him. This notwithstanding, Nicholas Fernham persisting in his refusal, both parties through the kings intercession were induced to consent unto the choice of Hugh Pateshull Treasurer of Pauls, that had bene Treasurer, and was at that time Chancellour of England. Hee was sonne unto Simon Pateshull sometime Lord chiefe Justice of England. He was consecrate Jul. 1. 1241. Being yet in his best age and full strength, he was taken away by untimely death December 7. 1348. having late not fully two yeres. A man for his life and conuersation unblamable and not vnlearned; yet misliked in our histories because in that little time he gouerned, he shewed himselfe more favourable vnto his canons of Lichfield, then the monkes of Couentry.

46 Roger de Weseham.

H 1245.  
Hen. 3. 30.

**T**he king now made earnest request for the election of Richard Abbot of Cuesham and Keeper of the great Seale. Some chose him: but the greater part agreed vpon a Monk that was Chaunter of Couentry. The Abbot by the meanes of the king and his owne purse, notwithstanding the insufficiency of his election, had now obtained the Popes fauour for his consecration, at what time hee was taken away by death in Niola a City of Gascoigne, having first resigned the custody of the great seale into the kings hand. After his death, with consent of all parties there was chosen one William de Monte Pellulano, a vertuous and learned man: him also the king misliked. Once more they proceeded to election, & by perswasion of Robert Groshead Bishop of Lincolne, made chose of Robert de Weseham Dean of Lincolne, sometime a Franciscan Fryer of Oxford, a man very commendable (saith Mathew Paris) both for life & learning. There had bene much adoe in former times betwene the Deanes and the Bishops of Lincolne. This Bishop thinking the

the reason thereof to be the greatnes of the Deanes living, endeouored the more earnestly to prefer this man, that the Deanie being void, hee might somewhat weaken the same by disposing elsewhere the parsonage of Alysbery that heretofore belonged vnto it. This Roger Weseham was allowed of by the Pope, and consecrate at Lyons, the yere 1245. before the king euer heard of any such thing toward. For they had concealed it from him of purpose, thinking if he might once get notice of it, the businesse was like neuer to be effected. Having late about 11. yeres, & being now wahren old and very sicklie, he resigned his Bishopricke vpon Allhallowen day, 1256. Two yeres after hee died of a pallsie, wherof he had laine sicke a long time.

47 Roger de Molend, alias Longespe.

**V**pon his resignation, the king laboured earnestly to prefer Philip Louel his Treasurer vnto this Bishopricke. The Monks of Couentry, that of al other men could not like of the said Louel (for what cause I know not) that they might be sure to auoide him, as also at the request of Richard Earle of Cornwall the kings brother, elected Roger Molend, one to whom the king and the said Earle were both vncles. Him the king readily accepted, & on March 10. 1257. he was adorned consecration. This man was boyn and brought vp altogether beyond the seas: By reason wherof he was utterly ignorant of the English tong. Being therfore called vpon to be resident vpon his Bishopricke, the yere 1283. he made that his excuse: but it might not serue his turne. John Peckham Archb. of Canterbury, not only forced him to residence, but reprehended him exceeding sharply for his neglect & carelesnes of his charge. He late long, and died a very olde man, the yere, 1295.

47. Walter de Langton.

**T**he Pope meaning a good turne vnto Iohn Bokingham Bishop of Lincolne, of his absolute authority toke vpon him to translate him to this See from Lincolne, which was then worth 3 Lichfields. He chose rather to forsake all, and became

1257.  
Hen. 3. 42.

1296.  
Edw. 25.



and became a Monk at Canterbury. Upon his refusal Walter Langton Treasurer of England was preferred the counte and consecrate December 22. 1256. He lived in great authority under king Edward the first that favoured him much. But his sonne Edward the second molested and disgraced him all that ever he might. His father the said Edward the first, dying in the North country, the yong king commanded this Bishop to conduct his corpse up to London, and when he had so done, for reward of his paines he caused sir John Felton Constable of the Tower to arrest him, seized upon all his goods and imprisoned him, first in the Tower, then in the castle of Wallingford, of which imprisonment he was not released in two yers after. In his fathers life time he had often reprehended the yong Prince for his insolent and dissolute behaviour, which good admonitions he taking in euill part, wronged & disgraced him many waies, namely one time, he brake down his parks, spoiled and dyone away his deer, &c. The Bishop complained of this outrage vnto the king his father, who being greatly displeased therewith, committed the Prince his sonne for certaine daies. And this was the cause of the grudge betwixen the yong king and him. About the same time (or I think a little sooner viz. the yer 1301.) he was accused of certain heinous crimes before the Pope, and compelled to answer the accusation at Rome in his owne person. Though the proofes brought against him were either none or very slender; yet well knowing whom they had in hand (Nouerant ipsum præ multis bouem valde pinguem, saith Marth. Westm.) they were content to detain him there so long, as it forced him to spend an infinite deale of money, and yet was neuer a whit the nearer in the end. For the Pope remitted the hearing of the cause to the Archbishoppe of Canterbury, before whom he purged himselfe Canonically and was adiudged cleare from those imputations laide vpon him. His accuser was a certaine knight, that soone after committing a murder pleaded himselfe to bee a Clergie man (although then married) hauing beene made a Deacon in his youth. Whereupon hee was committed to the Bishops prison (as the manner then was) and liuing there onely five dayes, died

died miserably. Such is the end lightly of those men that delight in beryng and disgracing Gods Ministers. The tempests of those troubles being ouer blownen, the rest of his time this Bishop liued (soz ought I find) quietly, and being happily dismissed from the Court, attended onely the gouernment of his charge. Vnto his Church of Lichfield he was a wonderfull great benefactor. He laid the first foundation of the Lady chappell there, and at his death left order with his Executors for the full finishing of it. He compassed the cloyster of Lichfield with a stone wall, and bestowed a sumptuous shine vpon St. Cedda his predecessor with 2000. l. charge. He ditched & walled all the Cathedrall church round about, made one gate of great strength and maiestie at the West part of the close, and another (but a lesse) on the South part. He builded the great bridge beyond the Vineyard at Lichfield, ann. 1310. He gaue his owne house or pallace vnto the Vicars for their dwelling, and built a new for himselfe at the East end of the close. He built also (or reedified at least being altogether decayed) the Castell of Eccleshall, the mannour place of Shobrough and Heywood, with the palace by the Strand at London. He gaue vnto the high Altar at Lichfield one chalice, and two cruets of fine gold worth 24. l. garnished about with pretious stones to the value of 200. l. besides many copes, & vestments of inestimable price. He bestowed vpon the Vicars a silver cup of fine markes waight, and a pension of 20. s. by the yere: And lastly, procured both vnto them and his Church many charters and notable priuiledges from the king. He died at London November 16. 1321. and was buried in the Lady Chappell which he built.

## 48. Roger Northbrough.

The yere 1313. Roger Northbrough then keeper of the great seale, was taken prisoner by the Scots in the <sup>1322.</sup> battell of Bannocksbrough. Being afterwards clerke of the Wardrobe (so I find him called) and treasurer of England, by great sute and the kings often commanding request he found meanes to shoulder into this Bishopricke. He was <sup>Edw. 2. 16.</sup>

consecrate June 27. 1322. late almost 38. yeares (a very long time) and died (saith a record that I haue seene) 10. Cal. Dec. in fest. 5. Lucie-virg. I suppose it intendeth the tenth of Dec.

49. Robert Stretton.

1360. **S**ton a Canon of Lichfield, by the impotunity of the blacke Prince (to whom hee was Chaplaine) was elected Bishop there. A man very vnlerned and utterly vnworthy so high a preferment in all respects. The Pope hauing notice of his insufficiency, by speciall mandate prohibited his consecration. Whereupon the new elected was faine to make repaire vnto Rome. The Pope himselfe examined him, but was so earnestly requested by the blacke Prince to fauour his sute, as, though he could not with any honesty allow of him, yet he was content to leave him to the approbation of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who would by no means yeld to afford him any testimony of sufficiency. At last with much adoe, he procured the Pope to authorize two other Bishops for the allowance or relaxing of him (who they were I cannot call to remembrance) and they by the exceeding great impotunity of the Prince admitted him to consecration, which he receiued September 26. 1360. See more of this matter in Thomas Lylde Bishop of Ely. He late Bishop here 25. yeeres.

50. Walter Skirlawe.

1385. **W**alter Skirlawe Doctor of Law, was consecrate January 14. 1385. removed to Bath and Wells the yeere following, and soon after to Durham. See more of him in Durham.

51. Richard

51. Richard Scroope.

**R**ichard Scroope Doctor of Law, brother vnto William Scroope Duke of Rutshire, and Treasurer of England, was consecrate August 6. 1386. late here 10. yeeres and was translated to Popke. His life and lamentable death, you may see there more at large described.

52. Iohn Burghill.

**I**ohn Burghill a Friar preacher was first Bishop of Lancaster, and Consecrated vnto King Richard the second, translated to Lichfield in the month of September 1398. and dyed about November 1414.

53. Iohn Keterich.

**I**ohn Keterich a Potary of Rome, and Archdeacon of Surrey, was consecrate Bishop of S. Davids the yeere 1414. and translated thence to this See in the month of May 1415. The yeere 1417. he was at the Councell of Constance and was one of the 30. electors that chose Martyn the fifth Pope (authorized therunto by the councell) together with the Cardinals. He late almost 5. yeeres, & was translated to Exeter.

54. Iames Cary.

**A**very little while one Iames Cary was Bishop of Couentry and Lichfield. He happened to bee at Florence with the Pope at what time newes was brought thither of the Bishop of Exeters death, and easily obtained that Bishopricke of him, being preferred vnto Lichfield but very lately. He enioyned neither of these places any long time. Neuer comming home to see either the one or the other, hee died and was buried in Italy.

55. William Heyworth.

1420.  
Hen. 5. 9.

**W**illiam Heyworth Abbot of Saint Albons was consecrate November 28. 1420. and late 27. yeres.

56 William Boothe.

1447.  
Hen. 6. 26.

**W**illiam Boothe was consecrate July 9. 1447. late 6. yeres, and was translated to Poike. See more of him there.

57. Nicholas Clofe.

1452.  
Hen. 6. 31.

**N**icholas Clofe was one of the first 6. Schollers appointed by R. Henry 6. in the foundation of Kings Colledge in Cambridge, & was the Master of his workes there. Afterwards he proceeded Doctor of Divinity, became Chancellor of that University, was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle 1450. translated thither 1452. and dyed the same yere.

58. Reginald Butler.

1453.  
Hen. 6. 32.

**R**eginald Butler was consecrate Bishop of Hereford the yere 1450. being Abbot of Gloucester before. He was translated to Lichfield Aprill 3. 1453. and late there 6. yeres.

59. Iohn Halse, or Hales.

1459.  
Hen. 6. 38.

**I**ohn Hales was consecrated in the moneth of November 1459. late 31. yeres, died September 20. 1490. and lieth buried at Lichfield. He was sometimes Prior of Wyall Colledge in Oxord and a great benefactor of the same.

60. William Smith.

1492.  
Hen. 7. 8.

**W**illiam Smith was consecrate 1492. late 4. yeres, and was translated to Lincolne. See more there.

61. Iohn

61. Iohn Arundell.

**I**ohn Arundell an Oxord man was consecrate November 6. 1496. and translated to Exeter 1502. See more in Exeter. 1496. Hen. 7. 12.

62. Geoffry Blythe.

**G**effry Blythe Doctor of Law brought up in Kings Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate September 7. 1503. The yere 1512. he became Lord President of Wales by the appointment of King Henry the eight, and continued in that place till the yere 1524. at what time it sames he died. He built a faire house for the Choristers of his Church. The yere 1523. he was attached for treason, but happily acquitted. He lieth buried at Lichfield. 1503. Hen. 7. 18.

63. Rowland Lee.

**R**owland Leigh Doctor of Lawe a Cambridge man succeeded, being consecrate Aprill 19. 1534. A man famous for two things. He married King Henry the eight unto Queen Anne Bulleyn, 1533. Again, it is to be remembred of him, that being made president of Wales, the yere 1535. in the time of his government (and peradventure partly by his procurement) the countrey of Wales was by Parliament incorporated and united to the kingdome of England, the liberties, lawes, and other respects made common unto the Welch with the naturall English. This Bishop died Lord President the yere 1543. and was buried at Shrewsbury. 1524. Hen. 8. 17.

64. Richard Sampson.

**A**fter him Richard Sampson Bishop of Chichester became Bishop of Lichfield. He was translated March 12. 1543. This R. Sampson being a Doctor of Lawe, and Deane of the Chappell w<sup>it</sup> somewhat for the Kings supremacy. 1543. Hen. 8. 35.

macy and was answered by Cochlaus. He writ also commentaries vpon the Psalmes, and vpon the Epistles to the Hebrews, and Corinthians. He was consecrate Bishop of Chichester the yere 1537. and the yere 1539. was sent to the tower for releuuing with many certayne prisoners that had denied the Kings supremacy. Presently vpon his remouue to this he was made President of Wales. In that office he continued till the second yere of King Edward, at what time he began to shew himselfe a Papist, notwithstanding his former writings against the Pope. He died at Ecclesall September 25. 1554.

65. Ralf Bane.

1555  
Mary. 3.

**R**alf Bayne Doctor of Diuinitie borne in Woxkehire, brought vp in S. Johns Colledge in Cambridge, and sometimes reader or professor of the Hebrew tongue in Paris, was consecrate Bishop of Lichfield some after the death of the other. He writ vpon the Proverbs of Salomon, and dedicated his worke vnto Francis the French king. Hauing bene Bishop almost fye yeres, he was deposed an. 1559. and some after died of the Stone at London, where he was buried in Saint Dunstons Church.

66. Thomas Bentham.

1559.  
Eliz. 3.

**T**homas Bentham brought vp in Magdalen Colledge in Oxford was consecrate March 24. 1559. and died February 21. 1578.

67. William Ouerton.

1573  
Eliz. 22.

**W**illiam Ouerton Doctor of Diuinitie succeeded. He likewise had his education in Magdalen Colledge in Oxford, and died about the beginning of Aprill 1609.

68. George

68. George Abbot.

**G**eorge Abbot Doctor of Diuinitie and Deane of Winchester was consecrated Decemb. 3. 1609. and removed first to London before the end of the same yere, and some after to Canterbury.

1609.  
Iac. 7.

69. Richard Neyle.

**R**ichard Neile Bishop of Rochester succeeded being translated to this see about Michaelmasse 1610. The yere 1613. about Michaelmasse he was removed to Lincoln.

1610.  
Iac. 8.

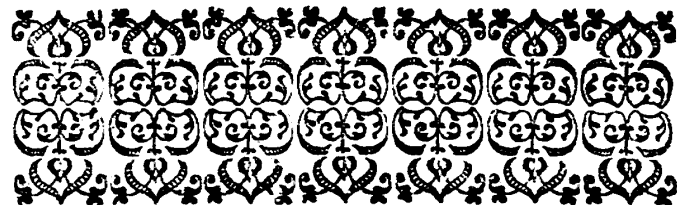
70. Iohn Ouerrall.

**I**ohn Ouerrall Doctor of Diuinitie and Deane of Paules, sometimes fellow of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge and then Master of Catherine Hall there, was consecrated Aprill 3. 1614.

1614.  
Iac. 12.

This Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 559. pounds, 17. shillings, 2. pence, ob. farthing, and in the Popes bookes at 1733. ducates or Florenes, or according to onereport, 300.

The



THE  
BISHOPPES  
OF  
SALISBURY.

1. Aldelm.

705.



After the death of Headda the first Bishop of Winchester, it pleased Iud king of the west Saxons to diuide his Dioces (which before contained all the countrey of the west Saxons) into two parts. The one of them he committed vnto Daniel, allotting vnto him Winchester for his See, and that Dioces which now doth, and euer since hath belonged vnto the same: The other part, containing the counties of Dorset, Somerset, Wiltshire, Devon and Cornwall he ordained to be gouerned by a Bishop, whose See he established at Sherborne, and appointed vnto the same one Aldhelm a nere kinsman of his owne, being (as some say) the sonne of Kenred his brother. Capgrauie saith he was his owne sonne. This Aldhelm spent all his youth in trauaile, and hauing visited the most famous vniuersities of Fraunce and Italy, became very learned; in Poetry especially he was excellent, and writ much in Græke and Latine, prose and verse.

verse. He delighted greatly in musick and was very skillfull in the same. But his chiefe study was diuinity, in the knowledge whereof no man of his time was comparable to him. After his returne, he became first a Monk, and after Abbot of Palmesbury for the space of fouer and thirty yers. The yere 705. he was consecrate Bishop of Sherborne, and that (as it seemeth vnto me) at Rome. For it is remembred that while he staid there for the Popes approbation, the same Pope (his name was Sergius) was charged with getting of a bastard, &c. which fact he was bold to reprehend his holynesse sharply. He writ diuers learned works mentioned by Beda li. 4. c. 19. and died the yere 709. Mai. 25.

2. Fordhere.

He liued in the time of Beda, who saith, he also was a man very well seen in the knowledge of the scriptures. The yere 738. he attended the Quene of the west Saxons vnto Rome.

709.

After him succeeded these,

3. Hereward He was present at the Council held by Cuthbert Archbishop of Canterbury. An. 747. He also confirmed a Charter of certain lands giuen to the Church of Wells by Kinewolfe king of the west Saxons. An. 766.
4. Ethelnold.
5. Denefrith.
6. Wilbert. He was at Rome with Wilfred Archbishop of Canterbury. An. 815.
7. Ealhstan. A famous warrier. He subdued vnto king Egbert the kingdomes of Kent and the East Saxons. He fought many battels with the Danes and euer lightly had the victory, namely at a place in Somersetshire then called Wedresmouth, now Comage, he slue a great number of them the yere 845. King Ethelwlf being at Rome in pilgrimage, he set to his sonne Ethelbald against him and forced the father at his returne to deuide his kingdome with his sonne. He died the yere 867. ha-

737.

818.

uing

uing late Bishop of Sherborne 50. yers and was buried in his owne Church. A man very wise, ballant, carefull for the good of his country, and passing liberall. He augmented the reuenues of his Bishopricke wonderfully.

868. 7. Edmund or Heahmund, slaine in battell by the Danes the yere 872. at Herebune.
872. 8. Etheleage.
9. Alfry.
10. Ailer. This man writ a certaine Chronicle of Britaine (amongst diuers other works) wherein he reporteth of himselfe that he was a disciple and schollar of that famous welchman Iohn, that hauing studied long in Athens, he perswaded King Alfrid, to institute (or rather to renew) a vniuersitie at Oxfoꝛd, and himselfe became the first publique reader there. He writeth furthermoze that he was Scribe or Chancelloꝛ vnto Ailer the Archbishop of Saint Davids his nere kinsman, who both endured great veration and trouble at the hands of one Hemeſyd a mighty man of those parts. that tyrannised intollerably ouer the clergy there. By reason thereof waring weary of his office, he left his country, and coming into England, to King Alfred, became schoolmaster of his children vntill such time as Alfridus Bishop of Sherborne dying, he was preferred to his place. Ingulphus sayes that in the meane time he had bene Abbot of Bangor. Vnto this man the said King gaue the manors of Wellington, Buckland, and Lydyard in Somersetshire, which since haue come vnto the Bishops of Wells, whereof one (Buckland) yet remaineth vnto that day. By his exhortation also that good king did much for the vniuersity of Oxfoꝛd, allotting diuers stipends vnto the readers and professors there. This Bishop died the yere 883. and was buried at Sherborne.
883. 11. Swithelm or Sigelm travelled into India to the place of Saint Thomas his buriall, carried thither the almes or offering of King Alfred, and brought home many precious stones of great price.

12. Ethelwald

12. Ethelwald, or Ethelward, brought up in Oxfoꝛd was a yonger sonne vnto King Alfred. He died the yere 898. After Ethelwald the See of Sherborne stood void seuen yeres by reason of the Danish wars. The yere 905. Plegmund by the commandement of king Edward the elber consecrated seuen Bishops in one day as I haue before mentioned in Canterbury & elsewhere. Thre of them were appointed to Sees newly erected al taken out of the Dioces of Sherborne. One had iurisdiction ouer Coznewall, another ouer Deuonshire, and a thirde ouer Somersetshire. Soone after that, a fourth was placed in Wiltshire, hauing his See some say at Ramsbery, others say at Swinnyng, and some other at Wiltton. So Sherborne had now left vnto it onely Dorsetshire & Warkshire. Of the rest we shall speake God willing severally in their particular places. But these Bishops of Wiltshire, because their See at last returned backe againe whence it first sprang, I will deliuer them and their succession next after Sherborne.

Sherborne.

- 13 Werstane. He died 918. slaine by the Danes in battell. 918
- 14 Ethelbald.
- 15 Sigelm. Florilegus mentioneth one Sigelm to haue bin slaine by the Danes the yere 834. I beleaue he mistook it for 934.
- 16 Alfred. He died 940.
- 17 Wilsin. This man was made Abbot of Westminster by Dunstan then Bishop of London. Being preferred to the Bishopricke of Sherborne, hee displaced secular Priests and put in monks. In regard thereof, our monish writers fauour him much, make him a very holy man, and report of him, that when he lay a dying, he cried out suddenly; I see the heauens open, and Iesus Christ standing at the right hand of God, immediatlie after those words giuing up the ghost. an. 958.
- 18 Alfwold. He died 978. and was buried at Sherborne. 958
- 19 Ethelricke. 978
- 20 Ethelsus.

21 Brith-



1009

- 21 Brithwin or Brithwicke. He died 1009,  
 22 Elmer.  
 23 Brinwin or Birthwyn.  
 24 Elfwold, was brother unto his predecessor, a man of  
 great temperance and frugality; for the which in that  
 luxurious age he was much admired. After his death,  
 these two sees were againe conioyned and made one.

*Wiltshire.*

- 1 Ethelstane, had his see at Ramsbury.  
 2 Odo that became Archbishop of Canterbury the yere  
 934. was Bishop of Wilton. He was his successor.  
 3 Oulf. He died 970. and was buried at Wilton.  
 4 Alstan. He died 981. and was buried at Abundun,  
 where he had bene Abbot.  
 5 Alfgar or Wulfgar.  
 6 Siricius, translated to Canterbury 989. He moze of him  
 there.  
 7. Alfricus or Aluricus, hee succeeded his predecessor in  
 Canterbury likewise the yere 995.  
 8. Brithwold, a monke of Glastonbury, a great benefactor  
 of that Abbey, as also of the Abbey of Salmsbury. He  
 died 1045 and was buried at Glastonbury. See some-  
 what concerning him in Brithwold of Winton.  
 9. Herman a Flemming Chaplaine unto King Edward  
 the Confessor was the last Bishop of this petty-see. He  
 labored to haue his see remoued to Salmsbury, and  
 had once obtained it of R. Edward the Confessor, but by  
 a countersuit of the menkes there, he was disappointed.  
 Very angry with this repulse, hee left his Bishopricke,  
 and became a monke at Bertine in France. But hea-  
 ring sone after how that Elfwold Bishop of Sherborn  
 was dead, hee returned home againe, and with much  
 adoe obtained that Sherborne and his Diocese might  
 once moze be vnited together againe. The yere 1050.  
 he was at Rome with Aldred Archbishop of Dozke.

1. Her-

1. Herman.

The forenamed Herman liuing unto the time of Willi-  
 am Conquerour, when as hee gave commaundement  
 that all Bishops should remoue their sees from obscure  
 townes to the fairest cities of their Dioces, made choise of  
 Salisbury, and there layd the foundation of a Church, which  
 he liued not to finish. Salisbury (saith W. of Malmsbury) is  
 a place built on the toppe of a hill, resembling rather a Castle  
 then a towne, compassed about with a strong wall, and well  
 provided otherwise of all commodities, but wanteth water so  
 unreasonably, (as a strange kinde of merchandise) it is there  
 to be sold for money. This place we now call old Salisbu-  
 ry, whereof nothing remaineth at this time but certaine de-  
 sert ruines. How it decayed, we shall haue cause hereafter to  
 discourse.

2. Osmond.

Osmond being a knight, and a Poymen by birth, came  
 into England with King William the Conquerour,  
 hee had bene Captaine of Say in Normandy, and by the  
 foresaide king was made Chauncelloz of England, Earle  
 of Dorset, and after Hermans death, Bishop of Salisbury: he  
 was a man well learned, and passing wise, in regard whereof  
 hee was alwaies of the priuy counsell and might seldeome be  
 spared from the Court. He continued the building begun by  
 his predecessor and at last finished the same, adding vnto it a  
 library, which he furnished with many excellent books. This  
 new Church at olde Salisbury was finished, and in an euill  
 holwer dedicated very solemnly by the foresaide Osmond to-  
 gether with Walkelin Bishop of Winchester, & Iohn of Bath  
 the yere 1092. In an euill houre I say, for the very next day  
 after, the temple of the same was set on fire by lightning. That  
 hee afterwards repaired, and furnished his Church with all  
 manner of ornaments. At last hee departed this life Saturday,  
 Decem. 3. 1099. and was buried in his chone Church. His  
 bones were after remoued to new Salisbury, where they  
 now lye, in the middle of the Lady Chappell vnder a Marble  
 Stone

stone bearing this onely inscription ANNO MXCIX:  
Above any thing I may not forget, that amongst vners  
bookes he wyit (as the life of Saint Adelme the first Bishop  
of Sherborne, not of S. Anselme who liued tenne yeares af-  
ter him, as Baronius mistaking reporteth &c.) hee was first  
Authour of the ordinale secundum vsum Sarum. After his  
death he was canonized. and the aforesayd third day of De-  
cember appointed for his holy day.

## 3. Roger.

1107.  
Hen: 1.8.

**K**ing Henry the first beeing yet a private man, & serving  
his brother in his wars in Normandy, it chanced him  
and his troops to turne into a Church in the Suburbes of  
Cane to heare service. Roger that rich and mighty Bishop of  
Salisbury that was afterwards, attended the cure there at  
that time for some very poore salary. This crafty curate, well  
knowing how to fit the deuotion of souldiers, was so nimble  
at his businesse, as hee had made an end of his worke before  
some of the company were aware he had begunne. They al-  
l cryed out he was the fittest chaplaine for souldiers that might  
be found. Whereupon halfe in iest, halfe in earnest, the yong  
Prince bid him follow him. He did so; and albeit he was in  
a manner altogether vnlearned, yet being very crafty, in a  
short time he wound himselte so fast into the Princes liking,  
as he employed him in most of his affairs. Whilest he remai-  
ned a private man, hee had the managing of his money and  
household businesse, wherein he did the Prince his Master  
such service (his meanes beeing then very small, and requi-  
ring carefull attendance) as hee gained a speciall trust with  
him euer after; in so much, as sone after his comming to the  
Crowne, hauing preferred him to this Bishopricke, hee gaue  
him also the title of Iustitiarius totius Angliæ, and committed  
euer the whole gouernment of the Realme vnto him in his  
absence, which fell out to be very often, and sometime for the  
space of 3. or 4. yeares together. These imployments gaue  
him opportunity, both to enrich himselte, and to preferre his  
friends euen as he list. He had a sonne of his owne called  
Roger, surnamed Paupere censu, whome hee made Chann-  
cellour

cellour of England. Hee had also two nephewes which hee  
made Bishops, Alexander of Lincolne, and Nigellus of  
Ely. This Nigellus likewise had a sonne called Richard  
Fitz Neale that long after became Bishop of London. For  
these so great benefits he proued not so thankfull to his Ma-  
ster as was to be expected. For he (King Henry the first) ha-  
uing lost his only sonne and apparant heire Prince William  
by misfortune vpon the sea; and hauing no issue lawfully  
begotten, left to inherit his kingdome but onely Maude the  
Empresse: Hee I say thought good to take an oath of all the  
nobility, wherein they promised to geue obedience to her af-  
ter his death as there Soueraigne, and to none other. This  
oath, though Roger our Bishoppe did not onely take him-  
selfe, but minister vnto the rest of the nobility, for that hee  
was Chancelor: yet notwithstanding, forgetting all duties  
of religion toward God, of thankfulness toward his Ma-  
strone, and loyalty to his Prince; hee was the first man (the  
King being dead) that fell to plotting for the advancement  
of Stephen vnto the kingdome, which by his perswasion hee  
first attempted, and much deale by his vngracious counsell  
at last obtained. At the time of King Henries death, it happe-  
ned Maud the Empresse to be out of the realme in Normandy  
with her father. Whereof Stephen Earle of Boloigne,  
taking advantage wrought so with this Bishop, & the Bishop  
of Winchester Stephens brother (that was then the Popes  
Legate) as they were content to set the crown vpon his head  
who otherwise then by a kinde of election which they procu-  
red, had no colour of right vnto the same. For if they regar-  
ded neernesse of blood, not onely Maud and her sonne were  
nearer, but Theobald also Earle of Blois that was Stephens  
elder brother. Howbeit these Cleargy men that bare all the  
sway in those times, desirous to continue their owne  
greatnesse, would needs make choice of him, as perswaded  
belike, y in bestowing the crown vpon such a one as had least  
reason to expect it, they should so farre oblige him vnto  
them, as in all likelihood it must bee a meanes not onely to  
continue, but much to encrease their greatnesse. As for the  
oath they had taken, this Bishoppe deuised an excuse, that  
king

king Henry after the time they had sworne to his daughter, marrying her out of the Realme without their consent, had therein discharged them of that oath. Whosoever this allegation might bleare the eyes of men, it could not deceiue God, that out of his iustice turned this deuice to the destruction of many, & the infinit trouble of al that had any finger in the same. K. Stephen in the beginning of his raigne, to secure himselfe the better against foraine inuasion (as he thought) granted free license vnto all that would to build castles in any part of the Realme; by vertue of which grant in a short time after, there were erected no lesse then 1117. new castles. But the Bishoppes, and this of Salisbury) farre outwent the nobility and all the rest in magnificence, strength, and number of their creations. To leane the rest vnto their owne places, the most cost that this man bestowed, was vpon the Castle of the deuises, the ruines whereof who so doth yet biew, will not meruaile if in those dayes it were accounted the most stately and sumptuous building of all Europe. Besides it, he built also the castles of Sherborne and Palmesbury, two places in strength and beauty little behinde the other; and lastly new walled and repaired the Castle of Salisbury. Somewhat then to excuse the vanity of his humour, he fell to repaying of his Church of olde Salisbury, which in a manner he built all a new. It is said also that he bestowed the foundation of two monasteries, but what they were I finde not. These Antidotes were of so small force against the payson of enuy as there wanted not many to buzze daily into the Kings eares, that these castles no doubt were intended to entertaine the party of the Emperesse his aduersary, and that it much behoued him to take them from the West, in whose hands to leaue them, were neither safe nor seemely. Others put him in minde of his owne wants, which might no way they said be better supplied, then by rising the cofers of this rich Bishop. Whether it were feare, and a tealonie of the Bishops fidelity (which some deliuer) or couetousnes & a desire of possessing himselfe of his wealth, which others affirme; or happily both; certain it is, that violently he despoiled at once both of his treasure and his castles this

this Bishop, to whom he owed euen the crowne he bare. Having lately obtained diuers victories, against the Scots, against the Emperesse, the French and others, and thinking his throne now sufficiently established; he presumed so far of his owne strength, as casting all regard of his old friend, behind him, he doubted not to take the course before mentioned, which was very like in the end to haue proued his overthrow as in his history the Chronicles may shew you. At Oxford a councell is called by the king, whither the Bishops and especially ours of Salisbury must needs come. He would faine haue excused himselfe by age and the indisposition of his body, but it might not serue his turne. Answer was made his experience was such in affaires of the Realme and such his knowne fidelity, as the king must not want his aduice whereon he meant principally to rely. And true it is indeed that hitherto the king was wholly ruled by him, in so much as he gaue him for himselfe or his friend, whatsoever he would aske. One of his nephews he made Chancelor, another Treasurer, & bestowed vpon himselfe the burrough of Palmesbury; and sometimes he would not sticke to say, let this man beg while he will, for a while, I will giue him halfe the kingdom rather than say him nay, and sooner shall he be weary of crauing then I of granting. Of late now he had somewhat withdrawn himselfe from the Court, pretending vnsearceableness by reason of his debility and many yeres. But the king it seems was disposed to haue it for an argument of alienation of his affections, whereunto a great emulation grown between him and Winchester the kings brother might giue some likelihood. And therefore using faire words as a baite to toll him into his net, seconding his kind messages with the like words, at their meeting, hee gaue him all gracious entertainment, but secretly took order (as it seemeth) that a querrell should be picked vnto some of his retinue. So when he least suspected any such matter, his people were set vpon by some of the kings officers, pretending that certain courtiers were by them disappointed of their lodgings. After a little resistance one or two of the Bishops men slaine and diuers wounded, the Bishops men fled, as did also the Bishop himselfe, his sonne and both his

nephews. But the match was made too sure before hand for them all to escape. For they were all taken, except the Bishop of Ely, that had sent him to the Castle of Denises, which hee found very well provided, & determined to hold it against the king: who presently travelled thither with all speed, carrying along with him his prisoners, into he caused to be very hardly used, shutting up by one Bishop in an Orsell, the other in a filthy blacke roome more loathsome then the other. At his first coming, he summoned the castle, intending to prison all means, rather then he would let this occasion slip. of rising the same. Wherefore when no other practise would take success (for he tried many) he caused a paire of gallows to be set up, and swore he would hang Roger the Bishops son, if the castle were not presently delivered up unto him. The Bishop of Ely continuing obstinate in his denial, though his uncle of Salisbury had intreated him earnestly to yield: the halter was now about the young mans necke, and hee even ready to be executed, when his father humbly besought the king, that he would accept his best endeavour for the effecting of his desire, & to save his sons life, was content to swear he would neither eat nor drinke before the castle were delivered unto him. Whereupon the execution of the sonne was staid; but it cost the Father his life. For the Bishop of Ely his nephew, notwithstanding what intreaty could be made, suffered his uncle to fast three whole daies before hee would give over. The Bishop of Salisbury being now very aged, partly peradventure through griefe, but partly also by reason of so long abstinence, fell sicke of a quartane ague, whereunto he languished from that time (being the moneth of July) until December following. and then died, having and taking on him a man distrust of his wittes certaine daies before his departure. There was found in that castle of his forty thousand markes of silver ready coyned, beside gold, plate & jewels of inestimable price. All that the king laide hands upon; and with that money procured (as some deliver) the marriage of his eldest sonne Eustace and Constantia the French Kings sister. The Bishops sonne was kept long in prison, and dealt earnestly withall to renounce the Emperre and devote himselfe to the party of the King, which he most honestly

ly and constantly refusing, with long suite obtained at last for a great favour, that he might be banished the realme. To make an end now with this Bishop, hee was elected April 13. 1102. consecrate August 11. 1207. with divers other, and died December 4. 1139. So he was Bishop (accounting the time from his first election) 37. yeeres, flourishing at that while in wonderfull great prosperity, and yet had a miserable and most unhappy end.

## 4. Ioceline.

Roger being dead, King Stephen nominated unto his place none Philip his Chancellor. But the Bishop Leate and the cleargy of Salisbury, utterly refusing to receive him, hee made suite for the Bishopricke of Bayon and obtained the same. After that, it cometh unto mee one Galfridus became Bishop of Sarum. But because my proofes are not pregnant, and divers affirme Ioceline to be the next successor of Roger except that same Philip (whom no man reckoneth amongst the Bishops of this See) I will passe him over in silence. Certaine it is that one Ioceline became Bishop of Salisbury, continued so many yeeres and died the yeere 1184. He was excommunicate together with the Bishop of London in the cause of Thomas Becket, and endured much trouble about him (as you may see more at large in the life of the saide Thomas.) He had a sonne named Reginald Bishop of Bath, and after Archbishop of Canterbury.

## 5. Hubert.

November 1. 1189. Hubert surnamed Walter Deane of Porke, was consecrate Bishop of Sarum. He attended King Richard Cœur-de Lyon in his famous voyage to the holy land: Whereof see more in Canterbury, whither hee was translated the yeere 1193.

1189.  
Ric. 1. r.

6. Robert.

**A**fter him came one Robert, Archdeacon of Canterburie, whom Matth. Parker saith to call (by the name of his predecessor) Hubert. And Roger Houeden reckoneth him amongst those that attended the coronation of King John the year 1199. by the name of Herbert, of him I finde nothing else recorded.

7. Richard Poore.

1217.  
Hen. 3. 1.

**R**ichard Poore sometimes Dean of Salisbury, was consecrate Bishop of Chichester, 1215. and remooued to Salisbury the year 1217. This Bishop considering the inconvenient situation of his Cathedral See in a place so dry, and bleake, as also wearied with the often insolencies and malapert demeanure of the soldiers that guarded the Carles Castle; forsooke the same, and sending for diuers famous workemen from beyond the Seas, began the foundation of a new Church, in a place then called Sperryfield. Pandulph the Popes Legate laid the fine first stones, the first for the Pope, the second for the King, the third for the Carle of Salisbury, the fourth for the Countesse, and the fift for the Bishop. In this worke, though hee had great helpe of the king, and diuers of the nobility, yet was he so farre from ending it, as 30. yeares after his departure, it was scarcely finished. The Townsmen of olde Salisbury they likewise remooued their habitation to the same place, and left the castle alone, which hauing bene the seat of the Carles of Salisbury many yeares, was giuen ouer into the Bishops hands about the year 1360. and in the time of king Henry the seventh let coluine; so as now except a broken tower or two, and some partes of walles, there is nothing of it remaining. This good Bishop was translated to Durham the year 1228. or as some beleeue 1225. So much more of him there.

8. Robert

8. Robett Byngham.

**T**he Chapter of Salisbury elected then for their Bishoppe Robert Byngham one of their owne company, the year 1228. and the year following hee was consecrate at Shaftsbury. This man with great diligence set forward the worke begunne by his predecessor, yet was not able to finish the same, although he late Bishop well nare 20 yeares. Hee died November 3. 1246. and left his Church indebted 1700. markes. A man of great yeares, great learning, and great vertue. He lyeth buried vpon one side of the Presbytery, and his successor on the other.

1229.  
Hen. 3. 14.

9. William of Yorke.

**W**illiam of Yorke Monast of Beuerley succeeded. A Courtier from his very childhood, and better sene in the laws of the Realm (which he chiefly studied) then in the law of God a great deale. Mathew Paris reporteth that hee first brought in the custome that Tenants should bee sufers vnto the Courts of their Landlords. He departed from these worldly cares the last day of March, 1256. hauing taken much paines in finishing the building of his Church, and was buried (as is aboue said) ouer against his predecessor.

1247.  
Edw. 3. 32.

10. Gyles de Brideport.

**G**yles de Brideport or Bridlesford, Dean of Wells, was consecrate Bishop of Salisbury the year 1256. and had licence of the Pope to hold the said Deanry in Commendam still. The new Church of our Lady in new Salisbury being now quite finished, hee hallowed or dedicated the same with great solemnitie, September, 30. 1258. in the presence of the King, and a great number of Prelates, Nobles, & other great personages, at which he feasted very magnificently. He lieth entombed in a faire monument on the South side of the Quire.

1256.  
Hen. 3. 48.

11. Walter



## 11. Walter de la Wyle.

1263.  
Hen. 3. 47. **W**alter de la Wyle Canon of Salisbury was restor-  
ed to the temporalities of this See, Apr. 10. Henry  
3. 47. 1264. and died 1270. Jan. 3.

## 12. Robert de Wikehampton.

1274.  
Edw. 1. 3. **R**obert de Wikehampton Deane of Salisbury was e-  
lect by the Chapter of Salisbury some after the decease  
of his predecessor, and had his election confirmed by the  
Prior and Couent of Canterbury, the Archbishopricke  
being void. The Bishops of the Realme thinking it an in-  
iurie that the Couent should performe that which they per-  
suaded themselves belonged vnto them, not onely refused  
to consecrate the elect, but also appraled against this confir-  
mation (the Papacy being void) vnto the Colledge of Car-  
dinals. After thre or foure yeres contention, iudgement was  
giuen for the elect, who thereupon was consecrate the yere  
1274. In his time, viz. the yere 1280. vpon Michaelmasse  
day the Cathedrall Church (vpon what occasion I cannot  
tell) was againe new hallowed by Boniface Archbischoppe of  
Canterbury. He died the yere 1283.

## 13. Walter Scammell.

1284.  
Edw. 1. 13. **W**ithin the space of five yeres, the Church of Salis-  
bury about this time had five Bishops accounting  
the sozenamed Robert for one, Walter Scammell Dean al-  
so of Salisbury was the second. He was consecrate the yere  
1284. and died within a yere or two after.

## 14. Henry de Braundstone.

1286.  
Edw. 1. 15. **T**he third was Henry de Braundstone, Deane of Salis-  
bury, who being consecrate the yere 1286. late onely  
one yere, and then died.

## 15. Lau-

## 15. Laurence de Hawkeborne.

**T**he fourth, Laurence de Hawkborne being consecrate 1287.  
1287. died within a few dayes after his consecration. Edw. 1. 16.

## 16. William de Comer.

**L**ately, William de Comer became Bishop 1288. & late 1288.  
scarcely thre yeres. Edw. 1. 17.

## 17. Nicholas de Longespe.

**N**icholas de Longespe was sonne (I take it) vnto Wil- 1291.  
liam Longespe bar. sonne of King Henry the second, Edw. 1. 20.  
and Earle of Salisbury that lieth buried on the left hand of  
the entrance into the Lady Chappell vnto this Earle ly-  
ing very sicke, the Bishop brought the Sacrament. Hee vnder-  
standing of the Bishops comming, met him at the cham-  
ber doore halfe naked, with a halter about his necke, threw  
himselfe downe prostrate at his feet, and would not be ta-  
ken vp vntill hauing made confession of his sins with teares  
and other signes of wonderfull hearty and sincere repen-  
tance, he had receiued the Sacrament in most deuout man-  
ner. Some two or thre dayes after hee liued, continually  
bewailing his sinfull life with whole floods of teares, and  
departed 1226. This Nicholas, his whether sonne or kins-  
man, was consecrate 1291. and dying 1297. was buried hard  
by him vnder a huge marble stone sometimes inlaide with  
brasse and adorneo with the armes of their house.

## 18. Simon de Gaunt.

**A**fter him succ. ded Simon de Gaunt a Londoner born. 1298.  
Hee was a great Diuine, and made many good statutes, Ed. 1. 27.  
whereby the Church is yet gouerned.

## 19. Roger



19. Roger de Mortuall.

1315.  
Edw. 2. 0. 9**R**oger de Mortuall Deane of Lincoln, consecrate 1313  
Died 1329.

20 Robert Wyuill.

1329.  
Edw. 3. 4.

**A**t the request of the Quene, the Pope was content to bestow this Bishopricke vpon Robert Wyuill, a man not onely, not furnished with competent gifts of learning, but so vnpersonable (saith Wallingham) as if the Pope had but seene him, hee would neuer haue cast so high a dignity vpon him. He saue a long time, to wit, six and forty yeres & upward, in which it were a great maruell hee should not performe some thing memorabile. About the year 1355. he sued William Montacute Earle of Salisbury with a writ of right for the castle of Salisbury. The Earle pleaded that he would defend his title by combat. Whereupon at a time appointed, the Bishop was faine to bring his Champion vnto the listes provided for this purpose. He was clothed all in white saving that ouer the rest of his apparrell was cast the coat armour of the Bishop. After him came one with a staffe, and another with his target. The Earle likewise brought in his Champion much in like sort, and all things were now ready for them to go together. When vpon a sodain, by commandement of the Kings letters, the matter was staid for a time. Before the second meeting, the parties fell to agreement. The Bishop gaue vnto the Earle 2500. marks to leaue the castle with his apurtenances vnto him and his successors for ever. Beside this, he also recovered the chase of Ware, & the castle of Sherborn which had ben detained from him & ever since King Stephen took it violently from Roger his predecessor, for the space of 200. yeres. Hee died the sixe and forty yeres of his consecration, Septemb. 4. 1375. and lieth buried vnder a faire marble stone in the middle of the quire nere the Bishops Se. On the south side close by him lieth Bishop Iewell, who (as I haue heard) desired to lie beside him.

21 Ralfe

28. Ralfe Erghum.

**R**alfe Erghum Doctor of Law, was consecrate at Bugis in Flaunders, Decemb. 9. 1375. and was translated to Edw. 3. 49. Wells, September 14. 1388. He moze there. He founded, (if I mistake not) the Hospitall of Saint Michael nere Salisbury, valued in the Kings booke, at 25. l. 2. s. 2. d.

22. Iohn Waltham.

**I**ohn Waltham Master of the Rolles, and keeper of the Privy Seale succeeded, being consecrate, September 20. Ric. 2. 12. 1388. The yeare 1391. hee became Treasurer of England, and so continued till hee died: King Richard the second loved him entirely, and greatly bewailed his death: In token whereof he commanded that hee should be buried in Westminister among the Kings (as in his Epitaph is yet to be read:) many men much envying him that honour. He died the yere, 1395. and lieth tuff beside King Edward the first, vnder a flat marble, the inscription whereof is (though partly defaced) not yet quite perished. How he resisted William Courtney Archbishoppe of Canterbury in his Usurpation, and the success thereof, see moze in the sayd W. Courtney.

23. Richard Metford.

**T**he yere 1388. in the Parliament called the Parliament that wrought wonders, the Barons apprehended so many of the Kings fauourites as they could come by, and committed them to Prison. But the Cleargy men lying by it a while, by the next turne of Fortunes wheele were not onely set as high, as they were before, but some of them much higher. Amongst the rest, Richard Metford (a man of no eminent place, otherwise then by the Kings fauour) was imprisoned a great while in the Castle of Bristow. Soone after his enlargement, the king found means first to aduance him to the Bishopricke of Chichester, & then after Bishop Waltham

1395.  
Ric. 2. 19.

chams death to translate him vnto Salisbury, where hee late  
about 12. yeres and died, 1407.

24 Nicholas Bubwith.

1407.  
Hen. 4. 9.

**N**icholas Bubwith Bisshope of London, and Treasurer  
of England, was translated to Salisbury, the yere 1407.  
and from thence to Wels, within the compasse of the same  
yere. See more of him in Wels.

25. Robert Halam.

1408.  
Hen. 4. 10.

**V**pon the remoue of Bisshope Bubwith, one Robert Ha-  
lam Archdeacon of Canterbury, became Bishop of Sa-  
rum, an Orford man, and the yere 1403. Chancellour of the  
Uniuersty. June 6. 1411. he was made Cardinall, and di-  
ed in the Castle of Corlieb, nere Constance, being at the  
Councell there, September 4. 1417.

26 John Chaundler.

1417.  
Hen. 5. 6.

**A**t what time Bishop Halam died, Martin the first was  
not yet chosen Pope. By reason whereof, (the Papacy  
being after a sort boyde, and so the Popes tyzannous pro-  
uisions ceasing) the Chapter of Sarum had the libertie of  
a free election, and chose one John Chaundler their Deane,  
who was consecrate Decemb. 12. 1417. and late Bisshope  
about ten yeres. Hee was brought vp at Orford in Aels  
Colledge.

27 Robert Neuill

1427.  
Hen. 6. 6.

**R**obert Neuill Monast of Beuerley, was consecrate Oct.  
26. 1427. and translated to Durham, 1438. I find it de-  
liuered, that in the meane time he became a principall found-  
er of a Monastery at Sunning in Wiltshire, valued at the  
suppression in 682. l. 14. s. 7. d. ob.

28 Wil-

28 William Ayscoth.

**W**illiam Ayscoth, or (as I finde him called by one) 1438.  
Hacliffe, Doctor of Law, and Cleaerke of the Coun- Hen. 6. 17.  
sell, was consecrate in the Chappell of Windsor, July, 20.  
1438. and sone after became the Kings Confessor, being  
the first Bishop that had bene knownen to bee employed in  
that office, as Th. Gascoigne hath noted. The yere 1450. it  
happened the Commons to arise in sundry partes of the  
Realme, by the stirring of Iacke Cade, naming himselfe Iohn  
Mortimer. A certaine number of lewde persons, (tenants  
for the most part to this Bishop) intending to toyne them-  
selues to the rest of that crew, came to Emdon, where hee  
was then sayng of Masse. What was their quarrell to him  
I finde not. But certaine it is, they drew him from the Al-  
tar in his albe, with his stole about his necke to the toppe of  
an hill not farre off, and there as hee kneled on his knees  
praying, they cleft his head, poyled him to the skinne, and  
renting his bloody shirt into a number of pices, toke euery  
man a ragge to keepe for a monument of their woorthye ex-  
ploit. The day before, they had robbed his carriages of  
10000. markes in ready money. This barbarous murder  
was committed June 29. the yere aforesaid.

29 Richard Beauchampe.

**R**ichard Beauchampe Bisshope of Hereford, and a Do- 1450.  
ctor of Law of Orford, brother vnto Walter Lord of Hen. 6. 29.  
Aumond, succeeded. He built a beautifull and sumptuous  
Chappell on the South side of the Lady Chappell, and lieth  
buried in the same vnder a very faire tombe of marble. Hee  
was Chancellour of the order of the Garter.

30. Leonell Wooduill.

**L**eonell Wooduill consecrate the yere, 1482. was sonne 1482.  
to Richard Earle Riuers, and brother to Elizabeth the Edw. 4. 23.  
Queene of Edward the fourth, and was for a while Chancel-  
lour

lour of the Vniuersity of Oxfoꝝd. A neres kinsman of this Bishoppe hath assured me, that Stephen Gardiner Bishoppe of Winchester, was begotten by him; who to couer his own fault, married his mother vnto one Gardiner, one of his meanest followers, and caused another of better sort to bring vp the childe, as it were of almes. When so how he left his Bishopricke I finde not. The yeare 1485. Henry Duke of Buckingham (who married a sister of this man) was beheaded at Salisbury; about which time it seemeth that of griefe and discontentment, to see the destruction of him, and many other friends, he died.

## 31. Thomas Langton.

1485.  
Rich. 3. 3.

**T**homas Langton Doctor of Law, was consecrate Bishop of Saint Davids, 1493. removed hither, 1485. & hence to Winchester, 1433. See more of him there.

## 32. Iohn Blythe.

1493.  
Hen. 7. 9.

**I**ohn Blythe Master of the Rolles, was consecrate February 23. 1493. and died August 23. 1499. The yeere 1494 he became Chancellour of the Vniuersity of Cambridge. He lieth buried vpon the backe side of the high Altar, and hath a faire tombe, not standing after the manner of other tombes East and West, but ouerthwart the Church. North and South; so; which cause some call him the ouerthwart Bishoppe.

## 33. Henry Deane.

1500.  
Hen. 7. 16.

**H**enry Deane Doctor of Diuinity, Abbot of Lanthony, sometimes Chancellour of Ireland, and then Bishop of Bangor, was translated to Salisbury, the yeere 1500. and within two yeeres after to Canterbury. See more of him there.

44 Ed.

## 34 Edmund Audeley.

**T**he yeare 1480, Edmund Audeley, a Gentleman of the 1502.  
ancient and noble house of the Lord Audeleyes, became Hen. 7. 18  
Bishop of Rochester. Thence hee was translated 1493. to  
Hereford, and from Hereford the yeare 1502. vnto Salisbu-  
ry. He built a Librarie ouer the Congregation house at Ox-  
ford (where sometime hee had bene brought vp,) dyed at  
Kemsbury, Aug. 23. 1524. and lieth buried in a good Chap-  
pell built for the purpose on the south side of the high Altar,  
where also it seemeth he founded a Chantry.

## 35. Laurent Campegius.

**L**aurentius Campegius boyn in Bononia, Bishop of Fel- 1524.  
tria, and one of the Auditors of the Rota in Rome, was Hen. 8. 16.  
made Cardinall of S. Thomas, (and after of Saint Anasta-  
sia) June 27. 1517. The yeare 1524. he became Bishoppe of  
Salisbury, and was depriued of his Bishopricke here by the  
Kings authoritie, the yeare, 1535. The yeare 1528. hee  
with Cardinall Wolsey was a Commissioner from the  
Pope, for hearing the controuersie about the Kinges di-  
uorice from Quene Katharine. Because they, wanting au-  
thority thereunto (as they alleadged) did not finally decide  
that cause according to the Kinges expectation and great de-  
sire, he conceived great displeasure against them both, turne  
this man not long after out of his Bishopricke, and dealt  
with the other, as in his particular history you may reade  
more at large. Hee died Bishop Cardinall of Beneuente at  
Rome in the moneth of August, 1539. & was buried in our  
Lady Church beyond Wyber.

## 36 Nicholas Shaxton.

**N**icholas Shaxton Doctor of Diuinity, and Master of 1535.  
Gonwell and Caius Colledge in Cambridge, was con- Hen. 8. 27.  
secrate vnto this See, and late Bishop 4. yeeres. Hee resigned  
it Aug 1. 1539. the same day that Bishop Latimer resigned  
A a  
More,

Worcester, and for the same cause, but not retaining the same constancy, he afterwards preaching at the burning of Anne Askew and others, recanted the doctrine, for defence whereof he lost his Bishopricke.

## 37. Iohn Capon.

<sup>1539</sup>  
Hen. 8. 31. Iohn Salcot, alias Capon, a Doctor of Law of Cambridge, and sometimes Abbot of Hyde, was consecrate Bishop of Bangor, April 19 1534. and translated to Salisbury, Aug. 14. 1539. He lieth buried vpon the South side of the Quire almost behind the Bishops Se.

## 38. Iohn Iewell.

<sup>1559</sup>  
Eliz. 2. Pope Paul the fourth bearing an olde grudge against Cardinall Poole, sone after his advancement vnto the Papacy, bestowed a Cardinals hat vpon one Peter Perow a Franciscan Fryer, and a Gentleman of an ancient house, whom hee made also his Legate a latere ex plenitudine potestatis, gave him the Bishopricke of Salisbury, and sent him into England to confront the said Cardinall Poole. But Anne Mary stood so stoutely in defence of her kinsman (& the rather so that shee knew this course to bee taken in despite of her, the Pope being altogether addicted vnto the French party) as shee would not suffer this new Legate either to enter the Realme as Legate, or to enjoy the Bishopricke the Pope had assigned him. While this matter hung thus in question, Fryer Perow died first, (to witte in Aprill, 1558.) and Anne Mary sone after. It pleased then Queen Elizabeth to appoint vnto the Bishopricke of Salisbury, one Iohn Iewell Bachelor of Divinity. Hee was borne at Berynarber in Denonshire, brought vp in Oxford, first in Herton Colledge, and then in Corpus Christi. Thence hee fled the yeare 1554 into Germany, and after foure yeares exile returning, was consecrate Bishoppe of this Church, January 21. 1559. Having sate here well nare 12. yeres, he died at Ponketon Farley, Septem. 23. 1571. in the 50. yeres of his age, and was buried almost in the middle of the quire.

A man

A man of great integrity of life and conuersation, & for learning (as well appeareth) admirable. Who desireth to vnderstand more of him, may read the whole story of his life, set before the percelle volume, containing his works. Here onely thus much, that hee bestowed cost in building a Library for his Cathedral Church, which his next successor replenished with bookes, as is to be seen by this inscription there to be read. Hæc Bibliotheca extructa est sumptibus R. P. as D. D. Iohannis Iewelli quendam Sarum Episcopi, instructa vero libris à R. in Christo P. D. Edm. Gheast, olim eiusdem Ecclesiæ Episcopo, quorum memoria in benedictione erit, A. D. 1578.

## 39. Edmund Gheast.

Edmund Gheast Doctor of Divinity, sometimes fellow of Kings Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate Bish. <sup>1571.</sup>  
of Rochester, Jan. 21. 1559. and made Almoner vnto the <sup>Eliz. 14.</sup>  
Queene the same time. Thence he was translated to Salisbury, Decemb. 24. 1571. died February, 28. 1578. the 63. yeare of his age, and was buried in the quier vpon the north side of Bishop Wyull. He writ diuers works mentioned by Bale in his Centuries.

## 40. Iohn Piers.

Iohn Piers Doctor of Divinity, and Deane, of Christ Church in Oxford, but brought vp in Magdalen Colledge, <sup>1577</sup>  
succeeded Bish. Gheast, both in Rochester, (whereunto he <sup>Eliz. 20.</sup>  
was consecrate Apr. 15. 1576.) and in Salisbury the yeare, 1577. Where he sate 11. yeres (continuing all that while the Queenes Almoner) and was translated to Poike, the yeare, 1588.

## 41. Iohn Coldwell.

Hee hauing then continued void the thre yeres, Iohn <sup>Eliz. 34.</sup>  
Coldwell Doctor of Physicke and Deane of Rochester, brought vp in S. Johns Colledge in Cambridge, was conse-  
A a 2 crate

crate vnto the same Decemb. 26. 1591. He died in October, 1596. and was laid in the same graue where Bishop Wiuyll had long since bene buried.

42. Henry Cotton.

1598.  
Eliz. 40.

**H**enry Cotton Chaplaine vnto Quene Elizabeth was consecrate together with the Bishops of Exeter, Gloucester, and Bangor, Novemb. 12. 1598. He was brought vp in Magdalen Colledge in Oxfoꝝd, being the sonne of Sir Richard Cotton Knight, Controller of the household vnto King Edward the 6. and one of his Privy Councell.

The Bishopricke of Salisbury is valued at 1385. pound, 5. shillings, halfe penny, and paide to the Pope at euery exchange of the Incumbent, 4500. Ducats.

- 1615 Rob: Abbot Broker to George A. B. of Cant.
- 1618 Martin Trotherbey.
- 1620 Rob: Tompson.
- 1621 — John Davenant.
- 1641 — Brian Duppa. B. of chichester, tr. to Winton.
- 1660 — Humphrey Hinchman. tr. to London.
- 1663 — John Earle. Dean of Westminster.
- 1665 Alexander Hyde. Dean of Winchester.
- 1667 Seth Ward. B. of Exeter. chan: of 7. Gar.
- 1689 Gilbert Burnett. pꝛe: k. r. m. Coronatio  
sermon Apr: 1689.



# THE BISHOPPES

OF

Bathe and VVels



Welles (that sometimes heretofore was called Eddington) is not a town of any very great antiquity. It seemeth not to haue ben a place of extraordinary note vntill the year 704. at what time Ina King of the West Saxons built a Church there, and dedicated the same vnto Saint Andrew. Somewhat more thē 60. years after, Kenul-

phus King also of the West Saxons, gaue vnto the maintenance of the Ministers belonging vnto that Church, all the lands nere adiacyning. The very wordes of his Charter I haue thought good to set downe for the antiquity, and some other things in the same worthy consideration.

In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi. Cum constet omnibus Catholicis & recte credentibus in Domino, quod temporalis huius temporalis vite longe lateque per orbem incertis ac diuersis causis quotidie transeunt, nec non homines subitanea aegritudine preuenti, statim vitam finiundo deserunt, simulque omnia fugitiua amittunt, beneficia domini sine aliqua tarditate pauperibus hic tribuendo erogamus, vt illic fructum

fructum mercedis in æterna patria sine fine cum Domino  
foeliciter accipiamus. Quapropter, ego Cynewlfus occ.  
Saxonum Rex, aliquam terræ partem, pro amore Dei, &  
pro expiatione delictorum meorum, nec non (quod ver-  
bo dolendum est) pro aliqua vexatione inimicorum nostro-  
rum Corunbiorum gentis, cum consensu Episcorum atque  
satraparum meorum, Dei Apostolo atque ministro Sancto  
Andree humiliter ascribendo donabo, hoc est 11. manen-  
tium prope fluuium qui dicitur Weluue, ad augmentum  
monasterij quod situm est iuxta fontem inagnum quem vo-  
citant Wielea, (vt eo diligentius in Ecclesia Sancti Andree  
Apostoli, Deo soli deseruiant) hys territorijs circumscrip-  
tam: A mendie de valle quæ dicitur Afancumb, in occiden-  
tali plaga in vnum fontē qui appellatur Diernanwel, deinde  
in collem quem incolæ appellant Dornhil, deinde in desertū  
on picelon dorn, & tunc vltra flumen Weluue in fontem  
Holanwille, & inde in desertum in vnam fossam quæ est  
iuxta fontem riuli quem incolæ vocitant Sealtbroc, & tunc  
in eundem riulum vsque flumen Welwe, deinde in ripam  
fluminis vsque vadum Welwe, & tunc in viam publicam vs-  
que Sambucin quem vocitant Ellentrow, & inde in torren-  
tem lutosum in vadum orientalem, inde sursum per campe-  
stria inter duas petrosas vias ad supra nominatum vallem  
Afancumb.

Si quis hæc infringere vel imminuere ausus sit, sciat se co-  
ram Christo, & Sanctis Angelis eius in vltimo examine ratio-  
nem redditurum. Scripta est hæc Syngrapha ann. Dom. in-  
carn. 766. Inductione 12.

† Ego Cynewlfus Gewisforum Rex, hanc meam donatio-  
nem cum signaculo sanctæ crucis roboravi.

† Ego Herewaldus Episcopus, huius munificentie cartu-  
lam propria manu signavi.

† Ego Ernehardus Episcopus huic largitati consensit, &  
subscripsi.

### 1. Plegmund.

905 **A**ll this while there was no Cathedra Church there,  
but onely a Colledge. It happened then the years 905.  
that

that Plegmund Archbishop of Canterbury by the comman-  
dement of the King, consecrated seven Bishoppes in one  
day, whereof thre were appointed vnto Sæs newly erected;  
Amongst the rest Adelm Abbot of Glastonbury was s<sup>2</sup>bat-  
ned Bishop of Wels, and had Somersetshire allotted vnto  
him for his Dioces. He sate here 10. yærs, and after the death  
of Plegmund, was remoued to Canterbury. Sæ there moze  
of him, and this new erection. After him followed these.

2 Wifelinus, or Wifelmus, who succeeded Adelm both here  
and at Canterbury. He liued here nine yæres (William  
Malmsbury saith 13.) and there 14. a man (saith Pol.  
Virg.) famous as well for vertue as learning. Sæ moze  
of him in Canterbury.

3 Elfeth.

4 Wifhelm.

5. Brithelm, Hee was a Monk of Glastonbury & became  
Bishop of Wels, the yære 958, Hee gaue vnto the Ab-  
bey of Glastonbury his nurse, the iurisdiction of the  
Country adioyning, and made it an Archdeaconry and an-  
all, to bee bestowed vpon a Monk of Glastonbury, and  
and hee to be elected yærelly by the Couent. This Bri-  
thelm the yære 959. was elected Archbishop of Canter-  
bury. Whereof sæ moze in Dunstan of Canterbury. He  
continued Bishop here 15. yæres, and died 973.

6. Kinewardus or Kinewaldus Abbot of Spidleton, became  
Bishop of Wels, the yære following, sate 11. yæres, and  
died 985. Fl. Wig. saith 975.

7. Sigar Hee was Abbot of Glastonbury, sate also 11. yæres  
and died ann. 995.

8. Alwyn, called by some Adelwyn, and by others Ealf-  
wyn.

9. Burwold, His tombe is to bee seene with his name en-  
grauen vpon the south side of the Quire at Wels.

10 Leoningus, translated to Canterbury, the year 1012. See  
moze of him there.

11 Ethelwyn expelled his Bishopricke by Brythwin, recone-  
red the same againe from him, and shortly after his resti-  
tution died.

12 Brithwin, who entring into peaceable possession of this  
A a 4 See



He presently upon the decease of Ethelwyn, within 13. dayes after died himselfe also.

13. Merewith Abbot of Glastonbury.

14. Dudoco whom some name Eodeca. Hee was a Saron of Germany, or (as some beliver) borne in Larrayne. In his time King Edward the Confessor gave unto this Church the manors of Congresbury and Bantwell. He was consecrate the yere 1031. late 27. yeares, 7. months and seven dayes, and was buried upon the South side of the high Altar in Wells. It seemeth his tomb is the highest of those ancient monuments that we see upon the south outside of the Quire.

15. Giso.

1052. **G**iso a Frenchman of Lozraine, borne in a village called Saint Trudo within the territory of Hasban, was sent Ambassadour to Rome by King Edward the Confessor, to be resolved there of certaine doubts concerning matter of religion, about the time that Dudoco died. Being so absent, he was elected Bishop by the Chapter of Wells, and received consecration at Rome, April 4. being Easter day, 1059. togeth. with Aldred Archbishop of York, and Walter Bishop of Hereford. At his returne, hee found the estate of his Church very miserable; Harald the Danes brother, that afterwards became for a while King of England, being yet a wilde man.

(Quid Domini facient, audent qui talia ferunt?)

Upon what occasion I know not, had spoiled the Church of all ornaments, chased away the Canons, and invading all the possessions of the same, had converted them to his owne use, so that the Canons remaining, which did not for feare of this tyrant (they were onely five) then (I say) were faine to begge their bread. The Bishop complaining unto the King of this outrageous humect, found little comfort at his hands: for, whether it were for feare of Haralds power or his wifes displeasure, he caused no restitution at all to be made. Onely the Danes was content to give of her owne, Warkie and Wodeky unto the Church. After the death of King Edward, Giso

Giso was faine to flye the land, till such time as Harold the sacrilegious usurper being banquished and slaine, William the Conqueror was a meane to restore not onely him to his place and country, but his Church also to all that the other had violently taken from it, except some small parcels that, (I know not by what meanes) had bene conveyed unto the Monastery of Glocester. Yet in stead of them also, hee was pleased to bestow upon the Church, the manor of Bataston, with the Patronage of the benefice there; and moreover caused one Ealli to restore unto y. same the manor of Wintonham, which long since had been alienated from it, by some sinister practise as it should seeme. Giso being thus settled, took great paines, in recovering such other things as had bin imbeilled from his Church, in procuring such things as seemed to be wanting, and charters of confirmation for the better assurance of what already they had: Namely, of one Arler a Courtier he found means to obtaine the manors of Combicolas, Wilmister and Lytton. Then seeing the state of his Church so well amended, he thought good to augment the number of his Canons, and for their better intertainment built them a cloyster, a hall, and a dorter or place for their lodging. Lastly hee appointed one Isaac by the name of a Monast to be their governour. Having bene Bishop the space of 18. yeres he departed this life, and was buried upon the Northside of that place where the high altar then stood. I take him to be the highest of those olde tombes that lye upon the outside of the quire toward the North.

16. Iohn de Villula.

**H**e that succeeded (Iohn de Villula) was a Frenchman, borne in Tours, & a Whistion barctefore by his profession, or rather I should say an Empiricke; vsu. non literis medicus probatus, saith Malmsbury. Hee was content to do nothing toward the amendment of y. state of his church, but al the meanes he might to increase & diminish the same. The cloyster and other building erected by Giso for his canons, he pulled downe, and in the place where they stood, built a pallace for himselfe & his successors, forcing them to followe

lings abroad in the towne. But the greatest wrong of all other was, that neuer acquainting them with it, hee procured his Episcopall See, which hetherto had been seated at Welles, to bee removed to Bathe; and whereas all his predecessors had bene knowne by the names of the Bishops of Welles, he renouncing Welles, entituled himselfe Bishop of Bathe, which city he bought of the King for five hundred marks, and founded in the same a monastery for the receipt of his new removed Episcopall thzone. This monastery was first built by Offa king of Mercia ann. 775. and being destroyed by the Danes (who burnt and razed to the ground almost all the monasteries of England) was afterwards an. 1010. redified by Elphegus that at last was Archbishop of Canterbury. His building stood no long time: For the yere 1087. both it, and in a manner al the city was consumed and utterly destroyed by fire; in such sort, as this Bishop building it anew from the ground, & augmenting the revenues (which before were little or nothing) vnto a competent proportion; may not vnworthily seme to bee the founder and autho<sup>r</sup> of the same. He had scarcely (or indeed not) finished it, when being a very aged man, hee was taken away by death, to witte, Dec. 9. 1122. hauing sate 34. yeres. He was buried in the Church himselfe had built.

## 17. Godfry.

1123.  
Hen. 1. 24

**O**f Godfry a Duchman and chaplain vnto the Quen, was then by her meanes preferred to this See, and consecrate August 26. 1123. He was also for a time Chauncelour of England vnder King Henry the first. Hauing continued here 12. yeres, he died Aug. 16. 1135. and was buried at Bathe.

## 18. Robert.

1136.  
Steph. 1.

**A**fter him succaded one Robert a monke of Leswes; Aboue in Normandy, but by parentage a Flemming. In the beginning of his time, to witte, July 29. 1137. the Church of Bathe lately built by Iohn de Villula was againe

gaine consumed by fire. He redified it, and added whatsoeuer might seme to haue bene left vnperfect by the other. In the strifes betweene Maud the Emperesse and King Stephen, hee indured much trouble, being taken prisoner at Bathe and held in captiuitie a long time by the king. The continuor of Florent. Wig. setteth downe the history thereof at large. After his deliuerance, he toke great paines in labouring an agrement betweene the Churches of Welles & Bathe who had now many yeeres contended which of them should bee honoured with the Episcopall See. At last with the good liking of both parties, he set downe this order, that the Bishops heereafter should be called Bishops of Bath & Welles; that each of them should by commission appoint electors (the See being void) by whose voyces the Bishop should be chosen; and that he should be installed in both of these churches. Then, whereas a kinsman of Iohn de Villula being appointed by him Priorost, by vertue of that office had withdrawn and conuerted vnto his owne vse, in a manner all the revenues of old, belonging to the canons, with great labour & cost at last he procured, all that had appertained vnto them to be restozed againe. And to take away all occasion of the like vsurpation, he thought good to diuide the lands of the Church into two parts, whereof the one he assigned vnto the chapter in common; out of the rest he allotted to euery canon a portion, by the name of a Prebend. He also it was that first constituted a Deane to be the President of the Chapter, and a Subdeane to supply his place in absence; a Chaunter to gouerne the quier, and a Subchaunter vnder him; a Chauncellour to instruct the yonger sort of Canons; and lastly, a Treasurer to looke to the ornaments of the Church. The Subchauntership, together with the Priorostship an. 1547. were taken away and suppressed by act of Parliament, to patch by a Deanry, the lands and reuenues of the Deanry being deuoured by sacrilegious cozmorants. Moreover, and beyond all this, whereas our Church of Welles at this time was exceeding ruinous, and likely euery day to fall to the ground, he pulled downe a great part of it, and repaired it. At last he died, hauing sate 29. yeares, and 4. moneths, and was buried at Bathe.

## 19. Regi;

## 19. Reginald Fitzioceleine.

1174.  
Hen. 2. 21.

**T**he Se was then boide eight yeres, eight moneths, and fiftene daies. At last Reginald Fitzioceleine a Lombard, sonne unto Ioceline Bishop of Salisburie, and by his gift Archdeacon of Salisburie was appointed thereunto, being but 33. yeres of age (as one deliuereth but 24.) Hee was consecrate at S. Johns in Sauoy by Richard Archbishop of Cantebury, as they returned from Rome together, where Richard himselfe had bene newly consecrate. This man by suite obtained for the Chapter of king Richard the first, at what time he set forward in his voyage toward the Holy land, the manors of Curry, Wentich and Watch. He founded the Hospitall of Saint Johns in Bath. valued at 22. pound, 19. shillings five pence halfe penny yeately rent, and certaine Prebends in the Church of Welles. Moreover, he graunted unto the city of Welles a corporation and many priuiledges which by his gift they enioy to this day. The yere 1191. hee was translated to Cantebury. See more of him there.

## 20. Sauaricus.

1192.  
Ric. 1. 4.

**K**ing Richard the first being taken prisoner in Germany by Leopold Duke of Austria; The Emperour took order with him. that besides other conditions to be required of the King for his deliuerance; he should make him promise to preferre a kinsman of his (the Emperours) called Sauarike (then Archdeacon of Northampton) unto the Bishopricke of Bath and Welles, and moreover to annere unto the same Bishopricke the Abbotshipp of Glastonbury. For the better effecting of which purpose, Sauarike was content to returne unto the king the possession of the City of Bath, which his predecessor for John de Villula had bought of H. William Rufus. These things being brought to passe according to his desire, he altered his stile and would needs bee called Bishop of Glastonbury. He was consecrate on Michaelmas day 1192. at Rome and returning into England by Germany, was there stayed and

and left for an hostage, in assurance of payment of the Kings ransome. After his deliuerie, hee yet continued there a long time and became Chancelloz of Burgundy vnder the Emperour, till that the yere 1197. the Emperour falling sicke, (as Houeden deliuereth) he was sent by him into England, to release unto the king all such monies, as yet remained in pay of that wrongfull & vnconscionable ransome. The Emperour then dying before he could return, he thought good to remain here still vpon his charge. In 12. yeres that he sate Bishop, hee did not any thing memorizable, except happily this may seme worthy remembrance, that he impopriated the Parsonages of Alminster and Longlutton, making them Prebends & appointing the one of them alwaies to be allotted unto the Abbot of Muchelney, & the other to the Abbot of Athelney; for the time being. The Prebend of Alminster is vanished together with the Abbey of Muchelney: Longlutton parsonage by the piety of Queen Mary was restozed to the church of Welles, and remaineth to this day a part of our possessions. This Bishop died August 8. 1205. and was buried at Bathe Concerning him and the great sums hee died indebted, who so list may reade somewhat in the Decretals of Greg. lib. 3. tit. 9. cap. Nouitille.

## 21. Ioceline de Welles.

**S**auarike being dead, the monkes of Glastonbury made importunate sute at Rome to be restozed unto their olde government vnder an Abbot. Their importunity gaue occasion of setting downe a decree in the Court of Rome, Vacante sede, nihil in Episcopatu in nouandum esse, That a Se being void, nothing is to be altered in the state of the same. Before the end of the yere 1205 Ioceline a Canon of Welles bozne also and brought by in Welles (at leastwise as to me by diuers arguments it seemeth) was consecrate unto this Se at Reading. The Monkes of Glastonbury were by & by doing with him; and after much contention preualled, but so, as they were faine to buy their victorie at a deere rate, allowing unto the Bishopricke of Welles out of their possessions, the manors of Winscombe, Duckleschurche, Blackford and

1205.  
Ioan. 7.

and Cranmer, and the patronage of the benefices of Minstercombe, Bucklechurch, Ashbery, Christ-Palfozd, Buckland and Blackfozd. Some after this composition made, hee was faine to flye the realme & continued in banishment the space of five yeres. The cause and manner thereof you may see in Stephen Langton of Canterbury. After his returne he gaue himselfe altogether to adorning and increasing the state of his Church. He founded diuers Prebends, impropriated diuers Parsonages to the behoofe of his Chapter, and gaue them the manour of Minstercombe. He allotted reasonable reuenues to euery of the dignities, which before that time had small profite by their places. He appointed vicars to assist the Prebends in doing the seruice of the Church: and laide vnto the Bishopricke the manors of Congresbury, Chedder and Arebyrdge. He also and Hugh Bishop of Lincoln, laying their parses together, founded the Hospitall of S. Johns in Welles, which being suppressed by act of Parliament & giuen to the Earle of Southampton, he exchanged it with Bishop Clarke for Dogmersfield. Moreover in building hee bestowed inestimable sums of money. He built a stately Chapel in his Pallace at Wells, & an other at Wyke, as also many other edifices in the same houses: And lastly, the Church of Welles it selfe being now ready to fall to the ground, notwithstanding the great cost bestowed vpon it by Bishop Robert, he pulled downe the great east part of it, to witte, al the West end, built it a new from the very foundation, and halloved & dedicated it October 23. 1239. Having continued in this Bishopricke 37. yeres, he died at last Nouember 19. 1242. and was buried in the middle of the Quier that he had built, vnder a marble tomb of late yeres shamefully defaced.

## 22. Roger.

1244.  
Hen. 3. 29 **N**otwithstanding the composition lately made by Bishop Robert for the order of election, the monkes of Bathe refusing to toyne with the Chapter of Welles, elected of themselves one Roger the Chaunter of Salisburie for Bishop, who (for that a kinsman of the Popes had the aduouison of his living) obtained easily consecration by the Popes

Popes meanes September 11. 1244. After long suit in law betwene the two Churches for the righting of this wrong; the end was, that Welles men must put by the wrong, and they of Bathe yeld assurance of performing the composition for the time to come, which was done accordingly. The Bishop (by whose meanes this accord was made) not living long after, departed this life, January 13. 1247. having sat not past foure moneths aboue thre yeres. Hee onely of all the Bishops of this Church for the space of almost 600. yeres died within the compasse of 6 yeres after his coming hither, which in so long space hath yet neuer happened to any other. He is the last of our Bishoppes that was buried at Bathe.

## 23. William Bitton, or Button.

**T**he Couent of Bath, according to their promise, now at last toyning with the Chapter of Wells, William Button, first Subdeane, and then Archdeacon of Wells, was with one consent elected. This man had much to do with the monkes of Glastonbury, concerning those lands which by composition they had yelded to the See of Wells: And although the Bishop had sustained great charge in diuers of the kings seruices, namely and especially in traouelling into the farthermost part of Spaine about his affaires: Yet he fauoured altogether the part of the monkes, and gaue them his bestermost assistance in their suites. They were ended at last by the Bishops death, who deceased in the beginning of the year 1264. having first possessed his brethren and kinsfolks of all the principall places in our Church of Wells. For I finde that about this time, there was another William Button, his brothers sonne. Archdeacon of Wells, and after Bishop; one Richard Button Chaunter, Nicolas Button a brother of the Bishops Treasurer, Iohn Button another brother of his Prior of Comb and Parson of Ashbery, after whose death one Thomas Button succeeded in the Priorship; and that one Thomas Button (whether the same man or no I can not tell) was first Archdeacon after William Button aforesaid, then Deane of Wells, and lastly, the year 1292, Bishop of Exeter.

**Crceter.** This Thomas Button it was that for the soule of this William Button our Bishop, gave to our church the bell commonly called the sermon bell, as in a French inscription upon the same bell is yet to be seene. Hee lieth buried in the middle of our Lady Chappell vnder a Marble tombe.

24. Walter Giffard.

1264.  
Hen. 3. 49.

**W**alter Giffard Canon of Welles and a Chaplaine of the Popes, was elected May 22. 1264. and some after consecrate by the Bishop of Paris, in the absence of Boniface the Archbishop: Having late two yeres hee was translated to Poike. See Poike.

25. William Button or Bitton.

1267.  
Hen. 3. 52.

**W**illiam Button Archdeacon of Welles and nephew to the former William Burton, obtained this Bishopricke the yere 1267. and was restored to the temporalities of the same. March. 4. Hen. 3. 51. A man so greatly accounted of for his holinesse (saith Matthew Paris) as when Robert Killwardby Archbishop of Canterbury had licence of the Pope to take consecration at the hand of any Catholike Bishop; he made choice of him, only in respect of his holines. He made many good statutes by which our Church is yet governed: Amongst other things hee ordained foure generall Chapter daies in the yere, at which onely times, such things should be ordered as might pati moram. It were greatly to be wished, that all other Churches were to obserue the same order. He deceased in the moneth of November 1274. Many superstitious people (especially such as were troubled with the tooth-ake) were wont (even of late yeres) to frequent much the place of his buriall, beeing without the south side of the Quier, where we see a Marble Stone, having a pontifical image graven vpon it. Hee gave vnto our Church the manno; of Wicknaller.

26. Robert

26. Robert Burnell.

**I**n the moneth of January following Robert Burnel Archdeacon of Poike and Canon of Welles (son of Robert, & brother of Hugh, both Lords Burnell) was elected: A man of great power and authority in those daies, being first Treasurer, then Chancellor of England and alwaies of the priuy counsaill vnder H. Edward the first. That gave him means of gathering great wealth, which hee imploied, partly in building his houses (as namely that goodly hall of the pallace at Welles, pulled downe some fifty yeres since by Sir Iohn Gates, that for a lust reward of his sacriledge, some after lost his head). But his principall care was, to enrich his brethren and kintred, whom he greatly advanced. He was much impleied in Welch affaires, from which he could be so ill spared, as the king was content for a while to let him keep his court of Chauncery at Bickoll. Some there be suppose the castle of Aton-burnell in Shropshire to haue bene built by him, at what time he was occasioned to liue in those parts. Hee late eightyene yeres, and lieth buried in the middle of the body of his Church, vnder a marble Stone, somewhat below the pulpit.

27. William de Marchia.

**T**he same yere that Burnell died, William de Marchia, then Treasurer of England succeeded, and was restored to the temporalities of this See. March. 19. Edw. 1. 21. I haue seene, amongst the records of our church of Welles, the copies of diuers letters vnto the Pope and Cardinals from the King, from diuers of the nobility and the cleargy of that Church, commending this man so far forth for his holines, testified (as they write) by many miracles; as they intreated very earnestly for his Canonisation. I marvell much at it: For Matthew of Westminster and Polydor Virgil, complain grieuously of him, as the autho; of a heinous sacriledge, in causing the king to spoile all the Churches & Monasteries of England, of such plate and money as lay hoarded vp in them, for the payment of his souldiers. It was Edward the first, a prince, that wanted neither wit to deuise, nor courage to execute such an exploit, and to lay the fault vpon another at last.

B b

Pet



Yet likely enough it is, that such a fault stamped upon him (how undeservedly soever) might bar him out of the Popes Calender, who otherwise was not wont to be ouer dainty in affording that kind of honour, where fees might be readily paid in for it. He sate ten yeres, and lieth intombed in the South wall nere the Cloister doore. In this mane time, the Chapter house was built, by the contribution of well disposed people; a stately and sumptuous worke.

## 28. Walter Haselshaw.

1302.  
Edw. 1. 31. **W**alter Haselshaw, Deane of Welles, had his election approued by the Kings royall assent. Aug. 13. Edw. 1. 30. He sate 9. yeres, and lieth buried under a huge marble, in the body of the Church toward the North, almost ouer against the pulpit. This Bishop made many statutes.

## 29. Iohn Drokensford.

1309.  
Edw. 2. 3. **I**ohn Drokensford keeper of the kings Ward-robe succeeded being consecrated (as I finde) before, May. 17. Edw. 1. 3. Following the steps of his predecessor Burnell, he beholued somewhat in increasing the buildings and liberties of his See, but much more upon his kindred. Hee had much contention with his Chapter (the story whereof is to be seene in the Statute booke) sate 19 yeres, and lieth buried under a reasonable sumely tombe of free stone in the chappell of S. Katherine, which is upon the right hand going toward the Lady chappell.

## 30. Ralfe of Shrewsbury.

1329  
Edw. 3. 4. **W**ith one consent of the chapter of Wells and the consent of Bathe, Ralfe of Shrewsbury was then elected, and dared to bee consecrate (a great venture in those daies) before the Pope had allowed of him. His approbation (saith Wallingham) cost him at last a huge sum of money. This man is famous for the first foundation of our Vicars close in Wells. The memory of which benefit is to bee seene expressed in a picture

picture upon the the wall at the foote of the hall staires. In it the Vicars kneeling, seeme to request the Bishop in these words:

*Pervicos positi villæ, pater alme rogamus,  
Vt simul vniti, te dante domos maneamus.*

*Disperst about the towne, we humbly pray,  
Together, through thy bounty, dwell we may.*

He answereth them thus:

*Vestra petunt merita, quod sint concessa petita,  
Vt maneat is ita, loca fecimus hic stabilita.*

*For your demand, deserts do plead, I will do that you craue,  
To this purpose established, heere dwellings shall you haue,*

This picture being now almost woyn out; at what time of late yeres, the Vicars by the gracious fauour of her Majesty had their reuenues confirmed to them, being in danger to bee spoiled of them by certaine sacrilegious cozmozants; they likewise caused a picture of excellent workmanship to be drawen, containing a memorial of both the one and the other. These buildings being erected; toward the maintainance of some hospitality in them, hee gaue vnto that new Colledge, the manors of Wellesleigh, and allotted them twenty nobles yearly to be paid out of the vicarage of Chetw. He built moreouer a house for the Queristers and their master: Hee built likewise the Church of Winscombe and the court-house at Clauerton, a great chamber at Cuerrich; and much other ediffices in other of his houses. His pallace of Wells he inclosed with an exceeding strong wall & a large mote, into which he turned the riuer running hard by. He gaue vnto his church many things, of which nothing now remaineth (I think) but a great chest bound with iron, in which the Chapter seale is kept. Lastly, it is to be remembred, that with great cost hee procured the Forrest of Mendip to be disparked. Having performed these and many other things deseruing perpetuall memory; hee departed this life at Winelescomb Aug. 14. 1363. hauing continued Bishop 34. yeres. His body was buried before the highalter vnder a godly monument of Abbatister, compassed about with grates of yron. About a 60. yeres



yeeres since (for what cause I know not) it was remoued to the Northside of the presbytery, but lost his grates by the way. The image of Alabaſter that lieth vpon it, is ſaid to be very like him.

## 31. Iohn Barnet.

1363. Iohn Barnet remoued from Worcester ſucceeded him, ſate  
Edw. 3. 38. two yeares, and was tranſlated to Ely. See Ely.

## 32. Iohn Harewell.

1366. Edward ſurnamed the Blacke Prince, obtained then of the  
Edw. 3. 41. Pope this Biſhopricke for Iohn Harewell, a chaplaine of his that was Chancellour of Gaſcoigne. He was conſecrate at Burdeaur March 7. 1366. by the Archbiſhop there. Hee contributed the third penny toward the building of the ſouth weſt tower at the end of the Church, the Chapter bearing the reſt of the charge. Hee paide an hundred markes for glaſſing the window at the Weſt ende of the church, and gaue two great bels, the biggeſt of which beeing caſt ſower times ſince I was of this church, now at laſt ſerueth for the greateſt of a ring, the goodlieſt for that number (beeing but ſixe) (I thinke) in England. He died in the beginning of July. 1386. hauing ſate 19. yeeres, and was interred ouer againſt Burwold, where we ſee a tooombe of Alabaſter, that ſeemeth to haue beene a ſumptuous peece of worke, but is now much defaced. The authoꝝ of the booke called Antiq. Britannicæ affirmeth that he was treaſurer of England.

## 33. Walter Skirlaw.

1386. Walter Skirlaw was tranſlated from Liſchfield hither,  
Ric. 2. 10. and after two yeares from hence to Durham. See Durham.

## 34. Ralf:

## 34. Ralph Erghum.

Ralph Erghum Doctoꝝ of lawe was conſecrate Biſhop of  
Salisbury at Bruges in Flanders December 9. 1375. Ric. 2. 12.  
From thence he was tranſlated hither, September 14. 1388.  
and died Aprill 10. 1401. Hee impꝛopꝛed to the chapter of  
Welles the parſonage of Wuklechurch, and gaue vnto  
them a certaine houſe, called the George, beſide certain plate  
and Church ornaments to the value of 140. l. Dozeoner, hee  
built a Colledge at Welles for ſolwerteen prieſts, at the end of  
the lane now called College-lane. He lieth buried in the body  
of the Church, vpon the North ſide of that chappell that ioyneth  
to the great pulpit.

## 35. Henry Bower.

The Biſhopricke ſo void, was conferred by the Pope  
vpon Richard Clifford Archdeacon of Canterbury who  
being denied his tempoꝛalties by the king, was ſaine, not  
withſtanding the Popes pꝛouiſoꝝ vnto him, to giue place vnto  
Henry Bower Doctoꝝ of lawe and Canon of Welles, that  
with the kings ſauour was lawfully elect thereunto. See  
more hereof in Richard Clifford of London. To Welles he  
was conſecrate Nouemb. 16. 1401. in Saint Pauls church  
in London, the king and all the Nobility being preſent; and  
was tranſlated to Woke December 1. 1407. as the recoꝝds  
of Welles teſtifie. But the recoꝝds of the Archbiſhop affirme  
Nic. Buckwith to haue bene tranſlated to Welles in this mans  
place October the 5. the yeare aforeſaide. The yeare before  
his tranſlation he attended the Kings daughter into Den-  
marke that was then married to the king there. The third  
and fourth of Henry the fourth, I ſinde hee was Treasuꝛer  
of England.

## 36. Nicholas Bubwith.

Nicholas Bubwith being Biſhop of London and treaſurer  
of England, left both thoſe places for Salisbury, which  
also he was content to forſake to accept Welles, within the  
1408. Hen. 4. 9.  
15 b 3 compaſſe

compass of one yere after he was first consecrat to London. This man being at the Counsell of Constance, was appointed one of those thirty persons that were ioynd with the Cardinalls in the election of Pope Martin the fifth. He built an almshouse upon the southside of S. Cuthberts Church, endowing it with good possessions for the reliefe of many poore persons: They were much increased afterwards by one Storthwayt, somewhat also by Bishop Bourne, and lately by the new Bishop D. Montague. So that now it maintaineth 24. poore people. He improwed vnto our Church the parsonage of Buckland Abbatis: Hee built our Library ouer the Cloysters, and a little Chappell for moztow masse ouer against the great pulpit. In that Chappell (built belike for the place of his buriall) he founded a Chantry, and dying October 27. 144. was there entered. It is supposed hee was a great benefactor and contributor toward the building of the Northwest tower at the West ende of the Church: which, his armes fired vpon diuers places of the same, doe partly shew. It is deliuered also, that he gaue Bicknaller vnto the Church, which I find to be the gift of William Burton the second, and not his, as before is declared. Hee moze of him in London.

## 37. Iohn Stafford.

1425.  
Hen. 6. 4. **B**y the Popes gift, Iohn Stafford, a man very noble and no lesse learned, became Bishop of Wells after Bubwith in the beginning of the yere 1425. August 23. 1443. he was aduanced to Canterbury. Hee Canterbury.

## 38 Thomas Bekinton.

1443  
Hen. 6. 22. **T**homas de Bekinton Doctor of Law and Deane of the Arches, wist a be y learned discourse in confutation of the Law Salique of the Frenchmen; (An argument very necessary for those times) and being as well taken by other, as handled by himselfe; got him such fauour with that vertuous king Henry the sixth, as it was a meanes to aduance him, first, vnto the place of principall Secretary, then to the keep-  
ping

ping of the priuy seale, & then to this See, whereunto he was consecrat in the chappell of Eaton, October 13. 1443. at what time, the foundations of that chappell being but newly laid, it was hollowed, and hee sung the first masse in the same. This man built the ranke of houses on the North side of the market place at Wells, called the new workes. Hee made a conduit in the market place, bying the water from S. Andrews well. He built (as to me it least wise seemeth) the west fise of the cloyster. Hee was a great benefactor to Lincolne Colledge in Orford; and a great builder of his owne houses, vpon the repaying and beautifying of which, he spent first & last (as himselfe professeth in his wil) 6000. markes. Perceiuing himselfe sickly and not like long to continue, hee made his will: & doubting least E. Edward the fourth should make it void by picking some quarrel of treason vnto him; (a thing no doubt easie to be done, for that this bishop had bene alwaies a constant follower of the house of Lancaster) with great cost he procured from the saide king a confirmation of his wil dated Nouember 3. 1464. In it he bequeathed to the Church of Wells 20. l. in money, to buy very sumptuous vestments, 400. l. to buy copes, a vessel for holy water of silver waighing 10. l. Troy. a crosse of silver parcell gilt of the same waight, a chaire for the Bishop to vse in the Church (which yet remaineth) and certaine cushions with other ornaments. To the Church of Bathe he bequeathed a cup, a censer and a paxe of silver, all waighing 30. ounces, beside 30. copes and other vestments. To New colledge in Orford (where hee was brought vp although by a note I haue seene it should appeare he had his education in Werton Colledge) a silver crosse of ten pound waight, a faire bible in foure volumes, a silver bason of 10. l. waight, certaine copes and other trifles. To Winchester Colledge a silver crosse double gilt, waighing 9. pound and ten ounces, two silver candlestickes of the same waight, and a number of vestments. To the hospitall of S. Katherines in London (whereof hee had bin master) many vestments & 50. shillings in money. To the church of Sutton Courtney (a benefice of his) hee gaue many vestments, beside 5. l. in money to bee diuided to the poore of the parish; as also the like summe to the poore of Wedwyn, of  
B b 4 which

which Church it is saide he was Prebendary: and so much more (beside certaine vestments) to the poze of Bekington, of which place (as being bozne there) most men suppose he toke his name. For my part I thinke not so; for I perswade my selfe, his liberality in that case (I meane to the place of his natiuity) could not haue bene contained within so narrow a scantling. But (to proceed) vnto the Austin Fryers of Wyke he gaue 20. s. and to the Fryer Priours of Wyke 20. s. To ten priests that should study at Wyke, and daily say masse for the soules of himselfe, his parents & benefactors, especially of Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, William Wickam Bishop of Winchester John Elmer and Walter Thurston 5. l. a pece: and to tenne poze scholars of the same vniuersity for five yeres 10. d. a wyke. To his seruynge men of the better sort he bequeathed 5. l. a pece; to his meaner yeomen five markes; to euery boy of his household 40. s. and to so many of his seruants as were not provided of abiding places, meate, drinke and wanted wages for thre moneths after his decease. To his successor hee gaue 100. l. vpon condition he would accept it in lieu of all dilapidations, otherwise willing his executors to spend it in lawe against him: and lastly vnto his executors he left onely 20. l. a pece, requiring them to imploy all the rest of his goods to good uses at their discretion. They answered very iustly, the trust reposed in them, & that with such discretion as well as fidelity, that I should do them wrong not to remember them. The one was Richard Swanne, Prior of Welles, and parson of Penelton, that heretofore had bene executor after the same sort vnto Richard Praty Bishop of Chichester (this man dwelt in the canonically house that is nere the market place.) Another was, Hugh Sugar Doctor of lawe and Treasurer of Welles (he built the chappell all of free stone, which was of wood before, adioyning to the great pulpit, and dwelt where I now do, in the middle house of the thre that is yene vpon the Cambray.) And the third was John Pope Doctor of Diuinity Prebendary of Saint Decumans and parson of Hyze. These thre (as I haue bene told by old men) lye buried in a ranke together, one against the great pulpit, vnder thre Marble stones of one fashion. The Bishops goods that remaine

remained unbequeathed, they bestowed for the most part, in building the Vicars close at Wels, which had been begun by Bishop Ralfe long before; a sumptuous and beautifull worke. This great Benefactor of our Church departed this life, January 14. 1464. and was buried in a goodly tombe built by himselfe, long before his death, situate vpon the South side of the Presbytery. In his life time hee made a graunt (as appeareth by a vnde which I haue sene) of certaine lands belonging to the Bishopricke, called Greene castle, Forbuts, Carllade, Wolehurst, and Frogmer, vnto one Thomas Dawbridgecourt Esquier, that had married one Beatrix a kinswoman of his, signifying in the same vnde that Agnes Raby the sister of Ralfe Erghum his predecessor, had formerly held them, as also Emma had done, that was mother, and Agnes Bradley the sister of John Stafford, whom he immediately succeeded.

### 39. Robert Stillington.

I finde then that one Io. Phreas was elected Bishoppe of 1465.  
this See, but died before consecration. In the moneth of Edw. 4. 6.  
July next after his death, Robert Stillington, a Doctor of Law of Oxfozd, Archdeacon of Taunton, first Keeper of the Privy Seale, and then Chancellour of England, was elected, and consecrated in Aprill following. A man greatly in fauour with King Edward the fourth, vnder whom hee alwayes flourished in great authoritie; being imployed by him in sundry Ambassages, as namely vnto the Duke of Britaine, for apprehending the Earle of Richmond, that afterwards was King Henry the seventh, in which busines hee so bestirred himselfe, as that his double diligence therein proued afterwards his ouerthrow. With Richard the 3. he temporized, and was a man specially imployed in his Coronation. With King Henry the seventh hee sorted not so well: for the yere 1487. about the time that Stokefelde was fought, in which Lambert was apprehended (the counterfeit Earle of Marwicke) I finde that this Bishop was accused of treason, for yalding (as we may suppose) some assistance

assistance unto the said Lambert. If therein hee sought to ad-  
 uance Edward the true Earle of Warwicke, and to remoue  
 from the possession of the Crowne, the issue of his so boun-  
 tifull a Patrone King Edward, whose eldest daughter M.  
 Henry had married; hee was carried but with the same hu-  
 mour that possessed Margaret Duchesse of Burgundy King  
 Edwards olone sister, who set vp not onely this counterfette,  
 but after him also Perkin Warbecke, vsing all her possible  
 meanes to displace King Henry, as esteeming the house of  
 York quite despoiled of the Kingdome, except some one of  
 the issue male of that family were seated in the same. But  
 whatsoeuer the particular fault of this Bishop were, it se-  
 meth, that hauing a guilty conscience, hee betooke himselfe  
 vnto the Vniuersity of Oxfozd, as hoping that the priuiled-  
 ges of the same might bee some shelter and defence vnto  
 him. Whereof the King hauing aduertisement, sent vnto  
 the Chancellour of the Vniuersity, one Edward Willough-  
 by his Chaplaine, to require that the Bishop might bee de-  
 liuered vnto his officers, as being one, vnto whom (he being  
 at the time no Student there) the priuiledges of the Vniuer-  
 sity could not extend, so farre at least, as to protect him, in a  
 matter of treason, vnto which no priuiledge ought to yeeld  
 any patronage. After two or thre refusals, at last by permis-  
 sion and conniuece of the Chancellour, he was arrested and  
 committed prisoner to the castle of Windsoz, to wit, in the  
 moneth of October, 1487. where he lay and continued untill  
 his decease, which happened about Midsummer in the yeare  
 1491. He built that goodly Lady Chappell in the Cloysters,  
 that was afterward pulled downe by Sir Iohn Gates, who  
 destroyed also the great Hall of the Pallace, mentioned in  
 Rob. Burnwell, p. 299. In that Chappell his body rested but  
 a short time. For it is reported, that diuers olde men, who in  
 their youth had not onely sene the celebration of his fune-  
 rals, but also the building of his tombe, Chappell and all, did  
 also se, tombe and Chappell destroyed, and the bones of the  
 Bishop that built them turned out of the lead, in which they  
 were interred.

40. Richard

40 Richard Foxe.

Done after the death of Bishop Stillington, Richard  
 Foxe Bishoppe of Exeter was appointed his Successor, 1491  
 1491 Hen. 7. 7.  
 for, viz. in Feb. 1491. and so continuing for thre yeeres, was  
 translated first to Durham, and after to Winchester. See  
 Winchester.

41 Oliuer King.

Oliuer King Doctor of Law, brought vp in Kings Col-  
 ledge in Cambridge, was principall Secretary to the 1495.  
 King, became Bishop of Exeter, the yeare 1492. and suc- Hen. 7. 11.  
 ceeded Richard Foxe in this Church, as well as Exeter,  
 was translated hither, Nouember 6. 1495. He pulling down  
 the olde Church of the Abbey of Bathe, began the foundati-  
 on of a faire and sumptuous building, but at the time of his  
 death left it very vnperfect. His successor bestowed some cost  
 on it, and William Bird the last Prior there, endencouring  
 what hee might by himselfe, and other to see it finished; had  
 euen brought it to perfection, when the dissolution of the  
 Abbey had almost ouerthrowen what before was set vp. The  
 covering of lead was taken away, and the whole fabrick  
 like in few yeares to fall to the ground, but that it pleased  
 God to stirre vp at severall times diuers good men (and e-  
 specially the now Bishoppe) who out of a pious and chari-  
 table disposition, imploing liberally great summes of mo-  
 ney vpon the same, haue not onely preserved what had bene  
 before finished, but perfected what might seeme to be wan-  
 ting, whereof, moze hereafter. This man sate Bishop eight  
 yeeres, dyed January 24. 1503. and is thought to lie buried  
 at Windsoz, in a little Chappell vpon the South side of the  
 quire, ouer against which place, vpon the enterclose of the  
 Quire, I finde written, (vnder the pictures of King Henry  
 the first and his sonne, King Edward the fourth, and Henry  
 the seventh) this that followeth, Oratione Domino Oli-  
 uero King iuris professore, ac illustris Edwardi (primogeniti  
 Henrici Sexti) & serenissimorum Regum Edwardi quarti,  
 Edw.

Edw. quinti, & Henrici septimi, principali Secretario, dignissimi ordinis Garterij Registrario, et huius Sancti Collegij Canonico, anno Dom. 1489. et postea per dictum illustrissimum Regem Henrici 7. anno 1492. ad sedem Exon. commendato.

## 42. Hadrian de Castello.

1505  
Hen. 7. 21.

**P**ope Innocent the eight, hearing of a certain dangerous sedition rayled by against James the third K. of Scots: thought good to send into Scotland one Hadrian de Castello, as a man for his wisdome and other good parts likelie to appease those tumults, hee being as farr as London on his way, was certified of the King of Scots death, whom his owne subiects had slaine in battell. So resting himselfe a while there, hee grew into acquaintance with Iohn Morton Archbishop of Canterbury, who being much delighted with his learning, and discrete carriage, commended him so effectually unto the King (Henry the seventh) as he thought good to constitute him his Proctor for the dispatch of all his causes at Rome; where hee so well behaved himselfe, as the King at last in reward of his paines and fidelity, was a meanes of his preferment unto the Bishopricke of Hereford first, the yere 1503. and then, the yere following, of this See. Pope Alexander the sixt in the meane time, a little before his translation hither, had made him Cardinal: being before that time the Popes generall Treasurer, and principall Secretary. In those places hauing gathered exceeding great wealth; Caesar Borgia the Popes sonne hoping to make a prey of the same, determined to poison him, and accordingly provided certaine flagons of poisoned wine to be brought vnto the Cardinals vineyard, where the Pope had appointed to sup, giving great charge vnto the messenger, that no body should meddle with the wine before himselfe came. Notwithstanding the Pope comming in very hote, and weary, sooner then hee was expected, and calling for drinke, when as yet no pccusion was brought to the place; the messenger thinking the wine brought by him to be but some excellent and choice stuffe reserved for the Popes owne cup,

cup, filled out of the same vnto him. While hee was yet drinking, in came his sonne, who not perceiuing the error, pledged his father. The Pope (as being thirsty) took a great draught, and moreouer being very aged, died the next day. His sonne being yong, and happily not taking so much, applying also conuenient remedies, recovered, but lay sicke very long, which was the cause of his vtter ouerthrow at the last. Thus died that monster of his age Alexander the 6. And thus by his owne diuelish deuice came this Borgia to his destruction, whom Machiavel in his bookes so much magnifieth. Guicciardine (that writeth this story) saith, that by the like practise, he and his father had made away diuers other before that time, as namely, the Cardinals of Capua and Putina, men very louing and faithfull vnto them. At last it pleased God in this sort to serue them of their owne sauce, and to bring them into the pitte they had digged for other. Now to returne to Hadrian, he continued here 12. yeares, vntill that the yere 1518. hee was depriued of this and all other promotions, and that vpon this occasion. A Cardinall of Rome called Alfonso Petruccio conspired with certaine other Cardinals, the death of Pope Leo 10. Amongst them, this our Hadrian was content to make one; moued thereunto, (as P. Iouius affirmeth) not by any grudge or priuate displeasure, but onely by an ambitious conceit, that surely hee should be Pope, if Leo were once dead. A certaine Witch or wise woman (as wee call them) hauing heretofore soetold him very strangely diuers things that had happened to himselfe & other of his friends: took vpon her to assure him, that after the death of Pope Leo, it should come to passe, that a certaine olde man named Hadrian, borne of meane parentage, preferred onely for his learning, wisdome, and other good parts, should bee aduanced vnto the Papacy. These particularities Hadrian was perswaded could agree to none other but himselfe: for he being borne at Corneto, a poore fisher towne of Petruria, of meane (or rather very base) parentage; onely through vertue and good deserts, rose by many degrees vnto the preferments before mentioned. The witches prediction fell out true, but in an other: For Hadrian a Dutchman, the sonne of a Brewer



Breuer of Utright, that had been Scholemaster to Charles the first Emperour, was the man that succeeded Leo, by the name of Hadrian the first. This conspiracy being come to the Popes knowledge; hee caused Cardinall Petruccius to be apprehended, and shortly after executed. Comming then to the Consistory, hee openly signified, that hee was not ignorant, how diuers other Cardinals were to blame in that businesse, which so narely concerning him, hee was neuertheless content freely to giue pardon vnto so many as should then immediately confesse the fault. Whereupon Hadrian and some other falling downe vpon their knees, befoze him, acknowledged what they had done, and humbly besought him of mercy. Hee promised to bee as good as his word, and indeed so was. Howbeit Hadrian, syther fearing the worst, or ashamed to shew his face, shortly after stole secretly away, and was neuer eyther sene or heard of afterward.

## 43. Thomas Woolsey.

<sup>1518.</sup>  
Hen. 8. 10. **V**pon the deprivation of Hadrian, Cardinall Woolsey held this Bishopricke in Commendam foure yeares, euen till that resigning it, hee toke Durham. See more of this man in Poake.

## 44. Iohn Clerke.

<sup>1523.</sup>  
Hen. 8. 15. **I**ohn Clerke Doctor of Diuinity, and Master of the Rolls, brought vp in Cambridge, was consecrate the year, 1523. A man much imployed in Ambassages. Hee died in the end of the yeare 1540. being poisoned (as it was supposed) in Germany, when hee went Ambassadour to the Duke of Cleue, to render a reason of the Kinges diuorze from the Lady Anne of Cleue his sister. He is buried in the Minories at London.

45 Wil.

## 45 William Knight.

**W**illiam Knight Doctor of Law and Archdeacon of Richmond, brought vp in New colledge in Oxford, a man likewise much imployed in Ambassages by H. Henry the eight, was consecrate May 29. 1541. late somewhat above sixty yeares, died September 29. 1547. and was buried vnder the great Pulpit, which hee caused to be built for his tombe. In the market place of Wels, there is a goodly crosse erected partly by this man, the inscription whereof importing so much, is as followeth. Ad honorem Dei omnipotentis, et commodum pauperum mercatum Welliae frequentantium, impensis Gulielmi Knight Episcopi, & Richardi Wooleman huius Ecclesiae Cathedralis olim Decani, hic locus erectus est. Laus Deo, pax viuus, requies defunctis. Amen. Ann. Dom. 1542.

## 46. William Barlow.

**W**illiam Barlowe Doctor of Diuinity, sometimes a Canon of Saint Olythes, was consecrate Bishoppe of Saint Asaph in the end of the yeare, 1535. removed to Saint Davids, within a few monethes after, viz. in Aprill, 1536. late there about 12. yeares, was then translated hither to succede Bishop Knight, and continued here all the dayes of King Edward. In the beginning of Quene Mary, hee was forced to leaue his Country, Bishopricke and all, and to lye exiled in Germany, vntill that by her death, and the most happy advancement of our late Soueraigne Quene Elizabeth, hee was at once restored to his Country, and preferred to the Bishopricke of Chichester. There hee liued about the space of tenne yeares, and dying the yeare 1569. was buried in his own Church.

47 Gil-



47 • Gilbert Bourne.

1554.  
Mary 2.

**B**ishop Barlow being forced to forsake his Bishoprick here, Gilbert Bourne Doctor of Divinity, and Archdeacon of London, Fellow sometimes of all-Soules Colledge in Oxford, was appointed therunto by M. Mary. The nonage of that good King Edward the 6. giving opportunity to those horrible Sacriledges, that robbed the Cathedral Churches of England of (I dare say) the one halfe of that they possessed; had bene an occasion of the utter ruine and destruction of this See, if Bishop Barlow taking advantage of the death of some men in the latter end of K. Edward and Bishop Bourn making vse of the zeale of M. Mary in tending the state of the Church; had not bene the means of reconering what is now left vnto the same, euen the lands of the Bishopricke, in a manner euerie whit, all the land belonging to the Archdeacon of Wels, and some land of the Chapter, to wit, the parsonages of Dulverton and Longsutton. And it is supposed that this man (had hee lide but a little while longer) had recovered diuers other possessions to his See, that now are thought to be lost irrecoverably. He was a benefactor vnto the Vicars close, and to the almshouse, and beganne the foundation of a certaine Colledge in the Canonick house that standeth nere the market place; but was hindered by the death of Quene Mary and his deprivation, from finishing it. Being displaced for not subscribing according to order, hee was committed to the custody of Master Carey Deane of her Maiesties Chappell, liued with him many yeares, and died at Sylferton in Devonshire (where he lieth buried) September 10. 1569.

48. Gilbert Barkeley.

1560.  
Eliz. 3.

**I**t pleased then the Quenes Maiesty, in the beginning of her raigne, to nominate vnto this See one Gilbert Barkeley, boyn in Dorset, but descended of the ancient and most honorable house of the Lord Barkley, at least wise as the Crimes assigned vnto him by the Heraulds doe seeme to testifie

**Life.** He was consecrate March 24. 1559. late almost 12. yeares, and growing into a Lethargy (which diminished much of the vigour and strength, as well of his mind, as his body certaine moneths befoze his deceale) at last departed this world. An. 2. 1581. being 80. yeares of age, and was buried vpon the South side of the high Altar in his own church, where was set a handsome monument of free stone built ouer him.

49. Thomas Godwyn.

**T**homas Godwyn my dere and most reuerend Father, was boyn at Dtingham in Warkeshire, and brought up first in the free Schole there, then for a little while vnder one Doctor Lanton Deane of Poike, who sent him to Oxford, and so long as he liued (which was not past a two or thre yere) exhibited vnto him there. He being taken away, it pleased God to provide for him otherwise, by rayling vp friends, that procured him to be chosen fellow of Magdalen Colledge. Towards the latter end of King Edwards raigne forsaking that place, he tooke on him the teaching of a free Schole at Blackley, directing his studies partly to divinity, and partly also to physicke, the practise whereof in M. Maries time (when hee might not be suffered to teach any longer) maintained him, his wife and children honestly. He receiued orders, & his first spirituall preferments at the hand of Bishop Bullingham, then of Lincolne, after of Worcester, in the beginning of the raigne of M. Elizabeth. By her appointment he became first Deane of Christchurch in Oxford, in the 7. then of Canterbury in the 9. yere of her raign, and lastly, Bishop of Bathe and Wels, being consecrate thereunto, Sept. 13. 1584. Having late 6. yeares, two monethes, and six dayes, he departed this mortall life, being about 71. yeares of age, Nouemb. 19. 1590. at Dtingham, the place where he was boyn, and there lieth buried vpon the South side of the Chancell, vnder a marble; and nere vnto a monument (fixed in the wall) far more answerable vnto the ability of him that set it vp, then vnto the vertues & deserts of him, to whose memory it was erected. On it are engraued these

these words following.

Mem. S.

Parentis chariss. Patris vere reuerendi Th. Godwyni, S. Theol. Doctoris, adis Christi Oxon. primum, ac deinde Cantuarien. Decani, Bathonum demum ac Wellinum Epif. qui hoc in oppido natus, hic etiam (dum Valetudinis recuperandæ gratia, ex medicorum consilio) huic secedit, quartana febre confectus, mortalitatem exiit, Nou. 19. 1590 conf. suæ, anno 7. & hic iacet, expectans aduentum magni Dei.

Posuit

Fil. Franc. Godwyn. Exonum Subdecanus. *vide Landaff.*

50. Iohn Styll.

1592  
Eliz. 29.

**T**he S<sup>r</sup> hauing continued void two yeres and somewhat more, Iohn Styll Doctor of Diuinity, and Master of Trinity College in Cambridge, was consecrate therunto in February, 1592. He deceased Feb. 26. 1607. and gave in his Testament; 500. l. to the almes house in Wells.

51. Iames Mountague.

1608.  
Iac. 6.

**I**ames Mountague Doctor of Diuinity, Deane of Worcester, as also of his Maiesties Chap. sonne unto Sir Edw. Mountague of Boughton in the County of Southampton. An. consecrated Bishop of Bathe and Wells, April 17. 1608. His first education he had in Christs Colledge in Cambridge, to witte, till upon the creation of Sidney Colledge, hee was appointed the first Master of the same Beside great paines hee toke in ouerséeing the buildinges of it, hee gave vnto it twenty markes per annum. By his meanes chiefe, the Watercourse was brought to the towne of Cambridge, and through that Colledge. That businesse cost him 100. l. He waynscotted the lower part of the Chappell there, and sundry other wayes was beneficiall to that Colledge. After his coming to Wells, he bestowed great sums of moneie in repaying and beautifying of his house there, especially the chappell and gallery. He hath increased the meanes of the Almesmen: Hee gave one thousand pounds towards the reparation

paration of the Abbey church at Bathe: and moreouer built a faire Pulpit of free stone in the same.

This Bishopricke is valued in the Kings bookes at 533. pound, and 15. pence, and paid to the Pope for an Income, onely 430. florens, although in those daies it were one of the richest Sees of England.

The Deanry of Wells was first erected in the time of King Stephen, about the yeare 1150. as befores is deliuered, and one Iuo made the first Dean, after whom haue succeeded these:

- |   |       |
|---|-------|
| 2 Richard de Spakeston.                                 | 1160  |
| 3 Alexander.  |       |
| 4 Leonius.  | 1205  |
| 5 Ralfe de Lechlade.                                    |       |
| 6 Peter de Ciceter.                                     |       |
| 7 William de Merton.                                    | 1236  |
| 8 Ioannes Sarracenus.                                   | 1241  |
| 9 Gyles de Bride port, 1225. Bishop of Salisbury.       |       |
| after, viz.   | 1256  |
| 10 Edward de la Knoll.                                  | 1256  |
| 11 Thomas de Button, 1292. B. of Excester               | 1292  |
| 12 William Burnell.                                     | 1292  |
| 13 Walter de Haselshaw, 1295 B. of Bathe and Wells      |       |
|   | 1302. |
| 14 Henry Hufec.   | 1302  |
| 15 Iohn de Godeley.                                     | 1303  |
| 16 Richard de Bury, Bishop of Durham.                   | 1333  |
| 17 Wibert de Littleton elect, died before installation. | 1334  |
| 18 Walter de London.                                    | 1336  |
| 19 Iohn de Carlton.                                     | 1353  |
| William de Gamell elect, refused the place.             | 1361  |
| 20 Stephen de Penpell.                                  | 1361  |
| 21 Iohn Fordham, Bishop of Durham,                      | 1379  |
| 22 Thomas de Sudbury.                                   | 1381  |
| 23 Nicholas Slake.                                      | 1396  |
| 24 Tho.   |       |

1672  
Memo.  
1684  
Tho. Ken

24 Thomas Stanley.	1402
25 Richard Courtney.	1409
26 Walter Matford.	1413
27 Iohn Stafford, Bishop of Bathe and Wels, and af- ter Archbishop of Canterbury,	1425
28 Iohn Forest.	1425
29 Ioh. Delauere, Men. Ep.	1447
30 Nicholas Carent.	1448
31 William Wicham.	1467
32 Iohn Gunthorpe.	1472
33 William Cosyn.	1498
34 Thomas Winter.	1525
35 Richard Woolman.	
36 Thomas Cromwell.	1537
37 William Fitz Williams.	1540
38 Iohn Goodman.	1548
39 William Turner.	1550
40 Robert Weston.	1566
41 Valentine Dale.	1574
42 Iohn Herbert.	1589
43 Benjamin Heyde.	1602
44 Richard Meredith.	1607



# THE BISHOPPES OF EXCETER.

This discourse following is taken (for the most part) *verbatim* out of Master Iohn Hookers Catalogue of the Bishops of Exceter.



The countries of Deuonshire and Cornewall, after their conuersion vnto Christian Religion, were a while vnder the iurisdiction of the Bishopps of the West Saxons, whose See was established at Dorchester. Afterwardes Winchester being appointed a Cathedrall See, about the yere 660. All the West Country was allotted to the gouernement of the Bishop of that Church, and so continued vnder him till that the yere 705. Sherborne was made a Cathedrall Church. Two hundred yeres they were subiect vnto the Bishoppe of Sherborne, to witte, vntill the yere 905. At what time Plegmund Archbishop of Canterbury, by the commandement of the King (as elsewhere I haue declared more at large) created diuers new Sees, namely at Wells in Somersetshire one, in Cornewall another, & a third in Deuonshire. The See of Athelstan the Bishoppe of

of Cornwal, was for a while Saint Petrockes in Bodmyn, and afterwards Saint Germanes. Werstan Bishoppe of Deuonshire placed himselfe first at Lawton, but soon after remoued to Credyton, now called Bryton: The successors of Athelstan in the Dioces of Cornwal (as I haue) were these:

Conanus.

Ruydocus.

Aldredus.

Britwyn.

Athelstan, he liued the yeare 966.

Wolfe.

Woronus.

Wolocus.

Stridio.

Adelredus.

Burwoldus.

About the yeare 1040. (or sone after) Saint Peters church in Exceter was appointed the See for both Deuonshire, and Cornwal. And hath euer since that time so continued.

**N**ow to come vnto the particular history of this Church you shall vnderstand, that amongst many religious houses erected heretofore in and about the City of Exceter, there haue bene sometimes within the scite and circuit of that place, which now is called the close of S. Peters. The first of these was a house of Nunnes where the Deanes house and the Calender Bay of Vicars close doe now stand: The second was a Monastery for Monkes supposed to be built by King Ethelred, the third sonne of King Ethelwolp, about the yeare 868. And the third was also for Monkes, to witte, of the Order of S. Benet, founded by King Athelstan, the yeare 932. therabout where the East parts of the church now called the Lady Chappell, standeth. Of this foundation thus one writeth.

Hanc urbem primus Rex Athelstanus, in potestatem Anglorum effugatis Britonibus redactam, turribus muniuit & muro ex quadratis lapidibus cinxit, ac antiquitus vocatum Muncketon, nunc Exeter vocari voluit; ac ibi sedens, mansum quoddam dedit ad fundandum monasterium pro monachis

nachis Deo & Sancto Petro famulantibus. Now besides the great charges he was at in building: He gaue also sufficient lands and reuenues for their living, whereof Monkshut and Treasurers beare, be yet remaining, and are appertaining to the Treasurer of the said Church. But after the time of King Athelstane, the Danes with great hostility and cruelty haue overrun this land, this City and Church was much infected and troubled: for with no lesse cruelty did the Danes pursue the Englishmen and Saxons, then did the Saxons before pursue the Britaines. And then the Monkes not able to endure the same, fled and forsake their house, seeking places of refuge and better safety And so was this Monastery left destitute, & forsaken for sundry yeares, vntill the time of King Edgar. He making a progresse into these West partes to visite Ordogarus Earle of Deuon. (whose daughter hee had married) came to this City, ann. 686. and pittying their distressed state, restored them their house & livelihoods: And appointed Sydemarus (who afterwards was Bishop) To be their Abbot. After that, they continued together (although in great troubles) vntill the time of King Swanus the Dane. He with a great troupe and Army of his Danes came to this City, ann. 1019 besieged it, and at length hauing taken the same, spoiled, destroyed and burnt both City and Monastery. But yet shortly after it was againe restored: For King Canutus being aduertised of the great cruelties done by his father Swanus; did at the request of one of his Dukes named Atheldredus, make restitution vnto Athelwoldus then Abbot, both of lands, livings and priuiledges, as appeareth by his Charter, dated an. 1019. About 30. yeares after this, King Edward the Confessor coming to Exceter, by the aduise of Leophricus Bishop of Crediton, sometimes Lord Chancellor of England, and of his priuy Councel, partly for the better safety of the Bishop and his successors, and partly to provide a more apt place for the Monkes, translated the Bishops See from Crediton to Exceter, & sent the Monkes to Westminster. The Bishop then thus remoued from the old, and placed in the new: indolently his new See with the lands and livelihoods of his former Church, pulled downe the two monasteries nere adioyning, the one of Nunnes, the other of

Monks, and addeth them to his owne Church. After Leophricus his successours following his example, did euerie of them for the most part indencour the augmentation and increase of their Church, some in livelyhoods, some in liberties and priuiledges, some in buildings, and some in one thing, some in another.

**A**Nno 1112. William Warwest the third Bishop of Exceter beganne to enlarge his Cathedral church (which at that time was no bigger then that part which is called the Lady Chappell) and laied the foundation of that which is now the quier. Ann. 1235. or thereabouts. William Brewer Bishop appointed a Deane, whose name was Serlo, and a Chapter of soluer and twenty prebendaries; Hee appropriated to the Deanrie Bampton and Coliton Hawleigh: For the Prebendaries he purchased lands, allotting to euery of them, the like portion of foure pound by the yeare. Anno 1284. Peter Quivill Bishoppe, finding the Chauncel of his Church to be builded & finished to his hands, built the lower part or body of his church from the quier westward: Hee also appointed a Chanter and a Subdeane in the Church: to the one he impropriated Bainton and Cudleigh, and to the other the parsonage of Egloshalle in Cozntwall. Moreover he impropriated the Parsonage of Saint Petwlin in Cozntwall, & of Stoke Gabriel in Deuonshire to the Chancellour of the Church, for reading of a Diuinity Lecture. Ann. 1340. John Grandisson Bishop, did increase the length of his Church from the front Westward, & vaulted the rofe of the whole Church, so ending, and fully finishing the same.

**A**Bout the yere of our Lord, 1450. Edmund Lacy began to build the Chapter house, and George Neuill finished it. The Cloisters were built by the Deane and Chapter.

Whereby it appeareth, that from the first foundation of this church vnder R. Arhellstane, vntill the time that Bishoppe Graundstone perfected the building thereof, it was about 400. yeres, which notwithstanding, so vniformely the same is compact, as if by one and the same man it had ben plotted, begun, continued and ended.

A Ca.

## A Catalogue of the Bishops of Deuonshire.

**V**Erstanus (called by some Adulphus) the first Bishop of Deuonshire was consecrated Bishop of this Dioces an. 905. and had his See at Bishops Tawton. In the yeare following, viz. 906. hee died and was buried in his owne Church.

**P**Vtta after the death of Werstanus, was elected and consecrated Bishop, and had his See at Tawton. Hee taking his iourney towards Crediton to see the king, (or as some say, Vffa the kings lieutenant) was by the said Vffas men slaine. Upon his death the See was remoued to Crediton.

**E**Adulphus brother to Alfius Duke of Deuonshire and Cozntwall, and founder of Launceston, was consecrated Bishop of Deuonshire, but installed at Crediton where he had his See, and continued Bishop 22. yeares. Hee died the yeare 932. and was buried in his owne Church. In his time R. Edward the elder, gaue vnto the Bishop of Crediton three manors, to witte, Polton, Coeling and Lanwitham, & that (as the history of the Church of Winchester reporteth) *Vnde singulis annis Visitaret gentem cornubiensem ad exprimendos eorum errores: Nam antea in quantum potuerunt (saith the wyter) Veritati resistebant, & non decretis Apostolicis obediebant.*

**E**thelgarus an. 932. succeeded Eadulphus This Ethelgarus after he had bene Bishop ten years; he died and was buried in his owne Church.

**A**Lgarus an. 942. after Ethelgarus was constituted and installed Bishop at Crediton. And hauing bene Bishop about ten yeares died and was buried in his owne Church.

Aluoldus,

**A**lfwoldus, as Matthew of Westminister writeth, was Anert Bishop after Algarus, and consecrated by the advice of Dunstane ann. 952. He died 972. and was buried in his owne Church.

**A**lolfus sate nine yeares after Alfwoldus, and was buried in his owne Church.

**S**ydemanus Abbot of S. Peters succeeded. In this manstime the Danes overcame and spoiled the whole countries of Devonshire and Cornetwall, burned the towne of Bodwyn, and the Cathedral Church of Saint Petros, with the Bishops house. Whereupon the Bishops See was removed from thence to Saint Germans, in which place it continued untill the removing and uniting thereof unto Crediton. Sydemannus anno. 977. died and was buried at Crediton in his owne Church.

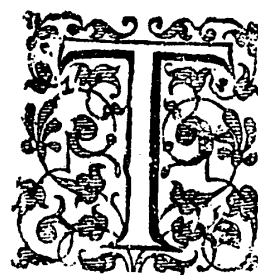
**A**lfredus (whom Dicetus calleth Alfricus) abbot of Amesbury, was consecrated Bishop, and installed at Crediton. Hee was taken for a learned man, and wrote two bookes, the one intituled de rebus coenobij sui, and the other de rerum naturis. In his time king Echeldred endowed the Bishopricke of Saint Germans with lands, liberties, and privileges. The Danes made a fresh invasion upon all Devonshire and Cornetwall, burned & spoiled the Abbey of Dordolphus at Launstonke, besieged Exceter, and being removed from thence, were fought withall at Penhallow about 3. miles from the city and overthorwen. Alfhredus after hee had bene Bishop about 9. yeeres, died an. 699. and was buried in his owne Church.

**A**lolfus (as Diocetus writeth) was the next Bishop. In this time Sweno king of Denmark by inticement of one Hugh then Earle of Devonshire, came with a great host and besieged the city of Exceter, took it and burned it, and with great cruelty used the people, until in the end Almarus Earle of Devonshire, and the gentlemen did yelde & submit themselves, and so obtained peace. This Alolfus about the  
year

year of his Bishopricke 1030. died and was buried in his owne Church.

**L**uynus upon the death of Burwoldus Bishop of Cornwall his Uncle (whom William of Malmsbury calleth Brithwoldus) procured the countie of Cornwall to bee added unto his Dioces, being first a monke of Winchester and after Abbot of Launstonke, he was consecrate 1032. and after became Bishop of Exceter. & more there.

## THE BISHOPS OF EXCETER.



**L**eo-  
fricus, a man (saith mine Authour) descended from the blood and line of Burus, brought up in Lozeine, who was so well commended not only for his nobility, but much more for his wisdom and learning; that King Edward the Confessor had him in great favour, and made him first one of the priuy Councill, then Chancelour of England, and lastly (the Bishopricke of this Dioces being void) he was preferred thereunto. By his means the Bishops See was removed from Crediton to Exceter, the year 1049. (or thereabout) & Edward the Confessor comming to Exceter, together with his Quene; took order that the monks of S. Peters should be placed at Westminister (as before is mentioned) and removed the Episcopall See from Crediton to this citie. It is remembred, that him selfe taking the Bishop by the right hand, and Eadith his Quene by the left, ledde him up unto the Altar of his new Church



Church, and there placed him in a seate appointed for him. This Bishop obtained of the same king much good land, and many notable priuiledges for his Church. Hee made diuers statutes, and amongst other things, he ordained, that all his Canons or Prebendaries should lodge in one Chamber, and take their diet at one table. Hee appointed them likewise a Steward that should provide them victuals daily, and once in the yeare deliuered them new clothes. This kind of government (saith William Malmesbury) hee learned in Lozaine, and it is (saith he) continued by the posterity, although by the corruption and luxury of our time somewhat altered and decayed. After that he had well and worthily ruled his Church and Diocese, by the space of thre and twenty yeares, he ended his daies in peace Anno 1073. and was buried in the Chancel of his Church-yard of his owne Church vnder a simple and a broken marble stone, which place by the sthence enlarging of his Church is now within the South Tower of the same, wherof of late Anno. 1568. A new monument was erected in the memozy of so worthy a personage, at the charges of the Deane and Chapter.

1074.  
W. Con. 9.

**O**sbertus or Osbernus a Normane bozne, and brother to an Earl named William, was preferred to this Bishopricke the yeare 1074. Hee was Bishop 30. yeares, toward his latter end wared blind, died 1103. and was buried in his owne Church. H. Huntingdon, and others that follow him, make mention of one Gaufridus Bishop of Exceter about this time, but they are mistaken. It is Gaufridus or Goffridus Bishop of Constantia that toynd with Odo Earle of Kent, &c.

1107.  
Hen. 1. 8.

**W**illiam Warewest a Normane bozn, and Chaplaine both to the Conqueror and his two sonnes, William and Henry; a very graue and a wise man, hauing bene much employed in sundry Ambassages, was preferred at last vnto this Bishopricke by king Henry the first, and consecrated thereunto in August 1107. together with diuers other. Hee first began to enlarge his Church (as aboue I haue mentioned) and obtained from the king Plympton, Wymp-

ton, and Saint Stephens in Exceter. Wympston he gaue to his Cathedral Church, and it was afterwards allotted vnto the Deane for a part of the cozps of his Deanery. Saint Stephens with the S<sup>e</sup> belonging to the same hee reserued to himselfe and his successors, who thereby are Barons and Lords in the Parliament. As for Plympton, he gaue it vnto a Monastery which hee built there for regular Canons. In his latter daies he became blind: which imperfection notwithstanding, the king thought good to send him Embassadoz vnto Pope Paschalis the second, and hee dispatched the businesse commended vnto him, to the Kings great contentment. Not long after his returne; hauing small ioy of the world, he gaue ouer his Bishopricke & became one of the regular Canons of his owne house at Plympton, where hee died 1127. and was buried, He was Bishop about 20. yeares.

**R**obert Chichester Deane of Sarisbury, was consecrated Bishop an. 1128. Hee was a Gentleman bozne, very zealous and deuout in his religion according to the manner of those daies. Hee went often in Pilgrimage, sometime to Rome, sometime to one place, sometime to another, and euer would bring with him some one relike or other. Hee was also a liberal Contributor to the buildings of his Church. After that he had continued two and twenty yeares, hee died the yeare 1150. and was buried in his owne Church. 1128. Hen. 1. 29.

**R**obert Warewest nephew to William Warwest his predecessor and Deane of Salisbury, was consecrated Bishop by Theobaldus Archbishop of Canterbury anno. 1150. After that he had occupied this S<sup>e</sup> nine yeares or therabout, hee died anno. 1159. and was buried at Plympton by his uncle. 1150. Steph. 16.

**B**artholomeus Iscanus, otherwise Bartholomew of Exceter, was consecrated Bishop of Exceter, an. 1159. or rather (as it seemeth to mee) 1161. Hee was called Iscanus of Ilea, which is one of the ancientest names of this City: a meane Citizens sonne, but very well learned; & wrote sundry booke, as of Predestination, Purgatory, Penance, and others. 1159. Hen. 2. 6.

others. He was esteemed also very deuout, holy, and a painfull preacher. Matthew Paris in his report of the yere 1161. telleth a long tale, of a certaine strange apparition or reuelation which happened vnto him in the countrey as hee visited his Dioces. He was a great aduersary of Thomas Becket. It maruell that any such thing might be credibly reported of him. After he had bene Bishop about fourtens yeres, anno. 1184. he died, but where hee died or was buried it appeareth not.

7  
1186.  
Hen. 2. 33. **I**ohn the Chaunter of the Cathedraall Church of this City, and Subdeane of Sarum, was consecrate Bishop of this Church anno. 1186. He was well reported of for his liberality, in continuing the buildings of this Church, wherein hee was nothing inferiour to his predecessours. Having bene Bishop about sixe yeres, he died anno. 1191.

1191.  
Ric. 1. 3. **H**enry Marshall sometimes a Student in the University of Oxford, Archdeacon of Stafford and Deane of York, brother to William Marshall Earle of England, was consecrated Bishop by Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury anno 1191. he finished the building of his Church according to the plat and foundation which his predecessours had laide, and that done, hee purchased the patronage and Lordship of Godbury of one Albemarle, which he gaue and impropriated vnto the Vicars chozell of his Church. After that he had liued 12. yeres in his Bishopricke, he died anno. 1206. and lieth buried in the Northside of the presbytery of his Church in a very faire toombe of Marble.

1206.  
Ioan. 8. **S**imon de Apulia Deane of Poike was consecrate Bishop of this See 1206. Of him there remaineth no memoriall at all but this, that hauing bene Bishop 18. yeres, he died anno. 1224. and was buried in his owne Church. In this mans time, to witte, the yere 1222. the city of Exeter was diuided into parishes.

1224.  
Hen. 3. 8. **W**illiam Brewer, very shortly after the death of the foresaid Simon was elected Bishop, and consecrate

crate vpon Easter day anno. 1224. A man very well bozne, being brother to Sir William Brewer Knight, the husband of the eldest daughter, and one of the heyres to William de Verona Earle of Devonshire, founder of the Abbeyes of Exeter, Hartland, and other monasteries. He was of the priuy Councell vnder King Henry the third, and greatly in fauour with him. The yere 1235. he trauelled into Germany, to conduct thither the Lady Isabel the kings sister, to be married vnto Frederick the Emperour: and not long after, the said Emperour making a voyage into the holy land, he attended him thither. Being returned home, and minding (as his predecessours had done) to leaue some good memoriall behind him, hee made a Deane, and constituted 24. Prebendaries within his Church. To the one he impropriated Bampton and Colyton Rectories; for the others he purchased so much land, as out whereof he assigned to euery prebendary sixteen pound by the yere, and of these he ordained his chapter. After that he had continued here 19. yeres, he died anno. 1244. and lieth buried in his owne Church vnder a plaine marble stone in the middle of the presbytery, not farre from the Bishops See.

1245.  
Hen. 3. 30. **R**ichard Blondy was consecrate 1245. This Richard was a man of a milde spirit, but very stout against such as in his time did offer any iniurie to the Church. In his old yeres being but a weake man, he was much carried and ruled by such as were about him. They taking the opportunity of time, vfed all the meanes they might to enrich themselves. His chiefe officers were one Lodowell his chancellor, Sutton his register, Fitzherbert his officiall, & Erneshew the keeper of his seale: these, with other of the household, compacted amongst themselves, whilst the Bishop was yet liuing (who then lay sicke and very weak in his bed) to make vnto themselves conueyances of such livelihoods as then lay in the Bishops disposition; and accordingly made out aduousons and other such graunts, as to them seemed best: all which were forthwith sealed and deliuered according to the orders among them concluded. These their subtil workings were not so closely coneyed, but that the next Bishop following

ing, bondesband found the same out; and did not onely reuerse all their doings, but also excommunicate them; neither were they absolved untill they had done penance for the same at Saint Peters Church openly vpon Palme Sunday being the 19. day of March 1267. This Bishop in the twelue yere of his Bishoprick died, to wit, an. 1257. and was buried in his own church.

1257.  
Hen. 3. 42.

12 **W**alter Bronefcome Archdeacon of Surry, was consecrate vpon Passion Sunday March 10. 1257. He was bozne in the city of Exceter of poore and very meane parentage. At the time of his election he was not pfect, and therefore not capable of any such dignity: but immediately, he took that order vpon him, and shortly was consecrated Bishop: all which was done within fifteen daies. So many dignities to bee cast vpon one man in so short a time, had not bene lightly seene. He founded the colledge of Glaseney in Berin in Cornwall, and endowed the same with faire possessions and reuenues, being induced thereunto by a vision or dreame as himselfe reporteth in the foundation of the same. He purchased the Barton of Mokesdone and Clift, and gaue it to the Hospitaill of S. Iohns within the Eastgate of the city of Exceter. He instituted in his owne church the feast called Gabriels feast, and gaue a peece of land for the maintenance thereof. He also did by a policy purchase the Lordship and house of Clift Hackfield, and enlarged the Barton thereof by gaining of Cornish wood from his Deane and Chapter fraudulently: building then a very faire and sumptuous house there; he called it Bishops Clift, and left the same to his successors. Likewise he got the patronage of Clift Fomelone now called Sowton, and annexed the same to his new lordship, which (as it was said) he procured by this meanes. He had a fryer to bee his chaplaine and confessor, which died in his saide house of Clift, and should haue bene buried at the parish church of Farringden, because the saide house was and is in that parish: but because the parish church was somewhat farre of, the waies foule, and the weather rainy, or for some other causes, the Bishop commaunded the corps to be carried to the parish Church of Sowton, then

then called Clift Fomelone, which is very nere and bordereth vpon the Bishops Lordship. the two parishes there being diuided by a little lake called Clift. At this time one Fomelone a gentleman was Lord and patrone of Clift Fomelone: and hee being aduertised of such a buriall towards in his parish, and a lach way to bee made ouer his land, without his leaue or consent required therein; calleth his tenants together, goeth to the bidge ouer the lake betwene the Bishops land and his, there meeteth the Bishops men bringing the said corpses, and forbiddeth them to come ouer the water. The Bishops men nothing regarding this prohibition, doe presse forwards to come ouer the water, and the others doe withstand so long, that in the end my Lords fryer is fallen into the water. The Bishop taketh this matter in such grieve, that a holy fryer, a religious man, his owne chaplaine and confessor, should so vnreuerently be cast into the water, that he falleth out with the gentleman, and vpon what occasion I know not, he sueth him in the law, and so bereth and tormenteth him, that in the end he was faine to yeld himselfe to the Bishops deuotion, and seeketh all the waies he could to curry the Bishops good will, which he could not obtaine, untill for redemption, hee had giuen and surrendered vp his patronage of Sowton, with a peece of land: All which the saide Bishop annereth to his new Lordship. Thus by policy he purchaseth the mannor of Bishops Clift, by a deuise gaineth Cornish wood, and by power wresteth the patronage of Sowton from the true owners. This Bishop after hee had occupied this Dea about 23. yeres, died July 22. 1280. and was buried in his owne Church, in a sumptuous tombe of Alabaster standing vpon the South side of the entrance into the Lady chappell. vpon it this Epitaph following is yet to be seene.

Olim syncerus pater, omni dignus amore,  
Primus Walterus magno iacet hic in honore.  
Edidit hic plura dignissima laude statuta,  
Quæ tanquam iura seruant hic omnia tuta.  
Atque hoc collegium quod Glaseney plebs vocat omnis,  
Condidit egregium, pro voce data sibi somnis.  
Quot loca construxit, pietatis quot bona fecit,

¶

Quam

Quam sanctam duxit vitam, vox dicere quæ scit?  
 Laudibus immensis iubilet gens Exoniensis,  
 Et chorus & turbæ, quod natus in hac fuit vrbe.  
 Plus si scire velis, festum statuit Gabrielis.  
 Gaudeat in cœlis igitur pater iste fidelis.

13 **P**eter Quiuil a Canon of Exceter, anno. 1281. was consecrated Bishop of Exceter. He first instituted a Chanter & a Subthane in this Church. To the one he impropriated Bainton, and Chibleigh, and to the other the rectory of Eglothepl in Cornewall. He was a liberall & a speciall Benefactor to the Hospitall of S. Johns in Exceter, as well in goods as in liuelihoods. He first began to enlarge and encrease his Church from the Chauncell downewards, and layed the foundation thereof. In his time anno. 1285. Walter Lichlade the first Chaunter, was slaine in a morning as he came from the morning service then called the Mattens which was wont to be saide shortly after midnight; vpon which occasion the King came vnto this City, and kept his Christmas in the same, together with Elinor the Quene, and vpon diligent inquisition for the authoꝛs of the said murther, finding diuers culpable, he severely punished the same (as the Chronicles of Bruton report, but mistaking Oxon: for Exon:) causing Alfride the Paioꝛ of the city and 4. other to be hanged, beside one Pikot and others that were long imprisoned for that offence. Moreover an order was set downe for inclosing of the church yard, and building of certaine gates there, as appeareth by a composition betwene the Bishop and the citie, bearing date, in festo annuntiationis beate Mariæ, 1286. The king at the suite of the Earle of Hereford, (who at his being here, was lodged in the house of the Gray Friers, which then was nere the house of Saint Nicholas) obtained of the Bishop, that they should be remooued from thence to a more whole some place without South gate; whereof after the kings departure grew some controuersie, because the Bishop refused to performe his promise made to the king. This man also impropriated the parish of Saint Newlin, and the Parish of Stoke Gabriell, and vntied the same to the office of the Chauncelloꝛ of the Cathedrall Church; that the said Chauncelloꝛ

celloꝛ should continually read a lecture within the said Citie of Diuinity, or of the Decretals. In the eleuenth yere of his Bishopricke he died, being choked in drinking of a Sirrope. an. 1292. Hee was buried in the middle of the Lady Chappell. Vpon his tombe is written, Petra regit Petrum, nihil officiat sibi terrum. The Franciscanes or Gray Friers of this City, imputed his death to his hard dealing with them. For whereas hee had promised the King to prouide a conuenient place for them to build their house in, and had willed their warden, named Deodatus to seeke out and make inquiry for the same; yet notwithstanding when he had so done, because the same was within his Fee, swaruing from his said promise hee vtterly denied to performe the same, being dissuaded by Peter Kenefield, a Dominicane or a blacke frier, and Confessor vnto him the said Bishop: For he enuying the good successe of the Franciscanes, aduised the Bishop, in no wise to permit them to enioy the place which they had gotten. For (saith hee) as vnder colour of simplicity, they creepe into the parts of the people, and hinder vs poore Preachers from our gaines and liuings; so bee ye sure that if they put foote within your Liberties, they will in time find meanes to be exempted from out of your Liberty and iurisdiction. The Bishop being some dissuaded, vtterly forbiddeth them to build, or to do any thing within his Fee or liberty. About two yeres after, the Bishop kept a great feast vpon the Sunday next before S. Francis day; And among others, Walter Winborne, one of the kings chiefe Iustices of the bench, was inuited, who had bene present when the Bishop at the request of the King made promise to further and helpe the Franciscanes. He now in their behalfe, did put the Bishop in minde thereof, and requested him to haue consideration both of his owne promise, and their distresse. The Bishop mistaking this motion, waxed angry, and did not onely denye to yeelde thereunto, but wished himselfe to be choked what day soeuer he did consent vnto it. It fortuned that the same wake, and vpon Saint Francis eue, the Bishop toke a certaine Sirrope to drinke, & in too hasty swallowing thereof, his breath was stopped, and hee shortly died. The Franciscanes hearing thereof

thereof, made no little ado about this matter, but blased it abroad, that Saint Francis wrought this miracle upon the Bishop, because he was so hard against them.

1293.  
Edw. 1. 22.

14 **T**homas Bitton Deane of Wells, the yeare following was elected Bishop, and the See of Canterbury being void, he was consecrate by I. Roman Archbishop of York. Hee left no memorie of any great things done by him, saving that he continued the building of his Church. After that he had occupied this See 14. yeares, he died September 21. 1307. and was buried under a faire Marble inlayed with brass before the high altar.

1307.  
Edw. 2. 1.

15 **W**alter Stapledon, a man learned, wise, and of great parentage, was consecrate Bishop of Exceter, March 18. 1307. The enthronization or installation of Bishops was a Ceremony of great solemnity in those daies; the particularity whereof it shall not be amisse once for all to describe in this man. At Castgate he alighted from his horse, and went on foot to S. Peters Church. All the way where he shold passe being laid and couered with black cloth; on each hand he was conducted by a gentleman of great worship, Sir Hugh Courtney (who claimed to be steward of his feast) going next before him. At broade gate hee was received by his Chapter and Cleric in their ornaments, with Te Deum, and so carried into the Church. The vsual Ceremonies being performed there, at his pallace a great feast was prepared, for the entertainment of such noblemen and other personages of account as repaired hither at that time. It is incredible how many open, tunnes of Ale, and Wine, are saide to haue bene vsually spent at this kind of solemnity. When so much, as the whole yeerely revenue at this time would not suffice to pay for. This Bishop was greatly in fauour with King Edward the second who made him first of his priuie Councell, then Lord Treasurer of England, & employed him in diuers Embassages of great importance. The yeare 1329. hee was sent Embassadoer to the French King, and ioynd in commission with the Quene, for the conclusion of a peace betwene these two Princes. What being ordered and brought to passe according

according to his desire, he returned home, leaving the Quene with the French King her brother, to perfect and finish the agreement already made. She whether weary of her husband or prouoked by the insolency of the Spencers and other fauorites about the king; had long since determined to depose her husband from the kingdom, if possibly she might; and to set by her sonne Prince Edward. Having therefore ridde away this Bishop, whose loyalty and faithfulness to his seneralgr she well knew was unmoveable; she began to put in practise the execution of this long plotted designement, & in the ende (to be short) exploited the same. While these matters were a brewing, it happened the king to take his iourney to Bristol; and he thought good to commit the gouernement and custody of the city of London to the fidelity of this Bishop. At what time therefore the Quene began to approach nere vnto the city with her power, he required the Mayor to send vnto him the keyes of the gates. The Commons (who altogether fauoured the Quenes party) hearing this, and perceiving the Bishop purposed to withstand her; set vpon him violently, drew him into Cheapside, and beheaded him there, together with Sir Richard Stapleton a knight his brother. Then they caried his body to his house without Templebar, (now called Cler house) & buried it basely in a heape of sand, in the backside of the same house. In this sorte did this worthy prelate lose his life, in defence of his Prince, and that by their meanes, who of all other, were bound in the strongest bands of duty & allegiance to haue done as he did, I meane the Quene & the Prince her son. They shortly after, whether regarding his calling, or desiring to make semblance of disliking the manner of his death, or happily moued with some remorse of conscience, commanded his body to be taken from the place where it was first laied, & being conueighed to Exceter, with all funerall pompe, there to be solemnly enterred. He lieth buried vpon the north side of the high Altar, in a fair tombe of freestone: And his brother before mentioned lieth oueragainst him in the North wall of the North Isle. This murder was committed Octob. 15. 1326. And his funerals were solemnised at Exceter March. 28. following. The yeare 1316. he erected two houses in Oxford for the better increase



and advancement of learning; the one named Hart hall, the other Stapledons Inne, now called Exceter college; in which he placed thirtene fellowes, and a Rector, whom he appointed to be chosen annually. This foundation is much encreased of late yeres, by the liberality of Sir William Peter, late principall Secretary, and others. Whereof it is to be remembered, that he was a special benefactor unto the hospitall of Saint Johns in Exceter, to which he impropriated for the relieving of certaine poore childezen, the Rector, or personage of Erncombe.

1326.  
Edw. 3. 1.

16. **I**ames Barkley descended of the noble house of the Lord Burkle, was consecrate March 15 an. 1326. by Walter Reynold Archbishop of Cant. at the commandement of Isabell the Quene. The Pope very angry herewithal, did so reuile the Archbishop, as he died for griefe and anger some after. Neither did the new consecrate Bishop stay long behind him: for he died also the 24. of June following. A man reputed very godly and wise. He was buried (as some say) in his own church, but others deliuer that he neuer came thither at all.

1327.  
Edw. 3. 1.

17. **A**fter the death of Burkle, the chapter of Exceter, authorized by the Kings Conge de'lire, proceeded to an election, and made choice of one Iohn Godley a Canon of their Church, who was also Deane of Wells. This election was confirmed by the Kings royall assent (as I finde by a record in the Tower. Howbeit, Iohn Grandisson being in Italy with Pope Iohn the two and twentieth; his friends found meanes to haue a stay made of the consecration of Godley, till they might deale with the Pope for dissanulling of the same, as also for conferring the Bishopricke by way of prouision vpon the said Grandisson, the which thing they effected, and caused him to bee consecrate of Rome Dec. 18. 1327. He was borne and descended of the auncient house of the Grandissons, Dukes of Burgundy. His father was named Gilbert, the brother of Otho, the great Lord Grandisson; which Gilbert coming into this land, was well esteemed by

by the king and nobility. By meanes of Henry Earle of Lancaster (with whom he came) he married the Lady Sibil, daughter and one of the heires to Iohn Tregos Lord of the Castle of Cwias nare Hereford Cast, and by her had issue five sons and four daughters of which this Bishop was one, who was borne in the parish of Ashperton in the Diocese of Hereford. He was from his childehood very studious, became learned, and wrote diuers books, one intituled Pontificales maiores, an other Pontificales minores, & a third de vitis sanctorum. He was also very grane, wise, and politike. And thereby grew into such credit with Pope Iohn, that hee was not onely of his priuy counsell, but also his Puntio or Embassadour in matters of great waight and importance, to the Emperour, to the king of Spaine, Fraunce, England, and other the mightiest Princes of Christendome. Being on a time sent in an Embassage to king Edward the third, he so behaued himselfe, that the king neuer ceased untill he had procured him from the Pope, & then hee gaue him the Archdeaconsry of Rotheringham and other great livings; hee made him one of the priuy counsell, and in the end preferred him to this Bishopricke. After this, some matter of dislike falling out betwene Pope Clement the first, and the King, he for his approved wisdom, was sent in Ambassage to the Pope, ann. 1343. for an intreaty of a peace, and an amity betwene them to be had; and with such wisdom he did his message, that he obtained his purpose, and made a reconciliation. After his returne home to his Bishopricke, hee spent his time altogether in adorning and beautifying of his Church, or building and erecting some good monument or other. He founded the Colledge of S. Mary Otrey, and endowd the same with great and godly liuelihoods; Hee was a liberall Benefactor to the Vicars Choral of his owne Church, as also to the Colledge of Glaseney in Weryn: he builded the two last Arches in the West end of his Church, vaulted the roose of all the Church, and fully ended the buildings of the same. Leaving it in such sort, as we see it at this day. Whē also, he enriched it with plate & other ornaments of inestimable value. Whereof hee built a faire house at Bishops Laington which hee left full furnished



ghe onto his successours, and did impropertise vnto the same the parsonage of Radway, to the end (as he setteth downe in his Testament) Vt haberent Episcopilocum vbi caput suum reclinarent, si forte in manu regis eorum temporalia caperentur. Before his death he made his last Will, wherein he gaue such large and bounteous legacies, to the Pope, Emperour, King, Quene, Archbishop, Bishops, Colledges, Churches, and to sundry parsons of high estates & callings; that a man would maruell considering his great and chargeable buildings and workes otherwise, how and by what meanes he could haue attained to such a masse of wealth and riches. Hee was alwaies very frugall, kept no more men or horses about him then necessary, and euer despised the vanity of al outward pomp. But this it was not that enabled him to performe these great workes, and yet to leaue so much money behind him. He procured an order to be taken, that all Ecclesiasticall persons of his Diocese, at the time of their deaths, should leaue and bequeath their goods to him, or to some other in trust towards his chargeable buildings, or otherwise to be bestowed in pious vses at his discretion. This was the meanes whereby he grew to this infinite wealth & riches. He died July 15. 1369. hauing late Bishop heere almost 42. yeeres, and was buried in a Chappell which he built in the wall of the West end of his Church. His funerals by his owne commaundement were performed without any manner of pompe or extraordinary solemnity. In so much as he allowed not either his seruants, executors or heretif kinfolkes any mourning clothes at al. See more of him in Simon Mephams of Canterbury.

18  
1370.  
Edw. 3. 44.

**T**homas Brentingham the kings treasurer in the countries of Guynes, Werkes & Calis, was at one instant chosen B. of Exceter & Hereford. He accepted Exceter, and was consecrate vnto the same vpon the 31. of Mar. an. 1370. After that, in the first of Rich. the 2. he was appointed Treasurer of England, in which place hee continued till the 14. of the said R. & being then displaced, was restored the 12. yeare, but the next year he was displaced. He was a man very well learned, expert as wel in politick gouernment, as ecclesiasticall matters, & in both these respects greatly reuerenced and esteemed

med. For which cause, at the parliament holden at Westminster in the tenth yere of R. Richard the second, he was chosen to be one of the twelve Peeres of the Realme vnder the King. He was a benefactor to the callenderhay of the Vicars chopall of his owne Church, supplid in buildings, and otherwise what his predecessours had left vndone, and hauing been Bishop 24. yeeres, died at Clift the 3. of December, ann. 1394. and was buried in the North side of the body of his owne Church, in a little Chappell standing between two pillars.

**19** Edmund Stafford, brother to Ralfe Earle of Stafford, was consecrate Bishop of Exceter, June 20. 1395. He was Chancellor of England vnder King Richard the second, and King Henry the fourth. For the furtherance of good letters, he did increase 2. fellowships in the Colledge of Stapledons Anne in Oxford, reformed the statutes of the house, and altered the name of it, calling it Exceter colledge. After that he had continued Bishoppe in much honour about thre and twenty yeeres, he died the fourth of September, being the seventh yere of R. Henry the fifth, and lyeth buried in his owne Church in a very faire tombe of Alabaster, vpon the North side of the entrance into the Lady Chappell.

**20** John Keterich Bishoppe of Lichfield, and before that of Saint Davids, was then translated to this Church, as diuers antiquities which I haue seen do testifie, although M. Hooker haue omitted him. Hee late but a verie short time.

**21** Iannes Cary Bishop of Lichfield, being at Florence when newes was brought to Pope Martyn the 5. of the auisance of this Bishopricke: was then and there made Bishop of this Church. an. 1419. Hee enioyed not long this place; so he died and was buried there.

**22** Edmund Lacy, Doctor of Diuinity, Bishop of Hereford, and brought by in University Colledge at Oxford, was translated vnto this church about Easter, anno, 1420. A man very deuout and religious, but subiect to flatterers,

ferers, who carried him to their pleasure. Great contentions were betwene him and the City for liberties, which by arbitrement were compounded. He built the Chapter house in his owne Church, and was a liberrall benefactor vnto the Altars of Calenderhay. Having continued in this See 35. yeares, hee died 1455. and lyeth buried in the North wall of the Presbytery, vnder a plaine marble tombe, where many miracles are said to haue bene wrought, and are ascribed to his holines.

1455.  
Hen. 6. 34 23 **G**eorge Neuill was consecrate Nouem. 26. an. 1455. He was brother vnto the great Earle of Warwick by whose helpe especially, King Edward the fourth obtained the Crowne. March 4. 1460. After a very solemne procession, this Bishop preached at Pauls Crosse, where hee took upon him by manifold evidences to proue the title of Prince Edward to be iust and lawfull, answering all obiections that might be made to the contrary. Whereupon the said Prince accompanied with the Lords spirituall and tempozall & great numbers of the common people, rode the same day to Westminster hall, & there by the consent and approbation of them all, took possession of the kingdome. This man finished the Chapter house which his predecessor had begun; And after hee had continued Bishoppe here about tenne yeares, was remoued to Poike. See more of him in Poike.

1466.  
Edw. 4. 5. 24. **I**ohn Boothe Bachelor of the ciuill Law, was consecrate vpon the two and twentieth day of February, anno 1466. Hee gouerned his Church very well, and builded (as some suppose) the Bishoppes See in the Quire: but being weary of the great troubles which were in this Country, betwene King Edward the fourth, and the Earle of Marwicke, hee remoued from hence to his house of Poisleigh in Hampshire, where hee died vpon the first day of Aprill, anno 1478. and lieth buried at S. Clements in London.

25 Peter

25 **P**eter Courtney Archdeacon of Exceter, was consecrate Bishoppe there in Nouember 1477. in Saint Stephens Chappell at Westminster. Hee was translated from this Church vnto Winchester in the ninth yere of his being Bishop heere. See more in Winchester. 1477.  
Edw. 4. 17.

26 **R**ichard Foxe succeeded him, and hauing continued Bishop here 6. yeares, hee was translated first to Welles, and after to Winchester. See more in Winchester. 1486.  
Hen. 7. 2.

27 **O**liuer King was consecrate Bishop of this church in February 1492. Hee also was remoued to Bathe, hauing sate here thre yeres. See more in Bathe. 1492.  
Hen. 7. 8.

28 **R**ichard Redman Doctor of Diuinity, and Bishop of S. Asaph became Bishop of this Church, 1495. From whence he was remoued to Ely in September 1501. See more in Ely. 1495.  
Hen. 7. 11.

29 **I**ohn Arundel descended of the ancient and most worshipfull house of the Arundels of Lanherne in Cozner, was translated from Lichfield to this Church in the end of the yere 1501. Died at London. March 15. 1503. and was buried in Saint Clements church without Temple Barre, vpon the South side of the high Altar, vnder a tombe of marble inlaid with wasse. 1501.  
Hen. 7. 17.

30 **H**vgh Oldham a Doctor of Diuinity of Cambridge, was preferred vnto this Bishopricke by the means of the Lady MCountesse of Richmond, whose Chaplaine hee was. A man of more deuotion then learning, somewhat rough in speech, but in deed and action friendly. Hee was carefull in the sauing and deiencing of his liberties, for which continuall lites were betwene him and the Abbot of Lankester. He was also liberrall to the Altars Chozail of his Church, and reduced them to the keeping of Commons: Towards 1504.  
Hen. 7. 20.

Towards the maintenance whereof, hee gaue them certain reuenues, and impropriated vnto them the rectory of Cornwoms. Albeit he were not very well learned, yet a great fauourer and a furtherer of learning hee was. Hee founded a goodly free Schoole at Manchester. Once hee had intended to haue enlarged Exceter Colledge in Oxford, as well in building as in reuenues, but being denied a fellowshippe there, which hee had earnestly requested in the behalfe of one Ackins, he altered his determination, and contributed largely toward the foundation of Corpus Christi Colledge whereof he is esteemed (and worthily) the principall Benefactor. He chanced to die excommunicate at the suite of the Abbot of Lanisfocke, June 25. 1519. and might not be buried untill an absolution was procured from Rome. He lieth in a Chappell of his owne building, cast out of the uppermost end of the South wall of the Church, where hee hath a sumptuous and faire monument.

1520  
Hen. 8. 12

31 **I**ohn Voysey, other wise Harman (a Magdalen colledge man of Oxford) succeeded Oldham by the preferment of H. Henry the 8. (whose Chaplaine he then was, & Deane of his Chappell, as also of this church) being consecrat Dec. 6. 1519. He was Doctor of the lawes. very wel learned, wise & in great fauour with the King, who sent him sundry times in Ambassages to foraine Princes. Hee was also L. President of Wales, and had the government of the Kings onely daughter the Lady Mary. Of all the Bishops in the land, he was accounted the best Courtier, and although he were wel reported of for his learning, yet better liked for his courtlike behauiour, which in the end turned not so much to his credit, as to the vtter ruine and spoile of the Church. For of two and twenty Lordships and Mannours which his Predecessors had left vnto him of a goodly yearely reuenew, hee left but 7. or 8. and them also leased out: And where hee found 14. houses well furnished, he left onely one house bare and without furniture, and yet charged with sundry fees and annuities. By these means this Bishopricke which sometimes was counted one of the best, is now become in tempoꝛall lands one of the meanest. Hee was a great fauourer

rer of learned men, and especially of Diuines, whom he preferred in his Church aboue others. He was very bounteous and liberall vnto all men, but especially vnto Courtiers, vnto his owne kindred and countymen. He bestowed much also, as well paines as cost, in building Sutton Coltsuill, (the towne where hee was borne) in procuring the same to be incorporated, and endeuouring to set by the making of Heres there, all which proued to little purpose as I haue heard. In his time after the death of H. Henry the 8. there was an alteration of religion by H. Edward the 6. whereof ensued rebellion and a commotion in this Diocesse, which in some part was imputed to this Bishop, because he lay farre from his Diocesse, and dwelled in his owne Country. Whereupon he resigned the Bishopricke into the Kings hands, after hee had bene Bishop about thirty yeares, and liued by the rents of the tempoꝛalty of the Bishopricke, which when he alienated he did reserve vnto himselfe for terme of his owne life. After the deprivation of Miles Couerdale in Quene Maries time, he was restored to his Church, and for the better seiling of the Romish religion, did here stay for a while: but his minde was so addicted to his owne Country that hee returned thither shortly after, and made his onely abode there, practising what he could, to settle there the making of Heres. But whether it were that that kind of trade fitteth not that country, or that God would not blesse a practise founded vpon such horrible sacriledge it fell out in triall to be more chargeable then profitable, & so was sone giuen ouer. This man being very olde, died in a pang at Sutton Coltsuill before mentioned, the yere 1555. and was buried there.

32 **M**iles Couerdale (a Dorsetshire man borne, & sometimes heretofore an Augustine seyer, made Doctor of Divinity at Tubinga in Germany. but incorporated at Cambridge,) after the resignation of Voysey, was by H. Edward made Bishop of this City, and consecrate Aug. 30. 1551. After that he had bene Bishoppe about two yeres H. Edward died, and then Quene Mary hauing the crowne, the religion was altered, and hee deprived. For a further discourse of his life, and especially his deliuerance out of prison at the suite and

1552.  
Edw. 6. 5.

and impoztunate request of the King of Denmark, I commend the Reader unto Master Foxe. Of his death onely thus much, that not caring to returne to his Bishopricke, in the beginning of Quene Elizabeth, he settled himselfe at London, and there lead a priuate life. He died at last a very olde man, and was buried in the Parish Church of S Bartholomew.

1556.  
Mar. 4.

33 **I**Ames Turbeuill a Gentleman well bozne, a Monk sometimes of New Colledge in Oxfozd (Bishop Voysey being dead) was consecrate, anno 1556. Hee was very carefull to recover some part of the lands of his Bishopricke which his predecessoz waiked, and did obtaine of Q. Mary to him and his successozs the fee-farme of the Mannour of Crediton. After that he had bene Bishop about two yeres, Q. Mary dyed, hee was displaced, and after lead a priuate life.

1560.  
Eliz. 2.

34 **W**illiam Alley Doctor of Diuinity, and Reader of the same, in the Cathedraall Church of S. Paul, brought vp at first in Kings Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate Bishop of Exceter, July 14. 1560. He lieth buried vnder a large marble towards the South side of the Presbytery.

1570.  
Eliz. 13.

35 **W**illam Bradbridge Doctor of Diuinity, and Dean of Salisbury, brought vp in Magdalen Colledge in Oxfozd, was consecrate March 18. 1570. Hee died in a manner suddenly at Newton Ferries, June 27. 1578. and was buried on the North side of the high altar, nere Bishop Lacy, in which place there is a samely monument of free-stone built ouer him.

1579  
Eliz. 22.

36 **I**ohn Wolton my most reuerend father in law, being a Canon residentiary of the church of Exceter, was consecrate in the beginning of Aug. 1579. He was bozne at Wigan in Lancashire, and hauing stayed in Oxfozd but a few yeres, in the beginning of Quene Mary attended into Germany his vnckle. the thyrce reuerend Alexander Nowell after Deane of Eborowles, his mothers brother, with whom hee

hee stayed there all Q. Maries time. He late Bishop almost 15. yeres, dyed March, 13. 1593. being 57. yeres of age, and lieth buried toward the South side of the Presbytery, nere the place where was a Monument of touch and free-stone erected vnto the memozy of him.

37 **G**eruaſe Babington Doctor of Diuinity, and Bishop of Landaffe, fellow sometimes of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, was translated to this Church in February, 1594. and hence to Worcester, Dec. 4. 1597. 1594. Eliz. 37.

38 **W**illiam Cotton Doctor of Diuinity, Archdeacon of Lewes, and Canon resident of Paules, bozne in the City of London, and brought vp for the most part in Quenes Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate Nouemb. 12. 1598. 1598. Eliz. 40.

This Bishopricke by a new valuation rated in the daies of King Edward the sixt, is now esteemed in the Exchequer, but at five hundred pound, yet paid heretofore vnto the Pope after 6000. ducats.

ACA-



# A CATALOGVE of the Bishoppes of NORVVICH.

*Collected (for the most part) out of M.*

ALEXANDER NEVILL his  
Norwicus, by R. T.



Igebert King of the East Angles, after the death of Copwald, returning out of France (where hee lined in banishment) and obtaining his kingdom, brought with him one Foelix a Burgundian (with whom hee had lined familiarly during the time of his exile) and made him Bishop of the East Angles, which converting the people to the faith of Christ, had his See at Dunwich. When he had been Bishop 17. yeeres, he died anno 647. March 8. and was buried at Soham, now called Some, a Monastery, afterward destroyed by the Danes: his body was then removed to Ramsey.

After him succeeded Thomas, which sate five yeeres.

Bregillus surnamed Bonifacius, sate 17. yeeres.

Bisus after the death of Bonifacius was preferred to this Bishopricke. He waxing olde and very sickly divided the same

same into two parts, whereof the one he appointed to bee the iurisdiction of a Bishop, that should haue his See at Elmham, in the other he continued, as also did diuers of his successors.

*The Bishops of Elmham, were*

1. Bedwyne.
2. Northbertus.
3. Headulacus.
4. Edelfridus.
5. Lanferthus.
6. Athelwolp.
7. Humferthus.
8. Sybba.
9. Alherdus.
10. Humbyrctus.

*The Bishops of Danmich, were*

1. Acca.
2. Astwolp.
3. Eadfarth, consecrate 754.
4. Cuthwinus.
5. Aldberthus.
6. Eglafius, alias Elgarus.
7. Heardredus, peradventure the same man, of whom we finde mention in the Concell of Cuthbert, Archbishop of Canterb. 747. by the name of Hardulfus.
8. Aelphunus.
9. Tydferthus, alias Tedfridus.
10. Weremundus.
11. Wyredus.

For these, by reason of the great troubles of those times in the Danish warres, these Sees stood void almost an hundred yeeres. At Canterbury, to wit, the yeare 955. in the  
C e time

time of King Edwy one Arhulfus was ordained Bishoppe of the East Angles, and had his seate at Elmham. After him succeeded these,

2. Alfridus.
3. Theodredus.
4. Theodredus.
5. Athelstanus.
6. Algarus, he died, 1021.
7. Alwynus.
8. Alfricus, he died, 1038.
9. Alyfreius.

10. Stigandus.

After that Alfreius was dead, Stigandus succeeded him. Hee enjoying the place but a short time, was deprived.

11. Grincketellus.

He like happened to Grincketellus, which being convicted to have used unlawfull meanes in obtaining this dignity, was likewise deprived & Stigandus restored unto it againe. This Stigandus was after Bishop of Winchester, & Archbishop of Canterbury. See more of him in Canterbury.

12. Egelmare.

Stigandus being so preferred, found a meanes also to procure the Bishopricke of the East Saxons unto Egelmare his brother. All these untill the time of William the Conquerour had their Sees at Elmham.

Arfastus the first Bishop of Thetford.

King William the first substituted his chaplain Arfastus in the place of Egelmarus, by whose advise the See was trans-

translated from Elmham to Thetford, a man very unlearned, and of no extraordinary parts at all. Willram Malmibury reporteth, that being Chaplaine to the Conquerour, who was then but Duke of Normandy, hee would needs make a journey to Becco where Lanfranke was then Abbot, as also where Arfastus had bene a Monk, and well esteemed of for his learning, because that before Lanfranks coming hee was Lucus inter Strabones amongst a number of byznes morely unlearned, a little smattering of learning he had, made a faire shew. But now by this time by Lanfranks meanes, that Monastery was become even a very University, flourishing with all knowledge of good letters. Whether Arfastus coming after a pompous and bragging manner, attended with a great troupe: Lanfranke who at the first blush, by and by espied the fellowes ignorance, caused an Abcee to be laide before him, *ferociam hominis Italica faceria illudens*. This least Arfastus so toke to heart, as hee neuer lynne till hee had caused the Duke to banish Lanfranke out of Normandy. Notwith when Lanfranke came to take his leaue of the Duke, hapning to ride upon a lame iade, the Duke fell into such a great laughter at the halting of his horse, as in that merry mood, by meanes of some friends hee was quickly reconciled to him againe.

William Herbert last of Thetford, and first Bishoppe of Norwich.

William surnamed Galfagus succeeded him in Thetford, a man very famous for his excellent learning. He was borne at Orford. His father was Robertus de Losinga Abbot of Winchester. This Herbertus being Prior of the Monastery of Fiscanum in Normandy, came into England at the request of William Rufus, and living in the Court for a time, behaved himselfe in such sort, that hee was much favoured of the king, and obtained divers great preferments at his hands, whereby it came to passe, that within the space of thre yeres, he had so feathered his nest as hee could buy for his father, the Abbacy of Winchester, and for



himselfe this Bishopricke, paying to the king for the same as it is reported the summe of 1900.l. For satisfaction of which Symony this pennance was enioyned him by Paschalis the Pope, that he should build certaine Churches and Monasteries as afterwards he did. He translated the See from Wethford to Norwich, & built there the Cathedrall Church at his owne charges, laying the first stone of the foundation with his owne hands as this elogium declareth, which hee caused to be engrauen vpon the wall: Hunc primum huius templi lapidem, dominus Herebertus posuit in nomine patris & filij & spiritus sancti, Amen. This Church he dedicated to the blessed Trinity, endowing it with great landes and possessions, bookes and all other necessities. Having finished it according to his mind, he the determined to build an house for himselfe (for as yet he had none in Norwich, the See being so lately removed from Wethford) and therefore on the north side of the Church he founded a stately pallace. Againe, hee built five Churches, one ouer against the Cathedrall church on the other side of the river called S. Leonards, another at Norwich also, an. ther at Elmham, a fourth at Linne, and a fift at Wymouth. He departed this life, July 22. in the yere of our Lord, 1119. And was buried in his Cathedrall church of Norwich by the high Altar.

## 2. Euerard.

1121  
Hen. 1. 21

**H**erebert being dead, Euerard Archdeacon of Salisbury was consecrate Bishop of Norwich, June 12. 1121. which dignity although he enioied a long space, yet time the denourer of al things, hath left nothing of him to our remembrance, but that when he had gouerned his Church 29. yeres he ended this life, Oct. 15. 1150.

## 3. William Turbus.

1151  
Steph. 17

**A**fter him succeeded William Turbus, a Norman by birth, being in his youth a Monk in Norwich, and afterwards Prior there. In his time the Cathedrall Church of Norwich was burned by casuall fire. Hee died in the 25. yere of his consecration the 17. of January.

## 4 Iohan-

## 4 Iohannes Oxonienses.

**I**n the yere of our Lord 1175. Iohn of Oxford Deane of Salisbury became Bishop of Norwich, Bale saith he was first Bishop of Chichester: but that appeareth to be otherwise. This man finished the Church, which Herbert (being prevented by death) had left vnperfected, and repayed that which by fire was latelie defaced. He builded diuers Hospitals for impotent and diseased people. He founded Trinity Church at Wyppwich, and reedified diuers houses which were by fire decayed. Hee died the 26. yere of his consecration, June 2. 1200. and was buried nere to the high Altar. The same yere he died the Cathedrall Church was againe defaced with fire in the second yere of King Iohn.

## 5. Iohn de Grey.

**I**ohn de Grey by the appointment of the King, was then consecrate to this See. He was a man well seen in the lawes of the Realme, wise and of great integrity. In regard hereof, Iohn 2. 1200. of King Iohn was very desirous to haue made him Archbishop of Canterbury. So moze of that matter in Stephen Langton of Canterbury. Hee built that goodly hall at Baynwood, and the rest of the housing adioyning: Date about 14. yers, dyed nere Wyppwich in his return from Rome, Novemb. 1. 1214. and was buried in his owne Church.

## 6. Pandulfus.

**A**fter the death of Iohn de Grey, the See was void for the space of seven yeres, after which time, Pandulfus Iohn 18. 1216. the Popes Legate was elected to the same by the Consent. Hee was consecrate at Rome by Honorius the Pope, ann. 1222. and died the fift yere of his consecration, the 17. of August. After his death the See was void againe for the space of thre yeres.

## C 3

## 7. Tho-

## 7. Thomas de Blundeuill.

1226  
Hen. 3. 11

**T**homas de Blundeuill an officer of the Erchequer, was then preferred vnto the Bishopricke of Norwich by the meanes of Hubert de Burgo, that famous Chiefe Justice of England, and consecrate December 20. 1226. He died August 16. 1236.

## 8. Radulphus.

1236.  
Hen. 3. 21.

**A**fter Bishop Blundeuill, William Raleigh is said to haue succeeded immediately. But Marhew Westminster witnesseth that one Radulfus was consecrate, October 28. 1236. and died the yeare following.

## 9. William de Raleigh.

1239  
Hen. 3. 24

**T**he Bishopricke was then holde by the space almost of 3. yers. The Couent had chosen orderly for their pastor Simon the Prior of their Church, a graue and reuerend man, not easily to be excepted against: yet it pleased the King to mislike him, and easily procured their election to be disanulled. A Canon of Pauls William de Raleigh at last obtained the same, 1239. Within a short time after, the Monkes of Winchester required him for their Bishop, and at last, after many great boyles, obtained him, the King all that ever he might resisting the same. See more of him in Winchester.

## 10. Walter de Sufield.

1244  
Hen. 3. 29.

**W**alter de Sufield succeeded, a man highly commended for his excellent learning. He founded the Hospitall of Saint Giles in Norwich, endowing it with landes and great possessions. He built also the Chappell of our Lady in the Cathedral Church, and in the same Chappell was afterwarde buried. Moreover, it is remembred of him, that in a time of great dearth he sold his Plate, and distributed the

the money euery whit vnto the poore. Hee was consecrate the yere 1244. and died May 18. 1257. at Colchester, but was buried as aboue said, in which place diuers miracles are reported to haue bene wrought, and are ascribed to his holinesse.

## 11. Simon de Wanton.

**S**imon de Wanton the kings Chaplaine, and one of his Justices, was consecrate Bishop of Norwich March 10. 1257. When he had late 8. yeres, hee died and was buried by his predecesso. This man obtained licence of the Pope to hold all his former linings in Commendam for 4. yeares.

## 12. Roger de Skerwyng.

**R**oger de Skerwyng Prior of Norwich, was confirmed by the Cardinall of Saint Adrian the Popes Legate, & had restitution of his temporalties, Martij 17. ann. Henr. 3. 15. was the next Bishop of Norwich, being preferred there vnto, ann. 1265. In his time there was a dangerous sedition raysed betwene the Citizens of Norwich, & the Monkes of the Cathedral Church; the history whereof, is brieflie thus: In a faire that was kept befoze the gates of the Priory, there hapned a fray, in which some seruants of the Couent slew certaine Citizens. A Jury being empannelled hereupon, found them guilty, and the officers took order for the apprehending of the murtherers if they might be met withall. The Monkes greatly offended herewith, first excommunicated the Citizens, then shutting the gates, not onely prepared themselves to defence, but also beganne to offend the other, shooting at the passengers first, and afterward issuing out of their gates, killing diuers persons, and spoiling many houses. The Citizens greatly incensed herewith, fired the gates, entred the Monastery, and after a long conflict, a great number being slaine on both sides, prevailed, rided the Priory, and set fire on the same in diuers places at once.

once. This fire consumed not onely the celles and offices of the monks, but the almes house also, the steeple and greatest part of the Cathedral Church. The king hearing of this tumult (king Henry the third) with all speede passed thither, and caused divers Citizens to bee hanged, by a one and quartered: Amongst the rest that were executed, a woman that first carried fire to the gates was burned. The monks for their part appealed to Rome, and so handled the matter, that they not onely escaped punishment, but also forced the Citizens to pay them 5000 markes, after 500 markes a year toward the reparation of their Church, and to present them with a Ware of gold of seven pound weight. This end was made by king Edward the first (his father being now dead) at the request and solicitation of the Bishop, who died about Michaelmas, anno 1278, having late thirtie yeeres.

## 13 William Middleton.

1278.  
Edw. 1. 6.

After him succeeded William Middleton Archdeacon of Canterbury, had restitution of the Temporalities of this See, March 16. Edward 1. 6. He rededified the Church, being so destroyed and prophaned in the time of Bishop Roger, and hallowed the same in the presence of the king and many of his Nobles. In the eleventh yeere of his consecration he departed this life the last of August, Anno 1288.

## 14 Ralph de Walpoole.

1288.  
Edw. 1. 17.

In his roome Randulph de Walpoole Archdeacon of Ely, was elected by the Monkes, and consecrate 1288. When he had governed with great commendation the space of eleuen yeeres, he was by Boniface the Pope translated to Ely, and lived scarce thre yeeres after his consecration. He died in Ely,

15 John

## 15. John Salmon.

The Pope having translated Radulph to Ely, placed in the See of Norwich one John Salmon p[re]s[bi]ter of Ely. The year 1319, he became Lord Chancello[er] of England, and continued so about fower yeeres. This Bishop built the greatest hall, and the Chappell in the Bishops palace, and a Chappell at the West end of the Church, in which hee ordained fower Priests to sing masse continually. He died in the monastery of Fotheringhay an. 1325. July 6.

1299.  
Edw. 1. 28.

## 16. William Ayermin.

It is reported by some, that after the death of Bishop Salmon, Robert Baldocke king Edwards Chancello[er], was elected by the monkes, and received his temporalities the year 1325. But it seemeth likelier (which other affirme) that hee renounced his election of his owne accord, William Ayermin by the Popes authority, was then placed in this See, and made Chancello[er] by the king. He gave two hundred pound for order to bee taken that two monkes (the cellers of the Conent) should alwaies sing Masse for his soule. Having late almost 11. yeeres, hee died March 27. at Wharving nere London.

1325.  
Edw. 2. 19.

## 17. Anthony de Becke.

After him Anthony de Becke Doctor of Divinity, a retainer to the court of Rome, was made Bishop by the Pope. Hee had much to doe with the monkes of his Church, whom it seemeth he used too rigorously. He also withstood Robert Winchelsey Archbishop of Canterbury in his translation appealing from him to Rome. This boylerous unquiet humored it seemed was his death: For it is said hee was poisoned by his owne servants.

1337.  
Edw. 3. 12.

34 William

## 18. William Bateman.

**W**illiam Bateman Doctor of the Ciuill Law, a Cambridge man, borne at Norwich, and Archdeacon of the same, was next elected Bishop by the generall consent of the whole Conent: a stout man and of such courage as hee could not by any meanes be brought to Impaire and diminish the priuiledges or liberties of his Church, although hee were oftentimes by many of the nobility incited thereunto: alway to the uttermost of his power resisting and punishing the sacrilegious drifts of them, which attempted the same. Amongest the rest it is remembred, that the Lord Morly having killed certaine deer in one of his parkes, and ill intreated his keepers, he forced the noble man, to carry a burning Taper in his hand through the streets of Norwich vnto the high Altar. Though the king became an earnest intercessor for him, yet mingling sometimes threats with requests; nothing could moue the Bishopp from following his determined course. Furthermoze whereas the estate of his Bishopricke was very litigious before his time, he neuer rested, vntill hee had rid it from all strife and contention, obtaining also of Pope Clement all the fruits and reuenues of the vacant Churches in Norwich, which he left vnto his successors. He builded Trinity hall in Cambridge, giuing certaine lands for the maintenance thereof. He founded also the hall of the Annunciation of our Lady, and bestowed one of the Vniuersity chests. And prouoking other men to imitate his good example; he perswaded one Gonwell to found another hal in the same vniuersity, which of late at the cost and charges of Iohn Caius a learned Philition hath bene very much enlarged. At what time Edward the third laid claime first vnto the crowne of France, he made choice of this Bishop to informe the Pope of his title. In this voyage hee died at Auinion vpon vpon twelfth day, the yere 1354. In this mans time happened that great plague memorable in all our histories, wherof (as some doubt not to affirme) there died so many, as scarcely there was left alive the tenth man through England. In the city of Norwich

wich there died (besides religious men) to the number of 57104. persons betwene the first of January, and the first of July. 1348.

## 19. Thomas Piercy.

**H**enry Duke of Lancaster bearing a great affection to Thomas Percy brother to the Earle of Northumberland, obtained of the Pope (for the Monkes refused him) this Bishopricke to be bestowed vpon him. Hee gaue vnto the repairing of the Church (which in his time was greatly defaced with a violent tempest) the summe of foure hundred markes, and obtained of the rest of the Cleargy a greate sum to the same purpose. He bequeathed to the Chaunter of the Church of Norwich, a house and certaine lands lying within the Lordship of Rimerle Caerlton, Folschow, Granthorpe, and Wychelwood, vpon condition hee should procure masse daily to bee said for his soule, and died at Blofeld August 8. 1369.

## 20. Henry Spencer.

**T**he same of his death swiftly flying beyond the Seas, came vnto the eares of one Spencer, a Gentleman greatly esteemed for his valour and skill in partiall affaires, that serued the Pope at that time in his warres: Of him with small intreaty, he obtained this dignity, for a brother of his named Henry, a man of his owne profession, which of a soldier being made a Bishop, came into England, and March 16 1370. was consecrate in his owne Church, by the Archdeacon of Norwich. Changing then his besture, but not his conditions, in what manner of life he spent his youth, in the same he most delighted euē in his waxing years. And being a better Butcher then a Shepheard, hee procured the Popes authority for leuying an Army, which (notwithstanding the kings commandement to the contrary, for disobeying wherof his temporalities after returne were detained from him 2. whole yeares) he transported into the low countries, the year 1383. And after he had slaine 7000. vanquished an Army of thirty thou.

1370.

Edw. 3. 45.

thousand, and burnt the townes of Craneling, Dunkyrke, Pewport, with certayne others; he returned home againe into England, where shortly after occasion was giuen of employing his valour at home to better purpose. The yere 1381. the commons of the realme arose in diuers parts, & appointed themselves Captaines, as Wat Tyler, Jacke Straw, &c. And amongst the rest, the Commons of Suffolke and Norfolke made one Iohn Lyster their Leader, a dier of Norwich, and called the king of the Commons. This fellow endenouring to ioine his power with the rest that were now at London, conducing them thitherward, By the way they determined to haue surprised William Vfford Earle of Suffolke, and hauing him, to vse his name, for the setting forward their vnellysh intents. Spilling of him, they lea'd upon all the knights they could finde, and made them sweare to assist them. One there was named Sir Robert Sale, that seeming to mislike their doings, had his byaines stricken out, by one of his owne bonemen. Amongest the rest, that terrified by his example, were glad to dissemble, Sir Stephen Hales, a comely Gentleman, was chosen to be carner forsooth of this goodly king. But to proceed, being now on their way, they determined to send in a message vnto the king, two knights, Sir W. Morley, and Sir Iohn Brewes with thre Arch-Rebels. These happened to be encountred with their Bishop, at a towne called Icknyngham, not farre from Pew market. Being at his mannor of Wurl nare Ockam Castle, and hearing of this commotion, he thought good to ride thether where he vnderstood they were assembled. At what time he came to Icknyngham, he had in his company but onely eight speares, and a few Archers: notwithstanding the weaknesse of his forces, hee boldly inquired of the knights whether any of the Kings traitors were there: They dissembled a while for feare, but after tolde him plainly, that two notorious Rebels were at the Inn, and the thirde was gone into the towne, to take order for their dinner. These he presently layed hold vpon, and without moze ado, cut off their heads, which hee caused to be set vpon poales at Pew market. Thence hee hasted toward Northwalsham, where he vnderstood the rebels had determined to make some stay. By the way diuers Gentlemen that had hid them-

themselves, ioyned with him, so that by him he acted there, he had a reasonable company about him, with that troupe (such as it was) hee set vpon them, who had fortified themselves with trenches and barricadoes very strongly. The Bishop for his part reconering the trench, rode into the very midst of them, and bestirred himselfe so manfully, as if it had bene an action agreeable vnto his calling, had deserued great commendation. By his courage especially, the victorie in the end was atchieued. The king (Iohn Listre) and the rest of the chieftaines, were faine to leaue their heads behind them, and the whole country reduced to a peaceable obedience. Now to proceede vnto his other actions, there was great contention betwene him and his monkes for the space of fiften yeares: they beeing too weake for him, at last were glad to giue him 400. markes to enioy their priuiledges in like sort as hertofore they had done. He late Bishop welnere 37. yeares, and died Aug. 23. 1406.

## 21. Alexander.

Alexander Prior of Norwich, was elected Bishop by the monkes, but the king so misliked their choise, as he not only kept him from his tempozalties; but also imprisoned him at Windsoz almost a whole yere after his election. At the request of Thomas Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury, and diuers other of the Nobility, he was released, and afforded consecration, and 1408. He late five yeares, and was buried in our Ladies Chappell, at the fete of Walter Sufield. 1408. Hen. 4. 10.

## 22. Richard Courtney.

At the earnest sute of H. Henry the fifth, Richard Courtney Chauncelloz of the Vniuersity of Wyndsoz, a man famous for his excellent knowledge in both Lawes, was chosen by the Couent, and consecrated at Canterbury by the Archbishop, in the presence of the King and many of the Nobles. A man of great linage, great learning, and great vertue, very personable also, much fauoured by the king, and no lesse beloued among the common people. He died of a flure in 1413. Hen. 4. 13.



Commandy, at the siege of Harflew, Septem. 14. 1415. in the second yere after his consecration, anno. 1415. his body being brought into England, was honourably interred at westminster.

## 23. Iohn Wakering.

1416.  
Hen. 5. 4.

Iohn Wakering Archdeacon of Canterbury, that for his life, learning and wisdom, was esteemed nothing inferior to his predecessor, being keeper of the priuy seale, was elected by the Couent, and consecrate Bishop of Norwich, by Henry Chicheley Archbishop of Canterbury, May 31. 1416. In his time the Counsell of Constance was holden; unto the which he with diuers other, were sent out of England by the King. In that charge he so behaued himselfe, that he obtained great commendation for the same. He built the Cloyster which is now to be seene in the Bishops pallace, pauing the same with Stones of diuers colours: And hauing gouerned his charge with great praise, he died at Ebor. April 9. 1425. and was buried in the Cathedral church before the Alter of S. George.

## 24. William Alnwick.

1426.  
Hen. 6. 5.

William Alnwick Doctor of the Law, keeper of the priuy seals, and Archdeacon of Salisbury; was consecrated in S. Pauls Church in London. Aug. 18. 1426. and in the 10. yere of his consecration, was translated to Lincolne. Being yet Bishop here, he contributed largely toward the building of the Philosophy scholes in Cambridge.

## 25. Thomas Browne.

1436.  
Hen. 6. 15.

Thomas Browne Bishop of Rochester being at the counsell of Basill, had the Bishopricke of Norwich cast vpon him before euer hee understood of any such intent toward. In his time the citizens of Norwich harbouring in their minds, their old grudge; attempted many things against the Church; but such was the singular wisdom and courage of this

this Bishop, that all their enterprises came to none effect. He sat nine yeares, and died anno. 1445.

## 26. Gualter Hart.

After him succeeded Walter Hart, Doctor of Diuinity, 1445.  
Prouost and President of Oxall Colledge in Oxfozd, Hen. 6. 24.  
consecrated in Feb. 1445. By his wisdom and discretion the malicious humours of the malecontent townesmen, before reasonable wel alaid, were now altogether extinguished. He pauid the Church, and during his life maintained twelue students at Cambridge with all things necessary for them at his owne charges. He departed this life the 6. of May 1472. in the 26. yere of his consecration, and was buried in his Church of Norwich, nere vnto the Rood loft, which hee himselfe erected.

## 27. Iames Goldwell.

Iames Goldwell Deane of Salisbury, and Secretary to the King that succeeded was brought vp in All soules Colledge in Oxfozd, had restitution of his temporalties Feb. 25. Edw. 4. 12. and died in Feb. 1498.

## 28. Thomas Ian.

This man died the first yere of his consecration.

1499.  
Hen. 7. 15.

## 29. Richard Nyx.

After the decease of Ian, Richard Nyx succeeded, of whom 1500.  
A litle little worth the rehearsing. He hath the report of Hen. 7. 16.  
a vicious and dissolute liuer, was blind long before his death, late 36. yeares, and died an. 1536.

## 30. William Rugge, alias Reps.

Nere vnto Nyx, William Rugge, alias Reps a Doctor of 1536.  
Diuinity of Cambridge was preferred vnto this place. Hen. 8. 28.  
He



Hee was consecrated in June 1536. late Bishop 14. yeres,  
and deceased an. 1550.

## 31. Thomas Thyrilbey.

1550.  
Edw. 6. 5.

**R**Vgge being dead, Thomas Thirlby, a Doctor of Law of  
Cambridge the first and last Bishop of Westminster,  
was removed from thence unto Norwich. Hee late about 4.  
yeres, & the yere 1554. was translated to Ely. Hee moze in  
Ely.

## 32. Iohn Hopton.

1554.  
Mary 2.

**T**hirilbey being translated to Ely, Iohn Hopton a Doctor  
of Divinity of Oxfoꝝd, and household Chaplaine unto Q.  
Mary, in R. Edwards daies was elected Bishop of Norwich:  
he late 4. yeres, and died the same yere that Q. Mary did, soz  
griefe as it is supposed.

## 33. Iohn Parkhurst.

1560.  
Eliza. 2.

**A**fter him Iohn Parkhurst succeeded, which by the promi-  
sence of God beeing preserved from many great dan-  
gers and afflictions which he suffered in the daies of Quene  
Mary, was by our late grations Soueraigne Quene Eliza-  
beth preferred unto this place, and consecrate September 1.  
1560. Hee was brought up in Herton Colledge in Oxfoꝝd,  
and died about Candlemasse, 1574. having late Bishop ab-  
most 15. yeres.

## 34. Edmund Freake.

1575.  
Eliz. 18.

**M**arch 9. 1571. Edmund Freake Doctor of Divinity,  
was consecrate Bishop of Rochester: Thence present-  
ly upon the death of Bishop Parkhurst hee was removed to  
Norwich, and thence also the yere 1584. unto Worcester,  
where he died about the 20. of March 1590. and lieth buried  
upon the South side of the body of the Church there, under a  
famous monument nere the wall

## 35. Edmund

## 35. Edmund Scambler.

**E**dmond Scambler household chaplaine a while unto the  
Archbishop was consecrate Bishop of Peterborough Jan. 1584.  
uary 16. an. 1560. upon the translation of Bishop Freake he  
was preferred unto Norwich. 1584.  
Eliz. 37.

## 36. William Redman.

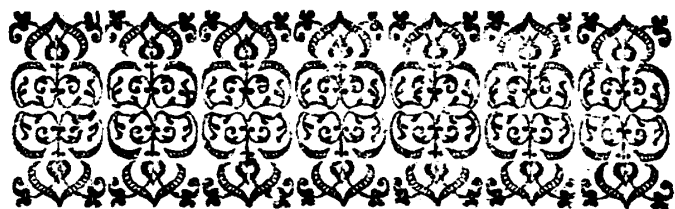
**W**illiam Redman Archdeacon of Canterbury succeeded  
being consecrated Jan. 12. 1594. Hee was sometime  
fellow of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, and bestowed 100.  
marks upon waincoting of the library there. He dyed a few  
daies before Michaelmasse the yere 1602.

## 37. Iohn Iegon.

**I**ohn Iegon Doctor of Divinity and Deane of Norwich,  
fellow sometimes of Quenes Colledge in Cambridge, and  
afterwards Master of Bennet Colledge, was conf. Feb. 20.  
1602. 1602.  
Eliza. 45.

The value of this Bishopricke in the Quenes bookes, is  
899. pound, eight shillings 7. pence farthing, and was rated  
at Rome in 5000. ducats.

*John Ouerall. 1618*  
*Sam: H. B. Tr. to York. 1615*  
*Thos: H. B. Tr. to Ely. 1615*  
*Ri: H. B. Tr. to Ely. 1631*  
*Mat: Wren. Tr. to Ely. 1635*  
*Rich: Montague. 1638 THE*  
*Joseph Hall. 1641*  
*Edward Reynolds 1660*  
*Anthony Bacon 1670*  
*... 1686.*



# THE BISHOPPES OF VVORCETER.



Vlsher the first christian king of Mercia being dead, Ethelred his brother succeeded him in the kingdome. He, by the perswasion of Osher gouernoz of Mercia, diuided his countrey (which till that time had neuer had moze then one Bishop) into 5. parts of Diocesses which he appointed vnto fize Bishoprickes (whereof one was Lichfield) & erected 4. new Cathedrall Sees; one at Dozchester, another at Leicester, another at Sionacester, and the fourth at Worceter. And for the first Bishop of Worceter, choise was made of one Tatfrith, a man of great learning, who died before hee could be consecrate. After his decease, Boselus was chosen, and consecrate by Theodore Archbishop of Canterbury. This was done (as our histories deliuer for the most part) the yere 679.

679  
692

1. After Boselus before mentioned, these succeeded:
2. Osforus brought up in the monastery which Leland calleth Pharense together with Bosa, Aftla, Iohn of Buerley, Tatfride, Wilfride and Boifill, who all were great learned men, and hauing also attained some knowledge of the Græke tongue by the help of Theodore Archbishop of Canterbury, went to Rome, and after hee had staid there a while coming

ming home, was consecrate Bishop of Worceter the yere, 692. He left diuers monuments of his learning, which in the warres of the Danes all perished bitterly by fire.

3. S. Egwyn consecrate 693. This man went to Rome with Offa king of Mercia, & there got licence of Constantine the Pope to build a monastery in Worceter, and so did, to wit the Abbey of Cuesham. He died Jan. 30. 716.

4. Wilfridus consecrate 717. This man liued in the time of Beda, and died 743.

5. Milredus. He died 775.

Florilegus reporteth one Deuebertus to haue bene Bishop of Worceter the yere 766. So doth Malmesbury. De Regibus 1.

6. Weremundus. He died 778.

7. Tillierus. He died 781.

8. Eathoredus. He gaue 3 combs vnto his Church, and died 798.

9. Deuebertus. He died 822.

10. Eadbertus & Hubertus. He gaue Croxley, & died 848.

11. Alwin & Alhune. Hee built the Chappell of S. Andrew at Kimesey 868. and died the yere 872.

12. Werebertus, called by some Wersefridus and Herefridus, was consecrate vpon Whitunday being June 7. 872. as Matthew of Westminster delinereth, howbeit Io. Rossus writeth that he was first Bishop of Hereford, and so had his consecration before his coming hether. But that I take to be an vntruth. This man was greatly esteemed of King Alfred for his singular learning, and translated at his request the Dialogues of Saint Gregory into the Saxon or English tongue. He died the yere 911.

13. Wilfred. He died an. 915.

14. Ethelhune Abbot of Barkley. He died 922.

15. Willserth succeeded (as saith Flor. Wigorn. as also Houeden) and died 929.

16. Kinewold, he gaue Ddingley vnto his church; an humble and vertuous man saith Houeden.

17. Saint Dunstan translated to London 958. and afterward to Canterbury &c moze of him there.

¶ 12

18 Saint

692

717

743

776

779

782

798

822

848

872

892

911

930

957

959

18 S. Oswald, The yeare 971. he became Archbishop of Yorke, and yet held Worceter till in Commendam till his death. He built the Cathedrall Church of S. Mary Concerning him and his two next successors. See more in Yorke.

992

19 Aldulf Abbot of Malmesbury succeeded. Hee was also Archbishop of Yorke.

1002

20 Wulstan, he likewise held Yorke in like sort. Hee is by some surnamed (or rather I thinke) nicknamed Reprobis.

1023

21 Leoffius, he died at Kemeley Aug. 19. 1023. and was buried at Worceter.

1033

22 Briteagus Abbot of Parthore, the sonne of Wulfstans sister his predecessor. He died December 20. 1038.

1038

23 Living, first a monke of Winchester, and after Abbot of Elnestocke, nephew unto Brihtwaldus Bishop of Saint Germans in Cornewall, was consecrate Bishop of Crediton or Devonshire 1032. Hee was greatly in favour with king Canutus, and attended him in his pilgrimage to Rome, from whence the saide king writ unto his subjects a long Epistle, penned by this Living, to be seen in Flor. Wig. an. 1031. After his uncles death, hee procured Saint Germans to be united unto his See, and (as it saith unto me) held not onely both them, but Worceter also (to which he was preferred 1038.) untill his death. The yeare 1040. he was accused for procuring (or consenting unto) the death of Alfred the eldest sonne of king Ethelred. Some say he purged himselfe of that accusation; others say, hee was deppined of his linings as found guilty, and returning to Elnestocke, died there. But I take the third report to be truest, to wit, that hee was once displaced, and after one yeare upon better examination of the cause, and partly by meanes of gifts, restored againe. He died Mar. 23. 1046. at which time, even just when hee gave up the Ghost, (So W. Malmesbury delivereth De reg. l. 2. c. 12) there was such a horrible tempest of thunder and lightning, as men thought the day of doome had bin come. Hee was buried at Elnestocke, unto which monastery he had bin a great benefactor.

1046

24 Alfred the yeare 1060. was translated to Yorke. See more of him there.

24 Saint

24 Saint Wulstan. Alfred being constrained to give over Worceter before hee might obtaine the Popes approbation for Yorke (as in Yorke you may see more at large) he determined at his departure to flee it, and then to stay in some simple fellow into that roome, such a one as might seeme likely to swallow his gudgeon quietly. The man he made choise of for that purpose, was Wulstan Prior of Worcet, for whom (the king granting liberty of free election) he easily procured the allowance not onely of the monks and Convent, but of the Clergy and Commonalty of the whole Dioces. This plotte never so cunningly laid, had not the success that was expected. For Wulstan proved nothing so tractable as he thought yielded not to all that he demanded, and yet neuer lin swagling and complaining, untill partly in his time, partly in his successors, hee had recovered againe whatsoever was taken from his See. Lanfranke Archb. of Cant. assisted very favourably his cause, vrgens æmulum primatus & potentie (saith W. Malmesbury) & rather no doubt saith he, because he thought it best in policy to weaken the See of Yorke what he might, that contended with him in authority & greatnes. This Wulstan was borne at Wichenton in Warwickshire. His Father and Mother (whose names were Eadstan and Wulgeone) long before their death severed themselves by mutuall consent, and lead a Monasticall life: Then, as though heauen were not to be entred without a monks Cowle, they not only caused their sonne to be taught and brought up in the Monastery of Peterborough, but also exhorted him earnestly (especially his Mother) in any wise to become a monke. Hee did so, followed their direction, & professed himselfe a monke at Worceter under Briteagus his predecessor. He was by & by much admired for the straight life he led; and for the opinion men had of his holinesse so esteemed, as no preferment might fall whereof he was capable, but immediately it was cast upon him. Hee was first made Master of the children, then Chaunter and Treasurer of the Church, after Prior there, then Abbot of Gloucester, and lastly Bishop of that Dioces. It is said, he refused obstinately to yield consent unto his election a long time, protesting he had rather lay his head upon a blocke to be chopt off, then to take so great a charge upon him. So man

¶ f 3

could

could perswade him to yield, untill that one Vulfus an Anchozite reprehended him sharply for his backwardnes, assuring him, he offended God much in the same. His excuse was, want of learning: And certaine it is, that his defect that way, was so notable, as in the time of Wl. Conquerour (when all English Prelates were sitted to the byanne) he was called in question for insufficiency, and had beene depriued (as it is thought, at least wise) if he had not beene found somewhat more sufficient then was expected. Hee was consecrate September 8. 1062. by Aldred Archbishop of Yorke, Sigand being then suspended. But that he might acquite himselfe from usurpation of any right belonging to Canterbury, he not only required him to make his oath of profession vnto Canterbury, but also renounced all right of pretended iurisdiction vnto the Dioces of Worceter, acknowledging the same to belong not to Yorke (as some of his predecessors had affirmed) but to Canterbury as to the Metropolitane of the same. Now to come vnto his government, we are to remember especially two things memorabile of him. One, the building of the Cathedraall Church which he raised from the foundation. At what time it was come vnto such perfection, as that the monkes forsaking their olde habitation, betooke themselves vnto this new built; the other fabrike whereof Oswald was Authoz, (as in Yorke you may read more at large) was pulled down. Which Wulfstan seeing, burst out into teares, and beeing demaunded a reason thereof, by some that told him hee had rather cause to reioyce; Our predecessors (saith he) whose monuments we deface, rather (I doubt) to set vp the banners of our vaine glory, then to glorifie God, they indeed (quoth he) were not acquainted with such stately buildings, but every place was a Church sufficient for them to offer them selues a reasonable holy and liuely sacrifice vnto God: We contrariwise are double diligent in laying heaps of stones, so to frame a materiall Temple, but are too negligent in setting forward the building of that liuely Temple the Church of God. The other thing that I determined to mention is, a notable testimony of his loyall fidelity vnto his Prince. All most all the Nobility of England rebelled against the king William Rufus the right yere of his raigne. Certaine of them, Roger

Carle

Carle of Mount-gomery, Barnard Newmarket, Roger Lacy, Ralfe Mortimer and other, attempted to take the City of Worceter. This Bishop, not only resisted them, and by continuall exhortations in preaching and otherwise contained them in very dutifull obedience, but also arming such a number of people as the city could afford, caused them to sallie out and set vpon the enemy, whom they discomfited, killing and taking a number of them prisoners. He died being well nare 90. yeares of age, 1095. January 19. which day afterwards (he being canonised) was made a holy day, & appointed vnto the celebration of his memory. Hee was buried in his owne Church, nare to the place where St. Iohn was after buried. For I finde that the said St. Iohn upon his death bed, desiring to be laid beside him was accordingly interred betwene him and St. Oswald. Now the Church being burnt his tombe onely escaped the violence of the fire, how hee appeared vnto his olde friend Robert Bishop of Hereford (being at Creek-lade) at the house of his death, signifying the same vnto him, & many things more strange; if any man desire to reade them, let him seeke them in William Malmsbury, Florent. Wigorn: and other, that discourse them at large. This (for my part) I thinke enough, if not too much.

25. Sampson, a Canon of Bayon was consecrate Bishop of Worceter in St. Pauls Church at London, June 15. 1097. 1097. A man well learned, very eloquent, & a great housekeeper. He W.L.Ru.11 took away Westbery from the monkes that Wulfstan had planted there, and died afterwards at that place, May 5. 1112. He was buried in the body of his Church, just befoze the rood-loft. He had an elder brother named Thomas then Archbishop of Yorke and a son that afterwards was likewise Archbishop there. Of them and some other matter concerning him, see more in Yorke. Some after his death, to wit, May 20. 1113. the Cathedraall Church, Castle, and City of Worceter were burnt and quite defaced with casuall fire. One monke, three servants of the Monastery, and sixteen townsmen perished in that fire.

26. Theulphus a Canon of Bayon likewise, and Chap-laine vnto the king, was elected Bishop of Worceter, De- Hen. 1. 116. cember. 28. 1113. but not consecrate untill June 27. 1115. He died

died at his mannoꝝ of Hampton, Octo. 21. 1123. and was buried hard by Sampson his predecessor, in that place (I doubt not) where upon one Marble lying iust before the quire doze, we see the defaced images of two Bishops.

1125.  
Hen. 1. 26. 27. Simon. Chaplaine and Chauncelloꝝ unto Queens Adelicia, the second wife of H. Henry the first; was consecrate May 23. 1125. He was liberall, according to the proportion of his ability. affable and very courteous.

28. Alured. After Simon, W. Malmesbury that lived in those daies placeth Alured for his next successor. Howbeit, some put Iohn Pagham before him, and Florant Wigorn, leaveth him quite out of the reckoning.

29. Iohn Pagham. He gave Biberie unto the Abbey of M. nery, and the mannoꝝ of Elme Bishop unto his owne See.

30. Roger sonne unto the Earle of Gloucester, died August 9. 1179. at Tours in Fraunce and was buried there.

1181.  
Hen. 2. 28. 31. Baldwyn Abbot of Fild consecrate 1181. was translated to Canterbury, 1184. See more there.

1186.  
Hen. 2. 33. 32. William de Northale consecrate September. 21. 1189. died 1190.

1191.  
Ric. 1. 3. 33. Roberta Canon of Lincolne, sonne unto William Fitz Ralf Seneschall of Poymandy, became Bishop of Worceter 1191. and died the yere following.

34. Henry Abbot of Glastonbury was made Bishop of Worceter that Savarike Bishop at Bath and Wells might unite that Abbey to his See. See more of that matter in Wells. He died 1195.

1196.  
Ric. 1. 8. 45. Iohn de Constantijs Deane of Exane was consecrate at Stratford October 20. 1196. He died the yere 1198.

1200.  
Ioan. 2. 36. Maugere Deane of Poike and Chaplaine unto King Richard the first, was consecrate 1200. He was one of them that excommunicated King Iohn and interdicted the realme at the Popes commaundement the yere 1208. Thereupon he was faine to flee the realme and died at Pontinnac in France 1212. the yere before the rest of his brethren were called home.

1214.  
Ioan. 16. 37. Walter Gray Bishop of Lescfield was translated hether 1214. and 1216. to Poike. See more of him there.

38. Silvester

38 Sylvester, sometimes a Monk, and after Prior of Worceter, succeeded. He remoued the body of Saint Wulfstan into a sumptuous chine, and the Church being newly thoroughly repayred since the burning of it in B. Sampsons time) he hallowed the same very solemnly, dedicating it unto the honour of the blessed virgin, S. Peter, Saint Oswald, and Saint Dunstan. This was done 1218. in which yere also he died.

39 William de Bleyes Archdeacon of Buckingham was consecrate Octob. 7. 1218. He gave unto the Prior & Convent Wyke with the appertinances, as also the Parsonage of Sobbury, and died the yere 1236. 1218. Hen. 3. 2.

40 Walter de Cautilupo, the sonne of William Lord Cautilupe succeeded 1237. A man as of great birth, so of no lesse stomacke and courage. He often opposed himself against the covetous practises and shifting deuises of the Pope and his officers. The first yere of his preferment, Otto the Popes Legate, at a Conuocation, sought to take order, for the removing of such as enjoyed any benefices against law, not being dispensed withall, thinking belike, it would prouoke many to the purchase of dispensations, they cared not at what rate. He counselled the Legate to take farther aduise of the Pope before he proceeded too farre in this matter, saying there were many of great birth whom it concerned; and they were either old (such hauing lived long in very worshipfull state, to defect them now so low hee thought it very hard) or else they were young and lusty, and had rather venture their liues in any desperat course, then suffer their living to be diminished. I speake this (quoth he) by mine owne experience. At what time it was mine owne case, I was of the same mind. Having said thus much, he put on his myter, and late him down againe. Other were about to second him, when the Legate seeing no good was to be done in this matter, bid them trouble themselves no farther, the Bishop of Worceters aduise was good, and he was determined for this time to follow it. Another time, to witte, the yere 1255. Rustandus another Legate; demanded of the Clergy of England a huge summe of money, and had not onely bought the kings consent thereunto



unto, but dealing privately with many private clergy men, promising some, & threatening other, had made a very strong canasse. The matter being proposed, when no man opening his mouth, the legate assured himselfe the game was gotten: this Bishop suddenly rose up, and exclaimed vehemently against this horrible cration, saying at last, he would suffer himselfe to be hanged rather then he would ever consent unto it. Other then following his example, this impudent demand was sent away with a flauellese answer. The yere 1257 he was sent Ambassadoz into France. The yere 1264, he took great paines to worke a peace between the king and the Barons, in whose behalfe when hee had offered the king conations (as he thought most reasonable) which might not be accepted, he adduced himselfe unto their party, exhorted them to fight valiantly in the cause, and promised heauen very confidently to them that should die in defence of the same. For this, he was after iustly excommunicated by the Popes legate. He died february 5. 1267. at what time repenting much this fault of disobedience unto his Prince, he humbly craved and received absolution from that excommunication.

1268. 41. Nicholas Archdeacon of Ely, and Chancelloz of England, was consecrate in the beginning of the yere 1268. and translated to Winchester befoze the end of the same yere. & more in Winchester.

1269 42 Godfry Gyffard succeeded, being Archdeacon of Wales, Hen. 3. 54 Chancelloz of England, and kinsman of the kings (so I finde him called in the Records of the Tower) He beautified the pillars of the East part of the Church, by interlacing little pillars of marble, which hee fastned with rings of Copper guilt. He died 1302. having late Bishop 34. yers, 4. months and 4. dayes.

After the death of Giffard, I finde that one Iohn de S. Gernia a Monk of Worcester was elected Bishop, and had his election confirmed by the royall assent, April 8. ann. Regni Edwardi primi, 30. Whether he ever obtained consecration or not, I cannot say.

43 Willi-

43 William de Geynsborough, Doctor of Divinity, a Friar minor, was the 26. Reader of Divinity, of his order in Oxford. Whence he travelled to Rome, & became Lector sacri palatii, till the Pope bestowed upon him this Bishopricke, unto the temporalties whereof he was restozed, febr. 4. Edw. 1. 31. He was a great learned man accounted in those times and writ much.

44 Walter Reynald, sometime Scholemaster unto king Edward the second, first Treasurer, then Chancellor of England, became Bishop of Worcester, 1308. by the kings appointment, and against the Popes will, who had nominated unto this See, one Petrus Fox de Sabandia. He late here 5. yeres, and was aduanced to the Archbishopricke of Canterbury, 1313. & more there.

55 Walter Madenstone succeeded.

46 Thomas Cobham Doctor of Divinity, Canon, and Subdeane of Salisbury, was elected Archbishop of Canterbury, 1313. Having contended a while with the aboue named Walter Reynald (whereof see more in Canterbury) he was glad in the end to accept of this Bishopricke, into which he entred, Mar. 31. 1317. He was a great learned man, writ much, and was moreouer so honest and vertuous a man, as he was commonly called by the name of the good Clerke. He lieth buried, (as one deliuereth) in the North Ile of the body of his church, which Ile he caused to be all vaulted ouer at his own charge. I should gesse by some shadow of the Cobhams armes yet to be discerned, that his tombe is that which wee see upon the south side of the Chappell standing on the north side of the body of the Church. He died about the 20. of August, 1327.

47 Adam de Orleton Doctor of Law, was consecrate Bishop of Hereford (Sept. 26. 1327. translated to Worcester in Nouemb. 1327. and then Decemb. 1. 1333. unto Winchester. & more there.

48. Simon Montacute consecrate, 1333. was by the Pope translated to Ely, 1336. & more there.

49. Tho.



1337. 49 Thomas Henniball consecrate 1337.  
Edw. 3. 12
1338. 50 Wulstan de Brandford Prior of Worcester, consecrate  
Edw. 3. 13. 1338. He built the Priors great hall, & the bridge of Brand-  
ford upon Ewe, two miles above Bolwike. It seemeth he  
died in August, the 23. of Edward the third, For August 28.  
that yeare (as I finde) the custody of his temporalities was  
committed to one by the kings appointment.
1349. 51 John Thorsby Bishop of S. Davids was translated  
Edw. 3. 24. to Worcester. 1349. and in Octo. 1352. from thence to Poike.  
See Poike.
1352. 52 Reginald Bryan consecrate Bishop of Saint Davids,  
Edw. 3. 27. 1349. the yeare 1352. was translated hither. He was by the  
Popes gift translated to Ely, 1361. but died of the plague  
before his translation might be perfected by acceptance. Dec.  
10 1361. at Alnechurch. He lieth buried by the North wall  
of a little Chappell, upon the North side of the body of the  
Church, as I gather (at leastwise) by his armes engraven  
upon a faire tombe there.
1362. 53 John Barnet Treasurer of England, and Archdeacon  
Edw. 3. 37. of London succeeded, and not one David as some notes re-  
port that I haue sene. He was appointed by the Pope to  
this See, as void by the death and translation of Reg. Bri-  
an by a Bull bearing date, Jan. 5. 10. 1361. was consecrate  
1362. translated hence to Wells, 1363. & lastly to Ely 1366.  
See Ely.
1363. 54 William Wittlesey nephew unto Simon Islip Archb.  
Edw. 3. 38. of Canterbury, was first Bishop of Rochester, translated to  
Worcester, 1363. and then the yeare 1368. to Canterbury.  
See more of him there.
1369. 55 William de Lynne consecrate Bishop of Chichester  
Edw. 3. 44. the yeare 1462. was translated hither, 1368. This man ta-  
king horse to ride unto the Parliament the yeare 1373. was  
suddenly surprized with an Apoplexie, whereof he died some  
after, to wit, Nov. 18.
1375. 56 Henry Wakefield became Bishop of Worcester, 1375  
Edw. 3. 50. and the yeare following Treasurer of England. He made the  
body of his Church longer by adding two Arches unto it,  
built

- built the North Porch and died Mar. 11. 1394. the twen-  
tieth yeare after his Consecration. He lieth buried under a  
great Marble in the middle of the body of his Church, to-  
ward the west end.
- 57 Tidemannus de Winchcombe, Bale reporteth one  
William VVilliam Badbuy Doctor of Divinity, and Con- 1395.  
fessor unto John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, to have been Ric. 2. 19  
Bishop of Worcester about the yeare 1380. Either hee was  
not at all, or for some very short time, and therefore I omit  
him. Certaine it is, that Tydemannus de Winchcombe, a  
Cistercian Monk and the Kings Physician, was thrust in-  
to this See, by the Pope at the Kings earnest request (not-  
withstanding, that one John Greene was lawfully elect  
thereunto) the yeare 1395. Thomas Wallingham cal-  
leth this man (saying I doubt not) Robert Tideman. It  
should seme unto mee, that hee was for a little while Bi-  
shoppe of Landaffe before his preferment to Worcester. See  
Landaffe.
- 58 Richard Clifford Archdeacon of Canterbury, was  
consecrate Oct. 9. 1401. and translated to London, 1407. See 1401.  
London. Hen. 4. 3.
- 59 Thomas Peuerell a Gentleman of an ancient house,  
borne in Suffolke, and brought up in Oxford (where he pro- 1407.  
ceeded Doctor of Divinity) was first a Carmelite frier, made Hen. 4. 9.  
Bishop of Ossery in Ireland by King Richard the second at  
his unfortunate being there, 1398. translated thence to Lan-  
daffe. 399. and from Landaffe to Worcester, 1407. He sate  
Bishop ten yeares, died March 1. 1417. and was buried in  
his owne Church. Hee writ diuers booke remembred by  
Bale.
- 60 Philip Morgan Doctor of law, and Chancellour of 1419  
Normandy, was consecrate the yeare 1419. about Wh. Hen. 5. 7  
chaelmas, and translated unto Ely in the end of the yeare  
1425. See Ely.
- 61 Thomas Polton was consecrate Bishop of Hereford, 1426.  
1420. Stayed there but one yeare and thre monethes, was Hen. 6. 5.  
remoued to Chichester, 1422. and lastly the yeare 1426. hee  
came

came Bishop of Worceter, He died at Rome and was buried there.

1435.  
Hen. 6. 14.

62 Thomas Bouchier succeeded. The yere 1435. soone after his coming to Worceter he was elected unto Ely, but durst not accept of the same. Long after, at another avoidance, he was againe chosen, to witte, 1443. and enjoyed that place till the yere 1454. at what time hee was removed to Canterbury, See more in Ely and Canterbury.

1443.  
Hen. 6. 22.

63 John Carpenter Doctor of Divinity, brought up in Oxiall Colledge in Oxford, was Chancellor of that University, 1437. and Master of Saint Anthonies in London, as also Patron of the said Colledge. This man had so great affection unto Westbury, a place nere Wyke, as hee not onely bestowed exceeding great cost upon the Colledge there, and chose it for his place of buriall, but also intended (as I finde reported) to have honoured it with a part of his Style, and to have taken upon him the name of the Bishop of Worceter and Westbury. There had beene an olde Colledge in that place long before: Hee pulled it downe, and in the new building enlarged it very much, compassing it about with a strong wall embattled, adding a faire gate with divers towers (more like unto a Castle then a Colledge) and lastly bestowed much good land for augmenting the revenues of the same. One W. Canning that having bene five times Mayor of Wyke, in the latter end of his life became Deane of this Colledge, built the Church of Ratcliffe nere Wyke (a notable worke) and lieth buried in the same. But to return to our Bishop (who also built the Gatehouse at Hartlebury) having first resigned his Bishopricke, hee died at Bishops Northwicke, and was buried (as before said) at Westbury, where (saith John Rossus) hee is famous for his miracles.

1476.  
Edw. 4. 17.

1486.  
Hen. 7. 2.

64 John Alcocke Bishop of Rochester was translated to Worceter, 1476. and thence to Ely & Ely.

65 Robert Moorton nephew to John Moorton, Archbishop

shop of Canterbury succeeded. Hee lieth buried in the body of Saint Pauls Church in London.

66 John Gygles or de Lilijs an Italian borne in Luca succeeded him, and dyed the twenty fifth of August, 1497.  
Hen. 7. 13.

67 Syluester Gigles nephew unto John Gigles followed his uncle. He died at Rome the sixteenth of Aprill, 1499.  
Hen. 7. 15.

68 Iulius Medices a Cardinall of Rome, Nephew unto the Pope, Leo the tenth, and afterwards Pope himselfe by the name of Clement the seventh, was made Administrator of the Bishopricke of Worceter by the Popes Bull, July 31. 1521. and so continued about one yere, Anno 1522. he resigned.

69 Hieronymus de Nugutis an Italian also, obtained this Bishopricke by the resignation of Iulius, and enjoyed it many yeres. 1522.  
Hen. 8. 14.

70 Hugh Latimer borne in Leicestershire, and brought up in Christs Colledge in Cambridge, became Bishoppe of Worceter, 1535. The yere 1539. (except hee would give a wicked and dissembling consent unto the fire articles) there was no remedy but hee must resigne his Bishopricke. Hee resigned (together with Doctor Shaxton Bishoppe of Salisbury) July 1. and afterwarde, to witte, the sixteenth of October, 1555. sealed the doctrine which hee had long preached with his blood, ending his life in the fire: For the circumstances whereof, as also of his whole life and actions, I referre you to Peter Foxe.

71 John Bell Doctor of Law, brought up in Waylioll Colledge at Oxford, and Archdeacon of Glocester, was of the Kings Counsell in the cause of his divorce from Quene Katherine, he was confirmed Bishoppe of Worceter, August 11. 1539. and having sate about foure yeres, resigned. Hee lieth buried at Clarkenwell by London on the North side of the East end of the Chancel, under a Marble Stone wherupon is fixed this Epitaph.  
Con.

Contegit hoc marmor Doctorem nomine Bellum  
 Qui belle rexit præful: officium.  
 Moribus, ingenio, viræ probitate vigeat  
 Laudato cunctis cultus & eloquio.  
 Ann. 1556, Aug. 11.

1543  
 Her. 8. 35. 72 Nicholas Heath Bishop of Exeter, brought up for  
 a time in Corpus Christi Colledge at Oxfoꝝ, yet sometimes  
 also fellow of Clarehall in Cambridge, was translated to  
 Worceter, February 20. 1543. and displaced October 10.  
 1551. lying prisoner in the Flate long both before and after  
 his deprivation. Quene Mary restored him to his Bishop-  
 ricke againe in the beginning of her raigne, made him first  
 Lord President of Wales, then Archbishoppe of Poꝝke,  
 there 1553. and lastly, Lord Chancellor of England.  
 See Poꝝke.

1551  
 Edw. 6. 6. 73 John Hooper Bishop of Glocester, held Worceter in  
 Commendam. See Glocester.

1551.  
 Mary 2. 74 Richard Pates (as it should seeme by a report that I  
 finde) became Bishoppe of Worceter about the yere 1534  
 and being sent beyond the Seas in Ambassage, refused to  
 returne. Whereupon his Bishopricke was bestowed by  
 on Master Latymer. Certaine it is, that hee subscribed to  
 the Conncell of Trent, by the name of Rich. Patus Wi-  
 gorne Ep sc. Quene Mary lest shee should seeme to doe  
 him wrong, having appointed Heath to the Archbishopricke  
 of Poꝝke, restored him to Worceter. After the death of  
 Quene Mary, hee was deprived and flying beyond sea,  
 died there.

1559.  
 Eliz. 1. 75 Edwyn Sandes Doctor of Divinity, and sometimes  
 Master of Katharine hall in Cambridge, was consecrate  
 December 21. 1559. and translated to London, July 13.  
 1570.

1570.  
 Eliz. 13. 76 Nicholas Bullingham was translated from Lincoln,  
 Jan 26.

1577.  
 Eliz. 20. 77 John Whitgys Doctor of Divinity, consecrate April,  
 21.

21. 1557. translated to Canterbury. See Caterbury.

78 Edmund Freake translated from Poꝝwich, died in  
 the end of the yere 1590. about the 20. of March. See Poꝝ, Eliz. 27.  
 wick.

79 Richard Fletcher translated from Bistol to Worce-  
 ter, and from Worceter to London. 1593.  
 Eliz. 36.

80 Thomas Bilson Doctor of Divinity, and Warden of  
 Winchester, was consecrate June 13. 1596. and after tran-  
 slated to Winchester. 1395.  
 Eliz. 38.

81 Geruase Babington Doctor of Divinity, and some-  
 time fellow of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, being Bi-  
 shop first of Landaffe, then of Exeter, was lastly transla-  
 ted hither, anno 1597. He deceased May 17. 1610. 1597.  
 Eliz. 40.

82 Henry Parry Bishop of Glocester was translated hi-  
 ther about Michaelmas, 1610.

This Bishopricke is now valued at 1049. pound, 17.  
 shillings, 3. pence halfe peny farthing. In the Popes  
 bookes at 2000. ducats:

G g

THE



THE  
BISHOPPES  
OF  
HEREFORD.

680

**A** Episcopall See was first established at Hereford, and  
Putta made the first Bishop there the yere 680.

*After him these.*

2. Tirhtellus.
3. Torteras.
4. Wastold, alias Wastod. He began the making of  
a sumptuous crosse, which his successor finished.
5. Cuthbert, consecrate 736. was translated to Canter-  
bury, 740. He bestowed a goodly monument upon  
his predecessors, and caused this Epitaph to bee en-  
grauen upon the same:

Qui quondam extiterant famosi atque per orbem,  
Corpora fena tenet hominum hic marmor obumbrans.  
Tumbaque mirifico præsens fabricata decore,  
Desuper ex alto cohibet cum culmine tecta.  
Hos ego Cuthbertus sacri successor honoris.  
Inclusi titulis exornauique sepulchris.  
Pontifices ex his ternos sancta insula cinxit,  
Nomina sunt quorum, Wastoldus, Torhere, Tirtil.  
Regulus est quartus Milfrith, cum coniuge pulchra.

Queen

Quenburga : (enis hæc extitit ordine quinta.  
Sextus præterea est Oselini filius Offrith.

- 6 Podda.
- 7 Ecça.
8. Cedda. He died, 857.
- 9 Alberrus.
- 10 Esna died 885.
- 11 Celmund.
- 12 Vtellus.
- 13 Wifhard.
- 14 Benna.
- 15 Edulf.
- 16 Cuthwulf.
- 17 Mucel.
- 18 Deorlaf.
- 19 Cunemund.
- 20 Edgar.
- 21 Tidhelm.
- 22 Wifhelm.
- 23 Alfrike.
- 24 Achulf.

740

857  
872  
885

25 Ethelstan, thirteene yeares befoze his death hee was  
blind, and gouerned by a Deputy, viz. Tramerin Bishop of  
Saint Davids. He builded the Cathedrall Church of He-  
reford from the ground, died at his manno: of Bosanbri-  
g, the tenth of February, 1055. and was buried in his owne  
Church. A man (saith Houeden) of great vertue and ho-  
linesse.

26 Leouegar, Chaplaine vnto Duke Harald succeded  
him. Mat. Westminster giueth this testimony of him, that he  
was undoubtedly, Dei famulus, in omni religione perfectus,  
Ecclesiarum amator, pauperum recreator, viduaru & orpha-  
norum defensor, oppressoru subuersor, virginittis possessor.  
Griffin King of Wales, hauing ouerthrotten the forces of the  
Englishmen about two miles from Hereford, immediatlie  
assaulted the City, toke it, slew the Bishop and seuen of the

1056.

Cannons, they denied him entrance into the Church, & held it against him; spoiled it of all the Reliques and ornaments that were portable, and lastly fired both Church, City and all. This Bishop being yet scarce warm in his seat, was thus slain, June 16. 1056. when he had bene Bishop but onely twelve weekes and foure dayes.

1060. 27 Walter, After the death of Leofgar, the *Sax* continued boide 4 yers, and was gouerned by Aldred Bishoppe of Worcester. He being translated thence to Poike, Walter bozne in Lozraine, and Chaplaine to Queen Edith was consecrate at Rome by the Pope, the yere 1060. His end was much more unhappy then his predecessors. Hee chanced to fall in love with a certaine comely woman that he met in the street. A long time hee contended with this vile and uncomely affection, and hee thought he had quenched the same, when a small occasion renewed it to his destruction. Having certaine linnen to cut out, this woman was commended to him for a very cunning Seamster. He sent for her, & his olde flame of filthy desire easily kindling by this little sparke, hee found errands to send his men out of the way, while hee set upon her, first with words, and they not prevailing by force. She resisted what she might, but finding him too strong for her; thrust her shares into his belly, and gaue him his death wound. This W. Malmesbury telleth by hearesay of an uncertaine relation, adding moreover, that the king being desirous it should be esteemed false, forbade the report of it. No other Historiographer living nere those times maketh any mention of this so memorable accident, and therefore it is possible to be untrue.

1079. 28 Robert surnamed Lozing was also bozne in Lozrain, had travelled and read in diuers Universities beyond the Seas, and being much fauoured by William the Conqueror for his manifold good parts, especially his learning, was preferred by him unto the Bishopricke of Hereford, whereunto he was consecrate December 29. 1079. This man was skilful in diuers kinds of good learning, but in the *ecclesiastical* reliques he was excellent; and wrote diuers discourses in that kind.

kind much admired in those daies. There was a great league of friendship betwix him and Saint Wulstan, who certified him of his owne death in a dreame (as our Stories report) called him to his buriall, and assured him he might not stay long after. It fell out true, for within halfe a yere after the other, he deceased, June 26. 1095. How he foresaw the death of Remigius Bishop of Lincoln by Astrology, and therefore refused to come to the dedication of his new Church, I haue related in Lincoln. He built his Church of Hereford anew, following the platfome of the Church of Aken or Aquilgrauic, and lieth buried in the same, by the South wall, a little above the Chappell of Bishop Stanbery, as the inscription (at leastwise) importeth. For my part I am perswaded, that he rather lieth in that tombe which is ascribed to Bishoppe Raynelm, for that the image of the same holbeth the figure of a Church in his hand, which much thinketh argueth the builder of the Church to bee in that place entered.

29 Gerard ppepheto unto Walkelin Bishop of Winchester succeeded. Very shortly after his coming to Hereford he was removed to Poike. *Sax* Poike.

30 Rainelmus, King Henry the first bestowed then this Bishopricke upon one Roger his Larderer. Within a day or two after (not yet consecrate) he fell sicke at London, and being loath to die before he were a complete Bishop, earnestly requested Anselme the Archbishop to afforde him consecration; which foolish demand hee could not but laugh at, and answered with silence. Such against his will hee died unbishopped 12. daies after his nomination. Hee being dead the King gaue this Bishopricke (intended to the said Roger) unto Rainelmus the Queens Chancellour, who receiued it, (as the manner had then long bene) at the kings hands, and was inuested into by the deliuey of the ring and the crozier. Anselm the Archbishop refused to consecrate him and diuers other that obtained their preferments in like manner, as in his life you may read more at large. Hee was so farre from importuning him in this matter, as being now perswaded his election to be insufficient, he renounced the same, deliuey-  
ring

ring againe into the kings hands the ring and croſſer that he had receiued. Herewith the king was ſo offended, as preſently he baniſhed him the realme. After much adoe betwene the king and Anſelme, a reconciliation at laſt was wrought, and this man conſecrate with diuers other the yere 1107. He was very vertuous, deuout, and of good report, except onely for his houſekēping wherein he was not ſo liberall as his neighbours wiſhed him. He died October 28. 1115. of the gout, wherewith hee was much tormented long beſore his death, and was entombed in the out ſide of the South partition of the Preſbytery, if happily his tombe be not miſtaken, for Biſhop Roberts, and Roberts for his. I find mention of one Arnulſus Abbot of Peterborough to bee nominated vnto this See by King Henry the firſt at Wincheſter, Auguſt 15. 1114. I thinke it an error of the reporter (Houeden) for that Raynelm was then as yet alieue.

1115.  
Hen. 1. 16.

31 Geoffrey de Glyue Chaplaine to King Henry the 1. was conſecrate December 26. 1115. A man of great temperance and frugality. Hee repayed well his houſes, & reduced the lands belonging to his See into a very good order, being much waſted and ſpoiled in the time of his predeceſſors. He was a little too niggardly vnto the poore, & left much wealth behind him, which better might haue bene beſtowed vpon them. He died February 3. 1119. and was laid in the North wall a little aboue Robert his predeceſſor.

1120.  
Hen. 1. 21.

32 Richard Kēper of the Seale vnder the Chancellour of England, was conſecrate at Lambhith, January 16. 1120. died at Ledbury, Auguſt 15. 1127 and was buried at Hereford the particular place I finde not. It was an opinion of many men about this time, that the Biſhopricke of Hereford was a ſatall place, and might not ſuffer any one man long to enioy it.

1131.  
Hen. 1. 32

33 Robert de Betune, or Bertune Prior of Lanthony was conſecrate at Oxford, (of which Uniuerſity he had ſometimes bene a member) Jun. 19. 1131. (and not 1153. as ſome deliuer) by William Archbiſhop of Canterbury. This Robert was a man of great authority, and much employed by the Pope

Pope in all his buſineſſes within the realme. Hee died April 22. 1148. and lieth buried in the South wall ouer againſt the Preſbytery. One William Prior of Lanthony, writ a hiſtory of his life.

34 Gilbert Foliot Abbot of Gloceſter, conſecrate 1149. The yere 1161. or (as ſome deliuer) 1163. he was tranſlated to London. See London. 1149. Steph. 15.

35 Robert de Melun ſucceeded. Hee died February 28. 1157. and was buried hard by Robert de Betune. 1162. Hen. 2. 9.

36 Robert Foliot Archdeacon of Oxford, was choſen by the Chapter of Hereford (the king granting licence of free election) the yere 1173. and the yere following he was conſecrate with diuers other, whoſe Sees likewise had ſood long boide, by reaſon of the ſtrife betwene the king and Thomas Becket. See Rich. More of Winch. Hee ſtudied in ſeuers Uniuerſities of France, and there grew acquainted with Thomas Becket the Archbiſhop, who fauoured him much for his ſingular learning and other manifold good parts, in regard whereof hee alſo preferred him to his Archdeaconry, and laide the foundation of his advancement to this Biſhopricke. He died the ninth of May, 1186. and was buried next his predeceſſor. 1174. Hen. 2. 21.

37 William le Vere a great builder, was conſecrate 1186. and died December 24. 1199. Hee was buried next aboue his predeceſſor. So theſe foure lie together, Robert de Betune, Robert de Melun, Robert Foliot and this man. Their tombes are very like, and but by their place and order hardly to be diſtinguiſhed. 1186. Hen. 2. 33.

38 Gyles de Bruſe, the ſonne of William Bruſe, Lord of Brecknocke, a man of great power and nobility, was conſecrate Sept. 24. 1200. In the Barons warres hee tooke parte with them againſt K. Iohn, and at laſt, was ſaine to ſie the Realme. Afterwards, being ſuffered to returne, & receiued into the kings fauour, hee trauelled homeward, and died in the way at Gloceſter, Nouemb. 17. 1215. He left great poſſeſſions deſcended vnto him by his anceſtors, hee left them (I ſay)



say) to Reinold de Bruse his brother, that married the daughter of Llewellyn ap Iorwerth Prince of Northwales. This man lieth buried upon the north side of the Presbytery. The image that lieth upon his tombe sheweth the likenes of a Knappe in his hand: whereby it should seeme he built one of the towers of Knapes.

1216  
Ioan. 18.

39 Hugh de Mapenor Deane of Hereford, was restored to the temporalities of this See Decemb. 9. an. R. Henry 3. 1. He died about Easter 1219. and lieth buried (as I remember) in the North wall, nere the tombe of Bishop Egueblanke.

1219.  
Hen. 3. 3.

40 Hugh Foliot Archdeacon of Salop, consecrate in the beginning of November, 1219. died the twenty sixt of July, 1234.

1234.  
Edw. 3. 19.

41 Ralfe de Maydenstan succeded him. This man bought of a Gentleman named Monthault the house belonging to the Bishopricke of Hereford in London, together with the patronage of the personage of S. Mary Monthault adloving, and gave them unto this See. The year 1239. he resigned his Bishopricke, and took on him the habite of a Franciscane Fryer at Oxford. He lived afterwards a Monastical life at Gloucester the space of five yeres, and then dying, was buried there.

1239.  
Hen. 3. 24.

42 Peter de Egueblanke born in Sauoy, was elected August 24. 1239. and consecrate some after. He is very obvious in our histories, for directing the king unto a strange and intollerable kind of exaction, the yere 1255. such and so great, as it euen quite beggered all the Clergy of that time. The yere following he took great paines in canuassing for the Archbishopricke of Burdeaur, and hauing spent much money in procuring letters from the king and diuers other great personages to request in his behalf, helwes was brought that the olde Archbishop (that he took to be dead, and whose place he sought) was yet alive, and aliues-like. The yere 1263. the Barons arrested him in his own Cathedral Church, sealed upon his goods, denied his treasure unto their souldiers before his face, and imprisoned him a long time in the Castle of Dole. He was cursed of so many (saith one) it was impossible

ble that many calamities should not light upon him. Long before this captivity, his face was horribly deformed with a kind of leprosie which some call Polykpus, and though hee left no means vsought, he could not be cured of it till his dying day. He departed this life Novemb. 27. 1268. and lieth buried vnder a large and faire tombe ouer against the North doore of the quier. This man gaue unto his Church 2. doles of coyne of ninty six bushels a pece, yearly to be distributed to the Ministers of the same for ener. He also founded a Monastery at Aqua-bella in Sauoy, at which place it seemeth he was bozne, and caused his heart to be buried there, as appeareth by a monument in the Church of that house yet remaining.

43 Iohn Breton Doctor of both Lawes was also very well seene in the common Lawes of the land & writ a great volume de iuribus Anglicanis. He died May 12. 1275. 1268 Hen. 3. 53.

44 Thomas Cantilupe was a gentleman of a very noble and auncient house, but of a much more noble and excellent mind, being not only maruellous witty, but ener from a child very studious and painefull, very harmelesse and vertuously giuen. He was brought up in the vniuersity of Oxford, where he proceeded first Master of Art, then studied the Canon law and (as it seemeth) proceeded Doctor of Law. But certaine it is and without all question, that he proceeded Doctor of Divinity the yere 1273. Robert Kilwardby (with whom hee was very familiarly acquainted) was then Prouinciall of the friar Preachers and Doctor of the chaire in Oxford when he was presented; but before the time came he should stand in the Ate, the saide Doctor Kilwardby was become Archbishop of Canterbury. That notwithstanding, he bought this his olde friend that honour, as to make a iorney downe to the vniuersity of purpose, and there (being Archbishop) to affoord him the ceremonies of his creation. And it is reported moreover that amongst many other practices hee gaue him in his oration, he signified that hauing bene long his Confessor, hee neuer perceiued him guilty of any mortal sinne. Omnis homo mendax: Either the Confessor, or the Confesse, or the reporter, lied I doubt not. He was consecrate Bishop of Hereford September 8. 1275. being then Archdeacon of Stafford and

and Chauncelloz of England, as also of the Antuersty of Ox-  
ford. The 1282. hee was saine to trauell to Rome about a  
controuerſie betwene him and Iohn Peckham Archbiſhop of  
Canterbury. In the way thether he died at Ciuita-vecchio,  
August. 25. 1282. His body was brought to Hereford and  
there ſolempnly entered nere the Eaſt wall of the North  
croſſe Ile, where we ſee a high tombe of marble. Many mi-  
racles are ſaid to haue bene wrought at the place of his buri-  
all, in regard wherof, it pleaſed the Pope afterwards to make  
him a Saint, and all the Biſhops of Hereford ſince his time,  
in honour of him, doe beare his coate of armes as the coate  
of their See, viz. G. 3. Leopards heads ieſant 3. Flower-de-  
luces O.

1282. 45. Richard de Swinfield Doctoz of Diuinity ſucceeded a  
Edw. I. II. Kentiſh man bozne, one very eloquent and a great preacher.  
He was conſecrate March 7. following, ſate 34. yeares, and  
died March 15, 1316. He lieth buried on the North ſide of the  
North Ile aboue the quier, as an Elogium witneſſeth engra-  
uen vpon a marble that couereth his tombe.

1317. 46. Adam d'Orleton Doctoz of Law bozne in Hereford,  
Edw. 2. II. was conſecrate September 22. 1317. In the moneth of Oc-  
tober 1327. he was translated to Worcester, and after that  
to Winchester. See Winchester.

1327. 47 Thomas Charlton Doctoz of Law, and Cannon of  
Edw. 3. I. Poſke, was conſecrate by the Popes commandement Oc-  
tober 18. 1327. The yeare 1329. he was ſoz a while Treasu-  
rer of England. The yeare 1337. hee went into Ireland toge-  
ther with a brother of his a knight, called Sir Iohn Charlton,  
the knight being made chiefe Juſtice of Ireland, and he Lord  
Chancelloz. The yeare following, hee complaining vnto the  
King by letters of his brothers miſgouernment, his ſaid bro-  
ther was diſplaced, and himſelfe was appointed in his ſame  
chiefe Juſtice ſoz Ireland, as alſo Cuſtos and Gardian of that  
Realme. The yeare 1340. he was called home, hauing ſate  
Biſhop 16. yeares, he died January 11. 1343. He hath a rea-  
ſonable faire tombe in the North wall of the North croſſe Ile  
ouer againſt the clocke

1344. 48 Iohn Trillecke ſate 16. yeares and a halfe, and died in-  
Edw. 3. I. 9. teſtate about Chriſtmaſſe, 1360.

49 Lewes

49 Lewis Charlton, whom Bale ſaith to call Lewis de  
Charlton (ſoz that as he ſaith hee was bozne at the towne in  
Monmouthſhire ſo called) was brought vp in Oxford firſt, &  
Cambridge afterward, yet became Chancelloz of Oxford the  
yeare 1357. He was a great diuine, and wel ſene in the Ma-  
thematikes, as his works in both kinds might teſtiſie. Being  
Doctoz of Diuinity, he was made Biſhop by the Popes Bull,  
bearing date 4. Ides: Sept. 1361. He ſate 8. yeares, died the  
yeare 1369. and lieth in a faire monument in the North wall  
of the South Ile aboue the quier.

50. William Courtney conſecrate 1369. ſate 5. yeares and  
an halfe, was translated to London 1375. and afterwards to  
Canterbury. See Canterbury. 1369. Edw. 3. 43.

51. Iohn Gilbert Biſhop of Bangoz, a Fryer preacher  
ſucceeded him in Hereford. The yeare 1385 he was ſent Am-  
baſſadoz into France. 1386. he was made Treasu-  
rer of Eng-  
land by Parliament, diſplaced 1389. and afterwards reſtozed  
being then Biſhop of S. Davids whether hee was translated  
the yeare 1389. and had reſtitution of his temporalties. Ju-  
lie 12. 1376. Edw. 3. 51.

52. Iohn Treneuant or Trefnant, a Canon of S. Maſaph,  
one of the Auditoz of the Rota in Rome, was reſtozed to  
the temporalties of this See, Oct. 19. 1389. The yeare 1400.  
he was ſent ambaffadoz to Rome, to inſozme the Pope of the  
title of King Henry the fourth vnto the crowne. He ſate Bi-  
ſhop about 14. yeares and a halfe, died 1404. and lieth buried  
in the South wall of the South croſſe Ile, where we ſee a  
faire and coſtly monument erected ſoz him. 1389. Rich. 2. 13.

53. Robert Maſcall, being yet very yong, became a Fryer  
Carmelite at Ludlow After that he went to Oxford, where  
he ſo poſited in learning and other vertues, as he was great-  
ly loued and admired of all men. King Henry the fourth made  
choiſe of him ſoz his Confeſſoz, and found meanes to preſerre  
him vnto the Biſhopricke of Hereford. Hee built the quier,  
preſbytery and Chaple of the white Fryers at London. Gave  
many rich ornaments vnto that houſe, died there December  
22. 1416. and there was entombed in a goodly monument of  
Alabaſter. He was often Embaffadoz vnto ſozaine Princes,  
and

and the yere 1415. was sent to the Counsell of Constance, with two other Bishops.

1417. 54 Edmund Lacy Doctor of Divinity, Deane of the kings  
Hen. 5. 5. chappell, brought up in Universitie Colledge at Oxfoꝛd, was  
conf. Bishop of Herefoꝛd at Windsor in the Kings Chappell  
and in the presence of the king, Aprill. 18. 1417. Having con-  
tinued there thre yeaes, hee was translated to Excester at  
Caster, 1420. See Excester.

1420. 55. Thomas Polton, Deane of Poꝛke and Bachelour of  
Hen. 5. 8. Law, was consecrate 1420. continued Bishop here one yere  
and thre moneths, and then was remoued first to Chiche-  
ster, after that to Wilcester. See Wilcester.

1422 56 Thomas Spofford, Abbot of Saint Maries in Poꝛke,  
Hen. 6. 1. continued Bishop here 26. yeaes and resigned.

1448 57 Richard Beauchampe, Archdeacon of Suffolke, was  
Hen. 6. 27. consecrated about the ende of February. 1448. having sate  
here two yeaes and thre months, was translated to Salis-  
burie. 1450.

1450. 58 Reynald Butler, Abbot of Gloster succeeded, sate here  
Hen. 6. 29. two yeaes and a halfe, and was translated to Lichfield Aprill  
3. 1453. Wherebeit it sameth he lyeth buried in the Church of  
Herefoꝛd, befoze the high altar, vnder a marble inlayed with  
brasse, vpon which I finde the armes of Butler, to wit bendy  
of 6. and the armes of the Church of Herefoꝛd in chiefe.

1453 59 John Stanbery was a Carmelite Fryer, brought up in  
Hen. 6. 32. the University of Oxfoꝛd, where hee proceeded Doctor of Di-  
uinity, and read the Lecture of that faculty. King Henry the  
sixth called him thence to be the first Prouost of his new ere-  
cted Colledge at Eaton, and moreover made him his Confes-  
sor. The yere 1446 he was elected Bishop of Noꝛwich. But  
William de la Poole Duke of Suffolke thrust in a Chaplaine  
of his owne (notwithstanding this election), and so disappoin-  
ted him Shortly after, to wit, the yere 1448. the king found  
meanes to preferre him to Wangoꝛ, and five yeaes after that  
to Herefoꝛd, where he sate one and twenty yeaes. He died at  
Ludlow in the house of the Carmelites, May 11. 1474. and  
was buried in his owne Church vpon the North side of the  
high altar in a tombe of alabaſter. A man not onely very lear-  
ned (whereof he left many monuments in wyting) but very  
wise,

wise, exceeding well spoken, and which is not to bee omitted)  
fall of stature, and of a very comely presence. But I esteeme  
his greatest commendation, his constant and immouable fi-  
delity vnto his Prince, for which (being taken prisoner at the  
battell at Northampton 1460.) he was committed to the ca-  
stle of Warwicke, and lay in Durance there a long time. Vp-  
on his tombe are fixed these barbarous verses;

Marmoris hac fossa, tetra petra contegit ossa,  
Stanbery Pontificis Carmelitæque Ioannis.  
Doctoralis erat tibi regnans fama per orbem.  
Criminis ô Christe petimus quo tergere sordem;  
Qui Bangorensem lustro rexit bene sedem.  
X. bino post I. simul hanc decorauit & ædem.  
Hunc commissio grege lupum sibi quando fugauit,  
Mors cum dente cruento trux tunc bellua strauit.  
Anno M. C. quater L. X. quoque bino  
Quatuor his iunctis in templi tempore festo.  
Qui legis hæc ora pro præfule mente benigni.  
Vt sint absque mora cœlica sibi gaudia magna.

60 Thomas Mylling being yet a youth, became a monke  
of Westminster, and then went to Oxfoꝛd, where he studied  
till he proceeded Doctor of Divinity, having in the mean time  
attained good knowledge in the Greek tongue which in those  
daies was geason returning then to Westminster, hee was  
made Abbot. Shortly after preferred vnto the Bishop-  
ricke of Herefoꝛd by King Edward the fourth, vnder whome  
he was of the priuy counsell, and was godfather vnto Prince  
Edward his eldest sonne. Hee had restitution of his temporali-  
ties Aug. 15. Edw. 4. 14. died the yere 1493. and lieth buried  
at Westminster in the moole of the chappell of S. John Bap-  
tist, where against the North wall there is a sleight monu-  
ment erected in memory of him.

61 Edmund Audley Bishop of Rochester was translated  
to Herefoꝛd 1492. and thence to Salisbury 1502. See Salisbury.  
1497. Hen. 7. 8.

62 Hadrian de Castello consecrate 1502. was made Car-  
dinal the next yere, and then translated to Welles 1504. Hen. 7. 18.  
See Welles.

1504. 63 Richard Mayo Chaucellour and Archdeacon of Ox.  
Hen. 7. 20. 1504. as also President of Magdalene Colledge there for the  
space of 27. yeares, and Almoner unto king Henry the 7. the  
yeare 1501. was sent Ambassadoe into Spain to fetch thence  
the Lady Katherine to be married unto Prince Arthur. Not  
long after his returne thence, to wit, the yeare 1504. hee was  
preferred unto the Bishopricke of Hereford, which he held 20  
leuen yeares and somewhat more. He deceased April 18. 1516.  
and was buried on the South side of the high altar, where  
there is a goodly tombe erected in memory of him.

1516. 64 Charles Booth, a Doctor of Divinity of Cambridge,  
Hen. 8. 8. Archdeacon of Buckingham, and Chaucellor of the Marches  
of Wales, was consecrate Decem. 20. 1516. He bestowed  
great cost in repaying his house at London, and late eigh-  
tene yeares and five more hs. He lieth entombed in the  
North wall of the body of his Church.

1535. 65 Edward Foxe borne in Gloucestershire, a Doctor of Di-  
Hen. 8. 25. vinity, and Almoner unto king Henry the eight, was brought  
up in Kings Colledge in Cambridge, whereof hee was made  
Provost the yeare 1528. and so continued till his death. Hee  
was often Ambassadoe in Germany, Italy, and elsewhere,  
and became Bishop of Hereford, the yeare 1535. A man very  
well learned, and secretly a favourer of religion. M. Bucer both  
dedicate his commentary upon the Evangelists unto him.  
Himselfe also writ divers booke yet living. He late only two  
yeares and 7. moneths (continuing all that while Provost of  
Kings Colledge.) and died May the 8. 1538. at London.

1538. 66 Edmund Boner having bene Bishop of Hereford only  
Hen. 8. 30. 7. moneths, was translated to London. See London.

1539. 67 John Skyp Doctor of Divinity, and Archdeacon of  
Hen. 8. 31 Dorset brought up at Cambridge in Gontwell & Caius Col-  
ledge, was confirmed Bishop of Hereford. Pouem. 20. 1539.  
late 4. moneths about 12. yeares, died at London in time of a  
Parliament, and was buried in the Church of Saint Marie  
Gont-hault.

1553. 68 John Harley sometime fellow of Magdalene colledge  
in Oxford, was conf. May. 26. 1553. displaced by Queen Ma-  
ry,

he protectors king man  
Dr. John Godwin president of magdalen coll  
in Oxford in 1660 vice at westminster  
all the while  
the protector in 1657 vide Heath  
at westminster.

ry, in the beginning of her raigne for being married, and died  
soone after.

69 Robert Parfew, alias Warron consecrate Bishop of S. 1554.  
Ailaph July 2. 1536 was removed hither (having first been Mary 1.  
rily spoiled S. Ailaph) the yeare 1554. See S. Ailaph.  
He died toward the end of M. Maries raigne. Shee then cau-  
sed to be nominated unto this S. Thomas Raynolds Dean  
of Exeter. But her death stayed him from that preferment.

70 John Scory, late Bishop of Chichester, was appointed 1559.  
unto this See by Queens Elizabeth in the beginning of her Eliz. 2.  
raigne. He died in the beginning of the yeare 1585.

71 Herbert Westfayling Doctor of Divinity, and Canon 1585.  
of Chyistchurch in Oxford (in which College he was brought Eliza. 29.  
up) was consecrate December. 12 being the first Bishop of  
all that had their education in that house. Hee died March 1.  
1585.

72 Robert Bener Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of Wind- 1602.  
sor fellow sometimes of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, Eliz. 45.  
was consecrated Feb. 20. 1602. by the appointment of M.  
Elizabeth, but did his homage to K. James.

The Bishopricke of Hereford is valued in the Exche-  
quer at 768, pound, 10. shillings, 10. pence halfe-  
penny farthing, and yeelded the Pope for firstfruits  
1800. florens.

Francis Godwin B. of Landaff Tr.  
to Hereford in 1617

1617.  
Jac. 15.

1633 --- Lindfel  
1634 Math. Wrenn Tr. to Norw.

1635 Geo. Cooke.  
1660 vic. monck. pre. of Windsor.

1661 Herbert Croft.  
1691 Dr. Gilbert Ironside vice chant. of Oxford.

The  
George  
Albeman  
brother.



THE  
BISHOPPE  
OF  
CHICHESTER.



Willfride Archbishop of Dorchester being banished by Egfride King of Northumberland (as in Dorchester you may read more at large) he thought good to occupy his talent by preaching the word of God amongst the South Saxons. Edilwalch the King of that country, a little before his coming, had received the faith of Christ, by the persuasion of Willfride King of Mercia. He willing to increase his own knowledge, and desirous that his subjects should be directed the way of salvation; made very much of Willfride, and assigned him an habitation in Seolsey, a place all compassed about with the sea except one way. All that land, containing eighty seven households, this king gave unto Willfride for his maintenance. Hee built a monastery there, and established his Cathedral See in the same. Now it pleased God so to bless his labours, as in a short time, great numbers of the people being converted, embraced Christian religion: And a day being appointed for their Baptisme, they had no sooner received the same, but immediately obtained plentifully, the want whereof had caused a dearth the space of thre yeres, before

foze, and that so great, as not onely many died daily for hunger, but great numbers loyning hand in hand forty or fifty in a company, threw themselves headlong into the sea, choosing rather to die then to endure that torment of hunger any longer. Thus it pleased God, at once to deliuer these men from tempest, all death by famine, and everlasting destruction that their ignorance had earned unto them. Neither was this all the good that Willfride did unto them. Their sea and rivers abounding with great shoze of good fish which they knew not how to take, he taught them to fish, & caused great shoze of fish to be caught, wherewith many poore people were greatly relieved. Having staid five yeres there, he was called home into his owne countrey againe, and restored to his Archbishopricke of Dorchester.

2. Eadbert After his departure, Suffer was governed by the Bishops of Winchester until the yeare 711. at what time Eadbert was consecrated Bishop of Seolsey, which place before that, he governed as Abbot. 711
3. Eolla, he being dead, the See stood void, untill after the death of Beda.
4. Sigga or Sigelm, alias Sigfridus, Hee was present at the principal Councell held by Cuthbert Archbishop of Canterbury. anno. 746. 733
5. Alubrich.
6. Osa, alias Bosa.
7. Gifelher. 790
8. Tota.
9. Wighthun.
10. Ethelulph.
11. Beornege. Matthew Westminster maketh mention of one Camelec Bishop of the South Saxons that (as hee saith) was taken prisoner of the Danes the yeare 915. and afterwards redeemed with the price of forty pound sterling by King Edward the elder. But I thinke it mistaken, for that S. Britons one of the name was Bishop of Landaffe at that time, and was the man I doubt not. 906
12. Coenred.
13. Guthard, he died 960.
14. Alfred, he died 970.



- 970 15. Eadelm.  
 980 16. Ethelgar Abbot of the new Abbey at Winchester, consecrate May 6, 980. translated to Canterbury 988.  
 988 17. Ordbright.  
 18. Elmar, he died 1019.  
 19. Ethelrike; Agelred (so) to Houeden calleth him) died 1019.  
 1019. 1038. November 5.  
 1039. 20. Grinkelrell being depriued of the Bishopricke of the East Angles for Symony, obtained this, 1039. He died 1047  
 1047. 21. Heca Chaplaine vnto King Edward the Confessor, consecrate 1047. he died 1057.  
 1057. 22. Agelrike a monke of Christchurch in Canterbury. Hee was a man singularly commended for his skill in the Lawes and customes of the Realme, was appointed by William the Conqueror to assist Gosfrid Bishop of Constantia, in iudging a great controuersie betwene Lanfranke the Archbishop, and Odo Earle of Kent the kings brother, concerning title of diuers lands; and because being a very aged man, hee was vnable to ride from Chichester vnto Wicken den hoath in Kent, where the whole County in a manner were assembled about this matter: he was brought thither in a wagon or chariot. In a Conuocation holden at Windsor he was depriued, and that (as Florent. Wigorn. supposeth) vniuſtly the yeare 1070. and imprisoned at Parleborough.
1070.  
 W. Con. 5.
1. Stigand chaplaine vnto the Conqueror. translated his See from Seolsey (an obscure place at that time, and now eaten vp with the sea that euery high water conereth it) vnto Chichester, in olde time called Cissancester, so he was the first Bishop of Chichester. He died anno. 1087.
  2. William.
  3. Ralfe, A man of very high stature, and no lesse high of minde. He stood very stoutly in defence of Anselme the Archbishop: in so much as when the king William Rufus threates him for the same, he offered him his ring and crozier, saying, it should better become him to leaue his place then his duety. Neither could he euer be induced to forsake the saide Archbishop, vntill hee came to forsake his owne cause by flying

flying the country. After that, when the king was content to winke at the marriage of many Priests in the realme (vnto whome (I meane married Priests) the Archbishop was a grieuous and heauy aduersary) and receiued of them yearly a great summe of money for defending them against the austeritie of the other, (to wit Anselme) this Bishop resisted the collection of that money in his Dioces, calling it the tribute of fornication, and when notwithstanding his resistance) it was paid, hee interdicted his owne Dioces, commanding the Church doores euery where to bee stopped vp with thornes. The king (a wise and gentle Prince, Henry the first) whether not vouchsafing to contend with him, or taking his well meaning in good part, was not onely content to pardon this disobedience, but also bestowed the money so gathered in his Dioces vpon him, saying it was a pious Bishopricke and needed such helpes. And certaine it is, that before the coming of this man, it was indeede exceeding poore. Hee increased it wonderfully, and yet notwithstanding built his Cathedral Church of Chichester from the ground. It was scarcely finished, when as May the fifth, 1114. it was quite defaced, and a great part of the city consumed with casuall fire. Hee found meanes to repaire it againe, being helped much with the liberality of the king and some other. This Bishop sate many yeares, (the certaine time I know not) and drawing toward his end, deliuered vnto the poore with his owne hands whatsoever he had in the world, leauing himselfe scarce clothes to cover him. Hee was euer a great almes man, and notwithstanding his great building, a great house keeper also. Neither was hee lesse carefull of the spirituall Temple of Christ then the materiall: he was a very painefull Preacher, excrely visiting his whole Diocesse (preaching in euery place) thrice, reprehending and punishing sinne severely, and lastly performing such other pastozall duties as hee thought vnto his charge might belong.

4. Seffridus Abbot of Glaffenbury, was brother vnto Ralfe Archbishop of Canterbury. He was consecrate Aprill 12. 1123. At someth by Wath. Westm. this man died 1132.
5. Hilarius. This man only of all the Bishops in England was content absolutely to allow of the declaration after published



lished at Clarindon, without mention of that odious clause, (saluo ordine suo) but was shyldly baited of his brethren for his labour, as in the life of Thomas Becket you may read more at large.

1174. 6. Iohn de Greenford Deane of Chichester was elected  
Hen. 2. 21. the yeare 1173. consecrate 1174. and died 1180.

7. Seffridus the second succeeded. In his time to witte, Sauber 19. 1187. the Cathedral Church together with the whole City was once more consumed with casual fire. The Church & his owne Pallace he both redified in very good sort.

1199. 8. Simon de Welles was elected Bishoppe December 22.  
Ioan. 1. anno. 1198.

1215. 9. Richard Poore Deane of Salisbury was consecrate  
Ioan. 17. 1215. translated to Salisbury 1217. and after to Durham.  
See Durham.

1218. 10. Ralfe de Warham first Official, and then (as one  
Hen. 3. 2. faith) Prior of Norwich, was confirmed by Gualo the Popes  
Legate, and had restitution of his temporalities, Decem. 27.  
anno. Henry. 3. 2. Hee gaue to the Church a Windmill in  
Bishopstone and died 1222.

1223 11. Ralfe Neuill al. de Noua villa was elected Nouemb. 1.  
Hen. 3. 7. 1222. & consecrate the year following, being then lately made  
Chauuncelloe of England by the consent and good liking of the  
whole realm, for the great opinion they had of his brightness  
and sincerity; whereof indeed he yalued such praise in the ere-  
cution of that office, as neuer any man held the same with  
greater commendation. About the year 1230. he was chosen  
Archb. of Canterbury, but was so far from taking that digni-  
ty corruptly, as hee refused to giue the monks money to pay  
for their charges in certifying this election vnto the Pope.  
How he missed it, see Canterbury in the life of S. Edmund. Af-  
ter that hee was elect Bishop of Winchester, & thereupon re-  
signed his Chancelloship 1237. but was induced to take it a-  
gaine some after, and held it till his death. For the success of  
his election to Winchester, see more in William de Ralfeigh  
of Winchester. He died Feb. 1. 1244. at London in that house  
which is now known by the name of Lincolns Inn. He built  
it from the ground to be a house of receipt for himselfe and his  
successors when they should come to London. After his time  
(A

(I know not by what means it came to the possession of Hen-  
ry Lacy Earle of Lincoln, who somewhat enlarged it and left  
it the name it now hath. This Bishop moreover builded a  
Chappell, & dedicated it to Saint Michael without the East-  
gate of Chichester, and was otherwise a great Benefactor vnto  
to his owne Church.

12. Richard de la Wich. After the death of Ralfe Neuill, the  
Canons of Chichester to curry fauour with the king, chose a Chaplaine of his for their Bishop, one Robert Passelew, a  
man wise enough, and one that had done the king much good  
seruice, but so vnlearned, as the Bishops of the realme disdai-  
ning much to be sayned with him, procured his election to bee  
disannulled, and Richard de Wiche to be chosen. This Richard  
de Wiche was borne at Wiche in Worcestershire, of which  
place hee took his surname, and was brought bp in the vni-  
uersities of Oxfozd first, and Paris afterward. Seeing come  
to mans estate, he travelled to Bononia where hauing studi-  
ed the Canon Law seuen yeares, he became publicke reader of  
the same. After that, hee spent some time at Orleans in  
France, and then returning home, was made Chauuncellone  
vnto Saint Edmund Archbishop of Canterbury as also of the  
vniuersity of Oxfozd. He was consecrate by the Pope him-  
selfe at Lyons 1245. and so gouerned the charge committed  
to him, as all men greatly reuerenced him, not onely for his  
great learning, but much more for his diligence in preaching,  
his manifold vertues, and aboue all his integrity of life and  
conuersation. In regard of these things, as also of many mi-  
racles that are sathered vpon him, hee was canonised and  
made a Saint some seuen yeares after his death. He deceased  
Aprill 2. 1253. (as Math. Paris deliuereth: yet our Party-  
rologies in which he is calendred say it was Aprill 3. the ninth  
yeare after his consecration, and of his age the fifty sixt. Hee  
was buried in his owne Church, and the yeare 1276. his bo-  
dy was remoued from the first place of burfall and laide in a  
sumptuous shryne.

13. Iohn Clypping a Canon of Chichester succeeded him.  
This man amongst other things, gaue vnto his Church the  
Panno of Wyngelwick, vpon which hee built much at his  
owne cost, euen all the Pannour house there.

1261. 14. Stephen de Berkfield was reſtoꝛed to the ſempoꝛalties of this ſa<sup>e</sup> June 20. Hen. 3. 46. Hee was excommunicate the yeaꝛe 1265. foꝛ taking part with the Barons againſt the king.

15. Gilbertus de ſan<sup>cto</sup> Leofardo Treafurer of Chicheſter and an Oxfoꝛd man was reſtoꝛed to the ſempoꝛalties of this ſa<sup>e</sup> Jun. 18. Edw. 1. 16. died the yeaꝛe 1305. Hee was (ſaith Matthew Weſtmiſter) a Father of the fatherleſſe, a comforter of mourners, a beſender of widowes, a relieuer of the poore, a helper of the diſtreſſed and a diligent viſiter of the ſicke, eſpecially the poore, unto whom he reſoꝛted moꝛe often then unto the rich. He aſcribeth alſo diuers miracles unto him, beleeue him as you liſt. Hee raiſed from the foundation the Chappell of Saint Mary.

16. Iohn de Langton bzought vp in the vniuerſity of Oxfoꝛd, ſometimes Chauncelloꝛ of England, builded a colliie window in the ſouth part of the Church. This Biſhop (oꝛ at leaſt he that was Biſhop of Chicheſter, the yeaꝛe 1315.) excommunicated the Earle Warren foꝛ adultery, whereupon the Earle came unto him with armed men, and made ſhew of ſome intent to lay violent hands vpon him. The Biſhops men perceiuing it, ſet vpon them, and by their Maſters com mandement put both the Earle and his men in priſon.

17. Robert Stratford bzother to Iohn Stratford Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Archdeacon of Canterbury, Chauncelloꝛ of the Vniuerſity of Oxfoꝛd, and Lord Chancellour of England; at what time hee was preferred to the Biſhopricke of Chicheſter, made ſuite, hee might with the kings good fauour giue ouer his office, which was granted him; but not long after, it was laide vpon him againe, while he was Chancellour of Oxfoꝛd, he found meanes to driue away ſchollers from Scarnford that had begun to ſettle themſelues there, by reaſon of the troubleſome factions betweene the Southerne and Noꝛthern men, foꝛ refoꝛming whereof, he deuſed to appoint one of the Doctoꝛs alwaies to be a Southerne man, and the other a Noꝛthern, which long time after was obſerued. Hee died at Alvingburne. Aprill. 9. 1362.

1362. 18. William de Lenne, alias Luſimere, Doctoꝛ of Law, and Edw. 3. 36. Deane of Chicheſter, was conſecrate about Michelme, 1362. and

and tranſlated to Worceſter, 1368. ſa<sup>e</sup> Worceſter.

19. William Reade Doctoꝛ of Menaghani, and was ſometimes fellow of Herton colledge in Oxfoꝛd, where hee gaue himſelfe moſt part vnto the ſtudy of the Mathematikes, and that to ſo good purpoſe, as hee hath the reputation of the moſt excellent Mathematician of his age. In his riper yeaꝛs he ſell to Diuinity, and proceeded Doctoꝛ of that faculty. Hee built the Caſtle of Amberley from the ground, as alſo the library of Herton Colledge, where he left his picture, many tables and Aſtronomicall inſtruments, that (as I heare) are there yet to be ſene, I finde his will pꝛoued. Houem. 4. 1385.

20. Thomas Ruſhooke a Fryer preacher, Doctoꝛ of Diuinity, and Confeſſoꝛ vnto the King, was firſt Biſhoppe of Lancaſſ, and about the middle of October. 1385. remooued thence to Chicheſter. He was dꝛouen away from the Court by the Barons, and his goods conſiſcate by Parliament in March. 1388. It ſhould ſeeme alſo, that he was then put from his Biſhopricke. Foꝛ I find a recoꝛd wherein ſhoꝛtly after, he is called, Thomas late Biſhop of Chicheſter.

21. Richard Miſford was tranſlated to Salisbury the yeaꝛe 1395. ſa<sup>e</sup> Salisbury.

22. Robert Waldeby was tranſlated from Dublin 1395. and from Chicheſter to Poꝛke the yeaꝛe following. ſa<sup>e</sup> Rich. 2. 19. Poꝛke.

23. Robert Reade, a Fryer preacher, became Biſhop of Carlſoll 1396. by the Popes gift, who notwithstanding that one William Scirkland was elected lawfully, beſolued that place vpon him at the kings requeſt. In the end of the ſame yeaꝛe he was tranſlated to Chicheſter, where he built a ſayre croſſe in the market place. It ſeemes hee died about whitſon tide 1417.

24. Stephen Patington tranſlated from S. Dauids hether in December 1417. He died ſome after, oꝛ rather indrede (as I find by a recoꝛd in the Tower) before his tranſlation could be perfected.

25. Henry Ware Doctoꝛ of Law, officiall to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, was conſecrate, in May 1418.

26. Iohn Kemp Biſhop of Rochelter, tranſlated hither 1422. and hence to London the ſame yeaꝛe, afterwards to Poꝛke

Porke and Canterbury. See Canterbury.

1423. 27. Thomas Poldon, first Bishop of Hereford was translated hence to Worcester, 1426. See Worcester.  
 Hen. 6. 2.  
 1426 28. John Rickinpale Doctor of Divinity, and Chauncelour of Porke, a Cambridge man, and sometimes Chauncelour of that University, was consecrated in the parish Church of Doptlake, Jun. 30. 1426. and died July 3. 1426.  
 Hen. 6. 4.  
 1430 29. Simon Sidenham Doctor of Law, Deane of Salisburry, was consecrated, Febr. 12. 1430.  
 Hen. 6. 9.  
 30. Richard Praty, sometimes Chauncelour of the University of Oxford. He died about S. James tide 1445.

- 1445 31. Adam Molins Doctor of Law, Deane of Sarum, as also of S. Berins in Cornwall, and sometimes Clarke of the Councell, was consecrated the yeare 1445. in Nov. and then presently had the keeping of the p[ri]ny seals committed to him. He was slaine at Portsmouth, of Parriners suborned there, unto by Richard Duke of Porke, June 9. 1449. Hee gaue to the high Altar certaine rich clothes of crimson velvet.  
 Hen. 6. 24.

1450. 32 Reginald Peacocke, was borne in Wales, brought up in Oxiall Colledge in Oxford, where hee proceeded Doctor of Divinity, became Chaplaine unto Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, uncle and Protector of King Henry the first, and was preferred by him unto the Bishopricke of Saint Asaph: from whence the yeare 1450. hee was translated to Chichester. Bearing himselfe bold upon the said Dukes fauour, he doubted not to defend openly diuers doctrines, some true & some false (but all strange in those times) which after the Dukes death, he was faine to recant at Pauls crosse, where before his face were burnt the booke he had written which were many. Much of the Scripture he translated into English, which I perceiue not to haue been misliked. His opinions so retreated, were especially foure. 1. That it should not be of the necessity of saluation to beleue that Christ descended into hell. 2. To beleue the Communion of Saints. 3. That the Universall Church may erre in matters of Faith. 4. That it is not necessary to saluation to beleue and approue all that is affirmed and determined by a generall Councell.  
 Hen. 6. 29.

The

The recantation aforesaid was made Decemb 4. 1457. After which, hee was depriued of his Bishopricke, hauing a pension assigned him to maintaine him in an Abbey, where some after he died.

- 33 John Arundell Doctor of Physicke succeeded.

34 Edward Story Doctor of Divinity, sometimes fellow of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, & Master of Michael house there, was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle, October four: etene, 1468. sate there nine yeares, and was translated hether, the yeare 1477. Hee built the New Crosse in the Market place.

35 Richard Fitz-James was translated from Rochester 1504. and removed hence to London. 1506. See London.

36 Robert Sherborne brought up in New Colledge in Oxford, was translated from Saint Davids, Nouember 8. 1508. He sate Bishop of Chichester 28. yeares, and died August 21. 1536. being 96 yeares of age, hauing then lately resigned his Bishopricke. A man very wise, often employed in Ambassages by King Henry the 7. a great housekeeper, a great almes man, one that bestowed much money in beautifying his Church, and increased the number of the Ministers belonging thereunto. It was not without cause therefore that he used for his Poesy this of David, Dilexi decorum domus tue Domine, as also sometimes this, Credite operibus.

37 Richard Sampson, Doctor of Law, consecrated June 9. 1536. was translated to Lichfield, 1543. March 12. See Lichfield.

38 George Day Doctor of Divinity, and for the space of ten yeares, Prouost of Kings Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrated in May 1543. depriued the yeare 1551. restored by Quene Mary, 1553. after he had layen long prisoner in the Flate, and died August 2. 1556. Hee was brother unto W. Day, long after Bishoppe of Winchester.

40 John

1458  
 Hen. 6. 37  
 1477  
 Edw. 4. 17.

1504.  
 Hen. 7. 20

1508.  
 Hen. 7. 24.

1536.  
 Hen. 8. 28.

1543.  
 Hen. 8. 35.

39 John Scory Bachelor of Divinity, consecrate Bishop of Rochester, Aug. 30 1551. was shortly after remoued to this Church. By Quene Mary hee was displaced, and by Quene Elizabeth preferred to Hereford.

1557  
Mary 5.

40 John Christopheron, Doctor of Divinity, Master of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, and Deane of Norwich, was appointed Bishop of Chichester by Quen Mary, soone after the death of Day. He was borne in Lancashire, and brought up in Saint Johns Colledge in Cambridge. A man very learned, whereof hee hath left many testimonies behind him. He was deposed by Act of Parliament in the beginning of Quene Elizabeth. In the meane time hee bestowed much money in furnishing the Masters lodging in Trinity Colledge aforesaid, and gave unto the Colledge many booke, Greeke, Latine, and Hebrjew.

1559.  
Eliz. 2.

41 William Barlow Doctor of Divinity, first Bishop of S. Asaph, then of Saint Davids, and after of Wells, was lastly confirmed Bishop of Chichester, Decem. 20. 1559. and late there about ten yeres. See Wells.

1570.  
Eliza. 12.

42 Richard Curteise Doctor of Divinity, and sometimes fellow of S. Johns Colledge in Cambridge was consecrate May 20. 1570.

1581.  
Eliz. 27.

43 Thomas Bickley Doctor of Divinity, Warden of Herton Colledge in Oxford, was consecrate about the beginning of the yere 1585. He was borne at Stow in Buckinghamshire, brought up in Magdalen Colledge, where he was first Chorister, then one of the Demies, & lastly fellow. In Quene Maries time hee was faine to forsake, not onely his fellowship, but the Realme also. Most part of her raigne he lived in France, at Paris and Orleans. In the beginning of the raign of Q. Elizabeth, returning home, hee became Chaplaine unto the Archbishop of Canterbury, Mat. Parker by whose meanes hee was preferred unto the Wardeship of Herton Colledge. Thomas Bentam Bishop of Lichfielde his olde acquaintance in Magdalen Colledge, & his companion in exile, bestowed upon him moreover the Archdeaconry of Stafford, and a Prebend in Lichfield. Having governed the

the said Colledge twenty yers, he was called to the Bishopricke of Chichester, where he late 11. yeres. He lived alwaies sole and unmarried, died at Aldingburne Aprill, 30. 1596. being well nere 90. yeres of age, and was honourably entered in his Cathedral Church of Chichester. He bequeathed unto Herton Colledge in Oxford 100. pound, to Magdalen Colledge 40. pound, and diuers other summes of money to diuers other good uses.

44 Anthony Watson sometimes fellow of Christs Colledge in Cambridge, now Deane of Bristow, and one of her Majesties Chaplaines was consecrate Aug. 15. 1596. and upon the displacing of Bishop Fletcher, became Almoner unto her Majestie. He died as his predecessor did, a Bachelor, in September 1605. 1596. Eliz. 39.

45 Lancelot Andrewes Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of Westminster, was consecrate Nouemb. 3. 1605. and translated to Ely, 1609.

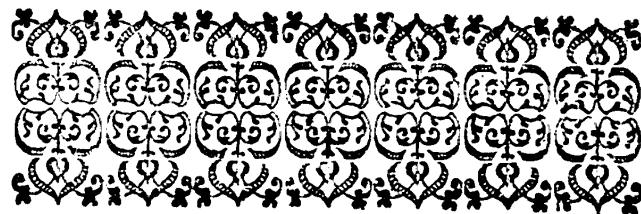
46 Samuel Harsenet Doctor of Divinity and Archdeacon of Colchester, first fellow, then Master of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, was consecrate Decemb. 3. 1609. 1603. Jac. 3.

The Bishopricke of Chichester is valued in the Kinges bookes at 677. pound, 15. pence. In the Popes bookes at 333. ducats.

George Charlston fr. from Landaff. 1619

Rick. Montagu.	1628
Brian Duppa.	1638
Henry King.	1641 k. chair
Peter Gunning.	1669
Ralph Brideoke.	1675
Guy Charlston.	1678 k. cha. 2 <sup>d</sup>
Jo. Lake.	1688 k. Cha. 2 <sup>d</sup>
Simon Patrick.	1689 k. W. m
Grove	1691





THE  
BISHOPPE S  
OF  
ROCHESTER

604

**S**aint Augustine having laide some good foundation of Christian religion at Canterbury; for the farther propagation of the same, thought good to ordaine Bishops vnto other Cities nere adioyning, and therefore in one day consecrated two, viz. Mellitus to London, and Iustus a Roman to Rochester. This was the yere 604. About tenen yeres after, he was saine to die the realme, together with Mellitus Bishop of London, as in his life you may read more at large. The yere 622. he was translated to Canterbury. & Canterbury.

622

1 Iustus therefore was the first Bishop of Rochester.

2 Romanus was the second. Travelling to Rome in a message betwene Iustus the Archbishop, and Honorius the Pope, hee was drowned by the way.

631

3 Paulinus the first Archbishoppe of Yorke being forced thence by persecution, was content to take charge of Rochester (as in Yorke it shall bee declared) saie there thirtene yeres, and died November 10. 644. He was buried there in the Church

Church of Saint Andrew, which Ethelbert the good king of Kent built from the ground.

4. Ichamar was then made Bishop of Rochester, an Englishman by birth and education, yet nothing inferior either in life or learning vnto any of his predecessors. Hee was the first Bishoppe of our Nation, I meane the first Englishman,

5 Damianus. After his death the See continued long void.

6 Putta at last was consecrate thereunto by Theodore Archbishop. of Canterbury. He was a very good man, but very simple, and altogether vnerpert in worldly matters. Waring therefore some way of his Bishopricke, hee was halfe determined to leaue it, when Edilred king of Mercia burning his Church and City, resolved and settled him in that determination. So the yere 676. he went into Mercia, where hee accepted the charge of a Parrish Church vnder Saxulf Bishoppe there, mending his living by teaching a long Schoole, for hee was a great and cunning Muslim. In that kind of life hee spent the rest of his time, and could neuer abide to heare of returning to his Bishopricke.

7. Quichelmus or Gulielmus (so Beda calleth him) a little while after his ordination, left his Bishopricke also, being forced thereunto by want and pouerty.

8 Gebmundus, Godmundus or Godwyndus accepted it, and held it during his life. He died the yere 692.

9 Tobias an Englishman succeeded He was brought by vnder Theodore Archbishop of Canterbury, and Hadrian Abbot of Saint Augustines. A great learned man, a painfull preacher, and so well scene both in the Latine and Graeke tongues, as he spake them no lesse readily then his owne mother language. He died the yere 726. (one saith 715.) and was buried in his owne Church.

10 Aldulfus, he died 741.

11 Dun or Duina, He was present at a Provincial counsell held at Cliff by Rochester, in Sept. anno 747.

12 Eardulf. Offa king of Mercia gaue vnto him and his successors Freindsbury by the name of Elingham about the

the yere 770. Egbert a King of Kent gaue him certaine land within the Caſtle of Rocheſter, the yere 763. And Ethelbert an other King of Kent, gaue him Woloham, anno 751.

13 Diora, vnto him the ſoꝛeſaid Egbert (that ſameth to haue bene but ſome petty King, ſoꝛ it could not bee Egbert the fourth chriſtened King, that liued 100. yeres befoꝛe theſe times) he I ſay, gaue to this Dioram 10. plough-lands in Walling, together with certaine Deanes in the wealds oꝛ common wood.

800

- 14 Weremund. He died the yere 800,
- 15 Beornmod, oꝛ rather Beornredus. He died, 804.
- 16 Tadnoth.
- 17 Bedenoth.
- 18 Godwyn the firſt.

It is here to bee acknowledged, that the ſeries oꝛ Catalogue of the Biſhops of Rocheſter from Beornmod to Siward, euen ſoꝛ the ſpace of eight ſcoꝛe yeres, is but very maymed and vnperfect. William Malmsbury affirmeth vs ſoꝛ all the time betwixen Beda and the Conqueſt (330. yers) but nine Biſhops. Florentius Wigorn: mentioneth one moꝛe onely. A Catalogue remaining in the Church of Rocheſter inſerteth at once ſeuẽ other: vnto which I muſt needs adde this firſt Godwyn, that was undoubtedly Biſhoppe of Rocheſter the yeres 833. and 851. as appeareth manifeſtly in two Charters, the one of Wihlaf, and the other of Bertulf kings of Mercia, bearing that date, and confirmed by him. Both of them are exemplified in Ingulphus. And theſe I ſhould doe ill not to allow him a place although whether this bee his due place and oꝛder oꝛ no, I am not able certainly to ſay.

- 19 Cuthewulf.
- 20 Swithulf appointed one of the Gardians of the realme to defend it agatnſt the Danes, anno 897. which yere he died.
- 21 Buiricus,

22 Che-

- 22 Cheolmund.
- 23 Chineferth.
- 24 Burhicus. Vnto him Edmund the brother of King Athelſtane, gaue the towne of Walling by the name of thꝛee plough-lands in Dealings, anno 945.

25 Alſtane, He died 984.

26 Godwyne 2. } One of theſe confirmed a Charter of King Edgar exemplified in Ingulphus

17 Godwyne 3. Anno 966. One of them alſo as I find noted, confirmed a Charter concerning Wulfrunhampton the yere 996. Againe, it is deliuered by Florentius Wigorn: H. Huntingdon and Houeden, that Godwyn Biſhop of Rocheſter was taken priſoner by the Danes, the yere 1011. together with Alphage Archbiſhop of Canterbury, And theretoꝛe whereas Matthew Weſtmiſter and others report that King Ethelrede beſieged the Biſhop of Rocheſter in that his own City a long time, the yere 983. and that being warned by Saint Dunſtan, he ſhould take heed leaſt hee prouoked againſt him Saint Andrew Patron of that Church; yet he would not depart thence till hee had wꝛung from the Biſhop one hundred pound, we needs not make any great doubt, but the Biſhop ſo ransomed, was called Godwyn, although I finde not his name any where ſet downe. Againe, it appeareth by a letter of King Edward the Confeſſoꝛ, directed vnto Eadli Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Godwine Biſhoppe of Rocheſter, and other, that about the yere 1040. Godwin was Biſhop there, and how long after appeareth not. It ſhould ſeeme then, that the ſix be- ing become very poꝛe, what through the particular troubles of theſe men, and the generall calamities of the times; after their deceaſe, it ſtoode void a long time, viz. vntill the yere 1058.

- 28 Siward Abbot of Abingdon (one ſaiſh of Chertſey) was then conſecrate. Vpon what occaſion he was preferred to Rocheſter, you may ſee in Eadſine of Canterbury, pag. 25. He died (ſaiſh William Malmsbury) at Abingdon the yere

1058.



year 1067. a few dayes after the Conqueſt of England by the Normans. Howbeit it is manifeſt that the year 1072. he lived, and was preſent at that Synod gathered together about Whitſontide, began at Wincheſter, and ended at Windſor, as in the third booke of the ſame William de Re-gib. you may perceiue. And I finde it noted elſewhere, that he ſhould die the year 1075. Whenſoeuer he died, certain it is hee left behind him a miſerable poore Church, deſtitute of all things neceſſary. It had not aboue foure Canons, which lived very hardly, and that for the moſt part by the almes of ſuch well diſpoſed people as tooke compaſſion of their povertie

29 Arnolſus Lanfranke Archbiſhop of Canterbury intending to reduce this Church to ſome better order, conſecrated Biſhop vnto this ſecond Arnolſus a Monk of Becco, a man well knowne vnto him. Hee lived not to performe any great matter. Within a year after his preferment hee died, to witte, the year 1076.

1077. 30. Gundulph, a Monk likewiſe, was placed in his ſecond  
W. Con. 12 by the meanes of the ſaid Lanfranke, who alſo cauſed him to take into his Church (not ſecular Priests, as hitherto had been accuſtomed) but monks. This Biſhop was a man not greatly learned, but wiſe and very induſtrious. For hee handled the matter ſo, as he procured not onely his Church to be new built, but alſo the revenues to be encreaſed to that height, ſtanding in the ſame onely 6. ſecular Priests, as at the time of his death, it did and was able to maintaine ſittie Monks, ſome ſay 60. He was very much helped in theſe things by Lanfranke, that beſides diuers ſummes of ready money which he contributed, bought a certain mannor called Wedde, and gave it to the Church of Rocheſter. Moreover, whereas Odo Earle of Kent had incroched vpon diuers lands & poſſeſſions belonging to the ſees both of Canterbury and Rocheſter; by law they recovered them from him; namely, vnto Rocheſter were reſtored by the meanes of Lanfranke, at the ſuit of Gundulph, and by the iudgement of Goſfridus Biſhop of Conſtantia, together with Egelrike Biſhop

Biſhop of Chicheſter, theſe mannores, Dettlyng, Stoc, Preſton, Danlton, and diuers other parcels. This Triall was held vpon Wikkenden heſſe, where all the County were aſſembled at the Kings commandement to giue in ſubſequence. Afterward he founded the hoſpittall of Saint Martholomewes in Cheſham, and the Priory of Walling ſalued at the ſuppreſſion, at 245 pound, 10. ſhillings, 2. pence halfe peny yearely revenue. Moreover he built a great parte of the Caſtle of Rocheſter, namely the great Tower which yet ſtandeth. In recompence of that charge amounting to threſcore pound, the King beſtowed a Mannor vpon his ſee: Laſtly, hee enſhrined the body of S. Paulinus his predecessor, in a coffin of ſiluer curiouſly wrought. Hee died March 7. 1107.

31 Ralfe Abbot of Say, was conſecrated Auguſt 11. 1108. 2108.  
The year 1114. he was tranſlated to Canterbury, ſee Can. Hen. 1. 9.

32 Earnulph was a Frenchman, brought vp a ſcholar vnder Lanfranke at Becco, and after became a Monk at Beau-neues. Lanfranke, vnderſtanding that hee lived very male-content at Beau-neues (vpon what occaſion I finde not) and knowing him to be a man of excellent good parts, aduiſed him to com to him into England. A while after his coming ouer, hee lived a private Monk in Canterbury, afterwardeſ became Prior there, then was preferred to the Abbotſhip of Peterborough, and laſtly had the Biſhopricke of Rocheſter given him by his predecessor, the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, by whom he was conſecrated at Canterbury, together with Geoffrey Biſhop of Hereford, December 26. 1115. In all theſe places hee beſtirred himſelfe, as hee left diuers notable monuments of his induſtrious liberality. The upper end of Chriſt church in Canterbury built by Lanfranke being fallen downe (as yet Prior there) procured to be built againe moſt magnificently, paving it with marble, glaſſing & beautifying it with ſundry kinds of ſtately ornaments. At Peterborough hee encreaſed the number of his monks, and built exceeding much. A little before his coming away, that and all other edifices of the monaſtery were conſumed by caſual fire. Now though the diligence & long time of Gundulphus

his predecessor, left nothing very needfull for him to per-  
forme at Rochester: yet would hee neuer be idle, but still  
was eyther mending, and repaying of olde, or setting up  
some new building. He died in the moneth of March 1124  
being 84. yeares of age. I finde it reported, that hee writ an  
hystory of the Church of Rochester, which (if it bee not peri-  
shed) I wish it might bee my hap to see.

1125 32 John Archdeacon of Canterbury was consecrate May  
Hen. I. 26 23. 1125, and died the yeare 1137. which yeare June 3. the  
Church and City were burnt by casual fire.

1137. 34 Ascelinus whom some call Anselme (but falsly) dyed  
Steph. 2 1147. To this man Saint Bernard writeth his 205. E-  
pistle.

1147. 35 Walter Archdeacon of Canterbury, was the first that  
Steph. 13. euer was elected by the Monkes. The Archbishop of Canter-  
bury was wont till this time to nominate to this Bishop, which  
whom pleased him. Theobald the Archbishop bestowed this  
priuiledge vpon them. In this mans time to wit April 10.  
1177. the whole City and Church of Rochester were againe  
consumed by fire. He died July 26. 1182. the 35. yeare af-  
ter his Consecration.

1183 36 Gualeranus, Archdeacon of Bayon succeeded, and died  
Hen. 2. 30 the yeare 1184. After his death a great controuersie arose be-  
twene the Monkes of Christchurch in Canterbury, and the  
Monkes of Saint Andrewes in Rochester: they of Canter-  
bury alledging, that the Crozier of Rochester after the death  
of euery Bishop should lie vpon the altar with them, by them  
to be deliuered to the next Bishop. This the Monkes of Ro-  
chester gaine sayed in words, and defacto detayned the  
Crozier with them, till at last each party deterring the  
matter to the Archbishop of Canterbury: the Monkes of  
Rochester deliuered into his hands the Crozier, which he  
presently deliuered ouer againe vnto the Prior of Canter-  
bury: and hee soone after vnto Gilbert Glanuyll the next  
Bishop.

1185 37 Gilbert de Glanuyll, Archdeacon of Lironia, was  
Hen. 2. 30. Consecrate September 29. 1185. Betwene this man and  
his

his Monkes of Rochester, was long and continuall debate.  
By occasion whereof, hee tooke away from them all their  
moueable goods, all the ornaments of their Church, their  
writings and euidences, yea and a great part of their landes,  
possessions and priuiledges. Wanting money to solow their  
suites against him, they were forced to corne the siluer of  
S. Paulines chaine into money. These Controuersies were  
ended no otherwise then by his death, which hapned June,  
24. 1114. But their hatred against him was so far from dy-  
ing with him, as they would affoord him no manner of obse-  
quies, but buried him most obscurely, or rather basely, with-  
out eyther ringing, singing, or any other manner of solemn-  
nity. The Hospitall at Strotode nere Rochester (called  
Newworke) was built, founded, and by him endowd with  
those possessions it now enioyeth, to wit, the value of fiftie  
two pounds yerely reuenue.

38 Benedictus Chaunter of Saint Pauls Church in  
London, was Consecrate February 22. 1214. He died John 16.  
1226.

39 Henry de Sanford Archdeacon of Canterbury Con-  
secrate 1227. Within two yeares after it happened that Ri-  
chard the elect of Canterbury, Hugh of Cely and Roger of  
London, were to be consecrated. Ioceline Bishop of Wells  
challenged the performance of this Ceremony as due to him,  
for that he was the most ancient Bishop of the Prouince of  
Canterbury. But this Bishop of Rochester alledged it be-  
longed to this See (Canterbury being void) to consecrate al  
the Bishops of that Prouince. With much adoe, this agree-  
ment was made betwene them, that Rochester should con-  
secrate the Archbishop, & Ioceline of Wells the other two.  
Another thing is remembred of this Bishop, scarce worthe  
the rehearfall, which yet I will not omit, to shew how apte  
men euen of the grauest sort were to be deceiued, & deluded  
in those times. Preaching at Sittingborn befoze a great au-  
dience, at a time when he gaue generall orders, hee declared  
openly, that God had reuealed vnto him now thre seuerall  
times, how that such a day the soules of King Richard the 1.  
Stephen Langton late Archbishop, and another Priest were  
deliuered

deliuered out of Purgatoꝝ, and no moꝛe ſoules that day  
but onely they thꝛe. He died February 24. 1235.

1238.  
Hen. 3. 23.

40 Richard de Wendouer Parſon of Bromley being  
lawfully elected Biſhop of Rocheſter, was reiected as a man  
unſufficient by Edmund the Archbiſhop, afterwards ca-  
nonized a Saint, and commonly called S. Edmund. He ap-  
pealing to Rome, was confirmed there in deſpight of the  
Archbiſhop, with whom the Pope was very angry foꝛ with-  
ſtanding his ſhameleſſe and intollerable exactions. He was  
conſecrate 1238. died 1250, and was buried in the Church  
of Weſtminſter by the Kings ſpeciall commandement, foꝛ  
that hee was accounted a very holy and vertuous man.

1250.  
Hen. 3. 35.

41 Laurentius de Sancto Martino a Chaplaine & coun-  
ſelloꝝ of King Henry the third, was conſecrate April, 12.  
1251 at Lyons. He obtained of the Pope a diſpenſation to  
holde all his former linings in Commendam with this Bi-  
ſhoppe: and yet alleading that his Biſhoppe was  
the poꝛteſſ of England, much meaner then Carlioll, & there-  
foꝛe his living, yet unable to maintain the poꝛt of a Biſhop;  
he neuer ceaſed til he had extoyed from the Clergy of his  
Dioces a grant of a fiſt part of all their ſpirituall linings  
foꝛ ſine yeres, and appropriated unto this See foꝛ ever the  
Parſonage of Freindsbury. Boniface the Archbiſhoppe of  
Canterbury vſed this man hardly, inuading his poſſeſſions,  
& violently taking from him without all right diuers things  
of olde belonging to his See. He complained vnto the king,  
vnto whole Duene Boniface was vncle. The king anſwe-  
red him in plaine tearmes, he knew he ſhould offend his wiſe  
much, if he ſhould become a ſtickler betwene them, and wi-  
ſhed him to ſeek ſome other remedy, ſignifying that if by  
impotuntie he inforced him to interpoſe his authority, he  
ſhould doe him moꝛe hurt then good. Perceyuen hee ſought  
vnto the Pope, but he was ſo neere a neighbꝛ to the  
Duke of Hauoy, the Archbiſhops brother, as perceiving  
quickly little good was to be done there, hee was faine to  
take patience foꝛ an amende, and to ſit him bolwne. Hee de-  
parted this life, June 3. 1274.

42 Walter

42 Walter de Merton Lord Chancellour of England, 1274  
long befoꝛe hee was Biſhop (to wit the yere 1264) beganne Edw. 1. 2.  
the foundation of a Colledge at Maldon in Surrey, but ten  
yeres after, changing his purpoſe, left that and erected that  
which wee now call Merton Colledge in Oxfoꝛd, inuoluing  
it with (in effect) all the lands that it now poſſeſſeth. About  
the ſame time, viz. the yere 1274. hee became Biſhoppe of  
Rocheſter, and lining there but onely thꝛe oꝛ foure yeres,  
died vpon Saint Lukes day, 1278. as ſome, and namely  
Mat. Weſtminſter reports: Other ſay, he deceaſed Decem.  
27. 1277. He lieth buried in the North Iſle of his church  
of Rocheſter, almoſt ouer againſt the Biſhops See. In which  
place Sir Henry Sauile the now Warden, and the fellowes  
of his Colledge, taking down an old marble tombe, erected  
ouer him of late a very ſolemely monument of touch and Ala-  
baſter, bearing this inſcription: Waltero de Merton. Can-  
cellario Angliæ ſub Henrico tertio, Epifcopo Roſſenſi, ſub  
Edwardo primo Rege; vnus exemplo, omnium quotquot  
extant Collegiorum fundatori, maximorum Europæ toti-  
us ingeniorum foeliciffimo parenti; Cuſtos & Scholares do-  
mus, Scholarium de Merton in Vniuerſitate Oxon: com-  
munib. Collegij impenſis debitum pietatis monumentum  
poſuere: Anno Domini 1598. Henrico Sauile Cuſtode.  
Obijt in vigilia Simonis & Iudæ, Anno Domini 1277.  
Edwardi primi Sancto Inchoauerat Collegium Maldoniæ  
in agro Surr: Anno Domini 1264. Henrici tertij 48. cui  
dein ſalubri conſilio Oxonium, anno 1270. tranſlato  
extrema manus foeliciffimis (vt credi par eſt) auſpicijs ac-  
ceſſit anno 1274. ipſis Cal. Aug. anno Regni Regi,  
Edwardi primi ſecundo.

Magne ſenex titiculis, Muſarum ſede ſacrata  
Maior, Mertonidum maxime progenie:  
Hæc tibi gratantes, poſt ſecula ſera nepotes,  
En uotiuâ locant, marmora, ſancte parens.

43 Iohn de Bradfeild, a Gent and Chanter of the church  
of Rocheſter, was conſecrate 1279. and died April 23. 1283.

1279.

¶ 3

44 Tho.

1282. 44 Thomas Inglethorpe Deane of Saint Pauls church  
Edw. 1. 11. in London, consecrate 1282. died the twelfth of May,  
1291.

1291. 55 Thomas de Wuldham, Bp: of Rochester, died feb.  
Edw. 1. 21. 28. 1316.

1312. 46 Haymo, Confessor to king Edward the second, surnam  
Edw. 3. 17. med at Heathe (or rather de Heathe) of the towne of Wythe  
in Kent where he was borne, was consecrate 1319. He built  
much at Hawling the yere 1323. to wit, the Hall and high  
front of the Bishops place there now standing, recedified the  
mil at Holborough nere unto it, and repayed the rest of the  
buildings in the same house, as he did also at Trosciffe, an o-  
ther Mannour house belonging to this See. Hezeoner in  
the towne of Wythe before named, he founded the Hospitall  
of S. Bartholomew, for reliefe of ten pore people, endow-  
ing the same with twenty markes of yereleyn revenue. The  
yere 1352. he resigned his Bishopricke into the Popes  
hands.

1352. 47 John de Shepey Bp: of Rochester, was made Treas-  
Edw. 3. 27. surer of England, the yere 1358. and died the nineteenth  
of October, 1360. at his Mannour called the place beside  
Lambeth.

1361. 48 William Wirtlesley Archdeacon of Huntingdon, and  
Edw. 3. 36. Doctor of Law, cons. feb. 6. 1361. was translated to Ely, Oc-  
tober, 1363. and after to Canterbury, See Canterbury.

1363. 49 Thomas Trilleke Deane of Saint Pauls Church  
Edw. 3. 3. in London, was consecrate the yere, 1362. and died 1372.

1372. 50. Thomas Brenton sometimes a Benedictine Monke  
of Norwich, travelled in many places, and lastly coming  
to Rome, preached in Latine before the Pope many learned  
sermons, which he left in wyting behinde him. For them,  
and other exercises wherein he shewed himselfe to his great  
commendation, he was much admired, and became very  
famous. The Pope also made him his Vicar, and  
bestowed upon him the Bishopricke of Rochester. He was  
Confessor unto King Richard the 2. and a great benefactor  
unto the English Hospitall at Rome. He died 1389.

51 Wil-

51 William de Bottleham, or Bottleham, whom Wal-  
singham, Bale, and other call (but falsly) John Bottleham, Rich. 2. 13.  
was borne at Bottleham in Cambridgeshire, from whence  
he toke his name. He was a frier Preacher, a Doctor of  
Divinity, greatly accounted of for his learning, more for  
his eloquence, and rare gift in preaching, for which also hee  
was much esteemed by King Richard the second, preferred  
by his meanes unto the Bishopricke of Landaffe, and after  
(notwithstanding the election of one Richard Barnet) trans-  
lated to Rochester. In Foxe I finde mention of one Bot-  
tleham, a frier and Doctor of Divinity, entituled Episcopus  
Nanaton: July 25. 1382. It seemeth this man was trans-  
lated from that See hither. He died in the beginning of Fe-  
bruary, 1399.

52 John Bottleham or Bottleham, Chaplaine unto the  
Archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrate Jul. 4. 1400. af-  
ter the time of his consecration, neuer saw his Cathedral  
Church. He died in the beginning of the yere 1401. A good  
Benefactor unto the University of Cambridge, as also unto  
Peter house there.

53 Richard Yoong was translated from Bangor, being  
then prisoner 1404. March 2. made the windowes of the Hen. 5. 7.  
Parish Church of Freindsbury. He died the twenty seven of  
July, 1419.

54 John Kempe Doctor of Law, and Archdeacon of Dur-  
ham, was consecrate in September following, and translated Hen. 5. 7.  
first to Chichester, 1422. then to London, and after that to  
Poike and Canterbury, See Canterbury.

55 John Langdon, a Monke of Canterbury, was conse-  
crate upon Trinity Sunday 1422. Hee was borne in Kent  
and brought up in Oxford, where he obtained Doctor of Di-  
vinity. A man very well learned, in histories and antiquities  
especially hee was very well sene. Amongst other things,  
I finde he wrote a Chronicle of England, which whether it  
be yet extant or no I know not. He died at the Councell of  
Basil, 1434. This man was a benefactor unto the Bp: of  
Rochester.

56 Thomas Browne Deane of Salisbury was consecrate  
May 1. 1434. He being at the Councell of Basil, was e-  
lected Hen. 6. 23.  
1434



lected to *Porwich*, and ſhortly after tranſlated thither, beſore he wiſt of any ſuch buſineſſe toward. *See Porwich*.

1436.  
Hen. 6. 15

57 William Welſ Abbot of *Porke*. He died 1443. March ſecond.

1443.  
Hen. 6. 22

58 Iohn Lowe a *White Ponke*, Doctor of Divinity, or as one ſaith a Doctor of law of *Oxford*, and Provincial of his order, was preferred unto the Biſhopricke of *Saint Aſaph*, by king Henry the ſixt, in regard of his great learning and painſulnes in preaching. After that, he alſo procured him to be tranſlated to *Rocheſter*, 1443. He writ divers good works very well worth reading, and was a carefull ſearcher after good bookes, ſo as divers Copies of ſome ancient fathers had utterly periſhed but for his diligence. He died the yeare 1467. and lieth buried in his owne Cathedrall Church over againſt *B. Merton*, where he hath a faire marble tombe, the inſcription being not yet altogether defaced.

1467.  
Edw. 4. 8.

59 Thomas Rotheram, tranſlated to *Lincolne*, 1471. & after to *Porke*. *See Porke*.

1471.  
Edw. 4. 12:

60 Iohn Alcocke, tranſlated to *Wincheſter*, 1476. and after to *Ely*, *See Ely*.

1476.  
Edw. 4. 17.

61 Iohn Ruſſell tranſlated to *Lincolne*, 1480. *See Lincolne*. He had the tuition of Edward Prince of *Wales*.

1480.  
Edw. 4. 21.

62 Edmund Audley, tranſlated to *Hereford* & *Salisbury*. *See Salisbury*.

1492.  
Hen. 7. 8.

63 Thomas Sauage, tranſlated to *London* and *Porke*. *See Porke*.

1496.  
Hen. 7. 12.

64 Richard Fitz-James, tranſlated to *Chicheſter*, 1504. and after to *London*. *See London*.

1504.  
Hen. 7. 20.

65 Iohn Fiſher Doctor of Divinity, & Maſter of *Queens Colledge* in *Cambridge*, and Chancellor of that Univerſity, for denying to acknowledge the Kings Supremacy in Eccleſiaſticall matters, hee was beheaded on *Tower Hill*, June 22. 1535. being made Cardinall about a moneth beſore. His head was ſet on *London bridge*, and his body buried in *Barking churchyard*.

1537.  
Hen. 8. 27

66 Iohn Hilſey, commonly called the *Blacke Friar* of *Biſtow*, a Doctor of Divinity of *Cambridge*.

67 Ni-

67. Nicholas Heath, was conſecrate Biſhop of *Rocheſter* 1539. April 4. 1539. removed to *Wincheſter*, 1543. and after to *Porke* Hen. 8. 30. *See Porke*.

68. Henry Holbech conſecrate Biſhop Suffragan of *Bath*, 1544. ſoll. Marc. 24. 1537. was tranſlated thither, Jun 9. 1544 and Hen. 8. 36. and hence to *Lincolne*, 1547.

69 Nicolas Ridley, conſecrate September 5. 1547. was tranſlated to *London* 1549. *See London*. Edw. 6. 1.

70. Iohn Poynt conſecrate Jun. 26. 1550. was tranſlated to *Wincheſter* within a yeare after. *See Winton*. Edw. 6. 4.

71. Iohn Scory, conſecrate Aug. 30. 1551. and ſhortly after removed to *Chicheſter*, was deprived in the beginning of *Edw. 6. 5.* *See Mary*, and by *Elizabeth* preferred to *Hereford*.

72. Maurice Giffin, Archdeacon of *Rocheſter*, an *Oxford* man, was conſecrate Aprill 1. 1554. died the yeare 1559. and Mary 1. was buried in *Saint Magnus Church* near *London bridge*.

73. Edmund Gueſt, conſecrate March 24. 1559. was tranſlated to *Salisbury*, December 24. 1571. 1559. Elizab. 2.

74. Edmund Freake, Doctor of Divinity, conſecrate Mar. 9. 1571. was tranſlated to *Porwich*, 1576. and after to *Wincheſter*. 1571. Elizab. 14.

75. Iohn Piers, Doctor of Divinity, Dean of *Chicheſter* in *Oxford*, conſecrat March. 10. 1576. was tranſlated to *Salisbury*, 1577. and after to *Porke*. 1576. Eliz. 19.

76. Iohn Young, Doctor of Divinity, Maſter of *Wembſay* hall in *Cambridge*, conf. Mar. 16. 1577. died in Aprill 1605. Eliz. 27.

77. William Barlow Doctor of Divinity and Deane of *Chicheſter*, ſometimes fellow of *Trinity* hal in *Cambridge*, was conf. Jun. 30. 1605. and tranſlated to *Lincolne* 1608. *See Jac. 3. 27. Barlow*

78. Richard Neyle Doctor of Divinity and Dean of *Wells*, miniſter, brought up in *Saint Iohns Colledge* in *Cambridge*, was conf. Oct. 9. 1608. Toward the end of the yeare 1610. he was removed to *Coventry* and *Leitchfield*. *See Jac. 6.*

79. Iohn Buckeridge Doctor of Divinity of *S. Iohns Colledge* in *Oxford*, was conſecrate Julie 9. 1611. together with the Biſhop of *Glouceſter*.

The Biſhopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 358. pound, three ſhillings, ſeven pence farthing, in the Popes bookes at 1300. ducates.

THE





THE  
BISHOPPES  
OF  
OXFORD.



About the yeare of our Lord 730. there liued a Duke of Driford, (our histories term him so) called Didan or Didacus. He had a daughter of excellent beauty named Frideswyde, who though shee has many importunate suiters, men of great wealth and nobility; yet desiring to serue God in such sort as she thought might bee most acceptable vnto him, would needs dedicate her selfe vnto a sole and monasticall life. Amongest the rest of her suiters, there was one, a young Gentleman of great power (some say hee was king of Leicester) whose name was Algarus. Hee not preuailling by intreaty, thought to vse force; and vpon a time, getting company about him, had almost leas'd vpon his desired pray: which he had so narrowly brist, as shee had no way to escape his hands, but by flying into a wood. Whither also he followed her, and that so nere, as leaning it, shee had much adoe to recouer Driford. Perceiuing then that neither shee was able to fflye any further for wearisome, nor yet to withstand him there, shee called vnto God for assistance against this importunate lover, who there

thereupon (as the story saith) was miraculously stricken blind; And he continued in that case, till by her prayers he recovered his sight againe. Upon this occasion (saith William Malmsbury and the rest of our Histories) the Kings of England tooke a conceit, that it was not safe for any Prince to enter Driford, in so much, as euery one, being loath to venture the triall of it in himselfe, it was euer auoided by them, till the time that King Henry the third proued it altogether baine by his owne experience. Wholoeit it appeareth their report in that behalf to be vntue, for that both before the conquest and after many kings repayed thether, as Burchardus, Almedus, Canutus, Harold, K. Stephen, Henry 1. and the second with some other. In this place, Didan, by the intreaty of his daughter, built a Monastery for Nunnes, and appointed her the Abbess. It happened then about the yeare of grace 847. in the time of King Egelred, that certaine Danes flying into this Monastery to saue their liues from the blow by cruelty of the English pursuing them; when otherwise they could not be gotten out, the Monastery was fired, and they all burnt in the same; But it was redified shortly after by the same king, and further enriched with diuers possessions. This notwithstanding, some after it fell into wonderful great decay, so as no body caring to inhabite the same, it was giuen by William the Conqueror vnto the Abbey of Abingdon for a Cell or remouing house. They not greatly esteeming it, were content that Roger Bishop of Salisbury their Ordinary, should confirme it vnto one Gummundus, Chaplaine vnto King Henry the first, a man wise, learned, and religious, that tooke vpon him to place Regular Chanons in the same. Hee did so the yeare 1110. became Prior of this new (or rather renewed) Monastery himselfe, took other vnto him. repaired in very good sort the ruinous buildinges, and by the fauour of King Henry the first recovered vnto it what lands scener had bene giuen heretofore vnto the Nunnes. In this state then it continued, vntill that Cardinal Woolley got licence to convert it into a Colledge 1524 calling it by the name of the Cardinals Colledge. He leauing it vnperfect, King Henry the eight gaue it a foundation, the stile whereof hee first appointed to be Collegium Regis Henrici

rici octavi. But afterwards determining to place an Episcopall see at Orford, and altering his purpose for Osney (where once he had seated it, entitling the Church, Ecclesia, B. Mariae de Osney) he translated that see to the foresayd colledge, placing in it a Bishop, a Deane, eight prebendaries, a Quier, and other officers, besides a hundred students to be maintained in the same, (of which number my selfe sometimes was one) and finally entitled it, Ecclesia Christi, Cathedralis Oxon. ex fundatione Regis Henrici Octavi.

### 1. Robert King.

1567.  
Eliz. 9.

**T**his new created Episcopall See was first established (as is before delinced) in the Abbey of Osney, where Robert King the last Abbot of the same house, a Doctor of Divinity of Orford, and the first Bishop of Orford had his installation the yeare 1541. About five yeares after, to wit, an. 1546. it was remoued vnto Church, then commonly called the Cardinals colledge, and Osney suppressed. This Robert King being yet Abbot of Osney, was consecrate a titular Bishop by the name of Episcopus Roanenlis, which is a See in the Province of the Archbishopricke of Athens. Hee was translated from this imaginary Bishopricke to Orford the yeare 1541. (as before is mentioned) taken away by death, December 4. 1557. and is entoombed on the North side of the East end of the quier in his owne Church, where is this Epitaph to be seene.

Hic iacet Robertus King S. Theologix professor & primus Episcopus Oxon. qui obiit 4. die Decemb. 1557.

### 2. Hugh Curwyn.

1589.  
Eliz. 32.

**H**ugh Curwyn of Coren, Doctor of Law, an Orford man, and first Archdeacon of Orford, and Deane of Hereford, then Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, was translated from thence to Orford (a place of his honour, but more quiet) October 14. 1567. Having late then little more then a yeare, he died at Wygnbroke, nere to Burford,

Burford, & was buried in the parish church there November 1. 1568.

### 3. John Vnderhill.

**A**fter his death, the Bishopricke continued voyde many yeeres. At last it pleased Quene Elizabeth to bestow it vpon a Chaplaine of her owne, John Vnderhill, Doctor of Divinity, and Rector of Lincolne Colledge in Orford. Hee was consecrate thereunto in December 1589. died in the beginning of May 1592. and was buried in the middle of the quier of his Cathedrall Church toward the upper end.

### 4. John Bridges.

**A**t the time of Quene Elizabeth it then stood void againe vntill the space of 11. yeares. The Kings maiesty that now is, in the beginning of his raine preferred therunto John Bridges, Doctor of Divinity, and Deane of Salisbury, fellow sometimes of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge. Hee was consecrated Feb. 12. 1603.

1603.  
Iac. 1.

## A Catalogue of the Deanes of Christ-Church in Oxford.

**D**octor Higdon whom I finde by some named John, by other Brian. He was after Deane of Poerke. Doctor Moore.

*These two were of the first foundation.*

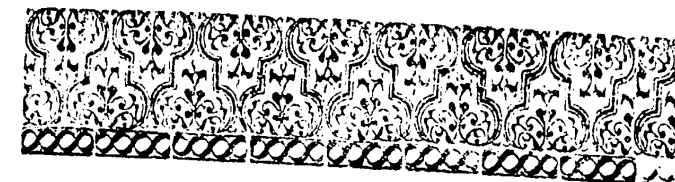
1. John Oliuer the first Deane of the present foundation.
2. Richard Coxe after Bishop of Ely.
3. Richard Marhall.
4. George Carow.
5. Thomas Sampson depriued by Q. Elizabeth for Puritanisme.
6. Thomas Godwyn 1564. Hee became Deane of Canterbury 1566. and Bishop of Bath and Wells. 1584.

7. Tho.

7. Thomas Cowper 1566. He was conf. Bishop of Lincoln 1570. and after translated to Winchester.
8. Iohn Piers 1571. was conf. Bishop of Rochester, 1576. and after remoued first to Salisbury, then to Poike.
9. Tobias Matthew 1577. Hee became Deane of Durham 1584. was conf. Bishop of the same Church 1594. and then translated to Poike 1606.
10. William Iames succeeded him, first in Christchurch, then in the Deanty of Durham 1594. and 1606. in the Bishopricke of Durham also.
11. Thomas Rauis 1594. He was conf. Bishop of Gloster, 1604. and translated to London 1606.
12. Iohn King 1605. conf. Bishop of London Sep. 8. 1611.
13. William Godwin, 1611.

This Bishopricke of Oxford is valued at 354. pound, sixteene shillings, three pence farthing.

THE



# THE BISHOPPES OF GLOCESTER.



Strike king of Northumberland, founded a nunnery in the city of Gloucester, 1541. Hen. 8. 33. about the yeare of our Lord 700 Kineburg, Eadburg, and Eua, Queens of Mercia, were Abbesses of this monastery one after another. It was destroyed by the Danes, and lay wast, untill that Aldred Archbishop of Poike began to redifie the same about the yeare 1060. replenished it with monkes, and erected from the very foundation that goodly Church, which is now the Cathedrall See of that Dioces. Being giuen into the hands of King Henry the eight by Parliament, it pleased him to alote the reuenues of it unto the maintenance of a Bishop, a Deane, sixe Prebendaries, and other ministers.

1. Iohn Wakeman, Abbot of Teulsbury, was consecrate the first Bishop of this new creation Sept. 20. 1541. He provided a tomb for his place of buriall at Teulsbury in the Northside of a little Chappell, standing Southeast from the high Altar. Part of it yet remaineth. But his body lieth at

W02-

Wotton (where he died) in the beginning of December 1549.

1550.  
Edw. 6. 5.

2. John Hooper an Oxford man conf. March. 8. 1550. held also the Bishopricke of Worcester in Commendam by license of King Edward the sixth. His life, actions, and Heroicall end are writtten at large by Master Foxe.

3. James Brokes Doctor of Divinity, brought up in Corpus Christi Colledge; but after Master of Baylioll Colledge succeeded him: and died about Candlemasse 1559.

1562.  
Eliz. 4.

4. Richard Cheyney, Bachelor of Divinity, a Cambridge man, was consecrate Aprill 19. 1562. He died the year 1578. Both he and his predecessor buried in one vault with Abbot Parker the last Abbot. His tomb standeth in a little chapel on the North side of the Presbytery almost over against the Bishops See.

1581  
Eliz. 19.

5. John Bullingham, Doctor of Divinity, brought up in Magdalene Colledge in Oxford, was consecrate September 3. 1581. the See having bene void almost thre yeares. He died about the 20. day of May. 1598.

1598  
Elizab. 26.

6. Godfrey Goldsborough, Doctor of Divinity and Archdeacon of Worcester, was consecrate November 12. 1598. He was sometimes fellow of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, and in remembrance thereof bequeathed to the same at his death certaine plate of good value. He deceased May 26. 1604.

1604.  
Iac. 2.

7. Thomas Ravis Doctor of Divinity and Deane of Christ Church in Oxford, (in which Colledge he was brought up,) was consecrate March 19. 1604. He was removed to London May 19. 1607.

1607.  
Iac. 5.

8. Henry Parry Doctor of Divinity brought up in Corpus Christi Colledge in Oxford was conf. July 12. 1607. About Michaelmasse 1610. he was translated to Worcester.

9. Giles

9. Giles Tomson, Doctor of Divinity, and Deane of Windsor, sometime fellow of All-Soules Colledge in Oxford, was consecrate July the ninth. 1611. together with the Bishop of Rochester. He deceased the 13. of June, 1612.

1611  
Iac. 9.

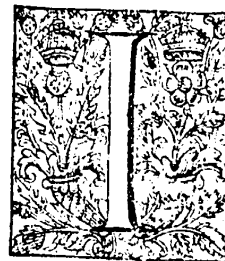
10. Miles Smith, Doctor of Divinity. Canon resident of Hereford, Chaplaine sometimes of Christchurch in Oxford was consecrate Sept. 20. 1612.

1612.  
Iac. 10.

The Bishopricke of Glocester is valued in the Kings Bookes at 315. pound, 17. shillings, two pence.



# THE BISHOPPES OF PETERBOROUGH.



In the middle of the river of Ouse (which runneth by the South side of Peterborough) there is a whirlpole of infinite depth, that by reason of springs continually arising there, in the coldest winter was yet never quite frozen over. This place in olde time was called Medeswell, & the towne adjoining (taking name of it) Medeswell-hamstead, or Medeshamstead. Penda the sonne of Penda the first Christian king of Mercia, began the foundation of a Monastery there, the yeare 656.

It is

but

but was taken away by the treachery of his wife before he could bring it to any perfection. Wolpher his brother was so farre from endeavouring to finish this worke, as being an obdurate Pagan, he put to death Wolfal and Ruffyn two of his own sons, for no other cause then this, that they were Christians. Afterwards notwithstanding it pleased God so to touch his heart, as of a persecuting Saul he became a good Paul, and in token of his griefe & sorrow for his cruelty to his two sons, determined to build by this monastery, in the most magnificent and stately manner he could devise, which indeed he performed, being very much holpen in the same by the contribution of Ethelred his brother, as also of Kineburg, and Kinefwith his sisters, who as (W. Malmesbury delivereth) do there lye buried. This monastery he dedicated unto S. Peter, and appointed one Saxulf (by whose perswasion he took in hand this worke) to be the first Abbot of the same. (He afterwards became Bishop of Lichfield.) Two hundred yeares after the first foundation, and somewhat more, it flourished in wealth, & great prosperitie, to witte, untill the coming of the Danes, who slew the Monkes and utterly destroyed all those sumptuous buildings erected by Wolpher. Having then layen desolate 109. yeares, Ethelwold Bishop of Winchester (a great Patron of Monkerie) redified it. Hee had begun a new foundation at Dundale in Northamptonshire, when by chaunce coming to this place, he thought good to omitte that former & to bestow his cost here. So he made a parish Church of his building at Dundale, and redified this decayed Monastery of Eveshamstead. In digging by some of the old foundations, it is remembred there were found Monies of such huge greatness, as eight yoke of Oxen were scarce able to draw one of them away. King Edgar help the Bishop much in this foundation, and Alsdulf that was Chauncello: unto the said King, partly for devotion, partly for discontentment and grafe, that he had layen upon his onely child & so killed him in his shape, bestowed all his substance upon it, and betaking himselfe unto a monasticall life, became Abbot there. After him Kemulfus another Abbot compassed this Monastery with a strong wall about, the year of our Lord 1000. And then (saith W. Malmesbury) because it bare the shew of a towne or burrough,

rough, it began to leaue the old name, and to be called altogether Burgh or Burrough, and sometimes (because it was dedicated unto Saint Peter) Peterburrough. Though the liberality of diuers benefactors it grew to that greatness of wealth and possessions, as all the country round about belonged unto it. In that state it continued in that fatal day of all our monasteries, at what time it pleased King Henry the eight, to convert the same into a Cathedral Church, and to imploy the revenues upon the maintenance of a Bishop, a Deane, 6. Prebendaries, and other ministers necessary for the celebration of Divine service. Northamptonshire, and Rutlandshire were taken from Lincoln, and appointed the Dioces of this new erected See.

## 1. John Chambers.

John Chambers Doctor of Physicke, brought up in Oerton Colledge in Oxford, sometime Deane of S. Stephens in Westminster, and the last Abbot of Peterborough, became the first Bishop there. He was conf. October 23. 1541. 1541. Hen. 8. 33.

## 2. David Poole.

David Poole Doctor of Law brought up in All Soules College at Oxford, Deane of the Arches, Archdeacon of Darby, and sometimes Chauncello: of the Dioces of Lichfield, was conf. Aug. 15. 1557. and depriued the yeare 1559. 1557. Mary. 5.

## 3. Edmund Scambler.

Edmund Scambler was consecrate Feb. 16. 1560. and the yere 1584 removed to Norwich. 1560. Eliz. 3.

## 4. Richard Howland.

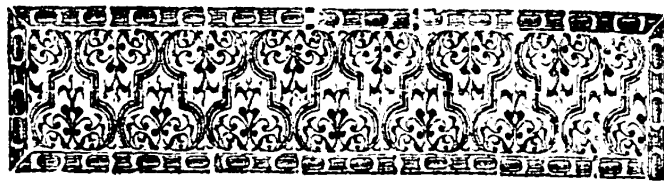
Richard Howland Doctor of divinity and master of Saint Johns Colledge in Cambridge succeeded. He died in the moneth of June, 1600. 1584. Elizab. 27.

## 5. Thomas Doue.

Thomas Doue Deane of Norwich, brought up in Wembroke hal in Cambridge, and Chaplaine to Q. Elizabeth was consecrate in the end of the yeare. 1600. 1600. Eliz. 42.

This Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 414. pound, 19. shillings, 11. pence.





# THE BISHOPPES OF BRISTOLL.



Robert, surnamed Fitz-Harding, because his father that was sonne unto the King of Denmarke was called Harding; this Robert (I say) being a Citizen of Bristoll, and sometimes Prior there, founded the monastery of Saint Augustines neere unto the said city, and placed Channons in the same, the yere 1148. being the 14. yere of king Stephen. This foundation was afterwards confirmed and augmented by king Henry the second, who so greatly favoured the author of the same, as hee preferred him to the marriage of the daughter and sole heire of the Lord Barkley. Of them are descended all the Lord Barkleys since that time. And many of them, as challenging an interest in this foundation of their ancestors, have chosen the Church there for the place of their buriall. In that place it pleased King Henry the eight to erect an Episcopall See, and to convert the revenues, of the same unto the maintenance of a Bishop, a Deane, sixe Prebendaries, and other officers. The Diocesse of this Bishoppicke is the city and Deanry of Bristol, and the county of Dorset.

1. Paul

1. Paul Bush.

Paul Bush a Bachelour of divinity of Oxford, and Provinciall of the Bonhommes, was the first Bishop of Bristoll: <sup>1542.</sup> Hen. 8. 34. a man well learned both in Divinity and Philosophie, as his woorkes yet extant may testifie, written in both kinds, some in prose, some in verse. He was consecrated June 25. 1542. In the beginning of Quene Maries raigne, hee was deprived for being married, and died unhappily a few daies before her. Hee lieth entombed on the North side of the quier over against the Bishops See in a samely monument thus inscribed: Hic iacet D. Paulus Bush primus huius ecclesie Episcopus, qui obiit 11. die Octob. an. dom. 1558. ætatis sue 68. cuius animæ, &c.

2. Iohn Holyman.

Iohn Holyman sometimes a monk of Reading, but brought by in New Colledge in Oxford, was appointed Bishop of Bristoll by Quene Mary, his predecessor yet living, and died about the same time that he did.

3. Richard Cheyny.

Richard Cheyny Bachelour of Divinity and sometimes <sup>1562</sup> Archdeacon of Hereford, was one of them that in the Elizabeth. 4. Convocation held in the first yere of Quene Mary. stoutly defended the truth against Weston, Feknam, and other Papists as in Easter Fox is to be seen more at large. Hee was consecrated Bishop of Gloucester, Aprill, 19. 1562. and allowed to holde Bristoll in Commendam with Gloucester, and so did for the space of 16 yeres, viz. untill his death, which happened the yere 1578.

4. Iohn Bullingham:

Iohn Bullingham Doctor of divinity succeeded him in both <sup>1581.</sup> these Bishoppickes. Elizabeth. 19.   
 Richard

Richard

## 5. Richard Fletcher.

1589.  
Eliz. 32.

**R**ichard Fletcher doctor of divinity, Deane of Peterborough, and sometimes fellow of Bennet Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate Bishop of Bristol (Bishop Bullingham yet living) Decem. 14. 1589. when as the See had stood void (otherwise then as it was held by Commendam) 31. yeares. In the ende of the yeare 1593. hee was translated to Worcester, and some after to London. &c London.

## 6. Iohn Thornborough.

1603  
Iac. 1.

**I**ohn Thornborough, Bishop of Limbzycke and Commendatory Deane of Poike, brought up in Magdalene Colledge in Oxfoꝝ, was translated thither (retaining still his Deanery) the yeare 1603.

Bristol is valued at three hundred eighty three pound, 8. shillings foure pence.

THE



THE  
BISHOPPES  
OF  
S. DAVIDS.



**T**he Brittish histories doe all report that in this Island at the first planting of Christian Religion heere, there were established 28. Episcopall Sees (as in S. Aug. of Canterbury I have before declared.) Of these 28. 3. were Archbishops, London Poike & Carlegion or Carleon upon Wike in Monmouthshire. At Carleon (which was then a great and populous City) in the time of K. Arthur, late Dubritius the sonne of Eurdila a gentlewoman of great birth, but who was his father it was neuer known. He was a man of excellent learning and singular integrity, in regard whereof, when first he had taken great paines many yeares, as well in teaching and reading unto his schollers (whereof hee had a great number) as in preaching unto the people, he was made Archbishop of all Wales, by Germanus & Lupus two Bishops of France, that were intreated by Aurelius Ambrosius the king or ruler of Britaine, to come over and yeld their best helpe for extinguishting the Pelagian heresie, that had then taken great roote in this Country. And they appointed his See to bee at Landaff, which some after was removed to Caerlegion upon Wike in Monmouthshire. Aurelius Ambrosius being dead, hee crowned Vther Pendragon, and afterward that great Arthur

and of this I know, and waging elde, resigned his Bishoprick unto David a disciple of his. Hee died and was buried in the Isle of Engh, now called Barrosee (where hee ledde a solitary life many yeares) Anno 522. His bones were afterward remoued to Landaff by Urbanus Bishop there, Day 7. 1100 & laid befoze the altar of our Lady toward the South.

## 1. Saint David.

David before named, was uncle unto King Arthur, and son of Xantus a Prince of Wales, begotten upon one Melioria a Puerne. A man very learned, eloquent, and of incredible austerity, of life and conversation. Hee was also very tall of stature, and of a comely personage. By his diligence, Pelagianisme was quite rooted out, and many earnest professors of the same converted unto the truth. With the consent of King Arthur, he remoued his See from Caerlegion to Dyneia, which euer since of him is called of the Welch Dwy Dafni, and of vs Saint Davids. A place neither pleasant, fertile, or safe: for (as Giraldus Cambr. reporteth of it) it is neither furnished with wood, watered with riuers, beautified with medowes, nor enriched with any kinde of fruitful soile; affording plentifully nothing but rocks and barren hills, vehement winds and tempests, and lastly the dangers and intaries whereunto solitary places nare the Sea are subiect by Apparates and otherwise. It seemeth he mistook the frequency of people at Caerlegion, as a meanes to withhold him from contemplation, whereunto that he might be moze free, he made choise of this place for his See rather then for any fitnessse of the same otherwise. Hee late long, to witte, 65. yeares, and died at last, ann. 642. (hauing first built 12. Monasteries in the Countrey thereabout) being now 146. yeares of age, as Bale out of the Britishe histories reporteth. Hee was buried in his owne Cathedrall Church, and some 5. hundred yeares, after Canonised a Saint by Pope Calixtus the second. Many things are reported of him incredible, & therefore not worth rehearsing, although I doubt not but God affoyded many miracles to the first infancy of our Church, neither therefore would I be so peremptory in derogating so much from such reports

reports, as we see no reason why they may not be true. Of him they say, that his birth was foretold 30. yeares before hand, that he was alwayes attended by an Angell that kept him company, that hee bestowed vpon the waters at Batho that extraordinary heat they haue, (and (to repeat no more, for this is much more then any discret man will believe) that vpon a time preaching to a great multitude of people, at Breckn, the plaine ground grew by in their sight, and increased vnder his feet vnto a pretty hillock.

*After Saint David fate successuely these, as Giraldus setteth them downe.*

2. Cennac, who was first Bishop of Watern.
3. Eliud, or Teilau.
4. Ceneu.
5. Morwall.
6. Haerunen, or Haernunier.
7. Elwaed.
8. Gurnuen.
9. Lendiuord, anno 810. the Church of S. David was burnt by the West Saxons.
10. Gorwyll.
11. Gorgan.
12. Cleauc.
13. Anian, He died anno 874. hauing for his successor one Hubert as the Chronicle of Wales reporteth.
14. Eluod.
15. Ethelmen.
16. Elanc.
17. Malloed.
18. Sadermen.
19. Catellus.
20. Sulhaithney.
21. Nonis.
22. Etwall.
23. Aller.

24. Arthuael.

*A certaine Antiquity belonging vnto the Church of S. David, report th a Catalogue somewhat different from this of Giraldus, to witte, this that followeth.*

1. Saint David.
2. Eliud.
3. Theliaus
4. Kenea.
5. Moruael
6. Haernurier.
7. Eluaeth.
8. Gurnel.
9. Lendwyth.
10. Gorwill.
11. Gorgan.
12. Cledaucke.
13. Eynaen.
14. Eludgeth.
15. Eldunen.
16. Eluaoth.
17. Maelschwyth.
18. Madenew.
19. Catulus.
20. Syluay.
21. Namys.
22. Sathuency.
23. Doythwall.
24. Affer, called in the Chronicle of Wales, the Archbishop of all Wales, died the yeare 906. He was brother to Affer Bishop of Sherborne.
25. Arthuael.
26. Sampson.

*Of these soenamed Bishops, vntill Sampson, there remaine*

maineth little or no memorizall, but their names onely. In his time, the See of Saint David had seven Bishops Suffragans subiect vnto it (as the foresaid antiquity declareth) to wit, Erceter, Bathe, Hereford, Landaff, Bangor, Saint Asaph, and Fernes in Ireland. Roger Houeden (which I account more likely) reckoneth these, Landaffe, Lanpateru in Cardigan shire, Bangor, Saint Asaph, Chichester, Hereford & Worcester. While he was Bishop it happened the people of all that Country were wonderfully torred with the Jaundise, so as great numbers of them died daily of that disease. By the importunity of his Clergy and Disciples, he was induced to flee the Country, and sayled into Wyrtaine, where the Bishopricke of Dola being void, he was straight way elected vnto the same. Hee had brought thither with him the Archiepiscopall pall of Saint David, and vsed it during his life, as did also his Successors there for many years, vntill they were compelled by the Pope, at the suite of the Archbishop of Luron to leaue it, and make profession of obedience vnto him, as in former times. By this occasion it fel out that the successors of Sampson in Saint Davids, what so want of their pall, or for pouerty or negligence, or by some other occasion, lost their title of Archbishop, and to this day neuer recovered the same. Howbeit they vsed all authoritie belonging to an Archbishop, by consecrating of other Bishops, &c. Neither euer did they make profession of subiection vnto Canterbury vntill the time of Henry the 1. king of England, whereof we shall speake more hereafter. He died at Dola and was buried there.

*After Sampson succeeded these:*

26. Kucline.
27. Rodherich, A Bishop of that name, dyed the yeare 961, as the Chronicle of Wales reporteth. At this bee the man he is misplaced.
28. Elguin.
29. Lunuerd, or Lywarch.
30. Nergu, or Vergw.
31. Sulhidir, or Sulhidw, or Hubert died 942.

32. Encuris, or Euerus died 944.  
 33. Morgencu. This man (saith Giraldus) of all the Bishops of S. Dauids, presumed first to eat flesh which none of them had ever done before him. For punishment of which heinous offence, he supposeth it fell out that afterwards hee was murdered of Pirates; reporting withall, how that after his death hee appeared to a Bishop of Ireland, using these words; Quia carnes comedi, caro factus sum: For eating of flesh, I am now become nothing but flesh.  
 34. Nathan.  
 35. Ieuan, He continued one onely night.  
 36. Argulfell.  
 37. Morgenueth, Morgency or Vrgency, slaine by the Danes, the year 998. Chr. W.  
 38. Eruyn, or Hernun, a godly and learned man, died ann. 1038.  
 39. Tramerin, or Carmerin, died 1055. hauing long governed the Dioces of Hereford vnder Ethelstan the Bishop who was blind 13. yeares before his death.  
 40. Ioseph.  
 41. Bleithud, He died the yere 1070.  
 42. Sulghein. Hee forsooke his Bishopricke, the yere 1076.  
 43. Abraham. The yere 1078 or thereabout, Saint Dauids was spoiled and destroyed by strangers, and Abraham the Bishop, what though griefe or sicknesse died. Whereupon Sulghein was constrained to resume his Bishopricke which notwithstanding he resigned againe about the yere 1085. & 1088. died being 80. yeres of age, the godliest and wisest man and the greatest Clerke in all Wales, so saith the Welch Chronicle of him.

44 After him a sonne of his called Rythmarch succeeded (as the Chronicle of Wales deliuereth) and died about the yere 1100. the godliest, wisest, and greatest Clerke that had bene here in Wales many yeres before sauing his Father (saith the Chronicle) who had brought him by, and a great number of learned Disciples.

45 Wyl-

45 Wylfride. Hee died the yere 1115. It saimeth the Welch Chronicle calleth him Griffri.

46 Bernard, a Poorman, Chaplaine vnto King Henry the first, and Chancellour to his Quene, was consecrate by the Archbishop of Canterbury, July 12. 1115. not chosen by the Clergie of Wales, (as hitherto had bene accustomed) but forced vpon them by the King of England; with whom this man being in great fauour, and presuming vpon the goodnesse of his cause, began to take on him the title of Archbishop, and had his Crosse sometimes in Wales carried before him. After long suite and much money spent between him & the Archbishop of Canterbury, he had preuailed at the last (as Giraldus Cambr. saimeth perswaded) had not two suborned witnesses deposed a flatte vntruth in the presence of the Pope. Giraldus afterward doubteth not confidently to pronounce that the power and wealth of the Archbishops of Canterbury hath ouerborn the poor Bishops of Saint Dauids in this matter without all right. This Bishop (saith Giraldus) was a man in some other respects prayse worthy, but vnrasonable proud and ambitious, as most of the Englishmen were, that in those times were thrust into Welch Bishopricks. Again, he was a very euill husband vnto his Church, alienating diuers lands, and letting others for the tenth penny of that his predecessors made of them, so thinking to make a way by gratifying of Courtiers, vnto some better Bishopricke in England. He was deceiued of his expectation: Hauing bene Bishop of Saint Dauids about the space of thirty three yeres, hee died ann. 1148.

46 Dauid Fitz Gerald Archdeacon of Cardigan, Brother to Siluester Giraldus, that long after succeeded him, died Bishop of Saint Dauids, 1176.

47 Peter or Piers, (so the Welch Chronicle calleth him) a Benedictine Monke, Prior of Wenlocks, was consecrate the same yere. His Cathedral Church dedicated vnto S. Andrew and Saint Dauid, had bene often destroyed in former times by Danes and ether Pirates, and in his time was almost quite ruinated: He bestowed much in reedifying



ing of the same, and may in some sort be said to have built the Church which now standeth. How long he late I find not, Sept. 2. 1189. Hee was present at the Coronation of R. Richard the 1.

48 Geoffrey Prior of Lanthony, a Regular Canon, was preferred to this See by the means of Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury. He died the yeere 1198.

49 Syluester Giraldus (commonly called Giraldus Cambrensis of his Country) was borne in Pembroke-shire, nere Eynby, of very noble parentage, being sonne unto Giraldus de Windsor (that built the Castle of Penbryke) and Nesta the sister of Griffith ap Ries, ap Theodore, Prince of South Wales. A very comely and personable man of body, and for his mind, witty, studious, vertuous and well given, but a little too credulous, in believing incredible reports, and no lesse lauish in deliuering them. In his youth he trauelled ouer most part of Christendome. At Paris hee read publicly in the English Colledge with great commendation. Returning home, he grew into good estimation with king Henry the second, in whose seruice he spent ten yeeres, and in that space was imployed by him in many Ambassages. At last he became Secretary unto Iohn the said Kings sonne, with whom hee went into Ireland, and being there, wrote a description of the Country, as hee did also of England and Wales. In the Preface of his booke de Principis instructione, he complains much of the Kings coldnesse, and manifold delays in preferring him, as also of his unhappiness in being despised by the English for a Welchman, and not onely suspected, but hated by the Welch for an English man, as borne partly of English blood, and now altogether Anglized by education and long continuance in England. Amongst other of his enuious aduersaries, one Wibertus a Cistercian Monke accused him of treason, of which hee well acquitted himselfe. His first preferments were the Archdeaconries of Brecknocke, and Saint Davids. I finde mention that hee should also haue been Archdeacon of Landaffe. Being elect unto this See, anno 1119. hee made

made challenge vnto the title of an Archbishop at Rome, as Bernard had done before him. How that controuersie was debated and ended yee may read at large in Roger Houed. his report of the yeare aforesaid. He liued till he was some what more then seuentie yeeres of age, and dying the yeare, 1198. was buried in his owne Church. Of many bookes hee writ, you may finde the Catalogue in Bale.

50 Iorwerth, or Edward an Abbot was consecrate 1115. He toke great paines in concluding a peace betwene the Flemings of his Dioces, and then ap Iorwerth Prince of Wales. an. 1219

51 Alselmus. Januar. 28. 1228. this Bishopricke was void.

52 Thomas, Archdeacon of Lincolne, a Welchman and a great Clerke, forsaking other good preferments, accepted of this Bishopricke (being a miserable poore thing at that time) the yeare 1247.

53 Richard Carren.

54 Thomas Becke, The royall assent to his election, beares date, June, 17. Edw. 1. 8. He founded two Colledges, one at Abergwily, and an other at Llau dewy, byewy. One of this name about this time (to wit, the yeare 1320.) became Bishop of Lincolne, whether he or no, I cannot ghesse, but I rather thinke no. Hee late 13. yeare.

55 Dauid Martyn. He died in the second yeare of Edward the third.

56 Henry Gower brought vp in Perton Colledge in Orsoyd, became Bishop in the second yeare of R. Edw. 3. May, 26. He built the Bishops pallace of Saint Davids, & died the yeare, 1347.

57 Iohn Theresby or Thorsby, Chancellour of England consecrated Septemb. 22. 1347. translated to Worcester, 1349 and thence to Poerke, 1352.

58. Reginald Brian, was confirmed the first of February Edward the thirde 24. translated likewise to Worcester, 1352.

59 Thomas Falstolf, restored to his temporalties, Anno 4. Edw. 3. 27. died the yeare 1361.

60 Adam Houghton Doctor of Law an Orford man, succeeded by the Popes authority, 12. Cal. Dao. 1361. founded a Colledge nere to the Cathedral Church of Saint Davids, was Chancellour of England for a time, about the yeare 1376. and died about Easter. 1389.

61 John Gilbert Bishop of Bangor, was translated to Hereford, 1376. and thence hither, May 13. 1389. Hee died July 29. 1397.

62 Guido de Mona or Mohun, Keeper of the Privie Seale, became Bishop the yeare, 1401. and died August, 31. 1407. He was for a while appointed Treasurer of England by king Richard the second, in the 21 of his reign, as afterward also by King Henry the fourth, in his fourth yeare, but continued so a very short time, while he lived (saith Wallingham) was a cause of much mischief.

63 Henry Chicheley, was consecrated at Siena by the Popes owne hands, June twelfth 1409. late 5. yeares, and was translated to Canterbury. &c. Canterbury.

64 John Keterich or Cataricke, sometimes Archdeacon of Durrey, was consecrate about Midsummer, 1414. translated hence to Couentry and Lichfield, the yeare 1415. and after to Exeter.

65 Stephen Patrington Doctor of Divinity, the Kings Confessor, an Orford man, and for fiftene yeares Provinciall of the Carmelites, was consecrate, June 19. 1415. at Maidstone, and being at the Counsell of Constance, was by the Pope translated to Chichester in December, 1417. A man (saith Wallingham) very learned.

66 Bener Nichols, Bishop of Bangor was translated hither by the Pope December 15. 1417. He was one of the foure Bishops that assisted the Archbishop in the condemnation of Sir John Oldcastle, L. Cobham.

67 Thomas Rodburne a man of great learning, and especially a great Mathematician, was Doctor of the University of Orford, anno 1402. and after Chancellour 1420 and then Warden of Oxton Colledge there, Archdeacon of Sudbury, and lastly consecrate Bishop of Saint Davids. He writ divers works, amongst the rest an history or Chronicle. The yeare 1434. the King endeavoured to

to translate him to Ely, but could not effect it. Hee built the Tower over the gate of Oxton Colledge.

67 William Lynwood, Doctor of Law in Orford, but sometime a Commoner of Gonville hall in Cambridge, was first Chauncelloer to the Archbishop of Canterbury, then keeper of the Privie Seale, having bene before that employed in Ambassages to the Kings of Spaine, Portugall and other Princes. He writ much. Amongst other his workes he is famous for putting in order such Provinciall constitutions, as had bene made by the Archbishops of Canterbury from the time of Stephen Langton unto Henry Chicheley. He died the yeare 1446. He lieth buried at S. Stephens in Chancery.

68 John Langton Esq. of Pembroke hall, and chancellour of the University of Cambridge, was consecrate the yeare 1446. and died within 15. dayes after his consecration.

69 Io. Delabere Deane of Welles, conf. Nov. 13. 1447. Hee either built a new, or was a great benefactor to the bridge of Dorchester.

70 Robert Tully a Monk of Gloucest. He died in the 21. yeare of king Edward the 4.

71 Rich. Martin was conf. in July 1482. He was of the Privie counsell to R. Edw. 4. a great benefactor to the towne of Presttayne in Radnorshire.

72 Tho Langton was conf. 1483. and translated first to Salisbury the yeare 1485. and after to Winchester.

73 Hugh Pauy an Orford man, Hee was impoynted to the Vicars Chozall of S. Davids, the Church of Llanfartred.

74 Io Morgan alias Yong a Doctor of Law of Orford, conf. 1503. died in the Priory of Caermertthin, in June, 1504 and was buried in his owne Church.

75 Rob. Sherborne was translated to Chichester, Nov. 8. 1538.

76 Edw. Vaughan a Cambridge man, was conf. July. 22. 1509. He built a new Chappell in his Church of S. David, and lieth buried in the same.

77 Rich. Rawlins brought up in Oxton Colledge in Orford, was conf. Apr. 26. 1523.

78 William Barlow conf. Bishop of S. Asaph, 1535. was removed

remoued hither in Aprill, 1536. sate here about 13. yeares, and was then translated first to Bathe and Welles, and after to Chichester.

79 Robert Ferrar Bachelor of Diuinity, a Chanon regular of S. Mary in Drford, was cons. Sept. 9. 1547. violently thrust out of his Bishopricke, in the beginning of Quēen Mary soz being married, and ended his life in the fire, being burnt in the market place of Carmarthen, March 30. 1555. the history whereof, and of his whole life is to be read in Sp. Foxe.

80 Henry Morgan, a Doctor of the Ciuill law of Drford neuer expecting the death or depzination of his predecessor, inuaded his Bishopricke, and himselse pronounced the sentence of death against him. Hee was displaced in the beginning of Q. Elizabeth, and died December 23. 1559.

81 Thomas Yong Doctor of Law, and Chanter of the Church of S. Davids, was cons. Jan. 21. 1539. and translated to Poike, Feb. 25. 1560.

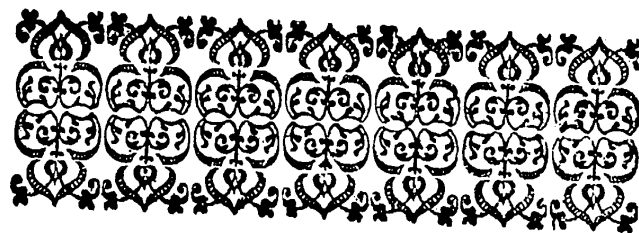
82 Rich. Dauyes Bishop of S. Asaph, brought vp in Drford, was translated hither, May 21. 1561.

83 Marmaduke Middleton translated from Waterford in Ireland, died Nou. 30. 1592.

84 Anthony Rudde Doctor of Diuinity, bozn in Poike-shire, fellow sometimes of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, hauing bene for the space of 9. yeares Deane of Glocester, was consecrate, June 9. 1594.

The Bishopricke of S. Davids is valued in the Exchequer at 426. pound, 22. shillings, two pence ob. and in the Popes Bookes at 1500. ducats.

THE



THE  
BISHOPPES  
OF  
LANDAFF.



The Cathedraill Church of Landaff is reported to haue bene first built in the time of Lucius, aboute the yeare of Christ 180. But I perceiue not that any Bishop sate there before Dubritius, that by Germanus Bishop of Autisford, and Lupus of Trecaſia (two Bishops of France) was first consecrate Archbishop of those parts, and sate sometimes at Carleon, sometimes at Landaff. Of the occasion of their double iourney into those parts (for they were twice here) and of Dubritius, whom former ages haue made a Saint, see more in the beginning of Saint Davids. So we must account Saint Dubritius the first Bishop of Landaff; not that I deny any other to haue sate there before him, but because he is the first whose name is remembred: And it is probable he had no predecessors, because the memory of his successors is so carefully preſerued.

L 1 2

a. Saint

2 Saint Teliau, alias Eliud, the second Bishop was borne of very noble parentage, at a place called Eccluis Gunnian, & brought up under Dubritius his predecessor, and Paulinus, together with Saint David. There is a very ancient booke belonging to the church of Landaffe, commonly called Saint Telians booke, reporting the greatest part of that which I deliuer concerning this See. In it I finde a great discourse of a iourney he made to Jerusalem with S. David and one Paternus, & how he was there consecrate Bishop of Landaff. Soon after his coming home, he was constrained by a strange disease reigning in those parts to flee into France, whence after seven yeares, he returned againe, bringing home with him in three ships his Countrymen that had fled with him upon the same occasion. Died at Llantelilio Haur (as it saith meth.) To let passe a number of fabulous narrations concerning his miracles, I cannot omit one which I find mentioned in the Collect appointed for his holy day, how that after his death three places striving for his body, Pennalun where his ancestors were buried, Lantolio Haur or Haur where he died, and Landaffe his See: after prayer to God, to appease this contention, in the place where they had left him there appeared suddenly three hearers with three bodies so like, as no man could discern the right. So every one taking one, they were all pleased: howbeit (saith the booke) by diuers miracles done at the place of his buriall at Landaffe, it appeareth that there the true body lyeth. In all our Records he is called Archbishop of Landaff.

3 Oudocus or Odoceus, succeeded Saint Telian. Hee was sonne unto Budic King of little Brittain, and Anaumed a sister of Saint Telian his predecessor. By the consent of the Kings and Comminality of the whole Dioces he was elected and consecrate at Dorobornia. At his returne thence, Mouric the king, with his Queene, sonnes and all the Nobility and Clergy of the Country, met him in procession, and bringing him into his Church, graunted unto him these priuiledges to be his consule: also very nobly borne, & after his death reputed a Saint as was his predecessor. He died the second of July, the year I finde not.

In the time of these 3. Bishops, the Church of Landaffe had many benefactors, whose liberalities I shall by little recite, but to so much the lesse purpose, because the names of the lands giuen, are in continuance of time changed in such sort, as now by these names for the most part wee can not discern them. Thus much notwithstanding wee may perceiue, that if the Church at this time enioyed but the tenth part of that which hath first and last bene bestowed vpon it, it were one of the wealthiest Churches in Christendome (I suppose) whereas now it hath hardly sufficient to repaire it selfe; and the Bishoppe (whose landes till about the yeare were not seuered from those of the Cathedral Church, the Bishoppe hauing the managing as well of the one as the other (it is now growne to that low ebbe, that diuers Benefices in the Diocesse yelde more profit vnto their Incumbents, then that vnto the now Bishop.

Tewdrick or Theodorike King of Morgannuc, aboute the year of our Lord 560. (as nere as I can ghesse) hauing resigned his Kingdome to Mowricke his sonne, and betaking himselfe to a solitary kind of life, as an Heremite: Upon occasion of an inuasion made by the Saxons vpon his Country, was taken out of his Cell, and forced to become the leader of an army against them. At Wintern nere the riuer of Wyfe, he met the enemy, and toyning battell gaue him a great ouerthrow, but himselfe was mortally wounded; which when hee perceiued, hee hastened homeward, giuing direction vnto his sonne, that if hee died vpon the way, in the same place where he hapned to decease, a Church should be built, and his body buried in the same place. Within five miles of that place it was he departed, to wit, ouer against the fall of the riuer of Wyfe into Senerne, where according to his desire before mentioned, was built the Church that of olde was called Merthir Tewdricke, as you would say, the Martyrdome of Tewdricke, because he being slaine by Pagans, and in the defence of Christian Religion, was accounted a Martyr, and called (as to this day hee is) Saint Tewdricke. His bones

bones lie entombed. Upon the North side of the saide Church. And his sonne not contented therewithall; gaue moreouer the lands and territoꝝ adiacent vnto the same to the Bishoppe, whose Successors in procelle of time built a house there, to witte at Mertherne (oꝝ as now wee tearme it) Matherne, being the onely mansion house now left vnto him.

The same King, gaue first of his owne accord, Pochos vpon the banke of Wyre, Northcassel, and the Church of Gurud; and afterwards Ruigraenaur, Pantanan, Llan-Sulniw and other landes to expiate a certaine treacherous murder committed by him, vpon one Cynvetu, after a truce solemnely swoꝛne between them.

Arthruis K. of Gwent his son, gaue S. Knimarkes with the appurtenances.

Is. Morcant the sonne of the saide Arthruis, hauing killed one Frioc his vnckle, after the same soꝛt as Cynvetu was slaine by his Grandfather, and being theretoꝝ excommunicate by the Bishop; vpon his absolution, (besides a graunt of diuers priuiledges vnto the Church of Landaffe) gaue Cynceyll and certaine land called Cynfall, as also the churches of Pthat-hastren.

Iuddail oꝝ Iuthail King of Gledwllig, oꝝ Wenlog riding by a place then called Gwocob, now Saint Lithans) his horse fell with him dangerously, but hurt him not. In thankesfulnesse to God foꝛ that deliuerance, hee presently gaue the saide Gwocob with all the appurtenances, as also the Church of Glindon nere adioyning, vnto Oudoceus and his Successors. Hee gaue likewise Bertus. and restored much land that thꝛough wars and troublesome times had bene lost and alienated from the Church, to wit, Cum-barruc, and Calcuch with the appurtenances, Lancernu vpon the banke of Dour, Mafurn, Languoruoc, Lanlunabri, Landeny, Mochros, Lauebrdil, Bolgroffe, Lanlloudeu, & Langarran.

Fernuail King Gwent, his sonne, gaue Tryloc.

Ceincair, Duane of the saide Fernuail, gaue Bryn, Lliguni, & Mathenni.

Ar-

Arthruis K. of Gwent, sonne of the saide Fernuail gaue Cair-riow.

Rotriand Grifud sonnes likewise vnto Fernuail, and Binges of Gwent, gaue Pen celli guentuc beside Lisquerin, and the saide Rotri gaue Kemeri in ostio fluminis Humri.

Rice an other sonne of the saide Fernuail, gaue Guerituc and other lands.

The time of the gifts of these landes before mentioned, I cannot particularly set downe, noꝛ of these thꝛes which follow. The rest are marshalled vnder these seuerall Bishops, in whose dayes I finde them bestowed.

Merchgum the sonne of Gliuis made his daughter a Nunne, and thereupon gaue vnto the Bishop the Church of Landaffe Bishopston in Gowersland by the name of 4. medios terræ cum omni dignitate sua & libertate, & comunione tota Regionis Guhiri in campis & in siluis, & Noe oꝛ Nour the sonne of Arthur gaue Penalum and Lantelio mawu vpon the riuer Tyui.

Augustus King of Brechinianc gaue Lancors.

Tyrtuc, hauing by mischance slaine a childe named Typhai, nephew to Saint Teliu the Bishop, in token of his grieve foꝛ that fact, gaue two mannoꝝ, Ciltutu and Penclecic.

4 Vbylwynus.

Bwchmayl the sonne of Guidgwentvai, gaue vnto him and his successors, Menechi with other lands.

Gurvodus King of Ercyng (which wee call Vrchensilde) after a victoꝝ obtained against the Saxons, in thankesfulnesse to God, gaue Wolgroff vpon the riuer of Wyre.

5 Aidan.

King Cinvyn the sonne of Pepiau in this mans time gaue Mafurn.

6 Elgisil.

The saide Cinvyn and Guidai his Brother gaue to



Elgislil and his Church certaine landes in Cumbarruc.

7 Lunapeius.

Pepiau the sonne of Erb, gaue Mai naur garth benni vsque ad paludem nigrum inter syluam & campum & aquam & iaculum Constantini Regis foci sui, trans Cwy amnem, Deo & Dubritio Archiepiscopo Sedi Landania, & Lunapeio consobrino suo. He gaue also Lancernin, Iunabui and other lands.

Gurcanr king of Ercyng, sonne of Gynuni, gaue Lan-louden and Ian Budgwalan, with other lands.

8 Comegern, alias Comerkgius, alias Gomerwnius.

King Iddon the sonne of Iuyr Gwent, gaue Lanarth with all the lands there, and Lantelio Porth-halawg with the territozy vnto the same belonging, and certaine landes at Lantelio Crissenny; all in thankesfullnesse to God for a victoꝝ obtained against the Saxons.

9 Argwistill.

The said King Iddon gaue in his time Lancoyt.

10 Guruan.

Teudur king of Brechiniauc (which we call Brecknocke) sonne of Rein, killed Engistill an other king of that Countrey treacherously, after a league solemnely sworne betweene them. This Bishop excommunicated him for that fact, and for absolution had from him the gift of Lannihangel tref. ceriauc.

11 Guodloiu.

Cunheir the sonne of Gloui gaue him a place called Hirpan, or the towne of the Maile. About this time Maredudd sonne of Rein king of West-Wales, gaue five Churches.

12 Edilbiu, alias Edilbnins.

One Gurcant gaue him certaine lands. So did an other called Bonus.

13 Gre-

13. Grecielus.

In his time, Faun the sonne of Benjamin, gaue the Church of Kilpedec in Ercyng with the lands adioyning. Gulster, Cinuin and Nir, the sonnes of Gurcan and Bonus with his sonnes, gaue certaine lands.

Briteonhail the sonne of Deuon gaue five Churches in one day, Lanbudgwalan in octio Circan, Merthireynfal with certaine lands belonging to it, Lanbocha Lansipalli, Landinuill, Mafurn: and Mable Cinuelin gaue Lancum.

14. Berthygwn.

Gwidnerth slew his owne brother Merchion; for which dede, he was, by this Bishops predecessor excommunicate, and enioyned by way of penance befoze he might be absolved to spend a yeare in pilgrimage to the Church of Dola in little Brittain. Befoze the end of that yeare, Grecialus dying, this Berthgwyn became Bishop: who not without great suite of Morcant the King, absolved at last the said Gwidnerth. Hee, upon his restitution, voluntarily gaue vnto the Bishop, and his successors Laucadwallader (now called Bishon or Bishopston, the onely manner that remaineth in any sozt entier vnto the Bishopsicks at this day.

Conuilius the sonne of Gurcenin, with consent of M. Morcant and Ichail his son, gaue the towne of Conuc and Macrun. Mausu gaue Iudbiu.

Conhae gaue Lantillof.

Elfin gaue Peuhellei and Tull coit, now (saith the booke) called Bella-aqua.

Gurcan the sonne of Guinan kept his owne stepmother; and being excommunicate for that incest, suffered Marchynis to be wedded from him by the Bishop.

Iadon the sonne of Cerian, bought of M. Iudhail, Guennonoe iuxta paludem Maurici, for 22. wild horses, and gaue it vnto the Church.

15. Trychan.

Convur the sonne of Iacoi bought of M. Fernuail the church of Gurthbirinc and some lands belonging to it, giuing for the same an excellent horse (which cost him tenne kine) a spannell paised at the worth of thre kine, and an other horse worth likewise

likewise thre kine. This land so bought, hee gave to Trychan and his successors.

Erbic the sonne of Elfin, gave Ellcon and Cathevon.

Bru the sonne of Iudbin gave Mertir tecmed.

Carnuth the sonne of Cofro, Heuolennic upon the water of Amyr.

Eliud, Conun, Guoidcen and Erdtibiū the sonnes of Eugen, gave a Castle and certaine lands called then (as it saith meth) Lan-helicon.

Bricon the sonne of Gwnicon bought of King Fernuail and his sonnes certaine lands, for which hee gave 7. horses, worth 28. kine, a suit of apparell worth 14. kine: a sword worth 12. kine: a hawk worth 6. kine, and 4. dogs pyled at the value of 14. kine: the land so bought, hee gave to this Bishop and his Church.

Matoc the sonne of Guinan bought Lurion of the same King for a hawk worth 12. kine, two horses worth 6. kine, a silver horse of 6. ounces, worth 12. kine, & linea coccinea. Having so bought it, he gave it likewise to the Church.

Conuil the sonne of Gurgon bought land of king Iudhail for two horses worth eight kine, one trumpet worth 24. kine, a cloake for the Quene pyled at 6. ounces, (of silver I thinke the meaning is, though it be not expressed) together with a horse of four ounces, and gave the same to the Church.

#### 15. Eluogus.

He succeeded Trychan and sat in the times of Moric, Ris, and Fernuail the sonnes of Rotri kings of Gleastig. He said king Fernuail died the yeare of our Lord 763.

#### 17. Catgwaret.

In his time Cors the sonne of Erbic gave Merthic marches.

Gabran the sonne of Cors gave Mamouric, afterwards called Lannuvien.

Conuelin the sonne of Conuc bought Loouhai of B. Potri the sonne of Iudhail for two horses of great price, and two robes, and then gave it to this Bishop and his Church. He gave also Dinbirrion.

#### 18. Ce

#### 18. Cerenhir.

Houel king of Gleastig sonne of Ris, by perjury circumvented Gallun the sonne of Cidrich, for which hee was held under excommunication by the space of a yeare. At the time of his absolution he gave Merthir-buceil, Merthirmiur and Tircollon.

Ili the sonne of Conblus upon the like occasion gave Guple.

Kinuin the sonne of Gurgant gave Langulan.

Aqued the son of Iouia falling out with the Bishop, brake him and his men into the Church of Landaff, and threw stones at them into the very Church. For so doing hee was excommunicate, and to be absolved, was glad to give Pen-noun with the Church of Lantilul and certaine other lands.

#### 19. Nobis.

Of him or his time I find nothing recorded.

#### 20. Gulfridus.

Loumarch the sonne of Casgwocaun was excommunicate by this Bishop for violating the privileges of his Church, and after absolution and penance gave Treficar pont.

After the sonne of Marchiud having treacherously slain one Gulagguni, ad expiandam eadem & pro anima defuncti (saith my autho) he gave Segan.

Catquocaun the sonne of Ouein gave Rett.

#### 21. Nudd.

Guilferth, Hegoian and Arguistil the sonnes of Beli falling at variance in words with Nudd the Bishop, and proceeding at last from words to blows, committed diuers outrages upon his land and family: but quickly remembering themselves fearing excommunication, they asked pardon, and submitted themselves to penance. After which performed, they came unto the Church for further confirmation of their unfeigned repentance, the territory of Iulius and Aaron, that is, as I take it, the towne of Caerleon.

Elgistill gave Cair-duicil.

Tutmap the sonne of Paul gave the Church of Dincat, now called Dingstew.

King Huel the sonne of Ris gave Peuereic & the Church of Strat-haffren.

Guorai the sonne of Iudic gaue the Church of Riū.  
One Abraham gaue Brannuc.

## 22. Cimeliauc.

Brochmail the sonne of Mouric gaue the Church of Lanmeiri Penros, and Lanmihangel mawr. He gaue also Yfcuit cist, with priuiledge to vse the hauen at the mouth of Pulmericke without paying any custome, as also to haue the profits of all wyckes vpon the coast adioyning. Lastly hee gaue the Church and Castle of Conscuit and the Church of S. Brides with priuiledge to vse the hauen in oſtio Tarroci.

Nodd the sonne of Gurcinnif gaue Cyrair.

Eyset Yrſnym gaue Trefylly.

March the sonne of Pepian gaue Cyuiu, a parcell of land now belonging to Merthir-Tewdricke.

Arthmael haue Caer-birran.

This Bishop ſemeth to be he whom Matth. Westm. calleth Camalec Bishop of the South Saxons, amongst whom he was taken prisoner by the Danes, anno. 915. and was ransomed for 40. pound paid by R. Edward the elder.

## 23. Libian.

He died the yeare 929.

In his time king Grifud the sonne of Yrgein gaue certain lands not named.

## 24. Marchliuth.

## 25. Pater.

S. Nongui the sonne of Gurial king of Glevissig, called (if I mistake not) Gwganwin in the Chronicles of Wales, robbed and toke away violently many things from one Aircot the sonne of Disſaich at Trileg, which in those daies was accounted a Sanctuary being also a principall limme of the Churches possessions. Of that dede greatly repenting himselfe afterwards, he gaue for amends vnto Parer the Bishop and his Church, Guideon. The same man gaue also, or at leastwise caused to be given) as aforesaid Lambedui the yeare 955. & that vpon this occasion. A certaine country fellow meeting a Deacon with a sword by his side, asked him what a coward should doe with weapons, & striving to take away the sword cut the Deacons finger. Whereupon the Deacon killed him and when he had done toke Sanctuary in the Church of S. Iarmen

Iarmen and S. Febric. There, by ſtre of the ſaid kings house should (although there wanted not many that sought to defend the man in regard of the place) he was slaine even at the very altar of the Church. These 6. men were deliuered at the city of Gwentonia (now Caerwent) into the hands of Parer the Bishop, who kept them in straight prison 6. moneths. and then forced them to giue all their lands and liuings to Landaffe, besides ſeuē l. of ſiluer to the Church, which they had polluted.

## 26. Gucanor Gogwan.

This Bishop was consecrate by Dunſtan Archbishop of Canterbury the yeare 982. In his time Merchiaun the sonne of Riderich gaue Lancaruan, and in his deed vſeth these words of the Bishop, that he was Vtrifq; gemmis decoratus, sapientia videlicet ſacrarum ſcripturarum, diuinæ & humanæ, & regali nobilitate parentelæ, ſimul cum dignitate pontificalis Cathedralis, &c.

Arthmael the son of Nongui, king of Gwent, hauing ſlaine his brother Eliſed, gaue Llannihangel Lichrit and other lands.

Laur hauing committed a certaine murder, gaue Segan.

## 27. Bledri.

This man chosen by the common conſent of the King Cleargy and people of the countrey, was consecrate by the Archbishop of Canterbury 983. and died anno 1022. In a fray that happened betwene his men and the ſeruants of Edward king of Went, he going betwene them to make peace, was lightly wounded: For which he excommunicate the ſaid King, and beſore hee abſolued him, made him glad to giue vnto the Church a towne or manor called Iunuluc.

Rotri and Grifud Kings of Went, gaue Pencelligwen huc iuxta Liſgweru.

## 28. Ioseph.

October 1. 1022. Ioseph was consecrate Bishop of Landaff, by Alnothus Archb. of Cant. Hee died on the way betwene this and Rome at Augusta, the yeare 1046.

In his time Ritherch ap Iestim granted many priuiledges to the church of Landaff & confirmed the possessions of the same, setting downe a Catalogue of them which endeth thus;  
De

De omnibus subscriptis vestita fuit ecclesia Laudauensis, simul & edificopis Ioseph, pace quieta & tranquilla tempore regnantis Ritherich per totam Gualiam & admonitione Ælmod Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis simul cum literis commendati his Cnut regnantis Angliam.

*In Cantref maur.*

- 1 Lantelia maur cum suis duob. territorijs.
- 2 Lanteliau nant seru.
- 3 Lanteliau garch teuir.
- 4 Lanteliau maur brumur.
- 5 Lanteliau bechan in diffirin teiui.

*In Cantref gwarant.*

- 6 Lanteliau landibr guir mainaur.
- 7 Lantelian treficerniu.
- 8 Lantoulidauc icair.
- 9 Lanteliau aper coguin.
- 10 Lanteliau penn tiuinn.
- 11 Lanteliau luin guaidan, villa tantum, in euilfre.
- 12 Lanrath.
- 13 Lanconguern cum trib. territorijs. Finis illarum Ofruit Gurcant Lutglanrath.
- 14 Trefcarn, Villa tantum, sine ecclesia.
- 15 Layhtyteliau, villa tantum super ripam ritec iuxta penalun.
- 16 Menechiarglann ritec iuxta penalun.
- 17 Pull arda iuxta mainaur pir, villa tantum.
- 18 Lüiu teliau, villa tantum.
- 19 Eccluis Gunniau, vbi natus est S. Teliaus.
- 20 Porth medgen villa tantum.
- 21 Porth manacli mainaur mamithiel.
- 22 Din guenhalf inlonian, villa tantum.
- 23 Lantelian litgarth in findouledif hache mei mainaur.
- 24 Lantelia cil retin in emmlim.

*In Ros.*

- 25 Lan illan mainaur.
- 26 Bronu lann.
- 27 Langurfrit.
- 28 Telich elouuan.

*In*

*In Pembro.*

- 29 Ciltutuc.
- 30 Penclecir.

*In Pepiriane.*

- 31 Mainaur mathru.
- 32 Cenarth maur.

*In Brecha.*

- 33 Languruaet mainaur.

*In Cantref Selim.*

- 34 Lancoit.

*In Cantref Talacarn.*

- 35 Lancors.
- 56 Laumihacgel meiuion gratlann.
- 37 Lan idoudec seith.

*In Clinail.*

- 38 Lan melic bah gueir.
- 39 Lanteliau iciliou idiffirin machagui.

Mouric king of Glamorgon restored Elcu that had bene wrongfully taken away by his predecessors. And being excommunicate for putting out the eyes of Etgum the sonne of Guriat of Gueinscoit, in time of a truce to haue his absolution gaue Pan ipris. An other time vpon a like occasion, he was faine to giue Gulich, Fabrus and foure pound of silver vnto the Bishop, beside other great gifts to the Canons. Hee had broken the sanctuary of the Church of Landaff, by taking away thence violently the wife of his enemy. For so doing he had bene excommunicate, and by these gifts made way to his absolution.

Caratuc one of his company in the last recited action, was forced to giue Henriu in Wencia.

Riugallan the sonne of Run being excommunicate for an assault made vpon the Bishop and his men, gaue Riu brein and the third part of the wood of Ynisperthau.

Merchiaun the sonne of Ritherch gaue Carnon and Crucon Leiguirn.

Carguallam the sonne of Guriat tooke one in the confesse, and in the presence of Ioseph the Bishop, who kept him the said Carguallan in prison till he had made amends for that fault

sanit by gluing the Church of S. Brides.

Seifil the sonne of Gistlerth gaue Penros beside the banke of Mingui.

Caratocus the sonne of Turbulch, upon no very iust quarrell (as it seemeth) came with a great power and spoiled the country of Lanmochan. Returning with his booty, as he passed by a certaine well called Dir, his horse started at the leaping of a great fish in that well, & cast him to the ground, so as he brake his arme. He taking it as a warning giuen of God, caused all the pray he had gotten to be restored againe to the true owners, and moreover gaue to the Church Pennigelli.

29. Herewald.

Herewald, a Welchman born, but brought up alwaies among the English, was made Bishop by Ioseph his predecessor, and consecrate Bishop of Landaff in the time of a conuocation at London in Whitson wake 1059. by Sigand the Archbishop. He died Mar. 6. 1103. being an hundred yeares of age, and hauing continued in this Bishopricke 48. yeares.

Catgwacaun king of Morganuc was excommunicate by him, for that one of his followers in his drankennes had laid violent hands upon one Berthuris, Whistian to the Bishop, (being also his nephew) and that upon Christmasse day. Absolution cost him Henriu Gunnua.

Gistur the sonne of Gurcant being excommunicate for a rape committed by a nephew and follower of his upon a Virgin that he took violently out of the very Church of Landaff, after absolution gaue Miluc.

Caratoc the sonne of Ringuallaun, being sicke and like to dye, in token of repentance for his sinnes, and especially for being a cause of the death of his brother Cinon, that was slain by one of his company in his sight and in his quarrell; undertooke a pilgrimage to Rome, promised seuen yeeres penance, and gaue also to the church Gunhuc in Guarthacaun witnesses to this gift among other, Abraham Archdeacon of Gwent and Lifricus the Bishops sonne, Archdeacon of Gwlat Mercant, and Magister Sancti Cataci de Lancaruan. So it seemes in those daies there were two Archdeacons of this Dioces, whereas now there is but one.

30. Urban

30. Urbanus Archdeacon of Landaff, was cons. together with diuers other Bishops, Aug. 10. 1108. being then but 32 yeares of age. At his first comming he found his Bishopricke in very pooze and miserable estate. The Church ruined even almost to the ground in the time of the late warres under Wil. Conqueror; the reuenues of themselves small, and yet so ill husbanded by the negligence of his predecessors, as they could now scarcely maintaine two chanons beside the Bishop whereas they were wont to bee 24. Complaining hereof to the Pope, Calixtus the second, at what time hee was at the Counsell of Rheims, viz. the yeare 1119. he assured him his letters to the king, as also to the Archbishop of Cant. and to the Clergy and gentlemen of his owne Dioces, earnestly praying them to yelde him their best assistance for the reformation of his Church so disordered. The Archbishop the rather to draw on the liberality of men in contributing toward the new building of the Church, took upon him to release the fourth part of all penance inflicted vnto such as should bestow any thing toward the same. By this meanes (no doubt) hauing gathered great summes of money, hee pulled downe the old church from the ground (which was begun in the year 15. in byedth, and 20. in height as hee appeareth) and began the building of that Church which now standeth Apr. 14. 1120. & hauing finished it, he built anew also, a house belonging to it. The next endeauoring to recover the lands lost or alienated from his See, he chalged diuers parcels withheld by Barnard Bishop of S. Davids, and Richard Bishop of Hereford, & moreover complained that they had usurped by on the iurisdiction of these places, Gwyher, Cedwel, Cantref Brychan, Mtrad W, and Crging. Upon deposition of 6. witnesses, that all these were of the Dioces of Landaff, they were so adiudged by the Popes definitive sentence, who also writ vnto the King and Archbishop, to restore that right vnto the Bishop of Landaff, and to the inhabitants, to yelde their obedience to him and his successors, as their Ordinary. Howbeit how it cometh to passe I know not, except happily by the death of Urban, and so inuade we may gather by certaine words of W. Malmsbury hist. nouel. l. 1. meto) those places are now, and long haue bene esteemed, part of the Dioces of S. Davids, and part of Hereford, and none of them of Landaff

¶ In

This



This Bishop died beyond the Seas, travelling between this and Rome an. 1133. following of these sautes.

31. Vitryd that succeeded was conf. by Theobald Archbishop of Canterbury, together with Mauricius of Bangor; the year 1139. He had a daughter married to Iorwerth ap Owen ap Caradocke, Lord of Caerhean upon Afle, a great and mighty man in these parts. He died anno 1148.

32. Geffry died 1153.

33. Nicolas ap Gwrgant died 1183.

34. William de Salvo Marisco was Bishop an. 1188. Giraldus Cambr. calleth him virum bonū, discretum & honestū.

35. Henry, Bishop of Brganenny was Bishop in the year 1199. and was one of them that attended the Coronation of King John. It seemeth that untill the time of this man, the Bishopricke and Chapter was one body, and their possessions not severed. He layed out portions for 14. prebends, tooke unto himselfe and his successors what they now haue, or heretofore haue enjoyed, and left the rest unto the Chapter. He died 1212. Nov. 8.

36. William, Bishop of Concliff, was restored to his temporalities, Jul. 16. the third yeare of H. Henry the third, and died January 28. an. 1229.

37. Elias de Radnor, died May. 6. 1240.

38. William de Burgo, chaplaine unto King Henry the 3. was conf. the yeare 1244. and died June 11. 1253. having lived blind 7. yeares before his death.

39. John de la Ware Abbot of Margan died Jun. 30. 1256.

40. William de Radnor died January 9. 1295.

41. William de Brews prebendary of Landaff was restored to his temporalities of this Dec. 17. an. Hen. 3. 50. & died in the end of Mar. 1287. & lieth buried under a marble engrauen in the east end of the church of Landaff toward the North wall.

42. John de Monmouth, Doctor of Divinity was consecrate Feb. 10. 1296. at Cant. He procured the parsonage of Pewland in the forest of Deane to be impropriate unto his Dec. and is recorded for a great benefactor otherwise as well to his Church as to his Dec. He died Aprill 8. 1323. and lieth in the midst of the east ende of the Church, (elsewhere commonly called the Lady Chappell) under a flat Marble, having a French inscription now somewhat defaced.

43. John

43. John de Eglescliff, a fryer preacher & Bishop of Conuer in Ireland, was translated to Landaff at Rome about Michaelmas 1323. & came to this Dioces upon the eue of Trinity Sunday following. He died at Lancadwallader (now called Biston or Bishopstowne) January. 2. 1346. and was buried at Cardiff in the Church of the Fryer preachers.

44. John Paschall Do. of Divinity, a Carmelite of Ipswich, was a Gentleman borne in Suffolke, of a family yet remaining there, & brought up in the University of Camb. By Wil. Bateman Bishop of Exeter was made a Titular Bishop, and his Suffragan, by the name of Episcopus Scutariensis. From that imaginary Dec. he was translated to Landaff by the Popes authority (who disannulled the lawful election of John Couentre Archdeacon of Landaff) Jun. 3. 1347. He died Oct. 11. 1361. at Lancadwallader, & was buried at Landaff, in the Lady chappell under a marble Stone, he was a man of great learning (for those times) whereof he left diuers monuments in writing behind him.

45. Roger Cradocke a Fryer Spino, was translated to this Church (from Waterford) 1362. & died the end of the yeare 1382.

46. Thomas Rushook a fryer Preacher, & Doctor of divinity was conf. May. 3. 1383. & translated to Chichester in Oct. 1385.

47. William de Bouteham made Bishop of Bethlohem by the Pope, was translated first to Landaff, and after (viz. the year 1389.) to Rochester. See more of him there.

48. Edmund de Bramfield, was one of the most excellent learned men of his time, a Doctor of Divinity, and Henke of Wury, where being knowne for a man of somewhat too pragmatical and stirring an humour; that he might not trouble them at home, the Couent thought good to maintaine him at Rome for the dispatch of their ordinary busineses there, taking first a corporall oath of him, neuer to take any office or preferment of their house without their priuie & direction. This oath notwithstanding, when shortly after it fell out that the Abbot died, he found means that the Pope should by his omnipotent bulles intitle him to that Abbotship whereunto the Couent (with the kings good liking) had now already elected an other man farre more mate, called John Tymworth. For this bad kinde of dealing, as also because those prouisoory bulles had heretofore bene forbidden by Act of Parliament, he was committed to the tower, and there lay prisoner a long time. Neither durst the Pope yield him any assistance for the

the inslitting of his owne gift, because there was then an Antipope, whom if the Clergy of England should have been induced to follow (as by the kinge meanes easily they might) it must needs have bene to his great pzeindice and hinderance. At the first therefore, the Pope was determined to make him a Bishop in Ireland, who in the writ of restitution is called, Edmundus nuper Abbas monasterij Silue maioris ordinis S. Benedicti Burdegalensis diocesis, & scholarum palatij Apostolici in C. Theol. Magister. It beareth date Dec 17. Ric. 2. 13. Thomas Brinton Bishop of Rochester dying, with the kings good liking, he translated the Bishop of Landaffe to Rochester, and gaue Landaff to this Brumfield. He died the yeare 1391. and was buried in his owne Church..

49 Tydemanus Abbot of Beaulieu succeeded Brumfield and (if I mistake not) was that Tydemanus de Winchecomb that ann. 1395. became Bishop of Worcester.

50 Andrew Barret, Doctor of Law.

51 John Burghyll a frier preacher being Bishop of Landaff and Confessor vnto the king, was translated vnto Lichfield in September 1398.

52 Thomas Peucrell a Caermelite and Doctor of Diuinity, was first Bishop of Derry in Ireland, translated thence to Landaff 1399. and then to Worcester 1407. See Worcester.

53 John la Zouche, a frier minor, and D. of diuinity, was conf. 1408. about the beginning of August. It should seme that this man built the outer gate, & happely the greatest part of the whole house at Patherne nere Chesholm, the only house that is now left the Bishop to put his head in. His armes are in diuers places of the walls, and windowes, (namely vpon the said gate) to my iudgement import so much. By them also it appeareth that he was descended of the honourable family of the L. South.

54 John Wellys was likewise a Minorite, & D. of diuinitie, conf. at christmas the year 1423. & died about Alhallontide 1440.

55 Nicolas Ashby Prior of Westminster was conf. 1441.

56 John Hunden a Minorite Doctor of Diuinity, and Prior of Kings Langley was conf. 1458. He resigned.

57 John Smith D. of diuinity succeeded. A note which I haue seen reporteth that he died Oct. 16. 1478. & was buried at Chesholm Church in London, in the Chappell of all Saints, beeing vpon the North side of the high Altar.

58. John Marshall Doctor of Diuinity, sometimes fellow of Oxerton Colledge in Oxford, had restitution of the temporalties of this See, Septem. 18. Edw. 4. 18. and late (as I haue 18. yeares, how much more I know not. There is a fair monument in the Church of Landaff, almost ouer against the Bishops See, vpon which his armes are engrauen, arguing that he should be buried there. The same are likewise to be seene vpon the Bishops See, as also vpon the tower of the Church at Patherne, which is built all of stone well squared, and that I beleue at his cost.

59. John Ingleby a Carthusian, sometimes Prior of Sheen was Bishop. Jan 30. 1497. as also Oct. 15. 1499. how long he reigned after these times, I cannot say.

60 Miles Saley, sometimes Almoner to the Abbey of Abingdon, and afterwards Abbot of Eynsham was Bishop, Nov. 5 1504. and died in the end of December 1516. Most people are wont to say that this man made all the new building in the house at Patherne, to wit the hall, parlor or Chappell, with the kitchen and rooms adioyning.

61. George de Athequa a Spaniard, a frier preacher, and Doctor of Diuinity, being Chaplaine vnto M. Katherine, H. Henries first wife, was conf. March 8. 1516.

62. Robert Holgate a Doctor of Diuinity of Cambridge, and master of the order of Semphringam, was consecrate March 25. 1537.

63. Anthony Richen alias Dunstan Doctor of Diuinity, was a Cambridge man, conf. May 3. 1545. Hee was first a Monk of Westminster, and Prior of the Students in Gloucester hal in Oxford. After that, he became Abbot of Eynsham. This man enduring all the tempestuous changes that happened in the meane time, continued till the 5. yeare of M. Elizabeth, and then died at Mathern, to wit, Oct. 31. 1566. hauing so first impouerished the Bishopricke by lauish and vnrasonable grants, as there was no great reason hee should be so loath to leane it. Although to say truth I rest perswaded, hee was not so much to blame that way as the world iudgeth, in as much as it is in a manner apparant, many deeds haue bin forged since his death, that go currant in his name vntill this day.

64 Hugh Jones Bachelour of Law, brought up in Oxford, was consecrate May the fifth, 1566. and was buried Nouem. 15. 1574. being the first Welchman that was Bishop of his Church in almost 300. yeares before.

65 William Blerhin an Oxford man, Bachelour of Law, and Archdeacon of Beeknock was consecrate April. 17. 1575 and died at Sherneton about the myddle of October 1590. These 3. last Bishops lye all buried (but without any monument) in the parish Church of Patherne.

66 Geruase Babington doctoꝝ of Diuinity, Treasurer of the Church at Landaff, and sometimes fellow of Trinity colledge in Cambridge, was conf. Aug. 29. 1591. then translated to Exeter in Febr. 1594. and after that to Worcester.

67. William Morgan a Doctoꝝ of Diuinity, brought up in Cambridge (who first translated the Bible into the Welch tongue) was conf. Jul. 20. 1595. and remooued to S. Asaph. Septem. 17. 1601.

68. Francis Godwin Doctoꝝ of Diuinity, Subdeane of Exeter and sonne vnto Th. Godwin sometimes Bishop of Bath and Wells, boꝝn at Harington in Northamptonshire, and brought up a student in Christchurch in Oxford, collected and writ this Catalogue the year 1600. which now this year 1614. he hath augmented, and was conf. vnto the Church of Landaff. Nou. 22. 1601. by the gracious appointment of Q. Elizabeth, in the fourth yeare of whose raigne he was boꝝne. *Ar. to Hereford 1617.*

This Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 145. pound, 14. shillings, and apenny, and paid to the Pope for first fruits 700. ducats.

- 1618 George Charlerton, tr. to chichester.  
 1619 Theot. Field tr. to J. David.  
 1628 John Murrey.  
 1639 Morgan Owen.  
 1663 Hugh Lloyd.  
 1667 Tirant Davies.  
 1675 W. m Lloyd. tr. to Peterborough.  
 1679 W. m Beato cong. June 22.

THE



# THE BISHOPPES OF BANGOR.

1. Heruæus.



That time a Cathedrall Church was first erected at Bangoꝝ, or who was the first Bishop there, I thinke it hard to define. For my part I scarcely find any mention of any Bishop of Bangoꝝ before the Conquest, except happily of one Marclois that died (as the Chronicle of Wales reporteth, the yeare 943. But I assure my selfe upon many presumptions that he is mistaken, for Marchlith Bishop of Landaff: the first Bishop of Bangoꝝ Heruæus, who being violently thrust out of his Bishopricke, accepted gladly of Ely the yeare 1109. the yeare after his consecration, becoming (as at Bangoꝝ, so there also) the first Bishop.

2. David. After Heruæus, is commonly named for successor one Urbanus, who also was Bishop of Landaffe, and not of Bangoꝝ, consecrate thereunto the yeare 1107. and was present at the consecration of this David, (as Matthew Westminster reporteth) the yeare 1120. This man was  
 D m 4 a scot-

a Scottish man bozne, in his youth travelled into Germany, and having spent much time at Wittenburgh, became Chaplaine unto Henry the fifth Emperoꝝ, by whose appointment he wrote an itinerary of his journey into Italy, and some other discourses, as Malmsbury witnesseth, de Reg. l. 5.

3. Mauritius oꝝ Meuric was conf. by Theobald Archb. of Canterbury, together with Vhtred Bishop of Landaff the yeare 1139. He made scruple a while of doing homage to the King of England, but understanding it was a thing required of all other Bishops, was at last perswaded unto it. He died y<sup>e</sup> year 1161. After him it sameth the See was long void.

4. William Prior of S. Angustines in Wiltoll (a man very religious, reverend, and of great learning as the Welsh histories report) sameth to be the next successor.

5. Guilo whom Giraldus Itin. Camb. l. 2. c. 5 calleth Guianus, which of those two to place first I stand in great doubt. Robert Houeden reporteth that Guido was consecrate in the Priory of Ambresbury 11. Cal. Junij 1177. and William made Bishop by the gift of King Henry the second, the yeare 1184. Howbeit for that Giraldus an eye-witness saith Guianus entertained Baldwin Archbishop of Cant. at Bangor the year 1158. and some notes of antiquity that I have received from Bangor place William first, I rather incline to this order which I have followed.

6. Albanus Prior of the Hospitall of Jerusalem was conf. April. 16. 1195. and died the yeare following.

7. Robert of Shrewsbury was conf. 1197. the year 1210 he was taken prisoner in his Cathedraall Church by K. John and ransomed for 200 hawkes. The yeare 1213 he died, and by his owne appointment (saith Mar Weslin) was buried in the market place at Shrewsbury, after him the See continued void the space of 2. yeares by reason of the wars betwene K. John and Leolin Prince of Wales.

8. Cadogan oꝝ Caducanus Abbot of Elandesid, a man of great learning, was conf. 1215. as the Chronicles of Wales report. The yeare 1236. hee was released of his Episcopall charge by Pope Gregory the 9. and became a monk in the Abbey of Dor. He wrote certaine homilies which he intituled Speculum Christianorum.

9. Howell

9. Howel consecrate 1236. did halloze a Monastery for the bare foot friers, built in honorem beatæ virginis, by Leolin Prince of Wales, at Lhanuais in Anglesey upon the Sea shore, over the graue of Ioan his wife, that was daughter to king Iohn, whose pleasure it was to be buried in that place.

10. Richard consecrate 1250. did excommunicate Dauid ap Llewelin Prince of Wales, for that contrary to his oath he took prisoner his brother Gryffith, who was content upon the Bishops word to goe to his brother; and when hee saw that course would not reforme him; he neuer linne complaining, first unto the King of England, then the Pope, untill hee so incensed them, as the one excommunicating him, the other making warre upon him, he was faine to deliuer his said brother into the Kings hands, who caused him to be kept in the Tower of London, till hee endeauouring an escape, by misfortune he there brake his necke. This Bishop the yeare 1248. (aith Mathew Paris) came to the Abbey of Saint Albons, that the bosome of mercy might be opened unto his pouerty, and hee abiding there, untill his Bishopricke wasted and spoiled, with continuall wars should recouer some better state, might together with his Chaplaine there breath and rest themselves from those calamities wherewith they had bene long afflicted, in like sorte as heretofore the Bishop of Vertford had done, who was honourably entertained there the space almost of twenty yars together.

11. Anianus oꝝ Eneon Archdeacon of Anglesey, was restored to his temporalities December 12. Henry 3. 52. He did his homage with the Nobles of Wales unto Edward of Caernaruan Prince of Wales at Chester, the twentieth day of April. 1300.

12. Caducanus was Bishop of Bangor, the yeare 1306.

13. Gruffin was conf. 1306.

14. Lewes. 1320.

15. Matthew, 1334. Hee died the twenty fift of April, 1357.

16. Thomas de Ringstead an Orisord man, had the iurisdiction

diction of Bangor, committed unto him Decemb. 16. 1357 was consecrate Aug 21. following, and died in the house of the Friere Preachers at Shrewsbury, Jan. 8. 1365. I haue seene the copy of his will, wherein he gaue unto the Friery of Huntingdon, 10 pound, wishing her might bee buried there as his father and Mother had bene befoze him. Moreover hee gaue to wards the building of his Cathedraall Church a hundred pound, to buy copes and vestments in xij Parishes where they were wanting 40. pound, and to poyse Scholers a hundred pound, appointing in any wise that an Englishman should be the distributor of all these monies. And then amongst diuers small summes he also bequeathed 20. pound unto the Uniuersity of Cambridge to bee kept in a chest, that any Scholler vpon a sufficient pawns might haue of the same ten shillings.

10 Gerualdus de Castro, a Fryer preacher, and Doctor of Diuinity receiued the iurisdiction of Bangor Febr. 26. 1366. and was afterward consecrate at Rome. His will beares date Sept. 24. 1370.

18 Howell was constituted Bishop of Bangor in the month of Jan 1370. and died in the beginning of February the yeare following, as I find in the records of W. Willesey Archb. of Canterbury where also it is to be obserued, that Gerualdus is called his last predecessor. Yet some notes that I haue seene, place betwene Gerualdus and this Howell one Auxanus, whom vpon so good authoritie I haue thought fitt to omit.

19 Iohn Gilbert a Fryer preacher succeeded, and the yere 1374. was translated to Hereford, after that to S. Davids.

20. Iohn, called Episcopus Clouentis which is a Bishopricke in Ireland in the Province of Cassilis) was translated to Bangor by a bull bearing date 6. Nou. Jul, 1376.

21 Iohn Swaffham a Carmelite of Charterhouse Monk of Lynn brought vp in Cambridge (as Bale saith) was appointed Bishop by Pope Greg. 11. who died 1378. so it seemeth this and the forme Iohn should be one man.

22 Richard Yong became Bishop of Bangor 1400. and being prisoner (vpon what occasion I discerne not) was tran-

translated to Rochester by a bull dated 3. Id. Nouemb. 1404.

23 Lewes he late Bishop of Bangor a little while and was translated to some other place, but whether I finde not. The yeare 1408. the Bishop of Bangor (saith T. Wall.) was taken prisoner in the battell in which the Earle of Northumberland and the Lord Bardolf were slaine: But hee was pardoned by the King, because hee bare no weapon against him, I assure my selfe this Lewis was the man, and that the Pope preferring him from the hall to the kitchen, translated him to some shadow of a Bishopricke, in like fauour as hee did Thomas Markes Bishoppe of Carlisle some thre yeares befoze, at the request of King Henry the fourth.

24 Bennet Nichols Bachelor of Law, and Parson of Staplebylde in the Diocese of Salisbury, was consecrate 1408. and translated to Saint Davids, December 15. 1417.

26 William Barrow Doctor of Law, and Cannon of Lincolne, became Bishop of Bangor the yeare 1418. and was translated to Carlisle 1423.

26 Nicolas, is named for the next Successor. Howbeit I finde by a record in the Tower that Iohn Canon of Chichester was appointed to this See then void by the translation of William Barrow, and his temporalties restored Jan. 15. 1424.

28 Thomas Cheriton, 1436.

29 Iohn Stanbery a Carmelite consecrated, 1448. was translated to Hereford, 1452. See Hereford.

30 James called Episcopus Achadenlis succeeded. He died in Sept. Edw. 4.4.

31 Thomas Ednan, 1464.

32 Henry Deane Abbot of Lanthony consecrated 1496. translated to Salisbury, 1500. and after to Canterbury. A great benefactor to this Church, whereof hee more in Canterbury.

33 Thomas Pigot 1500. Hee died the 15. of August, 1504.

34 Iohn



34 Iohn Penny Doctor of Law, 1504. Hee was translated to Carlisle, 1509.

35. Thomas Skeuington was consecrate June 17. 1509. He built all the Cathedral Church from the Quire downe, wards (excepting that the two sides were partly standing.) So a writing upon the out side of the Staple witnesseth. He died before he had finished the Tower, but toke order his executors should doe it, who notwithstanding built it not so high as was by him intended, as by the foundation it may partly appeare.

Iohn Capon, alias Salscot Doctor of Law, and late Abbot of Hyde was consecrate at Croydon, April 19. 1534. & translated to Salisbury Aug 14. 1539.

37 Iohn Byrde a Doctor of Divinity of Cambridge. and Provinciall of the Carmelites, was first Bishop of Oserg in Ireland, translated to Bangor the third of September, 1531. and two yeeres after to Chester. &c. Chester.

38 Arthur Bulkley Doctor of law, was confirmed Bishop of Bangor, the twentieth of December, 1541. This man solde away five faire belles out of the Staple of his cathedral Church. And it is certainly reported that going to the sea side to see them shipped, hee had not set three steppes of his way homeward before he was stricken with blindness, so that hee neuer saw after.

39 William Glyn Doctor of Divinity, sometimes fellow of Merton Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate 1555. He died in the last yeare of Q. Mary.

40 Rowland Mericke Doctor of Law, and sometimes principall of New Inne in Oxford, was consecrate the 21 of December, 1559. He was father to Sir Gelly Mericke, that was executed for matters concerning the Earle of Essex, anno 1600.

41 Nicholas Robinson Doctor of Divinity in Cambridge, was consecrate the twentieth of October 1566.

42 Hugh Bellor Doctor of Divinity, was consecrate Jan. 21. 1585. and translated to Chester 1595.

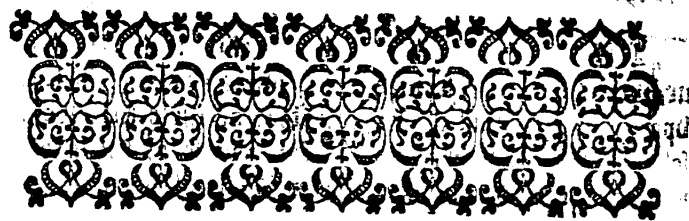
43 Richard Vaughan Doctor of Divinity, consecrate Jan. 25. 1595. was translated likewise to Chester, 1597.  
and

and thence to London, 1605. in January.

44 Henry Rowlands was consecrate the twelfth of November 1598. He bestowed of his owne charge 5. belles, upon his Cathedral Church, in stead of those that were solde away by Bishop Buckley. The biggest of them cost a hundred pound. He also gave two Fellowships unto Jesus Colledge in Oxford.

The Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at a hundred thirty two pound, sixteene shillings foure pence ob. and paid to the Pope for income, onely 126. ducats.

THE



THE  
BISHOPPES  
OF  
S. ASAPH.

Kentigern.



Went the yeare of our Lord 560. one Kentigernus Bishop of Glascow in Scotland, being driven out of his owne Country, found meanes to erect a Monastery for himselfe and his company, betwene the rivers of Elwyd and Elwy, where in processe of time, having builded a Church and some other edifices fitte for his intertainment, there flocked unto him such multitudes of people as the number of his Penkes at last amounted unto no lesse then 660 whereof it is said he appointed 300. that were utterly unlearned to tillage and husbandry abroad; other 300. he employed in sundry kind of labours and handy works within the Monastery at home, and the rest being divided into companies, attended the service of God in the Church in such sort, as day and night perpetually service was there continued, some while by some, and other while by other, according to an order by him established and set downe. His Church was first built of timber, and after of stone, not without some resistance

france

france of Malgo or Maglocunus a British king dwelling then at Degantwy about a dozen mile from thence, who by meanes at last was so well appeased, as he was content to allow the same Church to be an Episcopall See, and more over to bestow upon it divers Lordships, Mannors, immunities and priviledges. The Bishop of this See was then called Elugenis, Eluenis and Lanelwenes of the River Elwy neere which it standeth, and this Kentigern became the first Bishop of the same. He is said to be the sonne of Thames that was daughter to Loth King of the Pictes: who his father thought he was never knowne: and many ignorant people there were in old time, perswaded, hee was concealed and borne of his mother being a pure Virgine. How long he governed this See it appeareth not. Having continued here some good number of yeares, he was called home into Scotland, whereupon hee gave over this Bishopricke unto a Disciple of his named Asaph, and returned to his first charge; in which he lived so long, that his age (if wee may believe it) amounted unto 185. yeares. So our histories report of him. This Bishopricke although it were alwayes poore in respect of other (Giraldus anno 1188. calleth it pauperulam sedem Lanelwensem) yet about the time of King Edward the second Edward the second, there were 5. capitall or mansion houses belonging to it, in which the Bishops used to reside, viz. Lanelwy, Almaliden, Langedla, Nauueig, and Saint Martins, of all which there remaineth unto them in these dayes Lanelwy onely. For the rest and other lands and Mannors a small rent is payde. As for the Church, it was often burnt and spoiled, together with the houses of the Bishop and Canons, by reason of the continuall wars, that were betwene the kings of England and Princes of Wales, who alwayes dwelled here this place. But the greatest haucke of all was made by Owen Glindower in the raigne of King Henry the fourth, since which time the Canons houses were never repayed.

2. Saine

Asaph.

Of Asaph that succeeded Kentigern, the Cathedral Church was euer after, euen to this day called Ecclesia Asaphensis. He was a man of great vertue and learning. Bale out of Capgrauerepo:tech, this saying would bee often in his mouth, Quicumque verbo Dei aduersantur, saluti hominum inuidet. He writ Ordinationem Ecclesie sue, and the life of his Master Kentigern: what time hee saie & when he died, appeareth not, no no; who succeeded him for many hundred yeres after. And in deed it seemeth that for a long time this had no Bishoppe. For H. Huntington who writ about the yere 1150. maketh mention of thre Bishopps onely, Saint Davids, Bangor, and Landaff, the Bishoppe whereof he calleth Bishop of Glamorgan.

Galfridus.

The next I finde any mention of is Galfridus, surnamed of some Arthurus (happily of his father, peradventure because he writ so much of that famous King Arthur, which is the opinion of many) but commonly called Galfridus Monumensis, for that (as I suppose) hee was borne at Monmouth of a Benedicaine Monke, he became Bishoppe of S. Asaph, the yere 1151. He it is that writ in Latine the Welsh story from Brute downeward, delivered heretofore from hand to hand, partly by tradition, partly by the songs and verses of the Bard, neuer written before, in such sort at least wise, as the publike notice was taken of it. What time this man died, or what became of him afterward I cannot for certaine deliuer: but I finde arepo:rt that he should die Bishop of Saint Asaph, anno 1165 which appeareth to be untrue by the testimony of an old Chronicle mentioned by Bale in the appendix of his life, affirming that the said Monumensis writ a history of his owne times the yere 1170. Again, Roger Houeden in his report of the yere 1175, p. 311. declareth that in a Conuocation then helde at Wellminster, the Clergy of the Dioces of Saint Asaph, besought the Archbishop of Canterbury, hee would require Godfridus their Bishop

Bishoppe (Godfridus and Galfridus are often blurred the one for the other) in vi obedientia, to return home to his Bishopricke, or else to resigne and forsake the same. For hee being compelled, paupertate & infestatione Wallenium (saith he) to leaue the Countrey, found gracious and honourable intertainment at the hand of H. Henry the 2. who permitted him to receiue the fruites of the Abbotship of Abingdon then void. In regard whereof, when the Archbishop presented him to condescend to the reasonable motion of his Cleargy, he was content to giue ouer his Bishopricke, in hope to retaine his Abbotship still. But therein hee was deceiued: for whether it were that the King intending the Abbey to another, directed his Cleargy at first to this course, so thinking to bound him thence, and drive him home to his Bishopricke, or else that he suffered him to hold the Abbotship onely upon hope it should be an encouragement vnto him to do him faithfull seruice at his returne into Wales: So sooner had hee forgone the one by seliuering by his King and Crozier to the Arch. but he presently thrust him out of the other also, by putting in a new Abbot. Now whether this man so resigning, and called by Houeden Godfridus be not mistaken for Galfridus before mentioned, I may not take vpon me to define; but I thinke rather yea, then otherwise. Ponticus Virinnus, deliuereth of this Galfridus, (qua fide multa alia) that he was forsooth, Cardinalis & Britaniae per plures annos gubernator generalis, apud Robertum Regem ipsius, whether euer he were a Cardinall or no I know not; Ciaconius (who takes vpon him to write the liues of all our Roman Cardinals) affirmes it; and hee cites for his Autho:rs in that behalfe, Leland, Io. Ricius and Bosonus Buriensis: But sure it was not the Popes fashion in those daies to fetch his Cardinals so far off, or to prefer vnto those places any but such as had spent much time in or nere to the Court of Rome. And if this report should be true, much I should maruell, that none of the writers of those times should mention the same. Euen so true vndoubtedly it was, as that one Robert was sometimes king of this realme, and that the same Galfridus was the Dominus factorum vnder him.

¶ n

After

Adam.

After Galfridus it is saide that Gulielmus Newbrigenfis (whom many doe call Gulielmus parvus, and the Britons Guillim Bach, because belike he was a man of a lew stature) was an earnest suiter to bee Bishop of Saint Asaph, but had therewith, and moreover found in the Country some rough entertainment at the hands of David, sonne to Owen Guyneth, that was then Prince of Wales. Yee it is, that writing an history of English matters falling out in his time: in the preface of the same, toucheth bitterly against the forenamed Galfridus, as author of a work fraught altogether with lies and falshood, and moreover in the proesse of his story beth many reprochfull and unseemly speeches of the Welch, whereunto some suppose hee was the rather provoked by the evil welcom he found in Wales, where as contrariwise it may be, his writing provoked the Welch to that kind of blage: Howsoever it fell out, sure it is, hee mist in his footing; as also, that some after the resignation of the forenamed, whether Galfridus or Godfridus, one Adam a Welchman was appointed unto this Bishopricke by the King, the which Adam died at Oxford, the yeare 1180. and was buried in the Abbey of Wenay.

Reynerus.

It cometh then that one Reynerus succeeded. For in the yeare 1188. at which time Baldwin Archbishop of Canterbury visited all Wales. Yee was Bishop (as Giraldus testifieth) who also reporteth of him, that before the coming of the said Archbishop, he persuaded many of his Diocesse to take on them the Crosse to fight against the Saracens. This Bishop had a house at or nere unto Dinefry (of olde called Oswaldestre) where he much resided. Yee bestowed all the tithes parsonages of Welsh Monastery and the Chappells therunto belonging (whereunto were wont to be maintained 12 secular Priests; that for the most part had their livelihood upon the benefices of Dinefry, & by the Doves authority expelled the late seculars. Yee gave also halfe the tithes of Llanegwys to the Abbey of Llanegwys, commonly called Valle Crucis, which in an. 1100. was founded by Madog ap Gryffith L. of Brecknock. Yee lived till the yeare 1220. but how much longer I find not.

The

The yeare 1232. one Abraham died Bishop of this Abraham Church. Yee confirmed the graunt of his predecessor upon halfe the tithes of Llanegwys, and moreover bestowed upon the saide Abbey of Valle Crucis, the other halfe also, anno 1227.

The yeare 1235. Howel de Edneuet a Fryer, became Bishop of Saint Asaph. In the yeare 1239. he gave to the Purses of Llanegwys in Powysland; the tithes of the Rectory of Llanuapre in Caerleon, he impropriated also to Langolien unto the Abbey of Valle Crucis anno 1236. and the Rectory of Llanasaph, unto the fabrike of the Cathedral Church. Anno 1247. he died at Dinefry, and was there buried.

Anyanus was consecrate 1248. Yee ended a great controversy betweene Richard Bishop of Bangor, and Lleolin ap Gryffith Prince of Wales, The agreement beareth date at Rhydyrwar, anno 1251. He impropriated to the Purses of Llanegwys the Rectory of Llanllugan, ann. 1263. and anno 1265. the Rectory of Abertew to the Abbey of Dinefry. He late 17. or 18. yeares.

After him the See was void some two yeares. Then succeeded Anianus 2. another of the same name, Anan de Schonaw a Dominican Fryer, called commonly y braud du o Nanny Anian the blacke Fryer of Paney, who was consecrate in the church of Saint Mary Overies, in October 1268. and attended King Edward the first in his voyage out of the holy land, as Bale supposeth, and was his Confessor. To him and his Successors, John Fitzallen Earle of Arundel, gave certaine lands at Dinefry to the value of 100. acres & somewhat more, paying therefore yearly for ever one penny of guilt pence at midsummer, with condition it should not bee lawfull for the Bishop or his successors to alienate the same, that graunt bare date apud A. hum Monasterium in crastino Pasche 1271. & was afterwards confirmed by Richard the sonne of the saide John Fitzallen, who also gave 44 acres of land more, together with the site of the manor and a house to the same house.

An 2

lon.

longing. Betwene this Bishop and the Abbot of Salop there was much contention, and a long suite at Rome about the placing of a Vicar in Blanch Monastery (the tithe where of his predecessor had given to the said Abbot.) The issue thereof was, that the Abbot, for the quiet enjoying of his tithes, was faine to passe all his lands in S. Martins unto the Bishop. The like controuersie fell out betwene him and the Abbey of Valle Crucis concerning the Vicarages of Llangollen, Mergham, Ruabon, Chirke, Llanfancrayd and Landegla, the patronage of all which Churches by sentence of the Official of Canterbury, and the Abbot of Lallecheleu the Popes Delegates, was adiudged unto the Bishop and his Successors. He gaue two third parts of the tithe of Brinewis to Valle Crucis: In regard whereof Landegla was wholly restored to his patronage, in a suit against Thomas Cantilupe Bishop of Hereford, concerning the iurisdiction of the Territory of Horddor, hee had not so good successe as in the former. The said Thomas dying, Richard de Swinfield his next successor was content to compromit this matter to the arbitrement of Richard Bishop of London, who awarded the iurisdiction to Hereford, and the Bishops of Hereford to this day do hold the same. To this Bishop and his Successors for ever, Gruffith Vaughan ap Gruffith ap Madoc Lord of Vale, gaue the Lordship and Mannour of Landegla. anno 1278. He the saide Anian was once minded to translate his Episcopall See from Lanelwy to Ruthlan (which is two miles off) in regard that Lanelwy was but a Countrey village, where the Canons could not dwell in any safety, by reason of the continuall warres. King Edward the first promised ground to build a Church upon there, and a thousand Markes toward the charges of building. And letters were writtten to Pope Martyn the fourth. the yeare 1485, to craue his licence for this translation. What should be the impediment and let of proceeding according to this project, I cannot guess, except happily the Popes death, who deceased 1286. As for the Bishoppe he died the yeare of our Lords 1292.

Llewelin

Llewelin ap Llewelin ap Yuyr, otherwile called Llewelin de Bromfeild, a Canon of Saint Allaph succeeded him, Llap Llap Yuyr. and was consecrate in Summer 1293. anno 1310. he gaue foure parts of the tythe of Lanelwy to the 4. Vicars Choyall, for seruice of the Cure infra 4. cruces, which so remaineth. He impropriated the rectories of Llanfiliu and Ruthlan to the Chapter, and rather confirmed and renewed the impropriation thereof made by his predecessor Anian, for that the writings containing the grant thereof were lost in time of the warres, as were also they that concerned Llanallaph, made for the fabrike of the Church, which hee likewise renewed; in lieu thereof, making the portion of Corwen (which before was belonging to the fabrike) presentatiue. He made ordinances for singing, and other seruice of the Church, that yet stand in force. Having obtained licence of King Edward the 1. by his grant bearing date, October 12. an. regni sui, 22. to make his will, hee bequeathed much plate, bookes and ornaments to his Church, to the Canons, and to his Chaplaines, assigning also good Legacies to his servants and other friends. Some after which he died, to wit, the yeare 1313.

David ap Blethin had the Kings royall assent unto his election, the yeare 1314, yet it semes hee was not consecrate till the yeare 1319. and that hee died about Michaelmasse, Edward 3. 19. For I finde that October 9. the yeare the King writ his letter to the Deane and Chapter of Saint Allaph, earnestly requiring them to elect for their Bishoppe, one Iohn of Lincolne a Friar Preacher, and Confessor to the Carle of Marrien. D. ap Blethin

I finde reported in the Chronicle of Wales, that one Ephraim should die Bishoppe of Lanelwy the yeare 1332. If any such were about this time, it must needs bee somewhat later, I ghesse it might be mistaken for 1352.

It appeareth then by a Record in the Tower, the first Henry. yeare of Richard the second, that one Henry was Bishop of Saint Allaph in the time of Edward the third, and it



semeth hee should be next predecessor to Iohn Treuor that followeth.

Io. Treuor. The said Ephraim and Henry (if these places be not mistaken) late so short a time, as they were not thought worthy the mentioning. For I finde in the Register of Simon Illip Archbishop of Canterbury, the examination of a witnesse taken in April 1357. where it is affirmed by one that toke vpon him to know all the Bishops of Saint Asaph for a long time, how that Eynion Bishopp of Saint Asaph died about thre score yeeres then past, that Llewelin succeeded him, then Dauid, Iohn Treuaur, by whose death (sayeth hee) the Bishoppicke aforesaid is now void. And true it is, that the yeare 1356, he died.

Ll. ap. Ma- Llewelin ap Madoc ap Elis was appointed to this Bishoppicke by Pope Innocent 6. at Auinib in July, 1357. and died intestate, 1375. For I finde the administration of his goods granted 8. Calend. Jun. 1376.

William de Spridling- William de Spridlington Deane of Saint Asaph; was consecrate May 25. 1376. Before the time of this Bishop, the tenants of the Lordshippe of Lanelwy were to finde are labourers every working day in the yeare to work in the quarry, called y Garreg goch (the red rocke) or such other works as they should be appointed to, especially for the Cathedraall Church, and for every default to pay four pence to the vse of the said Church. But now upon presence that the Tenants were become sower and poorer then they had bene, and that the sayd seruice and worke was not so needefull as in times past: This Bishoppe consented that in lieu of all that seruice, onely ten markes yereley should be accepted. This rent to this day is called ardreth y garreg goch, the rent of the redde rocke. But by what means I know not, it is now fallen from 10. markes to 10. Nobles. He died at Almeledin in the ninth of Aprill, 1382.

Lau. Child. Laurence Childe a Monk of the Abbey of Battle. Is scintiate

centiate of the Canon Law, succeeded in the month of August following. He died September 20. 1389.

Alexander Bach a Fryer Preacher, and Doctor of Diuinity, had the iurisdiction committed vnto him as Bishop, April 6. 1390.

October 15. 1395. a second Iohn Treuaur had the I. Treuor 2. iurisdiction committed vnto him. He pronounced the sentence for the deposing of King Richard the second, and was sent Ambassadour into Spaine, to shew the King the rightfulnessse of King Henry the fourth his title to the Crowne of England. Some after his returne, to wit, the yeare 1404. he revolted from the said Kings obedience, and betooke him vnto the party of Owen Glendowr. Srow saith, this man was Bishop of S. Davids, which cannot be. For certaine it is, that Guido de Mona was then Bishoppe of Saint Davids. And these things that I haue set downe concerning him, are deliuered of him by the name of Iohn Treuor Bishop of S. Asaph, in Th. Walsingham and others. The yeare 1406. it seemes he died. For at that time (as I finde) the See was void.

One Robert was consecrate at Lincolne by Tho. Arun. Robert. dell Archbishop of Canterbury, June 28. 1411. May. 26. 1433. the See (as I finde) was void by his death.

Iohn Lowe Doctor of Diuinity an Crome Frier, was Ioh. Lowe. by King Henry the first preferred to this See, and that before the yeare 1439. The yeare 1443. he was translated to Rochester.

Raynold Peacocke Doctor of Diuinity, was consecrate the 14. of June, 1444. at Croydon, and translated to Peacocke. Chichester 1450.

Thomas succeeded the same yeare, the twenty seven Thomas. of January, 1462. and the twenty eight of January the See was void.

R. Redman Richard Redman was Bishop of Saint Aflaph. 1485. (How long sooner I know not) and translated to Exeter. 1495. It seemeth hee did much repaie the Cathedrall Church of Saint Aflaph, heretofore burnt and spoiled by Owen Glendowre. His armes fired in diuers parts of the Church, (as vpon his doore ouer the quier doore, and in the East window may seme in my iudgement to import so much.

Dap Owen David ap Owen, first Abbot of Strat-Marchell, and after that of Conway (a very bountifull and liberall man) was consecrate the yeare 1507. and died in the beginning of February, 1512. The Bishops house at Saint Aflaph burnt downe to the ground by Owen Glendowre, hee built in such sort as now it standeth.

Edm. Brikhead Edmund Brikhead a Doctor of Diuinity of Cambridge, was consecrate May 29. 1513. and died about the beginning of April, 1518.

V H. Standish Henry Standish a Doctor of Diuinity of Cambridge, was consecrate at Oxford, July 11. 1519. and late about five-  
a. now by long  
or her way  
fawill  
W. Barlow.  
Standish.

W. Barlow William Barlow Doctor of Diuinity, Prior of the Canons regular at Bisham, consecrate Feb. the 22. 1535. was translated to Saint Davids in April, 1536. afterwards to Bath and Wells, and lastly died Bishop of Chichester.

R. Parfew Robert Parfew, alias Warbnigton, or rather Warton Bachelor of Diuinity, and Abbot of Bernondsey, a Cambridge man, was consecrate July 2. 1526. at Lambeth, and held the sayd Abbotskip in Commendam. Hee dwelt much at Denbigh, sometimes at Wperham, selcme or neuer at Saint Aflaph, and kept in great a house and retinue, that he was faine to set out in long Leases all the lands belonging to the Bishopricke, to the great impoverishment of the same. Being late 18. yeares, anno 1554. by Quene Mary translated to Hereford.

Tho.

Thomas Goldwell was conf. about the beginning of Dec. T. Goldwel  
1555. and about Whidsommer 1559. being the first year of Q. Elizabeth, suddenly he left his Bishopricke & secretly conuayed himselfe beyond sea. He died at Rome about 20. years after. Magno conatu magnas nugas. With great suit he obtained of the Pope for a great fauour an enlargement of the patent for pilgrimage and offering to S. Winifrides well in Flintshire.

Richard Dauides lived beyond the seas in Q. Maries dates; Ric. Dauides returning into England primo Eliz. Jan. 21. 1559. he was conf. B. of S. Aflaph, and May 21. 1561. was translated to S. Davids.

Thomas Dauides doctor of Law a Cambridge man was conf. Th. Dauides the same yeare, late 12. yeares, and died some after Michaelmasse 1573.

William Hughes doctor of Diuinity was conf. Dec. 13. William 1573. and died Nov. 18. 1600. Hughes.

William Morgan Doctor of diuinity conf. Bishop of Lan. W. Morgā.  
died July 20. 1595. was trans to S. Aflaph, Sep. 17. 1601.  
He died Sept. 10. 1604. He it was that first translated the Bible into the Welch tongue.

Richard Parry Doctor of Diuinity, and Deane of Bangor Ric. Parry. was conf. Dec. 1604.

This Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 131. pound, 16. shillings, foure pence ob. and paid to the Pope for income, onely 126. ducats.

THE



THE  
ARCHBISHOPS  
OF  
YORKE.

1. Paulinus.

625.

**N**ot to say any thing of the manifold Testimonies of very credible authors who witness, that the Faith of Christ was received in divers particular places of this Island presently after the ascension of Christ, or at least while the Apostles yet lived; it cannot be denied, but Eleutherius Bishop of Rome at the request of Lucius then B. of Britaine. sent Damianus, Faganus and other learned Preachers to sow the seed of the Gospel here, about the years of our Lord 180. And it should seeme (which our histories also witness,) that God so farre forth blessed their labours, that they not onely converted many to the faith of Christ themselves, but also left a posterity of other, which with like painefulnes continued the same doctrine in this Island, till by divers tyrants, they were in divers places oppressed and consumed. Notwithstanding whether it were that the Church by them planted had many notable wanes and intermissions, or rather eclipses, in which

the light of heavenly doctrine was altogether darkened by great persecution, and so no Ecclesiasticall history preserved; or whether the same being preserved, was destroyed by persecutors, scarcely any mention remaineth of any of their Bishops. Onely of London, there are remembered 15. Archbishops, and of Yorke 4. The first of these, and the first Archbishop that euer Yorke had, our histories say was one named Sampson, appointed by the foresaid king Lucius, the verity whereof I cannot but suspect in regard of the name. For I finde not that the names of the old Hebrewes or Christian Saints were yet in use. It is then also reported that Constantius Chlorus the Emperour appointed Taurinus Bishop of Eureux to be Archbishop there, as also that King Arthur made choice of one Pyranus; and lastly that Tadiacus was the last Archbishop before the coming of the Saxons. When they had gotten possession of this Realme, the Britons (that were the old inhabitants) being driven into a corner thereof (Wales and Cornwal) the rest of England was without any knowledge or inkling of the Gospel, untill the coming of Saint Augustine. And after him a great while the North parts of this realme remained in the darknesse of their wonted ignorance, till God looking upon them with the eye of his mercy, gaue this occasion of their conversion. Edwyn King of Northumberland, was very desirous to marry Edilburge daughter of Eabald king of Kent. She being not onely a Christian, but a very vertuous Lady; utterly refused to match with him so long as he was a Pagan, but signified, that upon condition hee would promise to become a Christian, shee would accept him for her husband. He answered, he could be very well content to do nothing in prejudice of her faith; and to suffer that not onely her selfe, but her servants and traines should practise what religion they would: And professed with all that if upon consideration and conference with wise men, Christian religion held him more holy and worthier of God then his owne, he would not refuse to embrace the same. Upon these conditions Edilburge was sent unto him to be his Quene. And least by keeping company with the Heathen people, she and those that went with her might in time be defiled with their Paganisme, it was thought convenient to send

send some learned and Godly man with her, that might not only instruct and admonish them daily, but also minister the Sacraments unto them, yea, and preach the Gospell unto Angles. Paulinus a reuerend man was made choice of, who they thought good to consecrate Archbishop of Yorke, which was done by Iustus Archbishop of Canterbury the 21. day of July, in the yeare of our Lord 625. or as some account, 622. He mindful of his vocation, as soone as he came into the country, laboured diligently to winne soules unto Christ, but without any profit at all a great while:

Regis ad exemplum totus componitur orbis.

So long as the King remained obstinate, little good was to be done with the rest of the people. Him therefore he often exhorted to embrace Christ, and prevailed at last so farre with him, as hee promised to doe it, if it might please God to send him victory against Guichelm King of the West Saxons, that had conspired his death. This victory being obtained according to his desire; He yet kept not promise, but delayed the matter, under pretence of perswading his Nobles first to bee content therewith; And longer still hee would haue delayed it, had not God by Paulinus put him in minde of a vision, hee had seene long since (as Beda reporteth) and it is this. Elfridus that reigned ouer the Northumbers next before him, sought nothing more then the death of this Edwin, to whom Iadade the Crowne of right appertained. He therefore flying from his enemy, ranged by and downe in many Countries, and that in the most secret manner hee might, till at last he came vnto Redwald King of the East Angles, humbly beseeching him that hee would save his life by shelding him from Edilfrid his cruell enemy. The king bid him welcom, and promised to fulfill his request. Notwithstanding which his promise, being offered a great summe of money by Edilfrid to betray him, and threatened with warre, if hee condescended not vnto him; he yielded at last, and determined to gratifie him therein, though contrary to his word and faith giuen. This resolution of the Kings being vnderstood by a companion of Edwins, he called him out of his bed late in the night, told him how the world went, and bid him shift for himselfe; whereunto hee answered

answered courageously, that for his part hee would not first breake with the king; if the king esteemed so little of his honour as to sell it for money, better it was for him to dye by the appointment of him that hee knew loued him; (though hee loued money better) then by the appointment of his deadly enemy, whom by dying he well saw he could no longer answe. Whereupon his companion departed from him, leauing him very pensieue, sitting without doore vpon a stone. Soone after he was gone, Edwyn espied one comming toward him that he knew not, who demanding of him why he sate there at that time of the night, other men being asleepe: What is that vnto you saith Edwyn whether I spend the night within doore or without: Whereunto the other answered, thinke not my selfe that I am ignorant of thy sadnesse, & the cause of thy present griefe, I know them very well: But tell me (quoth hee) what reward wouldst thou giue vnto him that should ridde thee of all this care and trouble, and perswade Redwald neither to hurt thee himselfe, nor to suffer other to doe it. When he promised to do any thing in the world that lay in his power to performe, the other added; what if hee should also promise thee the kingdome due vnto thee, and the overthrow of thine enemies that take thy life; yea and moreover that thou shalt be the mightiest king, not onely of all thy progenitors, but of all the Saxons that euer were in this Isle: Whereunto he answered in effect as before, hee would doe his best to requite so great a benefit. Why then (quoth the other, and withall laid his hand vpon Edwyns head) when all these things shall come to passe, and that thou shalt be shewed a more excellent way to direct the course and maner of thy life, then euer was imparted vnto any of thy predecessors; Remember by this token (of laying my hand on thy head) to follow without delay the directions that shall bee giuen thee. This hauing saide, hee vanished away to the great wonder and astonishment of Edwyn, who had not sate there long, but his companion before mentioned, came running forth vnto him with great joy, and told him that Redwald by the perswasion of the Quene had altered his determination, and was resolved (whatsoener came of it) to stand to his word, and to be true vnto him. To make short, God so moued his heart:

heart that he was not only content to defend Edwyn as heretofore, but also gathered suddenly a great army, and going in person against Edilfrid, he overcame and slew him in the field; whereby it came to passe, that Edwyn with one consent of all his subjects was made king. Now this vision (saith Bede) God revealed unto Paulinus the Archbishop, who coming unto Edwyn the king, at a time when he chanced to sit alone, deliberating with himselfe what religion it were best to follow; hee slept unto him, and laying his right hand upon his head, asked him if he knew that token? Presently the King forgetting all worldly majesty, fell downe trembling at Paulinus feet, and sayd he knew it very well, in so much as, hereafter hee would follow his direction (for matters of Religion) in all things. The King being thus wonne unto Christ, and having received his badge and cognizance by Baptisme; the rest of the nobility next, and then the common people gave diligent eare unto the Bishops preaching, and were converted daily in great numbers. It is said that 102,360 eales together Paulinus the Archbishop neuer rested one moment, but either instructed the people by preaching that flocked continually about him, or else imparted Christ unto them in Baptisme, which he ministered in the open fields and rivers, Churches being not yet built. King Edwyn againe the time of his owne Baptisme, had caused a little Church to be erected of boards and timber in the City of Yorke, & dedicated the same to S. Peter. Afterward hee laid the foundation of a very stately building round about the wooden Church, which (he being taken away by untimely death) his successor Oswald finished. Sedwall king of Wales, and Penda of Mercia or Str. England came against this good king, and (God in his secret judgement permitting the same) overthrew him in the field and slew him. The Country by reason hereof being full of trouble, Paulinus (that saw he might not with safety abide any longer there) five yeares after his coming thither, returned by water into Kent againe, and there was intreated to take on him the government of the See of Rochester then void. Hee late there 12. yeares, and October 10. 644. was called away to receive the glorious reward of his blessed labours, 19. yeares, two moneths and 21. daies after his first consecration.

consecration. He was a man of a tall stature (as Bede) described him) a little stopping, blacke haired, leane faced, his nose thinne and hooked, of a countenance both terrible and very reuerend. Hee was buried after his death in his Cathed. all Church of Rochester.

## 2. Cedda.

After the departure of Paulinus, the Church of Yorke was twenty (some say thirty) yeares without a Pastor by reason of the continuall warres and other troubles that happened by the persecution of Pagans. Aidanus, Finnanus Colmanus and Toda, succeeding one another in the Bishoprick of Lindisfarne, governed all Northumberland as well as they could during the time of this troublesome barony. At last Egfrid king of Northumberland appointed one Wilfrid unto the See of Yorke, sending him to Agilbert Bishop of Paris (sometime of Winchester) to receive consecration of him; where Wilfrid staying very long, and not gaining any hope of speedy returne, the same king enforced Cedda (a very hely man) without all right unto the same to thrust himselfe into the place due to Wilfrid. Having carefully attended that charge not pertaining to him the space of three yeares, he was admonished by Theodorus Archbishop of Cantebury that he was not rightly and lawfully called to that See, whereupon he presently departed, and was made by means of the same Theodorus Bishop of Exeter.

## 3. Wilfridos.

This Wilfrid was borne in the North Countrey of I. meane parage. The time of his birth had been lost in his fathers house, being brought until hee was fourteen yeares of age, at what time not following the stewardship of his father hee went abroad to take his fortune as they say. In his first sight by certain Courtiers that had bene beholding unto his father for others custodians. By them he was presented unto the Quene as a child for wit and beauty not unfit to do her service; She by questioning found the



inclination of the boys, that hee was desirous to become a Scholler. Therefore hee sent him to one Cedda, that of a Councello; and Chamberlaine to the King, had become a Monk at Lindisfarne, whether it might not be the man before mentioned, I discern not. By him he was diligently instructed, and being very sharpe witted, profited wonderfully under him. At that time there was a great contention in the Church about the observation of Easter; whereof this youth being desirous to be fully informed, determined to goe to Rome, and study there a while. By meanes of Eanfled the D. aforesaid, and Ercombert B. of Kent, he was furnished for this voyage, & sent along with one or two other. In the way he fell acquainted with Wulfinus Archbishop of Lyons, who made very much of him, & stayed him with him a time, to the great increase of his knowledge. Continuing then no long time at Rome, in his returne homeward, hee was ordered by the Archbishop of Lyons aforesaid, who also adopted him to be his sonne. Hee meant not to haue returned into his owne Countrey, but that this Archbishop was taken from him being murdered by Brunehildus the Quene that had cruelly slaine 9. other Bishops before. Presently upon his returne home, king Egfrid gaue him a house and maintenance, and many noblemen admiring much his learning and eloquence, bestowed diuers things vpon him, at last with great applause & liking of al men, he was chosen Bishop, & sent into France, where he was consecrate by 12. other Bishops: for he refused to take consecration at the hands of the Scottish bishops, that were counted schismatiques in not agreeing with the church of Rome concerning the time and obseruation of Easter. Beyond the seas he stayed somewhat longer then hee needed, being delighted with the company of many learned men of that country: and when he would haue returned, by tempest of weather he was driuen into farre countries, where he wandered a long time. Coming home, and finding another man in his place, hee liued a while a priuate life. In which mean space he was often invited by Wulfher king of Merceland vnto the Bishopricke of Lichfield. In the ende Cedda being remoued (as before is said) he settled himselfe at Yorke, and passed Cedda to Lichfield. When, the first thing hee went about

about was to finish his Cathedrall Church left vnperfect by Paulinus, and since his departure very much decayed (for the roose was fallen, and the walles in many places ruinous) this his Church I say hee repaired, and finished, mending the walles, couering it with leade, glasing the windowes and moreover beautified the same with many goodly ornaments. He was so greatly beloued of all sorts of people for his gentleness, affability & liberality, as many men liuing, but more at their death (especially Cleargy men) would put their goods & children into his hands, the one assuring themselves of a faithful keeper, the other of a discrete and conscionable dispender. Hereby it came to passe that in short time hee became exceedingly rich, hauing many seruitors to attend vpon him, and great store of plate, and other household stuffe very sumptuous. The report whereof coming to the eares of Theodore Archbishop of Canterbury: it put him in minde of the greatness of that Dioces and the ability of the Country to maintaine more Bishops. Therefore hee went about to appoint two or three other Bishops vnder him. Which when Wilfride obstinately refused, and the other ceased not to urge very earnestly, hee appealed vnto the Pope, and went vnto him in person. Some report (I thinke vntruly) that he went about to perswade the Quene to forsake her husband, and betake her selfe to a monastery, and that the king being greatly displeased herewith, first sought to diminish his authority by making more Bishops, and afterwards made diuers complaints vnto the Pope against him, seeking to haue him depriued. Whosoever caused it, certaine it is, that to the Pope he travelled. In passing of the Sea, hee was driuen by a contrary winde into Frisia, and staid there all winter preaching the Gospell (neuer heard of in that country before) vnto the king and people, whom before his departure hee conuerted vnto Christ. The Pope was then at the Counsell of Constance, where, both by him and his Counsell it was ordered, that the state of the Bishopricke of Yorke should not be altered without Wilfrids owne consent. But Egfride the king so fauoured Theodores deuise, as Wilfride at his returne perceiued well, he must either yeld vnto it or forsake the country. Wherein methinks hee was to blame: Not enduring to take a repulse in a  
Do matter

matter he had travelled so much in; Hee rather chose to leane Bishopricke, country and all, and to live in poverie and exile. He went into Sasser, and there endeavouring to convert the people of that country unto the faith of Christ, became their first Bishop, and laid the foundations of a Cathedral church, the See being afterward removed to Chichester. Hee more hereof in Chichester. After ten yeares banishment, i.e. Edfrid dying, Alfrid that succeeded him sent for Wilfride and desired him to returne to this See of Yorke: which he did. But after five yeares, the king fell out with him, and forced him to Rome againe. There purging himselfe of all the accusations laid against him by the king, he obtained the Popes letters in fauour of him; by meanes whereof, and intercession of many friends, with much ado, at last he was restored once more unto his first charge, in which after this his last restitution, hee lived peaceably the space of seuer yeares, and died then being seventy five yeares of age, October the twelfth the yere 711. forty five yeares after his first consecration. He was buried in the monastery of Rippon which himselfe built: The Church there beeing fallen downe for want of reparati-on; Odo Archbishop of Cant. removed his bones to Cant. about the yere 940. Many other things are at large reported of him by Beda lib 5. cap. 20. Amongst the rest his Epitaph there set downe I thought good to insert.

Wilfridus hic magnus requiescit corpore prae-  
ful,  
Hanc domino qui aulam ductus pietatis amore  
Fecit, & eximio sacrauit nomine Petri,  
Cui clauis coeli Christus dedit arbiter orbis,  
Atque auro ac tiris denotus vestijt ostro.  
Quinetiam sublime crucis radiante metallo  
Hic posuit trophaeum, nec non quatuor auro  
Scribi Euangelij praecepit in ordine libros,  
Ac thecam e ritulo his condignam condidit auro.  
Paschalis qui etiam solemnna tempera cursus  
Catholici ad iustum correxit dogma Canonis,  
Quem statuere patres, dubioque errore remoto,  
Certa suae genti ostendit moderamina ritus;  
Inque locis istis monachorum examina crebra

Colli-

Colligit, ac monitis cauit quae regula patrum  
Sedulus instituit, multisque domique forisque,  
Ia status nimium per tempora longa periculis,  
Quin decies ternos postquam egit episcopus annos,  
Transijt & gaudens caelestia regna petiuit,  
Dona Iesu Grex ut pastoris calle sequatur.  
See more of this Wilfride in Theodore of Canterbury.

## 4. Bosa.

After the first departure of Wilfrid from Yorke, Theodore proceeding in his intended plantation, diuided his Diocess into 4. placing one Eata at Hagustald whom afterward he removed to Lindisfarne (another of his new creations) appointing Tumbert to succede him, in the Province of the Pades Trumwyn, and lastly in the ancient See of Yorke Bosa. At the returne of Wilfrid, Bosa was faine to giue place, as also Iohn that had succeeded Eata (dead in the mean time.) Wilfrid being expelled the second time, they were both restored. Before then the second restitution of Wilfrid, Bosa died, and Iohn succeeded him. This Iohn, Wilfrid would not displace but contented himselfe in his latter time with the government of Hagustald. Bosa hath the report of a very make and deuout man. He lived ten yeares after his consecration, and dying, was the first Archbishop that was buried in Yorke.

## 5 Iohn.

This Iohn (called afterward Saint Iohn of Beuerley,) was a gentleman borne of a very good house, and brought up first vnder Hilda that famous Abbess, then vnder Theodore the sixth Archbishop of Canterbury, who also preferred him to the Bishopricke of Hagustald, and was sometimes a student in the vniuersity of Oxford. Hee alwaies had a reputation of a wonderfull holy man, and Beda reporteth many miracles to bee done by him, lib 5. cap. 2. 3. 4. 5. and 6. as the curing of diuers folkes desperately sicke, by prayer; opening the mouth of a dumb man, &c. which things either they were true, or Beda was much to blame: for hee not onely li-  
ued

ued in his time and Dioces, But knew him and received the  
order of priesthood at his hand. Waring very old, and having  
bene a Bishop now 33. yeares, 8. monethes and 13. daies,  
with the consent of his Cleargy, hee resigned and procured  
another Wilfred his Chaplaine to be consecrate in his towe.  
After which he liued privately at Beverley, in the Colledge  
there built and founded by himselfe for Priests, and dying the  
seventh day of May, the yeare 721. was buried in the Porch  
of the Church belonging to that Colledge. In a Conuocation  
held at London the yeare 1416. the foresaide day of his death  
was appointed to be kept holy day yearly in memorial of him.  
Among many priuiledges granted by diuers kings vnto the  
Colledge of Beverley for his sake, it is remembred that King  
Athelstan made it a Sanctuary, and placed a certaine Chaire  
of Stone in the Church there, vpon which hee caused this in-  
scription to be engrauen, Hæc sedes lapidea dicitur Freedstool  
i. pacis Cathedra. ad quam reus fugiendo perueniens, omni-  
dam habet securitatem. This chaire of Stone is called Freed-  
stool, that is the Stole of freedom, vnto which who so com-  
meth, hath all manner of security.

## 6 Wilfridus.

**T**he foresaid Wilfride late 15 yeares (as some say) others  
deliuer but 11. and that he died the yeare, 731.

## 7 Egbert.

**A**fter him succeeded Egbert the brother of King Radbert,  
he late 36. yeares, and died Nou. 19. 766. This man by  
his owne wisdom and the authority of his brother, amen-  
ded greatly the state of his Church and Sea; Hee procured  
the Archiepiscopall pall to bee restored to his Church againe,  
and erected a famous library in Yorke, (burnt downe to the  
ground in the time of King Stephen) which he furnished plenti-  
fully with an infinite number of excellent books. This Library  
is honozably mentioned by Flaccus Albinus or Alcuinus (som-  
time keeper of the same, but then scholemaster vnto Charles  
the

the great) in an Epistle to the Church of England in these  
words. Datemihi eruditionis libellos quales in patria mea  
Anglia per industriam magistri mei Egberti habui, & remit-  
tam vobis aliquos ex pueris nostris vt excipiant inde necessa-  
ria & reuchant in Franciam flores Britannia, & non sit tan-  
tum in Eboraco hortus conclusus, sed etiam in Turone emis-  
siones Paradisi, &c. Neither was this man only a fauourer  
of learning in others, but himselfe also was very learned, and  
writ many things, a Catalogue whereof you may see in Bale.  
He was buried at Porke by his brother the king in the church  
Porch.

## 2 Cæna, alias Albertus, alias Adelbert.

**A**lbert, called by Florentius, Cæna, late after Egbertus  
14. yeares. For he was cons. together with Alcmund  
Bishop of Hagustald Aprill 24. 767. and died at Chester the  
yeare 781.

## 9 Eanbaldus.

**C**Oena yet living (whether hee resigned or tooke him to  
him for a Coadiutor, it appeareth not) Eanbald, being an  
old man, was consecrate Archbishop, and liued after his con-  
secration 17 yeares. He died in a monastery called Arlere or  
Edere, the yeare 796. and was buried in his owne Church.

780.

## 10 Eanbaldus. 2.

**A**nother Eanbaldus became Archbish. after him, a priest  
of the Church of Yorke, and was cons. in the monastery  
of Horaberg Nou. 19. 797. Before the end of which yeare, he  
called a Synod or conuocation of his Clergy at Wincaulch  
in which hee caused diuers things amisse to bee reformed.  
What time he died, or how long he late, I find not. One of  
these two (I know not well which) is much commended of  
Leland and Bale, for a man of great learning and estimation.

797.

## 11 Wulfius.

**A** little time Wulfius enjoyed his honour, and died the  
yeare 832.

## 12 Wimundus.

831 **W**imundus succeeded Wulfius, and reigned 17 yeares. He  
died (as Matthew Westminster reporteth) the  
yeare 854.

## 13 Wilferus.

854 **A**fter him Wilferus was Archbishoppe a long time, 46.  
yeares and upwards. The yeare 873. his Diocesans  
drove him out of the country together with Egbert their king  
who went unto Burghede King of Mercia, and of him were  
honourably entertained, till that the yeare following, K. Eg-  
bert died, and by the helpe of king Ricinus his successor,  
Wilferus was called home againe. Hee deceased about the  
yeare of our Lord 900. as Matthew Westminster hath it  
(whose computation I finde very uncertaine) 895. In his  
time the Danes made such havoc in the North country,  
as a great while after the Archbishopricke was little worth,  
and was saide often times to be mended with the Commem-  
dam of Worcester.

## 14 Ethelbald.

895 **T**hen followed these: Ethelbalde.

## 15 Redward.

**A**nd after him Redward, whom Strabo calleth Lodeward.

## 16 Wulfstanus.

## 16 Wulfstanus.

**B**y the favour of K. Athellstan, Wulfstanus was then pre-  
ferred to this See: In whose time the same K. gave unto  
the Church of York Agmundernes which he bought of the  
Danes. This Bishop was convicted of a heinous crime forget-  
ting the dutifull affection that he ought to beare unto Edred  
his king, if for no other cause, yet for Athellstane his brothers  
sake that preferred him; forgetting his oth and allegiance un-  
to the same king being his naturall Prince; yea, forgetting  
that he was either an Englishman or a christian: He was not  
ashamed to leane unto the Danes, and favour them, a hea-  
then people, and such as sought not only to destroy his coun-  
trei, but also to root out Christian Religion. For this trea-  
son deserving a thousand deaths he was onely committed to  
prison the yeare 952. and a yeare after enlarged againe. This  
is the report of William Malmesbury, Matthew Westmin-  
ster saith, he was punished in this sort for killing divers Citi-  
zens of Thetford in reuenge of the death of one Adelm an  
Abbot, whom they had slaine and murdered without cause:  
two yeares after his enlargement, he died upon S. Stephens  
day, the yeare 955. He was buried at a place called Andalum  
nere Stanfords.

## 17 Oskirell.

**O**skirell then succeeded, a man of good life and well lear-  
ned, who governed his See laudably 19 yeares, and di-  
ed the yeare 971.

955

## 18 Athelwold.

**N**ext followed Athelwold, that hauing as it were a taste  
onely of this honour, was quickly weary of it, and after  
a very short time gave it over, choosing rather to live obscure-  
ly, so he might live quietly.

972

971.

**W**ithin the compasse of one yere, viz the yere 971. **Y**orke had thre Archbishops, Oskitell that died, Athelwold that resigned, and this Oswald. Hee was niere of kinne unto Oskitell his predecessor, but narer unto Odo Archbishoppe of Canterbury being his brothers sonne. By his meanes hee was first made Canon of Winchester, after Deane: for at that time, the Cathedral Church of Winchester had no monks, but maintained a company of secular Priests, wherof many were married men. Perceiving the monks only were now in price, and other Clergy men little esteemed, by the advice of his Uncle hee left his place in Winchester, and travelled to Floziak in France, where he became a monk. Having continued there some five or six yeres, his Uncle writ often very importunately unto him to come home, but could never peneile, till hee sent him word of his last sicknesse, wherof some after he died. Oswald then desirous to haue seene him once more, made haste into England, but came too late; the olde Archbishoppe was dead first. Oskitell then his other kinsman gaue him entertainment, till that by the meanes of Saint Dunstan, he was preferred to the Bishoprick of Worcester, viz. the yere 960. two yers after his arrivall in England. He built there the church dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary, hard by the Church of Saint Peter, and placed monks in the same, to the end that the priests of Saint Peters Church being continually disgraced by the people (that very much revered the monks) might become a weary of their places. He was not deceived of his expectation, the people flocked all unto the monks and left the Priests of Saint Peters alone. Partly for shame, & partly for grieve therof (being peradventure molested otherwise) the most of them departed thence, and the rest were faine to take coules unto them & become monks. The S<sup>r</sup> of Yorke being told, **K**. Edgar carefull to place a fit man in the north country (which was then very rude and barbarous) and thinking none so fit as Oswald, made offer of the same unto him: and when hee seemed loth to forsake Worcester, was content hee should

should hold both. This man was the first founder of the Abbey of Ramsey in the Isle of Ely, & a very liberall benefactor unto the Abbey of Floziak where hee was brought up; A great patrone of Monkes, and a terrible persecutor of married Priests, wherof there were many in those daies. He died at Worcester suddenly, having washed the face of certaine poore men, (as daily hee accustomed) After which kneeling downe to pray, without any sicknesse precedent, hee gaue up the Ghost. William Malmsbury (who reporteth this) addeth, that the day before his death, hee tolde divers of his friends that he should die. He was very learned, & left some testimonies thereof in writing, not yet perished: for the integrity also of his life & conversation, he was much reuerenced. The greatest fault I find in him is, that he was very earnest in setting forth that doctrine of Diuels that debarreth men of lawfull marriage. The time of his departure was February 27. an. 992. 32. yeres after his first consecration, when he had enioyed Yorke twenty two yeres. He was buried at Worcester in the church himselfe had built. Many miracles are reported to haue bene done at his tombe, in regard wherof the posterity would needs make him a Saint, and his next Successor bestowed a costly Shrine vpon him.

20 Aldulfe.

**A**ldulfe Abbot of Peterborough, succeeded Oswald in both his S<sup>rs</sup>, viz. of Yorke and Worcester, a holy and reuerend man (saith Malmsbury) and one that strived with his predecessor in liberality toward the monastery of Floziak. He died May 6. 1002. and was buried in Saint Maries Church at Worcester.

21 Wulfstan. 2.

**A**nother Wulfstan then by the fauour of the King Knute, held also both the said S<sup>rs</sup> of Yorke and Worcester: for which cause Malmsbury findeth great fault with him, that in Aldulf and Oswald liked it well enough. And all the exceptions he takes against him is this. That hee was not of so holy

993.

1003.



ly a professor as they, that is, he was not a Monk. Having bene Archbishop 20. yeres. He died May 28. the yere 1023. and was buried at Ely.

## 22 Alfricus Puttoc.

1023

**O**ne Leoffius then obtained Worcester, Alfricus Puttoc Monast of Winchester being made Archbishop of Porke. He was very angry with Worcester men, for not admitting him to that See also, which thre of his predecessors had held in Commendam before him. And in reuenge of this repulse, caused Hardeknute the king (with whom hee could do much.) At a time when they had bin somewhat backward in payments to be made vnto him, to fire that goodly City. Hee is blamed also for another barbarous part of the same king, that caused the dead body of his owne brother Harold to be digged vp, beheaded, and then cast into the Thames. This they say was done by Alfricus the Archbishops counsell. He bestowed much money vpon the Colledge of Beuerley, first in a new and sumptuous shire for the body of S. Iohn his predecessor, & then in purchasing lands to increase the reuenues thereof, viz. some at Hilton, other at Holme, and againe at Frideiffhozp. Moreover hee built there a high Aeple, and furnished it with two great belles, like vnto which hee gaue 2. other of the same mould vnto Southwell, and two vnto Stotw. Hee died at Southwell the yere 1050. and was buried at Peterborough.

## 23 Kinlius.

1050

**A** Chaplaine of King Edward the Confessor one Kinlius succeeded Alfrike. Hee built very much at Beuerly, to wit, the Hall, the Church, and diuers other edifices, gaue many bookes and ornaments to Shyrffone, and other Churches of his Dioces, late ten yeres, died at Porke, 1060. December 22. and was buried at Peterborough where hee had sometimes liued a Monk.

24 Al-

## 24 Aldredus.

1061

**T**he See of Porke falling voyd by the death of Kinlius, Aldredus that being first a Monk of Winchester, then Abbot of Elnestocke, was consecrate Bishop of Worcester, the yere 1046. making his way by money and bribes liberally bestowed amongst Courtiers, found a meanes to circumuent & abuse the simplicity of king Edward the Confessor, and by alleadging the example of his predecessors that had held Worcester in Commendam with Porke, obtained licence of him to hold them both, wherein so holy a man as S. Edward me thinks should haue bene more precise. Having preuailed thus farre, he went to Rome for his pall, together with the Earle Tosti Brother to the Quene, Giso after Bishop of Welles, and Walter of Hereford. The Pope at that time was Nic. the second, a great enemy to simony, which in this age began to grow very rife. Whether he had heard somewhat of Aldredes byibing in obtaining this preferment, or whether he slayt it out by strict examination (which is belieued) hee not onely refused to establish him in his Archiebshoprick, but also deprived him of the Bishopricke hee had before Homelwards they came together in one company, but with diuers affections; Giso and Walter to fall for the hono: newly done vnto them: for being found men not onely learned, but of good conuersation, and not culpable of any corruption: they were consecrate at Rome with all fauour and honour that might be: Tosti the Earle penning for his friend, whose bribes he had receiued to the others enuie; and lastly, Aldred almost desperat for so great calamity, as was fallen vpon him. See the power of Almighty God, that not only raiseth as it were in a moment from the bottom of misery vnto the toppe of happinesse: but also taketh by such means oftentimes as we thinke more likely to cast vs down farther, then to relieue vs any thing at all. These telly companions, travelling from Rome toward the Alpes, by the way were encountred with a company of good felowes (in a happy holoz for Aldred) that spoiled them of all they had about them, leauing them neither heale nor money, nor any thing money

money, woorth but their apparell. So there was no remedy but backe to Rome they must againe to furnish them a new for their iourney. Where Tosti with open mouth exclaimed against the Pope saying, there was no reason that farre remote nations should so greatly stand in awe of his excommunications, which thieves and robbers cared not a halypenny for, but contemned openly and derided even under his nose: that amongst poore Priests, he would play Rex, but let rebellious varlets doe what they list. If by his meanes (quoth he) our gods be not restozed to vs againe, let him giue vs leaue to say, that by his fault and misgouernment we haue lost them, and we hope that our King will haue such consideration of vs, as in the end this iourney (when he hearth of it) shal proue a greater losse to the pope then to vs. For my part, I will not faile to certifie him of the truth, & to importune him daily for recompence, which out of the tribute the Pope hath of Englaud will sone be made. And except he deserue it better, why hee should haue any at all, I see not. Partly, by meanes of these threats, partly in commiseration and pittie, partly by importunity of suite, Aldred at last obtained his Archbishopricke, & had his pall giuen him vpon condition that he should leaue Worcester: into which See at his returne he wrought Wulfstan, but hampered him so, as hee retained almost all the commoditie to himselfe, leauing Wulfstan onely 12. mannoys to maintaine his state. In defence of which dealing he alledged, that the lands & possessions of the Archbishopricke were so wasted and spoiled by the Danes & other in the time of Wulfere, and since that, they yielded little or no profit. It could bee altogether true: for Alfrike and Kinfus (as before I haue shewd) built & purchased much, hauing no Commendam at all. This Aldred likewise built much: A Hall for the Canons to dine in together at Yorke, and another at Southwell; At Beverley the Hall begun by his predecessors, & left vnperfect, he finished; the Presbitery there he raised from the very foundation, as also a goodly Church at Gloucestre, euen the same which is now the Cathedral Church. This likewise is commended in him, that whereas the clergy of those times were very vndecently appareled nothing differing from Lay men, he brought all the ministry

of

of his prouince to an vniforme and samely kind of habite. It is also recorded of him that hee was King Edwards Ambassadour in Germany for a whole yeare: and that the yeare 1058. he made a voyage vnto Jerusalem, through Hungary, a thing that no Archbishop of this Realme (as Hoveden noteth) did euer attempt before him. Not many yeares after his returne King Edward the Confessor died, and Harold inuading the dignity royall no way due vnto him, was crowned by Aldred. William the Conquerour also refusing to receiue the Crowne at Seigands hands (whom hee called the vsurper of Canterbury) desired him to performe that solemnity, which hee did, requiring first an oath of him to defend the Church, minister iustice (and amongst other things) to vse Englishmen as fauourably as Normans. This oath it seemed vnto Aldred the king had broken, and therefore (like a couragious Prelate) hee stricke not to thunder out an excommunication against him, saying, that now woorthily hee had cursed, whom once vnwoorthily hee had blessed. This bold prank being reported vnto the King, incensed him very much at first, but thinking better of it, he determined to giue faire words a while, and so sent some to entreat for his absolution. These messengers came too late, for the Bishop being troubled much in mind after the performance of that action, and cyther amazed with feare of what might happen after it, or overcome with griefe and repentance of that hee had done; neuer could bee merry after, and so by conceit was cast into a disease whereof hee died. September 11. 1069. This is the report of W. Malmsbury. Others say (namely Florentius Wigorn) that hee was so grieved with the coming in of a paay of the Danes, as he prayed to God to take him out of this life, that he might not see the slaughter and spoyle which hee thought they would make; And that this griefe was the cause of his death. He was more reuerenced afterward then whil hee liued a great deale. No English man succeeded him in many yeares after; And the Normans being odious vnto the people they gladly reprehended all their actions, & tempering them with such English Bishops as they could remember, made most fauourable report of them. Nothing also encreased his credit much: Versus Earle of Worcester had built a Castle there

there to some prejudice of the monks, inasmuch as the ditch of the said Castle empaired a little of the Church-yard. Aldred went unto the Earle (having before admonished him to right the wrong) and having demanded of him whether it were done by his appointment (which he could not deny) looking stedfastly upon him, he bled these wordes; Wightest thou Vnfe? Haue thou Gods curse and mine, & of all hallow-ed heades, except thou takest away this Castle, and know thou assuredly, that thy posterity shall not inherite the land and inheritance of Saint Mary. This his curse seemed to take effect, for Vnfe died shortly after, and Roger his sonne a very small time enioying his fathers honour, lost the same and was faine to flee the realme for killing an officer of the Kings. Thus much for Aldred, who after his death was buried in his owne Church.

## 25 Thomas.

1070.  
W. Con. 5.

**T**he King then appointed Thomas a Channon of Bayon to be his Successor, a Norman by birth, but he was brought up altogether in the scholes of the Sarons in France except a little time he spent in Spaine. He was the sonne of a Priest (a married Priest I take it) and brother unto Sampson Bishop of Worcester, whose sonne Thomas succeeded, afterwards this Thomas in this Sex of Yorke: Presently upon his returne home after trauell, he became Chaplaine unto Odo Bishop of Bayon William Conquerours halfe brother, who made him Treasurer of Bayon, and then preferred him unto the service of his brother the King. Hee was a man very learned, gentle both in countenance and wordes, of a very swete and amiable behaviour, chaste and of a goodly personage, being in his youth beautifull, in his latter time well coloured, and his hayre, both head & beards as white as snow. At his first entrance he had somewhat to doe with Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterbury, unto whom he would not make profession of obedience neuer (as he allea-ged) before that time required. And indeed before the coming of Will. the Conquerour (saith one) the two Metropolitans

of

of England, were not onely in authority, dignity and office, but also in number of suffragan Bishops equall. But at this time (saith he) they of Canterbury perswaded the new king, that Yorke ought to bee subiect unto their Sex, and that it was for the good and safety of the King, that the church thereof should bee obedient principally unto one, for that otherwise one might set the crowne upon one mans head, and the other doe as much for some body else. This controuersie is moze at large debated in Canterbury. The end for that time was, that Thomas overboze by the Archbishoppe of Canterbury Lanfranke and the King (who fauoured him) was faine to appeale unto Rome; both of them being there in person before the Pope, they fell (as commonly it happeneth in like cases) from the chiefe point, into by matters, and ariding one against another. What Thomas laide against Lanfranke I finde not. And all that Lanfranke had to say against him, was, that he was a Priests son (magnum scilicet crimen) and that the king for his faithfull seruice had promised him a Bishopricke before his comming into England. These were so great matters in the Popes iudgement as Thomas must be depriued of his King and Crosier & not restored to them but by the entreaty of Lanfranke. As for the matter of Prynacy, he left it to the ordering of the King and Bishops of England, who forced Thomas to yeld, making then his repayre to Yorke, he found the whole State of his Dioces (the City and Church especially) most miserable. The Danes before mentioned comming against the city; the Normans that helo the Castle, thought good, to burne certaine houses nere it, lest they might haue a furtherance unto the enemy. This vngentle fire would not bee entreated to stay iust where they would haue it, but proceeding farther then his commission, destroyed the monastery and Church of S. Peter, and in fine the whole City. Before the fire was out, the Danes came, and toke both City and Castle by force, putting to the sword, all the Normans they found there (to the number of thre thousand) saving none alieue, but one William Mallet, his wife, children and a few other. Soon after the destruction of this goodly City, the King came into these

these parts with a puissant army against the Danes, not ceasing to make all manner of spoyle, as if he had bene in the enemies Country. So betwene the Danes and the Poymans, such hauocke was made, as all the land from the great riuer of Humber, vnto the riuer of Tyne, lay waste, & not inhabited by any man for the space of nine yeres after. In the Church of Popke there were onely thre Canons left, the rest being all eyther dead, or fled away, & they had left vnto them neither house to put their heads in, nor any good meanes how to liue and maintaine themselves. All these faults this industrious Bishop endeauoured to amend. First he new covered and repayed his Church as well as he might to serue the turne for a time. But afterwards he pulled down all the olde building, and erected from the very foundation a new, to wit the Minster that now standeth. His Canons dispersed abroad, he called home againe, and took order they should bee reasonably provided for. He built them a hall & a doxter, and appointed one of them to be the Wgonost, and gouernour of the rest. Also he bestowed certaine Mannors & lands vpon them, and caused other to be restored that had been taken from them. But the twelue Mannors taken from Worcester, the King (perswaded thereunto by Lanfranke) caused him to render backe againe. The Church then hauing continued in this state a good while, I know not by whose abuse, the Archbishop thought good to diuide the land of Saint Peters Church into Prebends, and so to allot a particular portion vnto euery Canon, whereas before they lined together vpon the common charges of the Church at one Table, much in like sort, as fellowes of houses do now in the Universities. At the same time also he appointed a Dean, a Treasurer, and a Chanter, and as for the Chancelorshippe it was founded off him before. The church newly built by him bee furnished with bookes, and all kind of ornaments necessarie; but his speciall care was to replenish the same, and the rest of his Dioces with learned and honest men, with whom he was wont continually to conferre and reason (sometime with one, and sometime with another) partly for his owne exercise, and partly to see what was in them, and to raise them by to a

diligence in increasing their knowledge. Himselfe was very learned, and wrote diuers things both in prose and verse. He was also a very good Musitian, and could not onely sing, but play very well vpon the Organs, and did set many songs. Having crowned King Henry the first, August, 5. 1100. with the helpe of Maurice Bishop of London (because Anselm Archbishop of Canterbury liued then in banishment) the 18. of November following, being Sunday, he died at Rippon, & was buried at Popke, in the Minster himselfe had built, next vnto Aldred his predecessor. The Epitaph here following is ascribed by Strabbs vnto Thomas the second, this mans nephew; but by diuers things in the same, I discern it to belong vnto this former Thomas, as namely by the date of his death, the description of his person, and some other things.

Orba iacet viduata bono pastore patrono,  
Vrbs Eboraca dolet, non habitura parem.  
Qualia vix vni, persona, scientia, vita,  
Contigerat Thomæ, nobilis, alta, bona.  
Canicies hilaris, facies, statura, venusta,  
Angelici vultus splendor & instar erat.  
Hic numero modico doctrinæ seu probitatis,  
Clericus omnis erat, vel magis omnis homo.  
Hæc domus & Clerus, sub tanto Præsule cœlix,  
Pene quod est & habet, muneris omne sui est  
Octauis igitur Martini transiit ille,  
Qui pietate Dei sit comes in requie.

26 Gerard.

After the death of Thomas Gerard nephew vnto Wal-  
kelin Bishop of Winchester and Chancelour of Eng. Hen. 1. 2  
land (vnder William the Conquerour, and Rufus his  
sonne) hauing bene Bishop of Hereford no long time, he  
was elected vnto Popke, but obtained not confirmation a  
great while. For he refused to make profession of obedience  
vnto Canterbury, till being commanded by the Popes let-  
ters, he performed the same. He sate Archbishop seven yeres,  
and almost sixe monethes, and May 21. died suddenly in his  
gar.

garden at Southwell, at a time when no body was with him. He was a good benefactor unto the Church of Yorke. for he was a meane unto the King, to bestow the Church of Eborac upon the Chapter, and himselfe having obtained of him the Churches of Wyke, Balne, Pockington, Pickering, and Barch, he gaue them all likewise to the Chapter. This notwithstanding, after his death they would not suffer him, (tying so sodenly) to be buried within their Church (hardly in the Church-yard. So hee was laid at the entrance of Church porch But Thomas his Successor not induring that such an indignity should be offered unto an Archbishop, removed his bones into the Church afterward, and caused them to be honourably intombed. He was a man of great learning, and for eloquence admirable, but somewhat too eager against married Women, whom by no meanes he could abide. Bale chargeth him with sorcery and coniuration, because forth, that after his death, there was found in his Chamber a Volume of Firmicus, who writte of Astrology in dede, but of Coniuration nothing that euer I heard.

27 Thomas. 2.

1101.  
Hen. 1. 2.

**A** Second Thomas succeeded, a Chaplain of the kings new Appoynted unto the former Thomas, Sonne unto Sampson Bishop of Worcester, and brother to Richard Bishop of Bayern. He was a very fatte man of body, and yong of yeares, yet of so good parts and sufficiency, as being Prouost of Worcester, hee was elected unto the See of London, void by the death of Mauritiu. which election hee had scarce accepted, and approued of, when he was called to Yorke. Euen as his predecessor hee was very loath to make his profession unto Canterbury. Being required thereunto by Anselme the Archbishop: He made many excuses. Wherefore Anselme being very sicke, and perceiuing his end to be nere, writt vnto all the Bishops of England, commanting them not to consecrate him before hee had made his profession, laying a terrible curse, and excommunication, vpon whomsoever should doe it. The King after Anselmes death com-

manded

manded the Bishop of Worcester (whose sonne the Elect was) to consecrate him: But the Bishoppe his father answered, that hee would not haue the curse of Father Anselme for any worldly good. So in the end being perswaded to yelde, as other had done before him, consecration was accorded vnto him, and performed by his Father Sampson the foresaid Bishoppe of Worcester (as some report by the Bishoppe of London, the 27. of June, 1108. This man erected two new Prebends in his Church of Yorke, hee placed Cannons regular at Wagnstald, he gaue diuers parcels of land vnto the Colledge of Southwell, and purchased of the King the like libertties and priuiledges for them, that the Prebends of Yorke, Wenerley, and Rippon had. He sate little aboue five yeares, and died (after a sort) a Martyr. Lying dangerously sicke, hee was aduertised by the Physicians, the nature of his disease to be such, as if he vles the company of a woman, hee neede not doubt of his recovery; otherwise nothing was to be looked for but death. He chose rather to die, then to pollute so high and sacred a calling with so foule and hainous offence. So hee ended his life Feb. 19. 1114 and was buried beside the former Thomas his uncle.

28. Thurstan.

**T**homas the Archbishop being taken away (as before I haue declared) Thurstan a Canon of Paules, and the Kings Chaplaine was chosen to succede him. Hee when by no meanes he could obtaine consecration of Ralph Archbishop of Canterbury without making profession of subiection, renounced and forsooke the benefite of his election. Yet remembring himselfe at last, hee went to Rome, to plead his cause before the Pope, and obtained letters to the king, and Archbishop of Canterbury in commendation of his cause. These letters preuayling nothing with the Archbishop that would be won by no meanes, and Thurstan continuing as obstinate in his resolution: The See remained void a long time. At last it fell out that a Councell was summoned to be held at Rheims, Thurstan craving leave of the king to goe

pp 2

thither

1108  
Hen. 1. 16.



thither, could not obtaine it before he had promised that hee would not receiue consecration there. Which promise notwithstanding, so well hee followed his businesse, that before the coming ouer of other English Bishoppes to the Councell, he was a Bishop ready to consecrate as well as they, and that by the hand of the Pope himselfe. So he (and he only I thinke of all the Archbishops of Yorke since the Conquest) neuer made profession of subiection to the Metropolitall See of Canterbury. The king hearing of this dealing, was very greatly offended with Thurstan, and forbade him England. Neither could the Pope (meeting with the king at Viseys and entreating for him) so pacifie his displeasure, as that hee would suffer him to returne. After five yeres banishment, the Pope writ a very sharpe letter vnto the king, signifying that he would excommunicate both him, and the Archbishop of Canterbury also, if Thurstan were any longer kept from his See and charge. Whereupon he was called home, and soon after reconciled vnto the king. This man is much praised first for his learning, then for his great wisdom and discretion, and lastly, for his industry and diligence, his rare and painefulnesse, in well gouerning the charge committed to him. Hee was a very kind man to his Canons, vnto whom amongst other things, he afforded this priuiledge, that the yearely profite of their Prebends, being diuided into thre parts, it should be lawfull for any Canon to bequeath two parts of the yeare next ensuing his death, allotting the third vnto the fabrycke, that is, toward the reparation of the Church. This order he set downe not onely at Yorke, but at Beverley also, at Southwell, at Rippon, and at Gloucester, all which were Colledges founded by Archbishops of Yorke. Whereof it is to be remembred, that hee either founded a new, or renued and repared eight Monasteries. One of them was that of Fountains for white Monks, destroyed at the suppression in 1537. 7. 8. 9. yearely reuenew. In the latter end of his time, to wit, June 4 1157 a lamentable chance befell his Church and City. By casuall fire Saint Peters Church in Yorke, Saint Maries without the walles, a hospitall of his owne building, and nine and thirtie other churches were destroyed, and the whole city almost utterly consumed.

med. The yere following (to wit, 1148.) when as David king of Scots entring our borders with a very great army, burnt and spoiled all the Country as farre as the riuer of Teyse: this Archbishop gathering together such power as hee was able to raise vpon the sodaine, metted them at Aluerston, and setting on them, slew to the number of 12000. This of Wallingham. Wolbeite Houeden saith, that at the battel hee was not himselfe present, being hindered by sicknesse. Darning continued in that See sixe and twenty yeres, from the time of his election, and being a very aged man, he determined to forsake the world, and become a Monk at Montfract which he did, resigning his Bishopricke, January 15. 1140. His cowle was scarce warme vpon his backe when death appointed him the vse of another garment. Cleuen dayes after his resignation he died, viz the first of February, the yere aforesaid.

25 Henry Murdac.

King Stephen had a kinsman named William (that was knowne vnto Emma his sister by Carle Herbert, a man no lesse noble in mind and vertue, then stocke and lineage. Steph. 8. 1142) He being Treasurer of Yorke, was now elected vnto the Archbishopricke, and hauing obtained consecration also, sent to Rome for his pall. His spede there, was not so good as hee looked for: By some aduersaries many exceptions were taken against him, whereby it came to passe not onely his suite was put off and staid for that time, but also Protes awarded to admonish him to come thither in person to answer the accusations laied against him. At his coming to Rome, hee found his aduersaries many and mighty. And amongst the rest it is remembred that Saint Bernard then liuing was very earnest against him. Eugenius the Pope had bene brought vp in the Abbey of Clarenall vnder S. Barnard, together with Henry Murdac, in whom Williams aduersaries had set vp to be a suiter for his Archbishopricke. The Pope being thus carried away with the persuasion of his olde acquaintance, and some shew of matter, was content to depriue William, and to place Henry Murdac

in his ronne, whom he caused to be consecrate presently, and sent him home into England with his Pall. King Stephen hearing this newes, was much grieued with the disgrace of his nephew, which all men iudged undeserued. Therefore he stood vpon termes with the new Archbishoppe, and required him to sweare vnto him fealty in some extraordinary manner, and when he denied, easily took occasion of displeasure against him. The townsmen of Yorke that loved William exceedingly for his gentlenesse and vertuous behaviour amongst them; hearing how the king was affected, refused to receiue Murdac into their City. For this resistance he suspended them: which notwithstanding, Eustach the kinges sonne, commanded seruite to be said as at all other times was accustomed. By meanes hereof, as also by reason that the kinges officers were very terrible and heavy enemies vnto all that had laboured for the depriuation of William: seditions & tumults were dayly raysed in the City, amongst which a certaine Archdeacon, a friend of the Archbishops was slaine. Two or thre yeres these stirs continued, till at last, the kinges wrath by meanes being appeased, Yorke men were content to receiue their Archbishop peaceably. He gouerned very auerely the space of ten yeres, dico Octob. 14. 1153. at Sherborne, and was buried in his Cathedra Church.

### 3. Saint William.

1153. **W**illiam immediately after his depriuation, got him home into England, and in great patience awayting the pleasure of God, betooke himselfe to the Monastery of Winchester, liuing much in the company of Henry the Bishoppe, that did first consecrate him. Now ye shall vnderstand, that a little before the death of Henry Murdac, Eugenius the Pope his olde companion, and Saint Bernard the Master of them both (for they had been his schollers) were taken out of this life. William then was greatly animated by his friends to make complaint vnto Anastasius the new Pope of the wrong heretofore done vnto him, and prouoked by their importunity, did so indeed, traouelling to Rome, in his owne

owne person. He had scarce commenced his complaint, when newes was brought that H. Murdac also his olde aduersary was likewise departed this life. Following then the aduise of Gregory a Cardinall, a very politique and subtile fellow: without any great suite he was restozed vnto all his honours and had the pall deliuered vnto him. He was returned into England before Easter, which he kept with his olde friend Henry the Bishop of Winchester. Passing then home to his owne Church, he was met vpon the way by Robert the Dean and Osbert the Archdeacon of Yorke, who forbade him entrance in the Church, and appealed vnto Rome against him, which he little esteemed, but went forward notwithstanding. At the request of the Clergy and Commonalty receiued him with wonderfull joy. Pol. Virg. reporteth, that passing ouer the riuer beyond Pontfract, the number of the people that followed him to doe him honour, was so infinite, as the bridge being but of timber, brake euen iust as the Bishop was ouer, & threw them all into the water. But the blessing and prayer of this holy man (he supposeth) preuailed so much with God, as they were all miraculously preserved from drowning. Into his City he was honourably receiued, and began a very mild and gentle gouernment, shewing no token of gall or malice toward his ancient and most bitter enemies; but hee was taken away by death before he could performe many great matters otherwise. Some after Whitson tide hee fell sicke (as it seemed) of a kind of ague, and within a day or two after departed this life. The common report is, that hee was possessed in the chalice at Masse. And so saith the Antheme appointed to be sung vpon his holyday (for anon we shall haue him a Saint) wherein are contained these verses:

Eboracum præful redit,  
Pontis casus nullum lædit  
De tot turbæ millibus.  
In Octauis Pentecostes  
Quidam malignantes hostes,  
In eum pacificum,  
Et vt ipsum priucent vira,  
Celebrantis aconita.

Propinant in calice,  
Toxicatur à prophanis,  
Ille potus, ille panis,  
Per quem perit toxicum, &c.

Some (as namely Houeden) say that poyson was conuatted into the water, in which he should wash his hands at Masse time. But Newbrigenis confuteth both these opinions at large, lib. 1. cap. 26. Certaine it is, that not onely after his death, but also while he yet liued, in his sicknesse time, many suspected vehemently that he was poysoned. Insomuch as one of his Chaplaines aduised him to take some Antidorum or remedy against poyson, which he also did, as one affirmeth; but other say, he answered, quod antidorum humanum adijcere noller diuino, that he would not adde the preseruatiue of the body vnto the preseruatiue of the soule, because forsooth he had then lately receiued the Sacrament. Howsoeuer it was, hee died very suddenly, his teeth waring blacke a little before his death, and not without some other notes and significations of poyson. The time of his departure was, June 8. 1154. After his death he was Canonized, and the day aforesaid, June 8. appointed vnto the celebration of his memory. Many miracles are said to haue bene wrought at his tombe in the Cathedrall Church of Yorke. Belæue it that list, I cannot. To say no more, me thinks the man whose depriuation S. Barnard procured, should not be worthy to be reputed a Saint, or like to worke miracles.

31 Roger.

1154.  
Steph. 19

Not sooner was William dead, but Robert the Deane and Osbert the Archdeacon, laide plots for the election of Roger Archdeacon of Canterbury; and procuring the Archbishop and the Popes Legate to become suiters for him, with much adoe they induced the Chapter to chuse him. He was consecrate by Anastasius the Pope, about the middle of Dec. 1154. This man is not gracions in our stories, yet he is confessed to haue ben very learned, well spoken,

ken; passing wise, and a great agmenter of the state of his Bishopricke, both in reuenues and buildings. The reason is, he fauoured not monkes, by whom in a manner all our histories are witten. He was wont to say, that Thurstan neuer did a worse daie then in erecting the monastery of Fountney. And that it may appeare hee faigned not this milike, you shall find in Newbridg. lib. 3. cap. 5. What a certaine religious man comming vnto him when hee lay vpon his death bed, requested him to confirme certaine graunts made vnto their house: to whom he answered, you see my friend I am now vpon the point of death, it is no time to dissemble; I feare God, and in regard thereof refraine to satisfie your request; which I protest I cannot do with a good conscience; A strange doctrine in those daies; but being a wise man and learned, hee must needs discerne, that the monkes of his time were so farre swarned and degenerate from the holinesse of those first excellent men of the primitive Church, as they resembled rather any other kind of people, then those whom they pretended in profession to succed. Those men (the monkes I meane) to be reuenged vpon him, haue stamped vpon him two notable faults, one, that he preferred whipping boyes vnto the chiefe dignities of the Church, wherein (were it true) no body can excuse him; The other thing they lay to his charge is manifestly false; They say he was miserably couetous, and how doe they proue it? Because forsooth hee left a certaine deale of ready money behinde him. Many wise men thinke him vnwise, that hauing ability, will not keepe somewhat beside him whatsoeuer happen. He was sparing also; a happy world it were if all men were so: Bonus Seruatus facit bonum Bonifacium, (according to the Dutch Proverbe.) A good sauer makes a well doer. The trueth whereof in him notably appeared. Hee built a new the Quier of the Cathedrall Church, and the hauwes of the same decayed with fire; As also his pallace in Yorke that was burnt down to the ground when the Cathedrall Church was so defaced. Again he erected and built from the foundation, the Chappell of S. Sepulchre nere the pallace gate vpon the North side of the Cathedrall Church, and impropriated 11. benefices (5. of his owne gift) to the maintenance of ministers in the same, viz.

a Ser.

a Hertane, 4. Priests, 4. Deacons, and 4. Subdeacons. All these things he performed, and many other of lesse moment, that the monkes find no fault with at all. He continued Archbishop 27. years, and being a very aged man, sickned at Lond, whether calling vnto him many Abbots, Priors, and other religious persons, by their aduice he bestowed his goods, deliuering out presently great summes of money to the vse of the poore, and other godd purposes, as vnto the Archbishop of Canterbury 1200. pound a peece, and to almost euery Bishop of England and Poymandy a certain portion. This done, he remoued to Yorke, (saith Houeden) other say to Sherborne, and there died vpon Sunday Nou. 22. 1181. and was buried by Hugh Bishop of Durham in the middle of the Quire of the Canons regular which himselfe had built. Now whereas in his life time he had procured Alexander the Pope to grant this priuiledge, that if any Cleargy man died in his Prouince, and deliuered not his goods away by hand before his death, the Archbishop should haue the disposition of them, it pleased God that the same measure he meat vnto other, he should be serued withall himselfe. He left behind him (or had at least wile what time he sickned) 11000. pound in silver, and 300. pound of gold, beside an infinite deale of plate, and sumptuous household stuffe. All this (though he had bestowed it (as aforesaid) the king notwithstanding seised vpon, and conuerted it to his owne vse, saying, it was no reason that his will should stand for good, that had disanulled the Testaments of so many other. See moze of him in Richard Archbishop of Canterbury.

32 Geoffry Plantaginet.

1191.  
Ric. 1.3.

**T**he See of Lincolne happening to be void by the death of Robert de Chiswero the yere 1167. king Henry the second procured Geoffry his base sonne, a young tender delicate youth, yet Archdeacon of Lincolne, to bee elected to the Bishopricke. He content with the large reuenues of the same, made no hast to receiue consecration, as hauing moze care of sharing the shap. then feeding them, which he knew he might doe

do without consecration as well as with it. When yeares he held the Bishopricke after that sort, and at length by the persuasion of his Father, desirous to haue his sonne neere about him (as some say) or perceiuing him vnfit to make a Cleargy man (as other say.) He resigned his interest in the Church of Lincolne, and got him to the Court, where he was made Lord Chancelloz of England, & held that office about 8. yeares, viz. vntil the year 1189. at what time his Father died. Many Bishopricks at that time were void, & had bin some of them a long season, as Yorke now 10. years, and Lincoln 17. R. Richard therefore vnderstanding the people murmured and grudged much at these long vacations, & knowing also it importied him to see his brother prouided for, he thought to stop 2. gaps with one bush, & at once to furnish Yorke with an Archbi. and his brother with a liuing. So hee writ his letters to the Chapter of Yorke in his brothers behalfe, who (not without some difficulty) elected him. Hee was cons. at Tours in France, by William Archb. of Tours, in the moneth of Aug. 1191. Presently after his consecration, hee hied him ouer into England, although hee had taken an oath when his brother King Richard began his voyage into the holy land, not to set foote in England within 3. yeares after. Presently therefore vpon his arriual, he was imprisoned William B. of Ely the Chancelloz, being drawn from the very altar of S. Martins church in Dover; but hee was quickly set at liberty againe; This man procured a better Bishop then was expected, governing his Prouince (if not somewhat too stoutly, according to the courage requisite in a man of so high birth and nobility) very wel & commendably. He is praysed much for his temperance, sobernes & grauity both of countenance & behauiour. At the time of his brother Richard he had much adoe with his Canons of Yorke who by complaints vnto the Pope and the R. troubled him much. Betwene him and R. John (who was his brother also) there was likewise much adoe. In the second yere of his raigne, he commanded the Sheriffe of Wiltshire to seize vpon all the goods and lands of the Archb. and his seisure to returne into the exchequer, which was done accordingly: whereupon the saide Archbishop excommunicated, not onely the Sheriffe that had done him this violence, but all those in general that

that were the authors of the same, and that had bene any meanes to stirre by the kings indignation against them. The cause of this trouble is diuersly reported: some say, that he hindered the kings officers in gathering a kind of tace through his Dioces; others, that he refused to saile into Normandy with him, when he went to make a marriage for his neece, and to conclude a league with the French King. Whether one of these were the cause, or both, or none, I cannot tell; But certaine it is, that one whole yeare his temporalties were detained from him, his moueable goods neuer restored, and yet moreover he was faine to pay a thousand pound sterling for his restitution. This was a greater wound then it might easily be cured. Sixty 7. yeares after it brake out againe, to wit, an. 1207. King Iohn then being at Winchester required such of the Clergy and nobility, as were there present to consent, that payment shoulde be made vnto him, of the thirtenth shilling of all the moueable goods in England; this motion no man gaine said, but Geoffry the Archbishop his brother. After this, whether it were he were guilty of some greater attempt, or that hee vnderstood, his brother to be grieuouſly offended with him for withstanding, this his desire; well perceiuing England was too hote for him, secretly hee auoided the Realme, excommunicating befoze his departure such of his intimation, as either had paid the saide tace, or should hereafter pay it. He liued then in banishment 5. yeares euen vntill hee was called to his long home by death, which was the yeare 1213. So he continued Archbishop somewhat more then 21 yeares.

33 Walter Gray.

1217.  
Hen. 3.1.

The See was void after the death of Geoffry, the space of 4. yeares In the meane space, Symon de Langton brother vnto Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury was elected by the Chapter of Yorke. But king Iohn being lately become tributary vnto the Church of Rome, easily found meanes to Casside and disanull that election. If the eld quarrell betwene the Archbishop and him, broke something in his stomacke, I may well not: but he alleaged that he thought it

it dangerous & very inconuenient the whole Church of England should be ruled by two brethren, one at Canterbury in the South, and an other at Yorke in the North. He laboured then very earnestly to haue Walter Gray his Cancellor removed from Worcester to Yorke. The Canons there refused him for want of learning (as they saide albeit I find he spent some time in the Uniuersity of Oxford,) but at last they were content to accept him, in regard (so to say) of his singular temperance and chastity: they seemed to be perswaded that hee had continued till that time a pure maid. The matter was they durst doe no other but yield, and then thought god to make a vertue of necessity. This man was first Bishop of Lichfield, consecrate the yeare 1210. translated thence to Worcester 1214. and lastly the yeare 1216. to Yorke; but vpon such conditions as I thinke hee had bene better to haue staid at Worcester still. The Pope would haue no lesse then 10000. l. for wresting him into the Archbishopricke; for the gathering of which money hee was faine to be so thifty, as in all our histories hee is infamous for a miserable conetous wretch: for prooue whereof, I wil recount vnto you a strange report of Mat. Paris. The yeare 1234 there was great dearth & scarcity of corne, and by reason that the dearth had continued then thre yeares) mortality of people also, as well by pestilence as famine. Amongst many rich men that were nothing moued with compassion toward the poore daily perishing for want of releefe, this Archbishop is especially noted that had five yeares corne in store and would not thesh it out. Being told at last by his officers, that it was much to be feared, it was consumed by mice, or some other way much the worse for so long standing; he bid them to be liuer it to the husbandmen that dwelt in his manors, vpon condition they should pay as much new corne for it after harvest. They intending to doe as hee commanded, went about to take downe a great mow of corne hee had at Winton. And first coming toward it, they saw the heads of many serpents, snakes, toads and other venomous creatures peering out at the ends of the sheaves. This being tolde vnto the Archbishop, he sent his steward, and others of good credit, to enquire the truth thereof: who seeing that when the other



had saine, enforced notwithstanding certaine poore men to go  
 up into the toppes of it with ladders. They were scarcely  
 up, when they saw a blacke smoake rise out of the coorne, & felt  
 a most leathsome stinke which compelled them with all hast  
 possible to get them downe againe. Whoesover, they all heard  
 an unknown voice saying vnto them, Let the coorne alone, for  
 the Archbish. and all he hath is the diuels possession. To make  
 short they were faine to build a wall about it, and then to set  
 it on fire, fearing least such an infinit deale of venemous crea-  
 tures might infect and poyson, or at least greatly annoy the  
 whole Countrey. The credit of this report I leaue vnto the  
 Readers discretion. Matthew Westminster commendeth the  
 man greatly for his wisdom in gouernment and his loyall fi-  
 delity vnto his Prince; and that he deserved this commen-  
 dation, I account it no slender prouise; that Quene Elianore  
 (to whom her husband king Henry the third had committed  
 the charge of the realme travelling into France) she (I say)  
 hauing occasion to crosse the seas to conferre with her hus-  
 band, committed the rule and gouernment of the same vnto  
 this Archb. It was in the yeare 1253. at what time he being  
 a very aged man and sickely, was exceeding loath to take it  
 vpon him. He late Archbishop about 29. yeares, in which  
 space he did many things to the good and benefit, both of his  
 See and Church. The mannoz of Thorpe hee purchased and  
 the Church of the same, both which hee gaue in effect vnto his  
 See, but verbo tenus vnto the Deane and Chapter; taking as-  
 surance of them, that they should alwaies grant it ouer vnto  
 the Archbishop for the time being. And this course hee took to  
 the end, that if the temporalties of the Archbishopricke should  
 be ceased into the kings hands, either sede plena (which some-  
 times happened) or vacant (which is ever vsuall) with this  
 the kings officers should not meddle. He erected many chan-  
 tries in diuers places. He gaue vnto his Church 32. wonder-  
 full sumptuous cospes; and left a goodly flocke of cattell vnto  
 his successors, procuring the king to confirme the gift, and to  
 take order that euery Archbishop should be bound to leaue it  
 as he found it. He bought vnto his See the house now called  
 White Hall (and heretofore Yorke place) Hubert de Burgo  
 Earle of Kent built it, and gaue it vnto the Fryer preachers in  
 London

London, who sold it vnto this Archb. In the time of Cardi-  
 nall Woolles disgrace, the king required it of him, and he et-  
 ther for feare, or else hope of currying a little fauour with the  
 king that way, yielded by and by. As for this man hee died at  
 last on May day 1255. and was buried in Saint Peters  
 Church.

34 Sewall.

When the king heard of his death, he determined not  
 to suffer his place to bee filled ouer hastily. All other <sup>1259.</sup>  
 Bishopricks of England (saith he) haue bene in my hands <sup>Hen. 3. 40.</sup>  
 heretofore, but this neuer: Wherefore I must be aduised  
 how I let it passe out of my fingers. The Chapter after a  
 conuenient space, made choise of Sewall their Deane that  
 was brought up in the Vniuersity of Oxford, a man modest,  
 but vniuers and learned, being well seene not onely in Diui-  
 nity, but in law also and much other good learning. Di-  
 uers of his writings remaine and are remembered by Bale in  
 his Centuries. Hee was a diligent hearer of Edmund of A-  
 benden (after Archbishop of Canterbury, and canonized a  
 Saint) at what time he read the Diuinity lecture in Oxford.  
 This Saint Edmund (as Matthew Paris reporteth) would  
 often tell his scholler Sewall, that out of all question he should  
 die a Martyr. How far forth this prediction fell out true, you  
 shall heare anon. How the king not liking this speeche of the  
 Chapter men, as not being for his profit, hindered the newe  
 lea what he might, and for want of better matter, alleaged  
 against him that he was a bastard, and so by the Cannons  
 vncapable of that honour. It was true enough, and how he  
 salued that soare I cannot tell; A dispensation helike from  
 Rome (where all things were then to be had for money) tooke  
 away that obstacle. I find he was consecrate by the suffagan  
 Bishops, of his owne Province: July 23. 1256. a yeare and  
 almost thre moneths, after the death of his predecessor. His  
 Deanery being thus void, the Pope took vpon him to bestow  
 the same vpon one Iordan a stranger, that vnderstood not one  
 worde of English, and otherwise vnto worth of that  
 goodly preferment. This Iordan, doubting least in taking pos-  
 session

session hee might happily be resisted, came into the Church of Yorke, at dinner time, and inquiring of one (whom by chance he found then at his prayers) which was the Deans Hall? Caused two of his owne company to deliuer him possession thereof. This being done; though in hugger mugger, was quickly brought vnto the Archbishops eares, who grieved infinitely at the same, and sought, by all meanes possible to disanull, and make boide the Popes gift. The Cannons and Church men were so amazed with this strange and extraordinary course (strange in those daies, but afterwards too common) as they knew not what to doe or say. It seemed most absurd and detestable vnto them, that so high a dignity, and an office of such importance, in place and authoritie next vnto the Archbishop, should be conferred vpon a base obscure and contemptible fellow. But they stood so in awe of the Popes tyranny, wherunto the King had subiected, and as it were prostrate himselfe, that they durst not make any protest of mislike. About the same time the Pope sent a commandement into England, that 300. of the next benefices that fell should bee bestowed vpon certaine Italians that hee named, men ignorant of the English tongue, and though otherwise perhaps worthy the places appointed them (which is greatly to be doubted) yet in that respect most unfit for to haue cure of soules committed vnto them. In this iniurious course, our Sewall courageously withstood him, and not only by word and letter sharply reprehended the Pope, but also in deeds resisted this his tyranny, utterly refusing to admit either Iordan vnto the Deanry, or any other of his Italians to any other promotion in his Dioces. For his labour he was quickly suspended. Wherewith he was so little terrified, as that notwithstanding, he stood still stoutly to his tackling, & yielded not one inch. Iordan therefore, whether doubting of good successe, or wearied with trouble, or in regard, that hee perceived himselfe very odious in Yorke, resigned his Deanry; accepting a pension of 100. markes out of it. This composition with Iordan, nothing appeased the Popes fury: determining belike to make him an example to other. hee first caused his crosse in contumelious manner to be taken from him, & some after thundring out his greatest excommunication, causing him

him to be cursed throughout England with bell, booke, and candle. By these, and infinite other verations (saith Matthew Paris) hee was much disgraced in the sight of the world; but became no doubt farre the more acceptable in the sight of God. So long he denied to bow his knees vnto this Baal, as overcome with care, and not induring those continuall molestations, hee died at last hart broken, much better deserving the name of a Martyr, then many other to whom the Church of Rome hath afforded that title. Lying vpon his deathbed, & perceiving his end to approach, with watry eyes looking steadfastly towards Heauen in the bitterness of his soule hee made this prayer, which I thinke not vnworthy in this place to be inserted: Lord Iesus Christ thou most iust iudge, from whose omnipotent & iudome nothing is hid, thou knowest how the Pope (vnto whom thou hast suffered the government of thy church to be deliuered) hath with manifold iniuries overwhelmed my innocency, for no other cause (as thou canst witnes, & the world doubteth not) then this, that I would not admitte men altogether vnknowne, yea and most unfit, vnto the cure and care of those Churches, the rule and charge whereof vnto me (though vnworthy) thou hast committed: Notwithstanding least by my contempt the Popes vniuersall sentence of excommunication become iust and deserved, with all humilitie I craue to be absolved from the same. But I appeale vnto thee the supreme and vncorruptible iudge; and both heauen and earth shall be my witnes, that he hath most vniustly bered and many waies as grievously as wrong uly offended mee. Before his end also he writ vnto the Pope a very effectuall, and pithy letter, wherein hee laied before him at large the miserable estate into which the tyranny of him and his predecessors had brought the Church, praying him to haue a care to mend what was amisse, & to remember that Christ repeated vnto Peter thyce, Feede my sheepe, but not so much as once or helpe once bid him either to slay them or to spare them, much lesse to teare out their very bowels to deuoure or destroy them, as hee did. But the Pope was so farre from following this good aduise, as hee not onely contemned the same, but first derided the good Bishop for his labour, & afterward grew into great choller, taking it hainously, that any

most all man should bee so presumptuous, as to admonish him of his dutie. He sate Archbishop onely two yeares, in which time hee reformed many things amisse in the state of his Church. Hee caused the stipend of the ministers of Saint Sepulchres chappell to be increased, and appointed them to be called Cannons: Hee created Vicaridges in diuers improprie Churches, which till that time were very ill serued, and did many other things woorth memoery, but more would haue bene if his time had bin either longer or more quiet and peaceable. He died vpon, or nere vnto Ascension day, 1258. and was buried in his Cathedrall Church: The place of his sepulture there, was much frequented of the ignorant people that esteemed him a Saint. Notwithstanding the great conflicts betwene him and the Pope, our monkes doubt not to father vpon him a miracle of turning water into wine, by blessing it in time of his sicknesse. The credit whereof I leaue vnto the Reader.

35 Godfry de Kinton.

1258  
Hen. 3. 42.

About this time (saith Matthew Paris) an order was taken at Rome that euery elect Bishoppe of England must before his consecration fetch the Popes approbation at Rome, whence (if his purse helped him not the better) he was sure to returne home, as wise as he went forth. The first that was imposed to his bagare was Godfry de Kinton, or (as some write him) Godfry de Ludham. Hee was Deane of Yorke, and being elect at home, travelled to Rome, where he receaued consecration September 23. 1258. This man (I know not vpon what quarrell interdicted the whole Citie of Yorke, in the beginning of Lent, and restored it not till the third of May following, which was in the yeare 1261. He sate five yeares thre moneths, and eightene daies; dying then about Twelcethide 1264. hee was buried in his owne Church.

36 Walter

36 Walter Giffard.

After the death of Godfry, William de Langton Deane of Yorke was elected to succede him. But the Pope (for what cause I know not, peradventure, because hee brought not money enough in his purse) reiected him, and translated Walter Giffard from Bathe and Welles to Yorke. He was the Popes Chaplaine, and Canon of Wells, first treasurer, then Chauncelloz of England; Elected to Bathe May 22. 1264 from whence he was remoued Oct. 15. 1265. hauing continued there onely two yeares. He liued at Yorke thirtan yeares departed this life Aprill 25. 1279. and lieth buried there in S. Peters Church.

1265  
Hen. 3. 49.

37 William Wickwane.

I shall not be amisse, here to remember, that Onuphrius I reposteth, Saint Bonauenture (whom he calleth Bonauentura Fidanza) to haue bene preferred about this time from the Archbishopricke of Yorke vnto the place of a Cardinall, viz. in the yeare 1274. Paulus Emilius de gestis, Franc. saith, that at what time diuers Grecian prelates came to the counsell of Lyons, to conferre with the learned men of our Westerne Church concerning the difference of opinions betwixt vs and them; Thomas Aquinas (who then reade Diuinitie at Naples) was sent for as the fittest man of that age to deale with them; but hee died by the way. Bonauenture was then appointed to supply his place, and least the Grecians should despise him being but a frier Minor; The Pope offered him the Archbishopricke of Yorke. He was loath (saith Paulus Emilius) to take so great a charge vpon him, and vpon his refusal was made a Cardinall. I cannot see how either of these reports should be true. For the See of Yorke at that time and long both before and after was full, being possessed by Walter Giffard from the yeare 1266. till 1279. So that to leaue Bonauenture as we found him, yee shall vnderstand, that the Deane and Chapter of Yorke some after the death of Walter Giffard elected for their Archbishop William Wick-

1279.  
Edw. 1. 8.

wane, one of their owne company, and Chauncelloz of their Church. Of him little is recozded, but that the first yere of consecration, he remoued the bones of Saint William his predecessor, and caused them to be placed in a costly shrine with great solemnity, the King, Quene, eleven Bishops and many nobles being present. Having late 6. yeres and a halfe bee resigned his Archbishopricke and gote him beyond the Seas, and falling sicke at Pontinnar, died there Aug. 27. 1285. The people of that Country esteemed him an holy man and fathered diuers miracles vpon him.

38 Iohn Romane.

1285.  
Edw. 1. 14.

The 28 of Nouember following, viz. 1215. Iohn Romane Chanter of Poze was elected Archbishop, and shortly after consecrate at Rome. Because his father (sometimes Treasurer of Poze) was a Roman boyne, hee was called by the name of Iohn Romane, a man wise, stout, and very learned. He built the crosse Ile on the North side of the church toward the pallace, and a godly temple in the middle of the Church, all at his owne proper costs. He built much also in the hospitall of S. Peter, and with his owne hands laid the first stones of the great body of the Church vpon the South side of the same. April 6. 1260. He liued not to bring that noble worke to any perfection, being taken away by death Marc 15. 1295. When he had continued in that See little more then 10. yeres. The year before he died, he excommunicated Anthony Beake Bishop of Ducham, being one of the Kings Councill, and at that time beyond the seas in his seruice: Whereat the King being highly displeased, the Archbishoppe thought it his best course to put him selfe to his mercy. Hee did so, and was taine to redeme the Kings fauour with 4000. markes The indignation of a Prince is death (saith the Wise man) And likely enough it is, that the griefe of his displeasure, and the trouble that ensued it, might some cause some incurable disease that tooke him away. He died at Burton nere Beuerly, and was buried in his Cathedral Church, which with godly building he had much augmented and beautified.

39 Henry

39 Henry Newerk.

The Deane of Poze (Henry de Newerk) was then Ten Archbishop the seventh day of May following. Was consecrate at home in his owne Church about two yeres after, to wit vpon Midsummer day 1298. by Ant Bishop of Durham. Little more then one yere he enioyed that hono<sup>r</sup>, so he died Aug. 15. 1299.

40 Thomas de Corbridge.

After him succeeded a great learned Diuine Thomas de Corbridge Canon of Poze, and Custos of the Chappel of S. Sepulchre. That place the Pope (vpon his consecration) gaue vnto a kinsman of his owne, that sone after died; but vpon his death hee he seemed greatly burthened in conscience for accepting a charge that he could afford so little attendance vnto, and therefore besought the Pope that he would take a course the said proportion after his death might bee bestowed vpon some worthy man that might make amends for that which in his time had hether to bene wanting. Wherevpon the Pope presently after his kinsmans death, wrote his letter to the Archbishop requiring him to appoint vnto that place some worthy Diuine that would undertake almes to reside vpon it. He did so, and made choise of Gilbert Segrave that was after Bishop of London. In the meane space the King had written his letters in behalfe of one Iohn Buss his Secretary, and accepting no excuse or satisfaction, for not satisfying his desire therein, in great displeasure he tooke away from him three Baronies (as one saith I thinke he meaneth Mannors) appertaining of olde vnto his See, and retained them so long as the Archbishoppe liued, which was indeede but a short time. Hee late in all but three yeres ienen moneths and tenne daies. Whether it bee that few mens minds are so great, as to sustain the burthen of a Princes displeasure, or that God which promisseth a reward of long life vnto those that yelde honour vnto their superiours, in

¶ q 3

his

12.  
Edw. 1. 2.

judgement doe sonest cut of such as are backward in  
 sety: So surely it hath fallen out for the most part, that  
 Bishops that haue presumed most in opposing them-  
 selves against their Princes, haue least time indured, and euer  
 they bene taken away; whereof I could yeld many exam-  
 ples. This Thomas Corbridge died at Lanham Septem. 22.  
 1303. and was buried at Southwell. In his time (to wit the  
 yeare 1303.) the Courts of the Kings bench and Exchequer  
 which had remained at Poike 7. yeares, were now brought  
 backe to London againe.

#### 41 William de Greenfield.

1305.  
 Edw. 1. 34.

**H**E that then succeeded (William de Greenfield) was Ca-  
 non of Poike and Chancellour of England vnder king  
 Edward the first. A great and wise Councello, very eloquent,  
 and not vnlearned. After his election hee was faine to awaite  
 the Popes pleasure two yeares, before hee could obtaine con-  
 secration, which at last he receiued, his election being confir-  
 med by Pope Clement the fifth anno 1305. But it cost him  
 9500. markes beside the charge that he was at while hee lay  
 in the Popes Court a suer. By reason of these immoderate  
 expenses, he became so bare, that at his first returne into Eng-  
 land he was faine to make two collections amongst his clea-  
 gy in one yeare; the first he called a beneuolence, the second  
 an aide. Hee was a great fauourer of the temples euery  
 where oppressed in those daies, especially by the Pope and  
 Philip the French king. The yeare 1311. he was present at  
 the Council of Vienna, where hee had place allotted him next  
 vnto the Archbishop of Treuer. When he had sate 9. yeares,  
 eleuen moneths, and two daies, hee departed this life at Ca-  
 wood December 13. 1315 and was buried in his Cathedra-  
 l Church in the Chappell of S. Nicolas.

#### 42 William de Melton.

1317  
 Edw. 2. 13.

**S**Done after Greenfields death, to witte, January 21. the  
 yeare 1315. William de Melton Bprouost of Beuerley,  
 and

and Canon of Poike, and was elected at the instance and  
 request of king Edward the second. With the Pope  
 found no more grace, then his predecessor had done, so  
 two yeares suit consecration could not be had. It was at  
 last afforded him September 25. 1317. at Auinion. Almost 2  
 yeares he gouerned the See of Poike, and that very worthi-  
 ly: attending diligently not onely the affaires and business  
 of his Church, but also his owne private actions, indemonstrating  
 by chaastity, fasting, prayer, almesdeeds, hospitality, and vertu-  
 ous behauiour, like a good pastor to teach and instruct, as well  
 by example of life, as preaching and doctrine. Hee was very  
 good to his Tenants, but carefull to preserve, and rather to in-  
 crease, then any way to impair the state, liberties and reue-  
 nues of his Church. Yet was hee not carelesse of the prefer-  
 ment of his seruants and kindred, whom (as occasion serued)  
 he pleased and aduanced to very good places. Amongst the  
 rest, and by the Popes licence, hee purchased to a brothers  
 son, the Manors of Kingskyln, Kingsclere, and Wentworth,  
 which till that time belonged to the Archbishops of Keane. He  
 bestowed great cost vpon the shryne of S. William, and fini-  
 shed the west part of the body of his church, with the expenses  
 of 700. markes. He enclosed also a place called the old Wyaly  
 at Poike, with a goodly wall. Hee compounded a long and  
 tedious controuersie betwene the Deane and the Chapter of  
 his Church, procuring the order set downe by him to bee con-  
 firmed by the Pope anno 1328. Lastly he deceased Aprill 22.  
 (or as one deliuereth Aprill 5.) 1340. at Catwood, hauing sate  
 22. yeares and almost 7. moneths, in which time he had bene  
 successiue Treasurer and Chancellour of England. His bo-  
 dy lieth buried nere the font in Saint Peters Church.

#### 4 William le Zouch.

**W**illiam de la Souch Deane of Poike succeeded. Hee  
 had much to doe with one William Kilsby that con-  
 tended with him two whole yeares for this Archbishop-  
 ricke. Hee at last was consecrate by Pope Clement the  
 sixth at Auinion, an. 1342. The yeare 1346. King Edward  
 going

1342.

Edw. 3. 17.



into France, lest this man his Vicegerent here. He taking advantage of the Kings absence, came with a army into England. At a place called Welze Park near Buils cross, they were mette by this Archbishop and diuers our Nobility, October 17. where our men so valiantly be- gaue themselves, as the Scots were overthowne, two Charles, 21. knights, and an infinite number of other slaine, many also taken prisoners, and amongst the rest, Dauid le Brute then king. This Bishop a little before his death be- gan the foundation of a Chappell, on the south side of the Church, intending to be buried in the same, but by a long lan- guishing sicknes being taken away before it could be brought to any perfection, he was laid before the altar of S. Edmund the Confessor. He died August 8. 1352.

44 John Thursby.

1352.  
Edw. 3. 27.

The yeare 1349. John Thursby Bishop of Saint Davids was translated to Worcester, and about the middle of October 1352. (being then Chancellor of England) to York. He was brought up in Oxford, where hee was very much es- teemed for his learning, beeing a great Divine, and a very good Canonist. He writ diuers things, both in English and Latine: amongst the rest he published an exposition upon the ten Commandments in his mother tongue, which hee re- quired all the Clergy men in his Dioces to read diligent- ly unto their Parishioners. That worke I haue and keepe as a monument woorthy to be esteemed. Diuinity booke in the English tongue were geason in those daies. I pray God they be not now too common. Bale (upon what ground I know not) saith he was created a Priest & Cardinall, at Saint Sauiour by Pope Urban the fifth, whom Thomas Walsing- ham reporteth to haue beene an Englishman, and so was likely to be more liberrall in affording that kinde of ho- nour to his Countrymen, then his predecessors had done. But of the said Pope I thinke Bales report to be the truer, as- suming that he was a Frenchman borne, but the sonne of an Englishman one Wil. Grisaunt a phisitian. And for the Archb. because that in Onuphrius & Ciaconius I find no mention of him

him, we must say, that eyther he was no Cardinall, or else that their collections are not so perfect and absolute, as they would make the world holdene. In the tenth yeare after his transla- tion, he began to build anew the quier of his cathedra church, laying the first stone himself the twenty nine of July, toward the charge of which work, he presently laid down a hundred pound, (or as some report five hundred pound) and promised to contribute yearly 200. marks, or as others say, 200. l. till it were finished; which so long as hee liued, hee faithfully perfoirmed. He bestowed great cost in beautifying the Lady Chappell with images, and pictures of excellent workman- ship; and removing the bodies of diuers of his predecessors that lay buried else where about the Church, caused them to be entombed in the said Chappell in very seemly manner, lea- uing a place for himselfe in the middle thereof, where dying, Nouember 6. 1373. at Thorspe, he was sone after solemnely entered.

45 Alexander Neuil.

Unto this the Pope then appointed Alexander Neuil a Canon of York, a man greatly fauoured of King Richard the second, which was his destruction. Diuers of the Nobility malecontent, tooke Armes against the king, caused many whom they misliked to be condemned by Parli- ament, some to death, some to prison, &c. Amongst the rest, this Archbishop was accused to be one that abused the kings youth by flattery, and with whispering tales entiled him against the Nobility, and for this cause he was condemned to perpetuall prison, and appointed unto the Castle of Rochester there to be kept. But he, foreseeing the tempest that grew toward him, fled out of the Realm. The Pope then (Vrbane the sixt) whether in commiseration, thinking to relieue him, or else vi- sing it as a meane to make his Archbishopricke void, that he might bestow it, translated him from York to Saint Andrewes in Scotland. Howsoever it was meant, sure it fell out to be a very bad exchange for his part. Scotland at that time refused to acknowledge Vrbane for Pope, and paid no obedience to the Antipope. By meanes whereof Vrbans gift was

1373  
Ed. 3. 48.

was not of sufficient force, to inuest him in Saint Andrewes and yet quite cut him off from Poike, at home. Whereby it came to passe, that hauing the reuenues, neither of the one, nor the other, for very want he was faine to become a parish Priest, and so liued thre yeares at Louains, euen vntill his death. He was banished the yere, 1386. liued in exile almost fve yers, died 1391 and was buried in the church of the Friar Carmelites there. This man bestowed much cost in repaying the Castle of Calwed, building diuers towers, and other edifices about the same.

## 46 Thomas Arundell.

1388  
Ric. 2. 12

**A**lexander Neuill being thus displaced vnder pretence of a preferment to a new place; The Pope toke vpon him to bestow Poike; And least if he should aduance one to it, not greatly preferred before, the old incumbent might chaunce in time to recouer it from him againe; Hee thought good to bestow it so, as benefiting many hee might procure so many aduersaries vnto Neuill, wherof any one alone might hardly seme able to withstand him, but all these together hee knew very well. To this end (or rather happily to gaine the more in the first fruits) hee called Thomas Arundell from Ely to Poike, translated the Bishop of Durham to Ely, Bath to Durham, Salisbury to Bath, and gaue Salisbury to Iohn Waltham the kings Chaplaine, a man very gracious with him, and keeper of his Privy Seale. This Thomas Arundell the yere 1396. was removed to Canterbury, the first that ever was translated from Poike thither. While hee was at Poike, he bestowed much in building vpon diuers of his houses, and vnto the Church he gaue, besides many rich ornaments, two great basons of silver and gilt, two great Censers, two other basons of silver, and two Crewettes. Hee gaue to the vse of the Vicars a silver cup of great waight, & a bowle of silver very massiue and costly vnto the Canons. Being yet Bishop of Ely, hee was Lord Chancellor of England, and so continued till the yere, 1396. at what time being removed to Canterbury, hee gaue ouer immediately that office. In the meane while, the yere 1393. being yet at Poike,

Poike, it is remembred, that hee removed all the Kinges Court from Westminster to Poike, pretending a desire to punish the pride and presumption of the Londoners, who were then in great disgrace with the King, aliendging also peradventure that those Courtes had bene helde there about fourescore yeares past, the space of seven yeares together, as in T. Corbridge I haue remembred. Howbeit the Londoners affirmed, that whatsoever he pretended, he did it to no other end but to helpe his neighbors of Poike. What soener his purpose was, that novelty continued a short time: For after a tearme or two the Courts were brought backe to their accustomed place. See more of him in Ely and Canterbury.

## 47. Robert Waldby.

**R**obert Waldby Bishop of Chichester succeeded Thomas Arundell in Poike. Being yet a yong man, hee followed Edward the Blacke Prince into France, where he continued long a Student, and profited so much, as no man in the University where he liued (Wholons being notwithstanding an Orford man also) might be compared with him for all kind of learning. He was a good Linguist, very well scene in Philosophy, both naturall and morall, in Physicke, and the Canon Law also; very eloquent, an excellent Preacher, and esteemed so profound a Diuine, as hee was thought mete to be the professor of Diuinity, or Doctor of the Chaire in the said University. For these his good gifts he was much favoured of the Blacke Prince first, then of R. Richard his sonne: and by their fauour obtained first a Bishopricke in Gascoign, (as Bale reporteth) but by an Antiquity that I haue scene, it appeareth he was first Bishop of the Isle of Man, whose stile is Episcopus Sodorensis, & his Epitaph saith, he was first prelat Adurensis. From that first preferment whatsoever it was, he was translated, a. 1387. to the Archbishopricke of Dublin in Ireland; thence to Chichester, 1395. & the yere following, became an Archbishop once more, viz. of Poike. There he fate not fully 3. yeres but he died May 29. 1397. and was buried in Westminster almost in the middle of the Chappell of S. Ed.

Edmund, wherean Epitaph is to be sene upon his grane, partly defaced, and otherwile not worth the reciting.

48 Richard Scroope.

1397.  
Ric. 2. 21.

**R**ichard Scroope that succeeded Robert Waldby, though a gentleman of great blood, being brother unto William Scroope that was Earle of Wiltshire, and Treasurer of England under king Richard; yet obtained not this high promotion without desert, in regard of many good parts in him. For he was incomparably learned (saith Thomas Wallingham) of singular integrity for his life and conuersation, and (which is not altogether to be neglected) of a goodly and amiable personage. He was brought vp in Cambridge (as Bale deliuereth, Gul. Monestrienis saith it was in Oxford) and proceeded there first Master of Arte, then Doctor of Law, thence he travelled through France into Italy, and became an advocate in the Popes Court, untill that at last returning home he was made Lord Chancellor of England, in the 2. yeare of king Richard the second, but continued not above one yeare in that place, August 9. 1396. hee was consecrate Bishop of Couentry and Lichfield, managed that charge laudably, and is commended as well for his own private manners and behaviour, as his publike government. His ende was unhappy and very miserable. King Henry had lately deposed King Richard, by whome this man was preferred, and had caused his brother also named the Earle of Wiltshire to be beheaded at Bristow. Whether it were desire to reuenge these wrongs done to his friends, or some other respect, I know not, certaine it is, that the yere 1405. he joined with the Earle of Northumberland, the Earle Marshall, the Lord Bardolph, and other in a conspiracy against King Henry. The Earle of Westmerland, and John Duke of Lancaster, the kings sonne, were then in the North Country, when these men began to stirre, and gathering what forces they could, came against them. But finding the other too strong for them, they enquire of them in peaceable manner what their intent should be in taking Armes. The Archbishop answered, that he meant nothing but the good of the Realme,

as

as he would gladly certifie him, if hee had secure and safe access vnto him. And therewithall shewed a writing, where in hee charged the now king with treason against his soueraigne King Richard, oppression of the Church and Commonalty, whose Liberties hee had sworne to defend, tyranny & cruelty in putting to death the said king, many of the Nobility and great numbers of the Commons; with impiety and sacrilege in defrauding the Church of some of her riches; and lastly with euill gouernement, perfidiousnesse, perjury, & diuers other like hainous crimes, for which hee pronounced him excommunicate; requiring all men to ioyne with that company, whose endeavour should be, but to reforme what was amisse; to seate and settle in the kingdome the right Perre; to establish peace in Wales and Ireland, and to free the Realme from the great and intollerable burthen of exactions, no longer to be endured. The Earle of Westmerland hauing read this writing, professed to allow of the enterprise, and prayed it for honest and reasonable, insomuch as meeting with the Archbishop at a parley, after a very few speeches, they seemed to become friends, shaking hands together, and drinking to each other in sight of both their armies. The Archbishop now doubting of nothing, suffered his men to disperse themselves for a time: But the Earle contrariwise waxed stronger and stronger, and at last seeing himselfe well able to deale with the Archbishop, came vpon him sodainely, and arrested him little thinking of any such matter. The king by this time was come northward as farre as Donstret. Whither the Archbishop and other prisoners arrested with him, were also brought, and carried with the king backe to Yorke againe (or as one deliuereth) to Thorse, where Sir William Fulford, a knight learned in the Law, and an other Justice called Gascoyne, sitting on a high Stage in the Hall condemned him to be beheaded. Whether hee were tried by his Peeres or no I finde not: and much lesse can I pronounce, whether it be explorati iuris that hee ought to be. Camden a man of greater iudgement in these things then my selfe, hath denied it. But first, whether he was a Peere of the Realme or no, I must refer my selfe to an Aa, Edward

3. 25.

3. 25. where Bishops are termed Peeres of the land. And certaine it is, by the report of the Autho<sup>r</sup> of the Booke, entituled Antiquitates Britannicæ that Iohn Stratforde Archbishopps of Canterbury, being that out of the Parliament house, upon the Kings displeasure, alleadged he was maior par regni post Regem, &c. and was not gaine-sayde. Then for the other point, there is an Act, that all and singular Loyds of the Parliament for the offence in that Act mentioned shall be tryed by their Peeres. And we have an example where the said Iohn Stratford being accused by the King of diuers hainous crimes, was appointed to be ordered by foure Bishoppes, foure Earles, and foure Barons. But to returne to my Story, presently after the iudgement given the Archbishop was set vpon an ill fauoured Jade, his face toward the houle taylor, and carried with great scope and shame to a feld hard by, where his head lastly was stricken off, by a fellow that did his office very ill, not being able to dispatch him with lesse then fise strokes. He was executed vpon Whitsonmunday, being the eight of Iune, 1405. and was buried in the East part of the new workes of his Church of Yorke, in which place, as also the feld where he died, certaine miracles are saide to haue bene done, and are ascribed vnto his holinesse. It is deliuered also, that the King presently after his death was stricken with a leprosie. He was the first Bishoppe that I finde put to death by order of Law. So maruell if an execution so vnwonted and extraordinary, perfozmed in so odious and contumelious a manner, gaue occasion of many tales and rumours. Amongst the rest I finde a reporte laying an imputation vpon the posterity of the Judges, who gaue sentence against him. I will not do them the wrong to mention it. The Pope excommunicated the Autho<sup>r</sup>s of his death, but was easily intreated to absolve them againe.

The space of two yeres and a halfe the See was void after the death of Richard Scroope. The Pope had once placed in the same Robert Halam Chancellour of the University of Oxfo<sup>r</sup>d. But vnderstanding that the King was greatly displeased therewith, hee was content (according to the Kings desire) to gratifie Henry Bowet then Bishop of Bath with this preferment, and made Halam Bishoppe of Salisbury. This Henry Bowet was a Doctor of Law, and first a Canon of Wells, had travelled much in France and Italy, & was preferred to Bath also at first by the King, who fauoured him much. He was consecrate to that Church, November 16 1401. and translated to Yorke, December first, 1406. About the yere 1403. hee was Treasurer of England the space of one yere. He continued Archbishop almost 17 yeres, in which time viz the yere 1417. it hapned that King Henry the 5. being absent & busie in the conquest of France, the Scots came with a great power into the Realm, and besieged Warwicke and the Castle of Rokelborough. This Bishop was then a very aged man, and so impotent, as hee was able neither to goe nor ride, yet would hee needs accompany his Countymen that went against the Scots, & caused his men to carry him in a chaire, that so at least by words and exhortation he might doe his best, though he were not able to fight, nay not so much as to stand or goe. This man is sayd to be the greatest housekeeper of any Archbishop that euer sat in Yorke before him. For proofe whereof, it is alleadged, that he spent vsnally in his house, of Claret wine onely 80. tuns. He departed this life at Calwood, Octob. 20. 1423. and was buried in the East part of the Minster of Yorke by the altar of All-Saints which himselfe built and furnished sumptuously with all things that might belong vnto it. Hee built also the Hall in the Castle of Calwood, and the kitchen of the Pannor house of Doleys.

50 John Kempe.

1425  
Hen. 4. 6.

**T**he Pope of his owne absolute authoritie, placed then in Yorke Richard Fleming Bishop of Lincolne. Many statutes and lawes had been made to repress this tyrannicall dealing of the Pope. But his excommunications were such terrible bugs, as men durst rather offend the lawes of their country, then come within the compasse of his censures. Yet the Deane and Chapter of Yorke taking stomacke unto them, used such advantage as the law would allowe them, and by force kept out the new Archbishop from entering his Church. Much now there was betwene them. The event was, that the Pope unable to make good his gift, was faine to returne Fleming to Lincolne againe, and to translate John Kempe Bishop of London (a man better favoured of the Deane and Chapter) to Yorke. This John Kempe was first Bishop of Rochester (consecrate the yeare 1418.) removed thence to Chichester 1422. from Chichester to London the same yeare, and from London to Yorke 1425. When the Sea had bene void 2 yeres. At Yorke hee continued almost 28. yeres, and in his olde age, even one yeare before his death, was content to remove once more, viz. to Canterbury. The yeare 1449. He was made Cardinall Sancti Rufini, and was twice Chancellour of England. See more of him in Canterbury.

51 William Boothe.

1453.  
Hen. 6. 23.

**H**e that succeded him (William Boothe) was sometime a Student of the common Law in Grayes Inn, and upon a sudden forsaking that course, became Chancellour of the Cathedraall Church of S. Paul in London. July 9. 1447. he was consecrate Bishop of Conventry and Lichfield. Having continued there six yeres, he was removed presently upon the translation of John Kempe unto Yorke. Hee late full 12. yeres, died at Southwell, September 20 and was buried in the Chappell of our Lady there, nigh to the Archbishops

shops pallace, 1464. He bestowed much cost in repayring the pallace of Yorke. About the latter end of his time, viz. the yeare 1464. the Windsor of Yorke was burnt, I know not by what chance.

52 George Neuill.

1466.  
Edw. 4. 7.

**R**ichard Neuill that great Earle of Warwicke, that set by Rand pulled downe things at his pleasure, advanced unto great and high places. George Neuill his brother, being yet but a very young man; that was sometimes Chancellour of the University of Oxford, & brought up so a time in Baylioll Colledge there. By his meanes hee was consecrate Bishoppe of Exeter, the 25. of November, 1455. at what time hee was not fully twenty yeares of age. The yeare 1460. hee was made Lord Chancellour of England, the youngest Chancellour I thinke that ever was, eyther before or since his time. In that office hee continued till the yeare 1464. viz. untill the marriage of K. Edward the 4. In which action, the king well knowing hee had given cause of offence unto the Earle of Warwicke (for it was done whilst the Earle was Ambassadour in France, and busie in a Treaty for a match betwene the king and the French Daughters sister.) He thought it necessary to weaken him what hee might, and so first removed this his brother from the office of Chancellour, and bestowed it upon Robert Stillington Bishop of Bath. Notwithstanding this alienation of the king from him, the yeare 1466. hee obtained the Archbishopricke of Yorke, and held the same, (but with great trouble) untill his death. The discontentment of the dishonour done to the Earle by the kings marriage, sticking still in his mind, & having peradventure continual occasions of new griefes, hee made a confederacy with his brethren to pull downe king Edward that had reigned now almost nine yeres, and to set by king Henry the first again, who had lain in prison all that while. This indeed they performed partly by the helpe of George Duke of Clarence king Edwards brother. And it was the hap of this Archb. to take K. Edward prisoner, at Wulney in Northamptonshire. He carried him thence first



to Warwicke castle, then to Spideleham Castle in Porke-  
shire But being of so good a nature to be a good Taylor, bled  
him with such curtesie, suffering him to walke abroad, & often  
to hunt with a few keepers to attend him, as (were it by the  
negligence, or unfaithfulness of those that had the charge of  
him, I know not) away he escaped, being met upon a plain  
where he hunted by a troupe of his friends, & wasted by them  
into a place of safety. Within halfe a yeare that R. Henry was  
restored to his crown again, R. Edward so handled the matter,  
as comming suddenly to London, & entring the Bishops palace  
by a posterne gate, he surprised at once R. Henry & the Arch-  
bishop that had not long before taken him. They were both  
carried thence to the Tower of London, where the good King  
was soon after piteously murdered. But the Archbishop upon  
the 4. of June following was set at liberty. About a yeare af-  
ter his enlargement, he chanced to be with the King a hun-  
ting at Windsor, and upon occasion of the sport they had  
some there, made relation unto the King of some extraordi-  
nary kind of game, wherewith he was wont to solace himself  
at a house he had built, and furnished very sumptuously, cal-  
led the House in Warrsoreshire. The King seeming desirous  
to be partaker of this sport, appointed a day when hee would  
come thither to hunt, and make merry with him. Whereupon  
the Archbishop taking his leave, got him home, and thinking  
to entertaine the king in the best manner it was possible for  
him, he sent for much plate that he had hid during the warres  
betwene his brethren and the king, and borrowed also much  
of his friends. The Daye which the king hunted being thus  
brought into the foyle, the day before his appointed time, hee  
sent for the Archbishop, commanding him, all excuses set a-  
part, to repayre presently unto him being at Windsor. As  
soon as he came, he was arrested of treason; all his plate, mo-  
ney, and other moveable goods (to the value of 20000. l. were  
seized upon for the king, and himself a long space after was  
kept prisoner at Calis and Guisnes: during which time, the  
king tooke unto himselfe the profits and temporalties of his  
Bishopricke. Amongst other things then taken from him,  
he had a Pyter of inestimable value, by reason of many rich  
stones wherewith it was adorne, that the king brake and  
made

made thereof a Crowne for himselfe. This calamity hap-  
ned unto him the yeare 1472. By intercession and intreaty of  
his friends, and much ado he obtained his liberty the yeare  
1476. and a little while intoying the same; with grieve and  
anguish of mind (as was thought) died at Blithlaw comming  
from Porke. He was buried in the Minster there. In this  
mans time Sixtus the fourth made the Bishop of Saint An-  
drewes Primate of all Scotland, and appointed twelue Bi-  
shops to be under him, that untill that time were of the Dio-  
cine of Porke. The Archbishop withstode it what he might.  
But the Pope alleadging it was very unfitte, that such a one  
should bee the Metropolitane of Scotland, as for the most  
part (by reason of warres) was an enemy unto the same, over-  
ruled it, and would needs haue it so.

The feast that was made at this mans installation, was ex-  
ceeding great, and such as our age hath seldome (I will not  
say neuer) scene. And therefore I haue not thought it amisse  
to impart vnto the Reader an ancient note that I haue light-  
vpon, describing the particulars of the same.

*The Provision for the said feast.*

Inprimis wheat, 300. quarters.	Pigeons.	4000
Ale, 300. Tuns.	Conies	4000
Wine 104. Tuns.	Bitters	204
Ipocras, 1. Pye.	Malards and Teales	4000
Oxen.	80 Hearnsewes	400
Wilde Buls	6 Fefants.	200
Muttons	1004 Partridges.	500
Veales	300 Woodcockes	400
Porkes	300 Plouers	400
Geese	3000 Curlewes.	100
Capons	2300 Quayles	100
Pigges	2000 Egrets	1000
Peacockes	100 Rees	200
Cranes	200 Harts	} 400. and od
Kiddes	200 Bucks	
Chickens.	2000 Roes	

Pasties of Venison colde	4000	Custards hote	2000
Pasties of Venison hote	1506	Pykes	300
Dishes of gelly pacted	1000	Breames	300
Plaine dishes of gelly	4000	Scales	8
Cold Tarts baken	4000	Porpoises	4
Colde Custards	4000		

*The names of the great officers serving at the said feast.*

**The Earle of Warwicke** Steward of the same.

**The Earle of Bedford** Treasurer.

**L. Hastings** Controller.

**L. Willoughby** Carver.

**L. John Buckingham** Cupbearer.

**Sir Richard Strangways** Sewer.

**Sir Walter Morley** Chief Marshall of the Hall, with eight other knights Marshalls, besides Esquiers and Grooms.

**Sir John Maluery** Panter.

**Sergeant of the Kings Exchequer.**

**John Graystocke** and **John Neuill** Keepers of the Cupboard.

**John Breynocke** Surveyor per aulam.

*Sitters at the high boorde in the Hall.*

**The Archbishop** in his Estate.

<b>Bishop of London</b>	} on his right hand,	<b>Duke of Suffolke</b>	} on his left hand.
<b>Bishop of Ely</b>		<b>Earle of Orford</b>	
<b>Bishop of Durham</b>		<b>Earle of Worcester</b>	

*Sitters at the second Table.*

**The Abbot of S. Mary Abby.**

**Abbot of Selby.**

**Abbot of Thibby.**

**Abbot of Wilsand.**

**Abbot of Renaulf.**

**Abbot of Furness.**

**Abbot of Chyngall.**

**Abbot of Hent.**

**Abbot of Whalley.**

**Abbot of Salley.**

**Abbot of Durham.**

**Abbot of Basington.**

**Abbot of Gisburgh**, with eight other Abbots at the same boorde.

*Sitter*

*Sitters at the third Table.*

**L. Mountagew.**

**L. Cromwell.**

**L. Scroope.**

**L. Dacres.**

**L. Ogle.**

and 48. knights at the same Table.

*Sitters at the fourth Table.*

**L. Deane of Yorke.**

**Deane of S. Seuerins**, with the brethren of the Minster.

*Sitters at the fifth Table.*

**Mayor of the City of Yorke.**

**Mayor of the Staple of Calis.** with the worshipfull Burgesses of the City.

*Sitters at the sixth Table.*

4 Barons of the kings Exchequer, and 26. learned men of the Law.

*At the last Table in the hall.*

49 Esquiers wearing the kings Livery.

*The names of the estates sitting in the high Chamber.*

**The Duke of Gloucester.**

**The Duke of Suffolke** after at his right hand.

**The Countess of Westmerland.** at his

**The Countesse of Arundel** left hand

2. of the Earle of Warwicke daughters at the same table.

*Sitters at the second Table in the high Chamber.*

**The Baron of Greystocke**, with the other Barons and 12. Ladies with them.

*At the third Table.*

18 Gentlewomen of the said Ladies.

*Sitters at the first Table in the second chamber.*

**The Dutchesse of Suffolke** the elder.

**Countesse of Warwicke.**

**Countesse of Orford.**

**Lady Hastings.**

**Lady Fitzhugh.**

*At the second table there.*

**Lady Lumley.**

**Lady Strange.**

And 8. other Ladies with the.

*Sitters at the boorde in the great Chamber.*

**Bishop of Lincolne.**

R r 3

Bi.

Bishop of Lichfield.  
Bishop of Exeter.  
Bishop of Carlile.

*Sitters at the second table there.*

Carle of Warwicke.  
Carle of Westmerland.  
Carle of Northumberland.  
W. Fitz Hugh.  
W. Stanley.  
And 10. Barons with them.

*Sitters at the third table.*

14 Gentlewomen.  
14 Gentlemen.

*Sitters in the Hall.*

Gentlemen, Franklins, and  
head Peomen 412. twice  
filled and served.

*Sitters in the Gallery.*

Lords servants 400. twice fil-  
led and served.

*Sitters at dinner elsewhere.*

1000. Officers and servants.

Chiefe Cookes 62  
Necessary servants to the kit-  
chin and broachturners 515

*First Course.*

Brawne.

Furmenty Viant }  
Pennade purpill } potage.  
Heare powdred for standerd.  
Roo powderd,  
Fesant entraille.  
Swans.  
Capons in halfe greafe.  
Heronsewes.  
Carpett of Venison.  
Pike in harblett,  
Leach cant.  
Fruter.  
Venison bake.  
Custard planted.  
A Suttlety.

*Second Course.*

Gelly pacted }  
Rassens } potage.  
Venison bakte.  
Peacocke in Rapill.  
Cony reuerse  
Lardis of Venison.  
Pattrich.  
Woodcocke.  
Plouers.  
Breames in spile.  
Pummis Verre.  
Leiche Sipers.  
Fruter napkin.  
Dates in molde.  
Scatines ryall.  
Suttlety.

*Third Course.*

Blanke desire,  
Dates in compost.

Bitters

Bitters rosse.  
Fesant:  
Egrets.  
Rabets.  
Quayles.  
Martins.  
Great birds.  
Larks.

Porpose rosse.  
Leach blanke.  
Fruter crispin.  
Quince baked.  
Chamblet viall.  
Suttlety.  
Wafers and Ypocras plenty.

53 Lawrence Boothe.

The Bishop of Durham, Lawrence Boothe, halfe brother 1477.  
unto William Boothe George Neuils predecessor, succed- Edw. 4. 18.  
ed them in the See of Yorke. He was first Master of Pen-  
brooke Hall in Cambridge, consecrate Bishop of Durham,  
September 25. 1457. and twenty yeres after, viz. the yere  
1477. removed to Yorke. In August 1472. hee was made  
Lord Chancellour, and continued in that office two yeres.  
This man bought the Manor of Watersey of one Nicolas  
Stanley, and built the house there, all which he gaue unto his  
See. He died at Southwell the yere 1480. when he had ben  
Archbishop thre yeres and nine monethes, and was buried  
beside his brother.

54 Thomas Rotheram, alias Scot.

Thomas Scot otherwise called Rotheram, was borne at 1480.  
Rotheram in Yorkshire, and according to the manner Edw. 4. 1.  
of religious persons in olde time, would needs take his sur-  
name of the place where he was borne. Having such educa-  
tion as the Country could afforde him, being now ripe for the  
University, and towardly, was sent by his sciendes unto  
Cambridge, and was chosen first fellow of Kings Colledge,  
then Master of Pembroke Hall, in which place hee conti-  
nued till hee was called away by preferment. King Edward  
(whose Chaplaine he was) procured him first the Promos-  
ship of Wenerley, made him Master of his Privy Seale,  
and then Bishoppe of Rochester, the yere 1467. Staying  
there scarce solwe yere, he removed to Lincolne, anno 1471.  
The yere 1474. he was made Lord Chancellour, and con-  
tinued

finued long in that office, euen vntill the raigne of Richard the vsurper, at what time (or a little before) he deliuered the great Seale vnto the Duene, and is blamed for committing it vnto her, of whom he receiued it not, and had no right to require it. For which cause (as was alleadged) he was committed to the Tower by Richard the Duke of Yorke the Protector. But it is to be thought that hee was rather imprisoned indeed, to the extent that being knowne to be too true vnto R. Edward the young king, he might not hinder the false Protectors trayterous designements. Being yet at Lincolne he bestowed great cost in building the goodly beautiful gates of the Scholes at Cambydge, the walkes on each side thereof, and the new Library that is at the East side of that building, which hee caused to be done of his owne charge, with some very little contribution of the Vniuersity, whereof hee was Chancellour. It was begun the yeare 1470. and quite finished, 1476. Having bene at Lincolne nine yeares, hee was translated to Yorke, and enioyed that honour 20. yeares lacking one quarter. In which time hee did many notable things worthy memoery. At Rotheram (where he was borne) he founded a Colledge, by the name of Jesus Colledge, for a Prior, that should be a Preacher, five Priests, five choristers, and three Scholemasters, one for Grammer, one for song, and another for writing. This Colledge at the time of the suppression of the same, was valued in 58. l. 5. s. 9. d. ob. q. yearly reuennue. He moreover finished Lincolne Colledge in Oxford, (left very vnperfect by B. Fleming the first founder) and added five fellowships vnto the same, beside those seauen which the founder had ordained. He gaue to the Church of Yorke a wonderfull rich myter in stead of that which R. Ed. had taken away. In diuers of his houses he built much, at White Hall (which then belonged to the Bishops of Yorke) he built the great kitchen, at Southwel the pantry, bakehouse and new chambers adioining to the river, & at Thrope the pantry, bakehouse & chambers on the north side toward the woods. He was very careful to preferre those which either for good seruice or kindred might challenge any interest in him, of whom he greatly advanced diuers, some by marriage, some by gift of offices, & other temporall liuing, and many by spirituall

promotions. Hee died of the plague, May 29. 1500. at Cawood, being 76 yeares of age, and was buried in the North side of our Lady chappell in a marble tombe, which himselfe caused to be built in his life time.

55 Thomas Sauage.

His next successor in Yorke, was also (but long after) 1501  
Bishop of Rochester, remoued thence to London the Hen. 4. 17  
yeare 1493. and soone after Thomas Rotherams death vnto Yorke. This man was a Gentleman borne, and (as I take it) a knights sonne; not preferred for any extraordinary great learning, (yet he was a Doctor of Law of Cambridge) but as it should seem in regard of seruice. He spent his time in a manner altogether either in temporall businesses (being a great courtier) or else in hunting, wherewith he was vnreasonably delighted. He built much at Cawood and Scroby, and maintained a great number of goodly fall fellows to attend him. Before his time, it was alwaies the custome that the Archbishop at his installation should make a very magnificent and sumptuous feast. This custome for saving a little money he brake and stole his installation by a deputy in secret manner. Having bene seuen yeare Archbishop, he died at Cawood, and tooke order that his body should be buried at Yorke, but his heart at Bakelsfield in Cheshire where hee was borne, in a Chappell of his owne building which he minded to haue made a Colledge, but death prevented him.

56 Christopher Bambridge.

Christopher Bambridge succeeded Hee was a gentleman 1508.  
likewise of an auncient house, borne nere Appleby in Hen. 7. 24.  
Westmerland, brought vp in Annes Colledge in Oxford, a doctor of both Lawes, first Master of the Rolles; then Deane of Yorke; consecrate Bishop of Durham in the beginning of the yeare 1507. and the next yeare was translated to Yorke. He being Embassadoe from King Henry the 8. to the Pope, great dissention, and thereupon warre fell out betwix the Pope, and Lewis the 12. King of France, In that warre King Henry

Henry vpon the perswasion of this man, (saith Ciaconius) was content to take the Popes part. For which service, the yeare 1511. in the Moneth of March, the Pope made him a Cardinall at S. Praxedis. Whether he staid so long at Rome or made a second iourney thither I cannot tell: But certaine it is, that being there, the year 1514. he was poisoned by one Rinaldo de Modena an Italian Priest his steward, vpon malice and displeasure conceived, for a blow his Master gaue him, as the saide Rinaldo beeing executed for that fact) confessed at the time of his death. So P. Iouius reporteth. He died July 14. and was buried there in the Church belonging to the English house, dedicated to the holy Trinitie.

## 57 Thomas Woolsey.

1515.  
Hen. 8. 7.

**T**hat famous Cardinall Thomas Woolsey (of whome we are next to speake) was borne in Ipswich, beeing the sonne of a poore man, and (as I haue often heard) a butcher. He was sent to Oxford very young, and was brought vp there in Magdalene Colledge: being proceeded Master of Arts, he became scholemaster of the Grammer schoole belonging to that Colledge, where he was first preferred by the Marques Dorset (to whose sons he was Tutor) vnto a benefice in Somersetshire called Limington. There one Sir Amyas Pawlet a knight of that countrey, did him a great disgrace, setting him in the stocks, vpon little or no occasion as I haue heard. Of that injury the knight much repented him afterward, at what time this poore scholler beeing aduanced to the high honour of Lord Chancellor, not only rebuked him sharply in words, but also made him dance attendance vnto six yeares in London, vntill by great suit hee obtained license of departure. His Lord and Patrone the Marques dying, he saw himselfe without all likelihood of further preferment, especially if he should settle himselfe vpon his Benefice. Leauing it therefore and determining to seeke some better fortune abroad in the world; hee happened to be entertained of an ancient knight called Sir Iohn Naphaunt, who had an office of importance in Callis, whercin (beeing very aged him-

himselfe) he altogether employed this Woolsey his chaplaine, vntill such time as weary of it, in regard of his owne weakness and impotency, hee gaue it ouer. But mindfull of his Chaplaines good service, he neuer left him vntill he had found meanes to make him the kings Chaplaine. Now was hee where he would be. Many times he was wont to say (as I haue heard) if he could once set but one foote in the Court, he would not doubt but attaine what he list. And to speake but the truth, it was not onely his good fortune that exalted him to that wonderfull greatnesse, but much deale his owne industry, and many extraordinary parts in him: He was maruellous wittie, well learned, faire spoken, and passing cunning in winning the hearts of those whose fauor hee affected. The first thing he endeuored (being now a Courtier) was to make himselfe knowne vnto such as were nereest about the king: and the man he specially followed, was Richard Foxe Bishop of Winchester. vpon whose Councell he saw the king did most relie. Hee soone perceined what was in Woolsey, and at a time when the king bethought him of some wittie fellow to dispatch certaine affaires with the Emperour, mentioned him as a fit man. The king vpon his commendation, sent for this chaplaine, and committed the busines vnto him. The Emperour lay then in the Low Countries, whether Master Woolsey made such haste (winde and weather launouring him) as within lesse then 4. daies after his dispatch, he was backe at the Court againe, hauing ordered all the kings businesses to his contentment. By this time, the king saue him to be a man meet for imploiment, and determined hereafter to vse him. It was not long then before he preferred him to the Deanry of Lincolns, and a little before his death made him Almoner. That wise and excellent Prince being taken away, hee soone crept so farre into the fauor of the young king, by applying himselfe to his humour, as he possessed him altogether, & in a manner at the first dath was made one of his priuy Counsell. Being very eloquent & well spoken, therest of the Counsell vsed him many times as their Reserendary to signifie their determinations vnto the king. He then hauing this opportunity of perceining the kings inclinatio, followed euer that



that course which hee saw him willing to haue taken, and aduanced earnestly that part whereunto the King inclined, without respect vnto the matter otherwise. Again, whereas the rest of the Counsell called oft vpon the King, to acquaint himselfe with matters of State, by resorting to the Counsell, and affording his presence at their deliberations, hee would aduise him to follow his pleasures, and let Counsell matters alone to him, assuring him that at night hee should heare as much of him in one quarter of an houre, as if he had bene present all day at those tedious & wearisome consultations. By this trick he won himselfe such authority with the King, as hee did euen what he list a long time. So maruell now if what preferment soeuer fell vnder his refusall. The King hauing taken Tourney, and banished the Bishop as aduised vnto the French party, gaue all the reuenues of the Bishopricke vnto him (Woolley I meane). Within lesse then one yeare after, fell first Lincolne (whereunto hee was preferred the yeare 1514.) and then immediately after Yorke; which also was presently bestowed vpon him. Following the streame still of this good fortune, and thinking it best to take his time, he procured the Pope to make him first his Legate a Latere, and some after (viz. Sept. 7. 1515) Cardinall. He handled the matter also in such sort with the King, as he was content to discharge the Archbishop of Canterbury from the office of Chancellour, and to bestow it vpon him. When as though the Archbishopricke of Yorke and Chancellourship of England were not sufficient for maintenance of a Cardinall, hee tooke also vnto him the Bishopricke of Bathe the yeare 1518. holding it and the Abbey of Saint Albons with diuers other ecclesiasticall liuings in Commendam. Flower yeares, and 7. moneths, hee held Bathe and then resigned it to take Durham. Durham also hee lastly gaue ouer the yeare 1529. in exchange for Winchester. Now you see him at the highest. It was impossible this greatnesse should be able to beare his owne burthen. Presently after his acceptation of Winchester, he began to fall, and fell so fast, as if death had not happily staid him, hee had quickly fallen from much, to much lesse then nothing. The King vpon a displeasure (how iust God knoweth discharged him suddenly from the

the

the office of Chancellour. His goods were all sealed to the Kings vse, and himselfe ready to be attaint by Parliament, had not Thomas Cromwell (after Earle of Essex, then his seruant) taken great paines in defending him. When that course succeeded not, he was charged to haue fallen into a Premunire by exercising his power Legantine without the Kings licence. Whereunto hee answered that hee had authority thereto from the King vnder his broad seale (as it was well enough known hee could procure) though that amongst the rest of his writings were now in the hands of his enemies. But (quoth he) I will neuer stand vpon that point. Whatsoever I haue, I haue it from the king, if it bee his pleasure to haue me in a Premunire, let it be so, I must and will be at his mercy. Almost halfe a yeare hee liued nere London in great penurie; one while at Asher (a house belonging to the Bishopricke of Winchester) and another while at Richmond; the which house, the King had lately giuen him in exchange for Hampton Court. All which time, he had scarce a cuppe to drinke in, or a bed to lye in, but what was lent him; for his moucables and household stuffe of inestimable value, were all taken away to the Kings vse. At last hee was sent downe into Yorkshire, and there liued all a summer in reasonable good sort. About the beginning of November that yeare, which was 1536. the Earle of Northumberland arrested him of high treason, and tooke order to haue him brought vnto London: but he fel sicke by the way, and died in the Abbey of Leicester, (as it should seme of a sure whereunto a continuall seauer was ioyned) when hee had bene like the space of 8. daies, viz. November 29. 1536. hauing bene Archbishop 15. yeares, and being within foure moneths of 60. yeares of age. His last words are said to be these. If I had serued God as diligently as I haue done the king, he would not haue giuen mee ouer in my gray haire; but this is the iust reward that I must receiue for the paines and study that I haue had, to doe him seruice, not regarding my seruice to God, so much as the satisfying of his pleasure. In his flourishing time, hee began the building of two most stately Colledges, one at Ipswich; the other at Oxford; and it is great pity hee finished them not. Had they bene perfected, I thinke they would

would haue beene two of the goodliest monuments of the world. And surely it were a wonder that any private man should take two such peeces of worke in hand at one time, whereof any one might seeme a great matter for a Prince to finish; had not his receipts beene infinite, and his helps otherwise very great. I thinke verily (and am able to yeeld good reason of my surmise) that if one man had now in his hands the reuenues of all the Bishopricks and Deaneries also in England, his rents would not arise to so high a reckoning, as the yearly receipts of this Cardinall. Yet was it not his owne purse that gaue him courage to so great an enterprize: for his bounty was such as hee could not but spend all hee receiued. The number of his seruants daily attending in his house were well nere fower hundred, of which there were one Earle, nine Lords, a great number of Knights and Esquires. I reckon not all this while his seruants seruants, which it is thought grew to a farre greater number. Hee obtained leaue of the Pope to dissolue forty small monasteries; the spoile wherof furnished him principally for the building of his Colledge, but opened a gap withall to King Henry, to destroy all the rest, as soone after hee did. Before the building of this Colledge, he erected in the same Uniuersity seven Lectures, as namely amongst the rest one for Diuinity read by Th. Brinknell; another for the Mathematickes, by one Lupset, and a third for Law by that famous Lud. Viues, to whom it pleased the King and Quene to affoord audience, reading in the hall of Corpus Christi Colledge. These and the rest he determined by the aduice of D. Veysey Bishop afterward of Exeter to haue settled together (as Master Twyne deliuereth) in his new Colledge, allowing large stipends for them & their successors for ever, as also maintenance for 200. Students in the same. But his fall ouerthrew this designe. Howbeit the lands prouided for this Colledge (though confiscate by the praemunire aforesaide) the king was content to leaue vnto that colledge (or at least wise other for them) and so became the founder thereof, calling it, Collegium Christi ex fundatione Regis Henrici Octau. Who so desireth to know moze of this great and famous Cardinall let him haue recourse vnto Iohn Stowes Annales of England, where his whole life and

actions are largely described. To make an end, this our Cardinall was buried in the Abbey of Lestreter (where hee died) in the body of the Church before the quier doore.

58 Edward Lee.

**T**he Sea hauing bene boide by the death of Cardinall Woolsey almost one yeare, the king preferred vnto the same, Edward Lee his Almoner, a Doctor of diuinity brought up a while in Magdalene Colledge in Oxford, where he proceeded Bachelour of Art, but removing to Cambridge, took his other degrees there. A great Antagonist of Erasmus, but (though well learned) no fit match for him. Hee was much employed in embassages, both before his preferment, and after. Hauing late Archbishop thirtene yeares, hee died September 13. 1544. & was buried in his owne Church, where is this Epitaph to be seene engrauen vpon his tombe. *Edwardus Leus Archiepiscopus Ebor. Theologus eximius, atque omniliterarum genere longe eruditissimus, sapientia & vitae sanctitate clarus, Euangelicæ doctrinæ præconem semper agens, pauperibus beneficus, omnibus ordinibus iuxta charus, magno de se apud omnes desiderio relicto, hic sepultus iacet. Sedit Archiepiscopus annos paulo minus 13. obiit Ibid. Sept. ætatis suæ anno 62. anno Christi 1544.* In English thus: Edward Lee Archbishop of Yorke, a great diuine, and very well seene in all kind of learning, famous as well for wisdom as vertue and holinesse of life, a continuall preacher of the Gospel, a man very liberall vnto the poore, and exceedingly beloved of all sorts of men, who greatly misse and bemoane the want of him, lieth buried in this place. He deceased Sept. 13. in the 62. yeare of his age, the yeare of our Lord 1544

59 Robert Holgate.

**B**efore the end of the same yeare (to witte January 16. 1541. 1544. Robert Holgate Doctor of Diuinity, was translated from Landaff (where hee had bene seven yeares Bishop) vnto

unto **Porke**. He was sometimes of the order of Sephringam and being put out of his monastery, obtained a benefice in a place where one **Sir Francis Askue** of Linconshire dwelt, by whom he was much troubled and molested in lawe. Upon occasion of those suits he was faine to repaire to London, whers being, he found meanes to become the Kings Chaplaine, and by his fauour obtained first the Bishopricke of Landaffe, and after the Archbishopricke of **Porke**, and was appointed President of the Kings Councell for the North. It is remembered & I thinke it not unworthy the mentioning) that the knight before named happened to haue a suite before the Councell there, and doubted much of hard measure from the Archbishop, whose aduersary he had beene. But he remembering the rule of the Gospell, to doe good for euill, yadded him al fauour that with Justice he might, saying afterward merrily to his friends, he was much beholding to **Sir Francis Askew**, for that had not he bene, he must haue liued an hedge Priest all the daies of his life. In the beginning of **Queen Mary** he was committed to the tower, where he lay a yere and a halfe, and was at last depriued, for being married (as I take it.)

60. **Nicolas Heath.**

1553.  
Mary 1.

**A**bout the yere 1539 **Nicolas Heath**, a Londoner borne, a Doctor of Diuinity of Cambridge, and Almoner unto the King, was made Bishop of **Rocheſter**. Within 4. years, he was remoued to **Rocheſter**: the yere 1551. he was displaced, and **M. Hooper** appointed Bishop there. But **Q. Mary** restored him againe in the beginning of her raigne, and made him President of **Wales**. Some after, to witte, the yere 1553. he was translated to **Porke**, and upon the death of **Stephen Gardner** made **L. Chancellor** of England. These places hee held untill the raigne of **Queen Elizabeth**, at what time hee thought god to resigne them both, and liued afterwards quietly vpon some lands that haretofore hee had purchased.

36 **Walter**

61. **Thomas Young.**

**T**homas Young sometime Bishop of **Saint Davids**, was the first Archbishop of **Porke** in **Queen Elizabeths** daies. **Eliz. 3.** He was confirmed therin February 25. 1561. and about the same time made Lord President of the North. This man (for what cause or purpose I know not) pulled downe the great hall in the pallace of **Porke**. anno. 1562. which was sumptuously built by **Thomas the elder** his predecessor almost 500. years before. He died June 29. 1568. at **Sheffield** and was buried in the minster of **Porke**.

62. **Edmund Grindall.**

**V**pon the depriuation of **Edmund Bonner**, **Edmund Grindall** sometime Master of **Wembroke** hall in **Canterbury**, was appointed unto the See of **London**, whereunto he was elected July 26. 1559. and sate there about 11 yers. May 22. 1570. he was translated thence to **Porke**; there he continued till the yere 1575. at what time he was promoted unto the Archbishopricke of **Canterbury**. **Eliz. 13.**

63. **Edwyn Sandes.**

**E**dwyn Sandes Doctor of Diuinity, and Master of **Mathew** **Erine** hal in Cambridge, was Vicechancellor of that University when the Lady **Jane** was proclaimed **Queen**; about which matter he endured much trouble and long imprisonment (The history whercof is reported at large by Master **Foxe** unto whom I referre the Reader. In the beginning of the raigne of **Q. Elizabeth**, to wit, December 21. 1559. he was const. Bishop of **Rocheſter**, and succeeded **Edmund Grindall** both in **London** (whereunto hee was confirmed July 13. 1570.) and also in **Porke**. He continued there Archbishop about 12. yeares, and dying August 8. 1588. was buried at **Southwell**. **Eliz. 18.**

51

64. **John**

64. Iohn Piers.

1588.  
Eliz. 31.

Pof Worcester

y. E. 2. 1588

get feet Bar

Robt. Morley son of J. Robert

Holborn in Sep.

1569

Iohn Piers Doctor of Divinitie, being Deane of Christ Church in Oxford, was made Bishop of Rochester and Almoner the yere 1576 translated to Salisbury (continuing still Almoner) the yere following; and upon the death of Bishop Sands preferred to Yorke. This man lived alwayes unmarried, and departed this life September 27. 0; thereas

about 1594.  
65. Matthew Hutton.

1594.  
Eliz. 37.

In the beginning of March following, Matthew Hutton Doctor of Divinity, Master of Pembroke Hall and sometimes fellow of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, first Dean of Yorke, and cons. Bishop of Durham the yere 1589. was advanced to the Metropolitall See of Yorke. He died about the middle of January 1605. Toward the charge of the new buildings in Trinity Colledge he contributed 100. markes.

Thos. Lamprell

1605

the King son Hen. in St

wanting parish in 1673

66. Tobias Matthew.

1606.  
Iac. 3.

August 18. 1606. Tobias Matthew Bishop of Durham was confirmed Archbishop of Yorke, a man (as most truly writeth another of him) Virtutum & pietatis ornamentis, erudita facundia, & docendi assiduitate reuerendissimus.

The Archbishopricke of Yorkes first fruits to the King is 1609. pound, 19. shillings two pence, and was to the Pope 10000. ducats, beside 5000. ducats that hee was wont to pay for his pall.

1627. Geo. Mountaine. Robt. Parle of Essex his chaplain at call  
he was B.P. of Lin. London, & Yorke. shall be.

1628. Sam. Harsnet.

1631. Rich. Neyle ob. Oct. 31. 1640

1641. Iohn Williams B.P. of Lin. &amp; keeper.

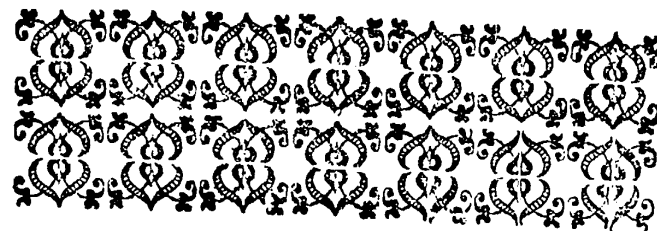
1660. Accepted Treason tr. from coven. &amp; Rich.

1664. Rich. Stern tr. from Carlisle.

1682. Iohn Dolben tr. from Rochester.

1688. Thos. Lamprell tr. from Exeter.

Iohn Dolben Dean of Canterbury.



# THE BISHOPPES OF DVRHAM.

1. Aidanus.



The Noble and Vertuous Prince Oswald, having attained the kingdome of Northumberland the yere 634. and desirous that his countrymen and subjects should not onely be governed by the sword for their temporall good, but also directed by the word and preaching of the Gospell to the everlasting salvation of their soules, he sent his Embassador unto his neighbors the Scots (amongst whom were then many goodly & wel learned preachers) requesting them to send unto him some good man that might instruct his people in the faith and fear of Christ. To this his most reasonable request, they quickly condescended; & sent unto him first a man, that being his best endeavor a while amongst them, & perceining he could doe no good, returned shortly into his owne country againe, complaining that they were a barbarous and intractable people, amongst whom he had bene, and such as he thought he could not spend his time worse, then in seeking to instruct them, that seemed, neither desirous nor capable of know

S f 2

knowledge. They that sent him, very sorry for this finding, & consulting amongst themselves what course were now to be taken, it chanced one of them named Aidanus to use these words. It seemeth to me (quoth he) that this our brother dealt somewhat too roughly with his unlearned Auditors, not feeding them first with the milke of gentle words, and easie doctrine, according to the Councell of the Apostle, untill such time as they were able to digest stronger meat: And this I take to bee the cause of the ill successe his preaching had amongst them. All the rest of the company thought it very probable which he had sayd, and these his words occasioning them to remember (besides his learning & godlines) his notable discretion and knowne wisdom, they agreed all, that questionles no man was so likely to amend that fault, as he that had so quickly found and discerned it in the other; and so with one consent ordained him Bishop of Northumbers. This Aidanus an humble minded man, a lover of silence and poverty (saith William Malmsbury) avoiding of purpose the pomp & frequentie of people, chose for his See a little Island called Lindisfarne (now Holy Island) where he and divers of his successors much deale lead their lives. He was Bishop seventene yeares, during which time he neglected no duty of a good Pastor, travelling by and down the Country even on foot to preach the Gospel, giving whatsoeuer he could get unto the poore, and by the example of his owne abstinence, chastity, sobriety and all manner of Episcopall vertues, instructing, as well, as by word and doctrine. He departed this life August 11 anno. 651. for griefe (as it is supposed) of the death of King Oswald that was traiterously slaine 11. daies before. Beda maketh report of divers miracles to be done by him, which who so desireth to read, shall finde them and many things more concerning him Eccl. hist. lib. 3. c. 3. 5. 14. 15. 16. and 17. Where he was first buried I finde not; but William Malmsbury deliv. reth, that afterward part of his bones were carried into Scotland by Colman, and the rest left at Glastonbury.

## 2. Finan.

**F**inanus (sent likewise thither out of Scotland) was Bishop of Lindisfarne after Aidan the space of tenne yeares. He first built a Church for his See in the Island all of Timber, and covered it with reed. He had much to doe with one Conan and other about the observation of Easter, which they would haue had him to celebrate according to the manner of the Church of Rome. He would not be induced by any meanes to any alteration. He died the yeare 661.

## 3. Colman.

**H**is successor Colman a (Scot also) was no lesse obstinate in the same matter. After many private confusions, the yeare 664. this controuersie was discuss in a solemn disputation before the king and all his nobles, who adiudged the victory vnto his aduersaries. The discourse of that disputation is set downe at large by Beda. lib. 3. cap. 25. Colman not induring the disgrace of this foyle, gaue ouer his Bishopricke and returned into Scotland againe.

## 4. Tuda.

**A**mongst diuers that came out of Scotland with Colman this Tuda was one, who hauing giuen proofe of his sufficiency for the place, by diligent preaching, and vertuous behaviour vnder Colman, vpon his departure was chosen to succede him. He was content to reforme the observation of Easter, and to yelde to some other things which had bene much stood vpon and controuerted betwene the Scots and Saxons. Hauing bene Bishop scarce one whole yeare, hee died of the plague anno. 665.



## 5 Eata.

**M**any of the Scots that came with Colman returning with him, the rest chose Eata for their Abbot, and lived at Mailros, which place King Oswyn gave unto them at the request of Colman. This Eata after the death of Tuda was chosen Bishop both of Lindisfarne and Haguftald, and governed them jointly the space of three yeares. After the end of which terme, he gave over Haguftald unto one Tumbert. But Tumbert being deposed by a Synode gathered at a place called Twisford, Cuthbert was elected unto his See of Haguftald. Eata then perceiuing that Cuthbert had rather bee at Lindisfarne, took on him once more the government of Haguftald, and resigned Lindisfarne unto Cuthbert. This was the yeare 684. The yeare following it seemeth Eata died. For I find that one John was then consecrate Bishop of Haguftald, after whom succeeded (to note that by the way).

1. Aca the yeare 709. A man brought up under Bosa Archbishop of York. Hee was very learned, wrote diuers bookes mentioned by Bale, ordained a famous library at Haguftald, died anno 740. having beene driven forcibly from his saide Church, anno 732. upon what occasion I find not, and lieth entombed at Durham. Hector Boethius writeth hee was sometimes Bishop of Candidacasa. After him succeeded in the foresaid Bishopricke of Haguftald these that follow.

3 Frithbertus. anno 734. He died 766.

4 Alhmundus consecrate Aprill. 24. 767. A man saith Houeden of great vertue and holines. He deccased September 7. 781.

5 Tilherus 781.

6 Aethelbertus removed from Whitby 789.

7 Heandredus cons. 797. at Twisford. He died anno 800.

8 Eanbertus. 800.

9 Tidferthus the last Bishop of Haguftald.

6. Saint

## 6 Saint Cuthbert.

**T**his Cuthbert is said to be descended of the blond royall of the kings of Ireland, being sonne of one Muriardach, and Sabina his wife, that was daughter unto a king there. He was brought up in the Abbey of Mailros, first under his predecessor Eata, and afterwards under Boifill, that succeeded Eata. After the death of Boifill, hee was made Abbot of that monastery, which hee ruled with great care and sincerity. And not content to looke unto those onely, the gouernement of whom was especially committed vnto him; Hee vsed often to trauell into the country neere adioyning, sometimes on horsebacke, sometimes on foote, preaching diligently the worde of God, instructing the ignorant in the way of life, and sharply reprehending vice where hee saw cause. And his manner was to frequent especially, the most rude and barbarous places, to which hee thought nobody else would resort, least the people there being altogether neglected, might perish for want of their spirituall swete. He was a very personable man, well spoken, and so mighty in perswading, as none that euer he dealt withal was able to withstand the force of his words. Having continued this manner of life at Mailros many yeeres, at the importunate request of his old master Eata, he was content to leaue the place and to liue once more under him at Lindisfarne. But affecting much an Eremiticall and solitary life, he refused to liue with the rest of the monkes, and seated himselfe in the Island of Farne, a desert place 9. miles within the sea, hauing in it neither house nor water. Yet there hee made a shift to liue, labouring with his owne hands till he was chosen Bishop. A great while hee refused obstinately to forsake his solitary life, euen vntill the king himselfe comming ouer vnto him, partly by force, & partly by intreaty, induced him thereunto. So with much adoe he accepted consecration at last, and received the same at York upon Easter day, at the hand of Theodore Archbishop of Canterbury (6. other Bishops assisting him) the yeare 684. in the presence of king Egfride, and many of his nobles. After he had bene Bishop two yeeres, he would needs resigne,

St. 4

and

and returned to this Island againe, where some after hee ended his life. The day of his departure (to wit March 20.) is consecrate vnto his memo<sup>y</sup>. He was first buried at Lindisfarne, but afterwards removed to Durham as hereafter shall be declared. The miracles that are ascribed vnto him and many other things not vntoworthy the reading, you shall finde in the latter end of the fourth booke of Beda his Ecclesiasticall history.

### 7. Eadbertus.

**O**ne yeare after the resignation of Saint Cuthbert, the Church of Lindisfarne was without a Bishop. Eadbert was then chosen to succeed him. Hee covered his Cathedral Church with lead, not only the roofe (which before was thatched with reede) but the walls also, which were then of timber. Hee late 10. yeares, and dying May the 6. 698. was buried beside, or rather vnder Saint Cuthbert his predecessor, whose body the monkes had now placed in a spire above the pavement of the Church.

*After Eadbert followed in order successively these.*

- 8 After him succeeded Egbert, whome some call Ederth and other Egtrid. To him Beda written Harpe Epistle, reprehending him for remissenes and carelesnes of his charge; which hee taking in good part, framed himselfe to some better diligence and besides some other writing translated diuers parts of the Bible into the English or Saxon tongue. He died 721.
- 9 Erhelwold, Abbot of Melros, who died the yeare 738.
- 10 Kenulfus, Hee was taken prisoner by King Eadbert the yeare 750. and committed to the Castle of Wobba. He died 781.

### 11 Higbald.

### 11 Higbald.

**H**igbald late twelue yeares, and died anno 803. In his time the Danes often spoiled the Church and Monastery of Lindisfarne, so as the Bishop and Monks were faine to forsake it. Taking therefore the body of Saint Cuthbert with them, they determined to seate themselves in Ireland, but being often giuen backe by tempest, so as attempting diuers times to crosse the seas, they could neuer land there, they gave ouer that enterprize, and rested themselves, sometimes in one place, sometimes in another, during the time of all these Bishops.

- 12 Egbert consecrate June 11. 802. died 819. Fl. Wigsaith Ethoredus succeeded.
- 13 Egfridus, he died, an. 845.
- 14 Eanbert or Egbert, he died an. 854.
- 15 Eardulf, he died 900. In this mans time (saith Houedden) the See of Lindisfarne was settled at Cestre, anciently called Cunecestre, now Chester upon the Strate, and by Elfred and Guthred Kings of Northumberland, all the Country between Tyne and Teiseam were giuen to the same See. Moreover he saith, that of olde belonged vnto the same, Carlis, Northam, and all the Churches from the riuer of Tyne vnto Tyne Southward, and Westward vnto the wast or desert, as also these manstons, Carnham, Cultherham, Wedward, Peilros, Wigby, Liningham, Collingham, Wharham, and Wetherwood. Centisford also was giuen by Egred the Bishop, (I thinke hee meaneth Eardulf) after that hee had built a Church there.
- 16 Cuthard, he died, anno 915.
- 17 Tilred, he died, an. 927.
- 18 Withred, he died 944.
- 19 Vithred.
- 20 Sexhelm.

21 Aldred, he died anno. 968. at Chester upon the  
streets.

22 Alfrius or Elfricius, he died, anno 990.

23 Aldhunus, or Alduinus.

**A**bout the yeare of grace 990. this Aldhunus was conse-  
crated Bishop. The yeare 995 (or nere thereabout, hee  
came to Durham, or rather (for so is the right name) Dun-  
holme, which is compounded of two Saxon words, Dun,  
signifying a hill, and Holme an Island in a river. Before  
his comming thither it was a place wilde and not habitable  
being all a wood, full of thicke bushes and trees, saving onely  
a little plaine upon the top of the hill, that was wont to bee  
sowed, & is the very place where the Church now standeth.  
With the helpe of the country people, and Ythred Earle of  
Northumberland, he cut downe the wood, cleared the place, &  
in short time made it habitable. All the people, dwelling be-  
twene the rivers of Wear and Tyne, came then & affor-  
ded most readily their best help unto the building of a church  
there, never ceasing untill in the time of this Bishop (who  
principally caused the same) it was quite finished. Hee was  
Schoolmaster unto the children of King Ethelred, Elfred, & Ed-  
ward that after reigned, and is commonly called Edward the  
Confessor. The king their father being driven out of his king-  
dome by Swanus the Dane, the yeare 1013. he sent him with  
Emma his wife and his two sonnes before named unto Ri-  
chard Duke of Normandy their uncle. How soone the Bishop  
returned I know not, but I find that hee died within three  
yeres after, to wit, the year 1017. having continued Bishop  
almost nine and twenty yeres.

24 Eadmund.

**T**hree yeres after the death of Aldwine the See remai-  
ned void, by reason of the great troubles and continu-  
all warres wherewith the Realme was vexed by the  
Danes. At the last, God sending a more peaceable time, the  
Clergy

Clergy of Durham determined to proceede unto an election.  
As they were conferring about the businesse they had in hand  
it happened a certaine grave Priest to come into the place  
where they were gathered together, (and understanding  
what they were about) to say merily unto them, that they  
were best chose him. These words used by him in jest, were  
hearkened unto by them in good earnest, insomuch as, upon a  
little deliberation, they agreed indeed to elect him for their  
Bishop, and so did. Matthew Westminster addeth, (credite  
him as you list) that the Monks fasting three dayes & pray-  
ing unto Saint Cuthbert to shew some token of his approba-  
tion or dislike of this election, there was a voyce heard out of  
his chynne (the Priest being at Masse) that three times named  
Edmund to the Bishopricke. He was elected the yeare 1020.  
but not consecrated in five yeres after. He sate after the time  
of his consecration 23. yeres, and dying at Gloucester, anno  
1048. was carried thence to his stone Church of Durham, &  
there buried. William of Malmesbury commendeth him much  
for his industry, in adorning his church and City with build-  
ings and otherwise.

25 Eadred.

**P**resently after his death, Eadred was made Bishop, en-  
joyed that honour a very short time, to wit, 10. Monethes  
onely and then died.

26 Egelric.

**E**gelricus a Monk (or as I finde also reported Abbot) of  
Peterborough, succeeded him, by the meanes and ende-  
avour of Godwyn Earle of Kent. Hee builded a Church  
at Cuneagerester (now called Chester upon the street) in me-  
mory that the Bishops of Lindisfarne had rested themselves  
there, together with the body of Saint Cuthbert 113. yeres  
during the time of the Danish wars. In digging the founda-  
tion of this Church, he found such an infinite deale of mo-  
ney, as after that time, not caring for the revenues of his  
Bishopricke, he resigned the same unto Egelwyn his brother &  
successor.

returned himselfe to the Monastery of Peterborough whence he came. There he bestowed great cost in building & repairing the Church and monastery, as also in making a caluise with timber, lime & sand, through the fens betwene Daping and Spalding, a worke very necessary, and of infinite charge. This caluise was called after the name of the maker Elrichrode. He resigned the yeare 1056. and hauing led a private life now 13. yeeres, in his olde age, to wit the yeere, 1069. he was charged (I know not how iustly) with treason & conspiracy against the Conquerour, who drew him out of his Cloister at Peterborough, and imprisoned him at Westminster. There (saith W. Malmsbury) by continuall fasting and abundance of teares, washing away the guilt of his former misdoes, he wanne vnto himselfe such reputation of holines as the place of his burial was much frequented after his death. He died October 15. 1072. and (if I mistake him not for his brother, as many of our Writers doe, who confound the history of these men, and attribute diuers actions of the one vnto the other) was buried in the Chappell of Saint Nicholas in Westminster.

### 27 Egelwyn.

**T**his Egelwyn was Bishoppe at the coming in of the Conquerour, against whom hee alwayes opposed himselfe. At the last seeing himselfe not able to withstand him, and fearing to be too neare him, he forsooke Durham in the end of the yeare 1069, and carried his Clergy with him vnto the Church of Lindisfarne. But it was not long before they returned againe. The King hauing withdrawne his forces out of that Country, and the Bishop (belike) being taken into fauour, about the beginning of Lent the Church was furnished againe. and the Bishop himselfe entred the same, April 6. within two yeeres after which time, whether it were the ancient hatred hee bore vnto the king that now reboiled in his Remacke, or a vaine hope of recovering the liberty of his country enthralled vnto the Normans, or offence taken at the unreasonable oppression of the same, and especially of Clergy men (as Strigand and diuers other that were depri-

ued

ued of their Bishopricks and other promotions): he ioyued with certaine English Noble men, in a flat rebellion, alledging at first that they feared imprisonment and hard measure, but indeed purposing to depose the king, & set vp some Englishman. When things succeeded not according to their expectation, they were faine to hide themselves in woods and secret places, doing great spoile in the Country, till at last they took the Isle of Ely, which they defended against the Kings power along space. In the meane time Egelwyn our Bishop took ship and departed (as Mar. Westminster sayth) into voluntary exile. But William Malmsbury chargeth him with piracy and robbery vpon the sea. He set his course, (as Strubs saith for Colon, but was forced by contrary winds to land in Scotland. Whence returning againe to Ely, in the end he was taken and committed to straight prison at Abingdon, where he died the yeere 1071. In winter, refusing, (as Flor. Wigorn deliuereth) for griefe and anger to take any sustentance: Howbeit other thinke his abstinence was of constraint, and that he gladly would haue eaten if he could haue gotten meate. It is said he was buried in Saint Nicholas Chappell at Westminster. But I thinke him mistaken in that point for his brother Agelricke.

### 28 Walter, or Walcher.

**E**gelwyn yet lining (but in prison) the king caused one Walter borne in Lorraine (but brought up in the Church of Leodun) to be consecrate Bishoppe. He attending more worldly affaires then the charge of his flocke, gave himselfe altogether to temporall businesse, wherein he was wholly occupied himselfe. He bought of the king the Earldome of Northumberland, and then making himselfe a secular Judge, took vpon him to sit in the Court, and to determine all causes at his pleasure, dealing withal very corruptly, and taking still the courtes that might be made for his owne gainne. Whereupon he greatly enriched his coffers, but purchased vnto himselfe extreme hatred amongst the common people, which was his destruction in the end. There was a certaine gentleman of great account named Leulfus that married Algi-

tha

tha the daughter of Aldred sometime Earle of Northumberland, from whom the Lord Lumly that now lieth is lineally descended This Leulfus, to the end he might live neer the Church in his latter time, and for very deuotion, came to Durham to dwell there, and kept company very much with the Bishop, who loued him entirely, for many good parts he saw in him, as namely, his wisdom in discerning, his equity in deciding, and his discretion in ordering and handling such causes as he committed vnto him; in which respect also he vsed him very familiarly, imployed him often, and gaue him what countenance he could. Now you shall vnderstand, that vnto the same Bishop belonged two men, vnto whom for the most part he committed the ordering of all his affaires; Leofwyn or Leobwyn his chaplaine whom he trusted with all household matters, and Gilbert a kinsman of his owne that dealt in his causes of temporall gouernment. In these offices they behaued themselves so; as the Bishop had cause to commend their diligence, but to blame their rashnes and wilfulnes in many things. Which notwithstanding, he bare withall, either because their industry and care of his affaires, so blinded his eyes as he could not espy their misbehaviour otherwise, or else being loath to defect them whom he had once aduanced, These men, and especially Leofwyn did greatly enuy the credite that Leulfus had gotten with the Bishop, and euery where opposed themselves against him, not onely in wordes, traducing his actions, but in deedes, also still thwarting and crossing his endeauours. Whereby it came to passe, that many farres fell out betwene them. One day amongst the rest, a court being held in the presence of the Bishop, Leofwyn or Leobwyn (for so also I finde him called) according vnto his worsted manner, gaue Leulfus ill speeches, which he not enduring to beare as hertofore he had done (furor fit sepius lapsa patientia) answered this sawcy Chaplaine somewhat more roundly then hee had accustomed. Whereupon he rose straight from the Court in great indignation (Leofwyn I meane) and calling Gilbert aside, with little adoe perswaded him to carry a certain number of armed men to the house where Leulfus lay, and in a night to kill him; which indeede hee perfozmed with great

cruel

cruelty, murdering not onely the innocent gentleman himselfe, but also his seruants and whole household. The newes of this horrible and outrageous cruelty, comming vnto the eares of the Bishop, amased him very much and suspecting it was done by the aduice of Leofwyn, turning him about vnto him. A Leofwyn saith he, thou hast already slaine me by thy tongue. So not doubting it would breed much danger vnto him, he got him into his Castle, and presently dispatched messengers vnto the friends and kindred of Leulfus that was slaine, protesting that the fact was committed without his knowledge that he was maruellous sorry for it, and if any man suspected him, would be ready to submit himselfe to any order of law, whereby hee might cleare himselfe. Wherewith they seemed to be satisfied, but for conclusion of a firme peace amongst them, it was thought fit they should meet and confer of the matter. They met at a place called Coates-head. The Bishop for his better safeguard betooke himselfe vnto the Church with his company. The people (whereof an infinite number were gathered together) abode without. Messages a while passed betwene them, but the more the matter was debated (being very odious of itself) the more the people were incensed. At last it was told them how not only Leofwyn but also Gilbert had been harboured in the Bishops house and afforded countenance of him since the murder: which being once heard (and it was true enough) they all cried out, it was manifest that the Bishop was y author of this fact. It is furthermore deliuered by Matthew Paris, that the Bishop not long before this, among many intolerable exactions layd vpon the Countrey by him, had commanded the summe of 400. l. to be leuied at this time. That being also remembred, while as all the company stood in a mummering, doubting what course to take, one of some speciall regard among them kept vp, vsing these wordes, Short read, good read, slay, ye the Bishop. Whereupon without more adoe they ran all vnto the Church, killed so many of the Bishops retinue as they found without doores, and with horrible noise and outcries bid him and his company to come out vnto them. To late then hee repented that he had committed himselfe vnto the fury of a

dis



discontented multitude, with whom hee knewe himselfe before that time nothing gracious. But to make the best of a badde match, and to try all meanes of ridding himselfe from the danger eminent, hee perswaded his kinsman Gilbert there present to goe forth vnto them, if happily his death (which doubtlesse hee had well deserved) might satisfie their fury, and purchase safety vnto his Lord and Master. Gilbert was content, and issuing out, with diuers of the Bishops company, were all slaine except onely two English men seruants vnto the Bishop (all the rest were Normans) They being not yet pacified, he besought Leofwin (whose life he knew well was principally sought) to goe out also. But he utterly refused so to do. The Bishop therfore going vnto the Church doore, entreated them not to take his life from him, professing himselfe to be utterly guiltlesse of the blood of Leulfus, and shewed them at large, how dangerous it would be vnto them in particular, & what inconueniences would follovv vnto the whole Countrey in generall, if they should defile their hands in shedding his blood, an unarmed Priest a sacred and consecrate Bishop, their ruler, their gouernour, their magistrate. Hoping lastly that his very countenance, his grauity, his age, and the sight of his person might somewhat moue them to compassion (for he was indeed a very reuerend man to see to, very tall of stature, head and beard as white as snow, his face fresh and well coloured, and euery way very personable.) hee went out carrying a greene branch in his hand, that so also he might testifie his desire of peace. When he saw that all this auailed not, and the people ranne furiously vpon him he cast his goodly curre his owne head in like sort as we read Iulius Caesar did in the like case, and permitting himselfe to their fury, with innumerable wounds was pittifully massacred, together with all his people and retinue, to the number of an hundred; onely Leofwyn yet remained within the Church, and being often called would not come forth. So they set the Church on fire. Not enduring the fire he leapt out at a window and was immediately helvne into a thousand peeces. This barbarous slaughter was committed the fourteenth of May, 1080. The Monks of Parrovv came and

and fetched away the Bishops body (which they found stark naked) and could hardly know it for the multitude of wounds; they carried it to their Monastery, from whence it was conuayed to Durham, and there buried on the south side of the Chapterhouse, but secretly for feare of the murderers that roused vp and downe the Towne, and once assaulted the Castell: when they could not preuaile there, they dispersed themselves, and for the most parte came to euill and unhappy ends. The King in the mean time hearing of this tumult, sent his brother Odo Bishoppe of Bayon; with many of his Nobles, and a great army to take punishment of this murther, which while they sought to reuenge, they brought the whole Countrey to desolation. Those that were guilty prevented the danger toward them by flight, so as few of them could bee taken. Of the rest that stayed at home, some were cruelly executed, and the rest compelled to ransom themselves to their utter empouering and vndowing. The chiefeest doer in this outrage, was one Eadulfus surnamed Rus, descended of the Carles of Northumberland, who (as some say) slue the Bishop with his owne hands, and afterwards by the last iudgement of God, was himselfe slaine by a woman, and his body though once buried in the Church of Bedworth, was taken vp by the commandement of Trugost Prior of Durham, and forbidden Christian buriall. At this time the surnamed Odo toke away from the Church of Durham certaine ornaments of great value, amongst which is especially remembred a certaine Crozier of inestimable price. In this Bishops dayes and by his endeavour, secular Clerks were displaced, and the Church of Durham replenished with Monks, the Pope, the King, and the Archbishop allowing this alteration.

29 William Kairliph.

The See of Durham hauing bene void six monethes after the death of Walter, the ninth of Nouember following, William Kairliph Abbot of Saint Vincent, was elected, and receiued consecration at the handes of Thomas

1081.  
W. Con. 16

Et

Arch.

Archbishop of York, January 3. following at Gloucester, the King and almost all the Bishops of the Realme being present at that solemnity. The monks (whom he favoured much, for he expelled divers married priests out of his Church of Durham, whom Walter was content to beare withall, and suffered onely Monkes there) they praise him for a man of great wisdom, learning and vertue. Certaine it is, that he was very subtle, whereby (as also by the volubilitie of his tongue, which he had passing ready at commandement) he got very farre into the fauour of the king William the Conquerour, and after ward of his sonne William Rufus, vnder whom he did euen what he list. Unto the latter of these he proued very vnthankfull, ioyning himselfe with Odo Bishopp of Bayon in a rebellious conspiracy against him. The Rebels being ouerthrowne, he was saue for his safeguard to shut himselfe by within the walles of Durham. The king hasting thither by great iournies, besieged him, and after a short time had the towne yelded by composition, wherein it was conditioned, that the Bishop and his company should depart in safety. So he got him beyond the seas, and liued in exile three yeres, viz. untill September 11. 1090. at what time the King comming to Durham, receyued him to grace, and restored him to his former dignity, that very day three yeres that he departed thence. After that time he omitted nothing whereby he might curry fauour with the King, euer applying himselfe that way whither he saw him to endine. In all the broiles betwix the king and Anselme, he was the chiefe stirrer against the Archbishoppe, hoping belike, so to assure himselfe of the Kings fauour, and if Anselme should be displaced (which he endeuoured) hee thought no man so likely then to succede him as himselfe. But he failed in both of these purposes, for the Kings displeasure was his death. He was summoned to appeare before the King at Gloucester, at a day, before which time (for grieve as it is thought) hee fell sicke. When hee appeared not, and it was tolde the king hee was sicke: he swore by Lukes face (that was his usuall oath) he lied, hee did but counterfeit, and hee would haue him fetcht with a

ben-

vengeance. It appeared the excuse was true enough, for some after, viz. the second of January, 1095. he died at Glouc-  
 for, hauing bene Bishop 15. yeres. This man pulling downe to the ground the Church of Durham, that Aldwinus had first built, began to erect another farre more magnificent but liued not to finish it. Himselfe Malcolme K. of Scots, and Turgot Prior of Durham, laied the first three stones, July 30. 02 (as some deliuer, Aug. 11.) 1093. It is said, that lying vpon his death bed, and thought to be past memozy (if not dead) diuers Prelates that were in his Chamber, conferred about the order of his funerals. and amongst other things appointed the place of his buriall to be in the church vpon the building whereof hee had bestowed so much. The supposed dead man ouerheard them, and gathering his forces together, made shitt to breath out these wordes: God forbid (saith hee) that by my buriall you should preiudice the honoz of Saint Cuthbert, for reuerence of whome, neuer any of my predecessors would enbure to be laide there. Bury you me therefore in the Chapter house. It was performed accordingly: his body was conueighed from Gloucester, where he died, vnto Durham, and on the North part of the chapter-house there solemnely interred ouer against Bishoppe Walcher, Turgott Bishoppe of Saint Andrewes in Scotland, and sometimes Prior of Durham, lying in the middle Isle betwene them. Within a yere or two after his first being Bishoppe, hee trauelled to Rome, and obtayned there licence of Pope Gregory the seventh to bring the Monkes from Parrow and Wermouth into the Cathedral Church of Durham. He also bestowed vpon them, not onely Bookes and diuers Ornaments for the furnishing of their Church, but Landes and Reuenues in sundry places: for the confirmation of all which gifts hee procured the Charter of William the Conquerour vnder Seale.

Et 2

Ranulf

1099.

W. Ruf. 13

**A**fter the death of William, the **S**on of Durham **W**ode boide thre yeares and fower monethes. The king at last bestowed it upon one Ranulf, rather for the service he had done him, then for any speciall service he could hope he would do, eyther to God or his Church. For he was a very wicked man, but such a one as had served his turne notably: yet it is said the king was content to take of him a thousand poundes to inuest him in this Bishopricke. Hee was first Chaplaine unto Maurice Bishoppe of London, & wel fauoured of him, but not so wel as that he would let him haue the Deanry falling boide, which he taking very ill, in a chafe left him, and (by what meanes I know not,) wooode him selfe into the Court. Being passing subtle and shrewde wittyd, faire spoken, and nothing scrupulous, but ready to do any thing for preferment; It was no hard matter for him to obtaine any thing of the king (William Rufus) a very corrupt and vicious Prince. His first practise was, to farme the vacancies of Abbotships & Bishopricks of the king, wherby he not onely enriched himselfe, but brought great summes of money into the kings coffers that neuer were acquainted with that kinde of profite before. The king perceyving him to be a fit instrument for his purposes, imployed him dayly more and more, and at last made him chiefe gouernour of all his realm vnder him. So as hee had all that authoritie which now the Lord Treasurer, Chancellour, and diuers other officers haue diuided amongst them. For it seemes vnto me, that few of those offices were then so precisely distinguished, as some after. This authoritie he abused very impudently, not caring whom he offended, so he might enrich eyther the king or himselfe. Many times when the king gaue commandement for the leuying of a certaine summe of money amongst his subjects, he would require of the Commons twice so much, wher at the king being very well content, would laugh, and say that Ranulf was the onely man for his turne, who cared not whom he displeased, so he might please his master. It was impossible, but he should be very odious, both vnto the com-  
mon

mon people and nobility also. And no maruell if many complaints were made vnto the king of him, against all which he shut his eares obstinately. When therefore that way succeeded not, some of those his discontented aduersaries determined to weake their malice vpon him by killing him. They fained a message from the Bishop of London his old Master saying that he was very sick and ready to depart the world, that he was wonderfull desirous to speake with him, and to the end he might make the better speeche, had sent him a barge to conueigh him vnto his house being then by the water side. He suspecting no fraud, went with them in great hast, attended onely by his Secretary, and some one or two other, ther hauing him thus in their clutches, carried him not to the appointedaires, but rowed still on (say what he would) till they came vnto a Ship provided for him, ready to set saile. As soon as he perceiued how he was entrapped, he cast away his ring or manuell seale, and after his great Seale (whether the broad Seale of England or no, I know not) into the river, least they might giue opportunity of forging false graunts and conueyances. When he fell to intreating and perswading but all to no purpose, for they were determined he should dye. They had appointed two Mariners to dispatch him, either by knocking out his braines, or heauing him alive ouer boorde, for doing wherof they were promised to haue his clothes. These executioners could not agree vpon the diuision of this reward, for his gowne was better worth then all therest of his apparell. While they were reasoning vpon that point, it pleased God to raise a terrible and fearefull tempest, such as they looked euery minute to die themselves, and therefore had no very good leasure to thinke of putting another man to death. Ranulf then omitting no opportunity of his deliuerance, like another Arion, by the musicke of his eloquence seeketh to alay their malice, and to dissuade them from the execution of their bloody determination, laying diligentlie before them, the danger that was like to ensue vnto them by so cruell a murder which could not be hid, promising mountaines of gold if they saued his life; and lastly wishing them to consider, how God by raising this tempest, had threatened to reuenge his death, and had as it were set the image of his

vengeance before their eyes. Whether it were the feare of God or of man, or else the hope of reward that wrought with them, of such effect were these his perswasions, as first diuers of the company refused to be partakers of his murther; one of them then kept forth, & vowed to defend him to his power, so as he would live or die with him. And at length, his greatest enemies were so pacified, as Girald the authour of this conspiracy, was content to set him a land, and to conduct him to his owne house. But not trusting a reconciled foe, as soon as he had so done, he got him out of the realme, and durst neuer come in England after. So by one danger this man escaped another, and might wel say as Themistocles, when banished his country, he found better entertainment of his enemy the King of Persia, then he could haue giuen himselfe at home, Perissem nisi perissem, I had indeede bene utterly vndone, had I not bene vpon the point to be vndone. Some after his returne from this braue voyage, to wit, June 5. 1099. he was consecrate Bishop of Durham, in the Cathedral Church of Saint Paul. He was scarce warme in his seate, when his Master the king being slaine by the glance of an arrow, as he was hunting, Henry his brother succeeded in the kingdome. This Prince not able to withstand the importunity of his Nobles, and the innumerable complaints daily made against this our Bishoppe, clapt him vp in the Tower: But he so enchanted his keepers with money and faire words, as they were content to let him goe, and to run away with him themselves. William of Malmesbury saith that he procured a Water-bearer, in his Wankerd to bring him a rope, by which hee slid downe from the wall to the ground, and so (although he hurt his arme, and galled his hands, to the bone) away hee escaped, getting himselfe into Normandy, where he arrived in the beginning of February 1101. Where he neuer linne buzzing into the eares of Robert Duke of Normandy, telling him the kingdome of England was his by right, till hee provoked him to attempt the inuasion of this Realme, but to small purpose, as in the Chronicles you may see more at large. How long hee liued in exile I finde not, it seemeth not to be very long, for he had leisure to bring many great things to passe at home at

terwards. Hee raised the walles of the Body of his Church vnto the roose; he translated the reliques of Saint Cuthbert into the new Church, and bestowed a Shrine vpon him, hee compassed the City with a wall, he caused a number of houses to be pulled down that were nere the Church, and might haue bene either noysome vnto it, or dangerous by fire happening among them: he continued diuers bankes along the river of Wear, with great charge he built the Castle of Pooreham vpon a steepe hill nere the river of Wear, the hospitall of Beper, and the bridge of Frammologate. He was the first Founder of the Priory at Pottessfont nere Winchester for blacke Canons, valued at the suppression in a hundred sixty seven pound, sixtene shillings, eight pence halfe penny, and lastly, whereas he had bene sometimes Deane of the Colledge of Christchurch in Hampshire, hee redified & much increased the State thereof. Hauing late Bishop 29. yeres, or thereabouts, he died Sept. 5. 1128.

## 31 Geoffrey Rufus.

**G**eo ffry surnamed Rufus, Chancellor of England was then preferred vnto the See of Durham, whereto hee was consecrate Aug. 6. 1129. He late 13. yeres, and died May 6. 1140. He built the Castle of Alnerton, and gave it to one William a nephew of his, who married a Daughter of the Earle of Albemarle.

1128.

Hen. 2. 29.

## 32 Will. de Sancta Barbara.

**N**ext after him succeeded William de Sancta Barbara, Deane of Poore, a deuout and very religious man. Hee was consecrate by Henry Bishop of Winchester the Popes Legate, the twenty of June, 1145. continued in this See nine yeres. and died the fourteenth of Nouember, 1153.

1143.

Steph. 9.

1153.  
Steph. 19.

**H**Vgh Pufar, Pudsey, or de Puteaco (for thus diversly I find him called) Treasurer of Poike and Archdeacon of Winchester, was elected unto this See of Durham after the death of the foresaid William, rather in respect of his nobility and greatnesse of bloud, then of any speciall worthinesse otherwise. For king Stephen was uncle unto him. He was very wise in ordering of temporall matters, and (considering hee was not learned) wonderfull eloquent, exceeding courteous, and as cunning in gathering money, as thirke and desirous of it. Henry Murdac Archbishop of Poike, not only refused to consecrate him himselfe, taking exceptions both against his want of yeeres and lightnes of behauiour, but also sent to Rome to haue a Cateat layd in against him there. Eugenius was Pope at that time, an old acquaintance of the Archbishopps, who both were brought up at Clarendall under W. Barnard. But such was the good hap of this new elect, as a little before his arrivall there, (I meane at Rome) Pope Eugenius was dead, and sone after came certain newes thither of the death of the Archbishop also. Anastasius that succeeded Eugenius, without much adoe asswaded him consecration. Dec. 20. 1153. He sate Bishop long, even almost 42. yeers, in which time he built divers houses upon his manors out of the ground, and bestowed much in repairing the rest. Hee built a faire house at Werlington, as also the Church there: He founded the Priory of Finchale: he bought Sadbury of R. Richard 1. & gave it unto his See. He built the bridge of Clarendall, and the Gallery at the west end of his cathedrall Church, in which he placed the bones of venerable Beda. Lastly, hee built two hospitals, one at Alkerton, another called Sherburne at the east end of Durham. To Sherburne he allotted liberall allowance for the maintenance of 65. poore Lazarers; and a certain number of Priests. Neubrigenis ascribeth this good worke partly unto other men, whom he enforced to become benefactors unto this foundation, being loath to be at the whole charge himselfe. At what time king Richard made provision for his journey into the Holy land, he also took on him.

him the crosse, and vowed to be one of that company. The king understanding that hee had prepared a great masse of money to carry with him, perswaded him to stay at home, and to asswade him his money; which if he would doe, hee promised to make him Earle of Northumberland. The Bishop long since repenting the vow he had made, quickly condescended to his offer, & accepted the same. The king having created him an Earle, turned him about unto the company, and laughing, sayd, hee had performed a wonderfull exploit; for (quoth he) of an old Bishop I haue made a young Earle. Now that he might haue some colourable excuse of not performing his vow, he caused the king to alledge that he might not be spared out of the realme in his absence: and to make this the more probable, giving the king 1000. markes, he perswaded him with that kind of golden Rhetorick to make him chiefe Justice of England. The like Rhetorick it was that induced the Pope to dispence with his vow, unto which the excuses before alledged made som way, but could neuer haue effected the busines without that helpe. At the returne of R. Richard from Hierusalem; he found him not so favorable as he expected, and thinking that he grudged him his Earldome, resigned the same into his hands. After which, notwithstanding hee loded him sore with many grievous exactions, well knowing the Bishops bags to be notably stuffed, for that he had offered him a great sum of money for the redemption of his Earldome. The king therefore being beyond the seas, sent unto him for his money as condescending to his request. But the old for well enough perceiuing his drift, humbly besought him by letters, either to asswade him the Earldome first, or else to suffer him to enjoy his money quietly. Whereupon the king that knew how to use him in his kind, wrote letters unto him full of reuerent and gracious speeches, wishing him to bring by his money to London, and there to receive the government of the whole realme which he would commit unto him, and the Archbishop of Canterbury. Being very ioyfull of this favour, toward London he comes about Shrovetide. Thinking then to take his farewell of flesh, hee surfeited upon the way at Doncaster, and finding himselfe sicke, returned home to Harzden by boate where hee died March 3. being



being the saturday in cleansing weeke. Hee was 70. yeres old at the time of his death; & yet would hardly beleue his Physicians, certifying him a little before he died in what danger he was. An old Hermit named Godricus, esteemed of many, a very holy man, had told him he should be blind seven yeres before his death, which (say our stories) Godricus ment the blindness of his mind; and he understanding him of the blindness of his bodily eyes, neuer cared to provide for death assuring himselfe he had that 7. yeres at least to come. Being yet Treasurer of Yorke he begot thre bastards, all sonnes; the first, borne of a gentle woman of great blood, became a soldier; the second he made Archdeacon of Durham, and loaded him with many other ecclesiastical promotions, which he enjoying but one yere after his fathers death, was also taken away himselfe. The third (whom the old Bishop loued most tenderly of all) by his fathers great suit and rolesse expence, became Chauncelloz to the French king. He was so unhappy as to see that his best beloved sonne buried. He it was (if I mistake not) that Roger Houden callth the Earle of Bar, that deceased at Ader in France the yere 1189 and was buried in the Calily at Durham. Himselfe departed this world (as before is sayd) March 3. 1195.

## 34 Philip of Poitiers.

1217.  
Hen. 3. 2.

**K**ing Richard the first fauoured much one Philip (borne at Poitiers in Aquitane) for the long and acceptable service he had done vnto him: In reward whereof, he besought him to prefer him to the Bishopricke of Durham being void. The king well knowing he could not doe for him any other way better cheape, commended him so effectually vnto the Conent, as they durst not but chuse him. He was elected December 30. 1195. and cons. May 12. 1197. by the Pope. The next yere he was sent Ambassadoz to the Pope together with William Longhampe that famous Bishop of Ely who died in the way to Rome ward. There (to wit at Rome) he was consecrate May 12. 1197. The yere 1200. he went in pilgrimage to Saint Iames of Compostella. He was a great hartner of King Iohn against the Pope, aduising him neuer

to

to make no reckoning of his excommunications. The Pope vnderstanding thereof, excommunicated him also together with the king: being not yet absolved he died April 22. 1207. and was buried without the Church, by the hands of lay men because he stood excommunicat at the time of his death. This Bishoppe by the licence of king Richard the first, set vp a Mint at Durham, and began to coine money there the yere 1196.

## 35 Richard de Marisco.

**I**t seemeth the Sea was long bold after the death of Philip: For Richard de Marisco, Lord Chauncelloz of England Deane of Salisbury and Archdeacon of Northumberland an old Courtier, was thrust into this Sea by Gualo the Popes Legate, and consecrate by the Archbishop of Yorke Aug. 22. 1217. During the time of the vacancy, I find that one Morgan Brostoff of Wenerley was elected vnto this Bishopricke. He was bastard brother vnto king Iohn, and begotten vpon the Lady of a knight called Sir Ralfe Blower or Blewet. Exceptions were taken against him, that he was a bastard & so by the Canons not capable of Ecclesiastical preferment without special dispensation, which the Pope being loth to grant, aduised him to call himselfe Blewet, and to acknowledge that hee was borne in lawfull wedlock, promising vpon that condition to assaye him consecration. But he answered that for any worldly preferment whatsoever, he would not renounce his Father or deny himselfe to be of the blood royal. So he lost his Bishopricke, and (so ought I find) neuer attained other preferment after. This Richard was a very prodigall man, and spent so liberally the goods of his Church, as the Ponkes doubting he would vndo them and himselfe also, went about by course of Law to stay him and force him to a moderation of expence. But it fell out quite contrary to their expectation. For he being wilfully set, not onely continued his old course euen vntill his death, but added much vnto his former expenses by maintaining suite of Law against these complainers. The yere 1226. in the beginning of Easter terme, he rid up to London with a troope of Lawyers attending on him. At

Peter.

1197.  
Ric. 1. 8.

Peterborough he was entertained in the Abbey very honorably, and going to bed there in very good health, was found on the morning by his chamberlaines starke dead. He deceased May the 1 leaving his Church 40000. marks indebted. A monke of Durham bestowed this riming Epitaphe upon him.

Culmina qui cupi-	laudes pompasq; siti	
Est sedata li-	si me pensare veli-	
Qui populos regi-	memores super omnia si-	tis.
Quod mors immi-	non parcit honore poti-	
Vobis preposi-	similis fueram bene sci-	
Quod sum vos eri-	ad me currendo veni-	

26 Richard Poore.

1228.  
Hen. 3. 13.

The King earnestly commended one Luke his Chaplaine unto the Bishopricke of Durham now voyd, swearing unto the Monkes that were sent to craue a Congé d'elie, they should haue no Withoppe in seven yeres after if they would not bee content to elect him. The Conent thinking him unworthy so high a preferment, chose one William Scot, Archdeacon of Exeter, a grane learned man, and the kings Chaplaine: Howbeit the king offended that his desire was not satisfied, refused in great displeasure to ratifie this election. And vnderstanding that they sent vnto Rome to intreate the Pope to put him in possession of that See; he sent likewise his Ambassadors, the Bishop of Lichfield and the Prior of Lanthony to crosse and hinder that designement, which they easily performed. Within a yere or two after, they chose (with the Kings good liking) Richard Poore Bishop of Salisbury, a notable man. He was first Deane of Salisbury, consecrate Bishop of Chichester the yere 1215. translated thence to Salisbury 1217. and lastly to Durham 1228. Being Bishop of Chichester, he purchased vnto that Church Ampoyt which he bought of the Church of Winchester. At Salisbury he is famous for remouing his See from old Salisbury, to new Salisbury, where hee began the building of that stately Church. See more of him in Salisbury. He founded

ded a monastery of Nunnes called the Charnell at Wharrent in Wiltshire, and gaue it vnto the Quene, who chose that for the place of her buriall. He builded also an Hospitall for poore people, nere the Colledge of Waulr in Salisbury. Comming to Durham, he had enough to doe to pay the huge debt of 40000. markes that Richard de Marisco left the landes of his See bound for. He was a man of rare learning in those times, and of notable integrity for his life and conuersation. A little befoze his death perceiuing his end to draw nere, hee caused the people to be called together, and going vp into the pulpit, made a very godly speech vnto them, desiring them to marke well that his exhortation, for hee was now shortly to be taken from them. The next day he did the like, and bidding them farewell, prayed them if he had offended any to forgive him and to pray for him. The third day he sent for all his particular acquaintance, called all his family and seruants befoze him, and distributed vnto them presently by hand, such summes of money as either hee ought, or was willing to bestow vpon them: which done, and hauing set euery thing in perfect order, hee took his leaue of his friends one after another: and then falling to his prayers, when he came vnto these words (saith M. Paris) In pace in id ipsum dormiam & requiescam, hee gaue vp the ghost. Hee died Aprill 15. 1237. and was buried in the Punnery of Wharrent which hee had founded.

37 Nicholas de Farnham.

Thomas, Prior of Durham was chosen Bishop vpon the death of Poore. Although the Kings backwardnes and dislike, that election was cassate and disannulled. A long time the monkes had laboured this sute for their Prior, and had spent much money in it. At last, perceiuing they stroue against the streame, they gaue it ouer, the elect him selfe first yielving. When chose they Nicholas de Farnham, one greatlie commended both for his manners and learning. This man spent his younger yeres in Oxford, and hauing furnished him selfe there, with the grounds of all good learning especially Logike, and naturall Philosophy; hee travelled beyond

1239.  
Hen. 3. 24.

yond the seas, and studied Philosophie at Paris and Bologna a great while. Returning into his native Country, hee gaue himselfe much vnto the study of Divinity, and profited therein so well, as he was esteemed woorthie to bee a Doctor. By the counsell of Otto the Legate, the Bishop of Carlisle and other, the King entertained this man into his service, And first he was (as it seemeth vnto me) Esquire of his body, (custos corporis regij saith Matthew Paris,) then Physician to the Quene, and (the being yet very young) her instructor or director in matters of manners and behaviour. When hee had now a long time bene a Courtier, it happened, the See of Lichfield being void, the monkes of Coventry very careful of choosing a sufficient man (as assuring themselves their doings would be sifted) the yeare 1239. elected him whom they knew to be a man learned, graue, vertuous, discrete, very wise, well spoken, and (which maketh a man somewhat the more grations) full of stature, personable, and of a goodly presence. Hee thanked them for their good will, but confiding with himselfe that his title to that Bishopricke was like to prove litigious, (for the Chapter of Lichfield pretended a right to the election that time) as also the great burthen and charge of the office past, all refused in any sort to accept of the same. The Chapter of Lichfield (who had chosen their Deane) hearing of this refusall; by the exhortation of the same their Deane (who resigned his right) for their part also elected him. Which notwithstanding, he persisted in his former determination, telling them that he felt the burthen already so heavy of a Benefice or two which he had, as he was resolved neuer to accept any greater charge of soules. So they were enforced to chuse another. Understanding within two yeares after how the Couent of Durham with one consent had also chosen him for their Pastor, he likewise refused, and that more earnestly now then the last time, adding vnto the former reasons this also, that if he should accept of this place, men would say, how the hypocrite had refused a poore Bishopricke, vnder colour of conscience to stay for a better. In this mind he continued, till Robert Groshead (that famous Bishop of Lincolne) reprehended him sharply for this his backwardnesse. *Saith thou not* (quoth he) *how the monkes of Durham,*

Durham, destitute of that comfort which a good pastor should yeeld them, intreat thee with teares to assigne the same vnto them, knowing well that if thou accept not the place, the King will immediately thrust in some unworthy stranger to their great griefe, and the no lesse dishonour of Almighty God? I adiure thee therefore by the blood of Iesus Christ, that thou bee content to put thy necke vnder this yoke, and to imploy thy talent according to the occasion offered. Perswaded thus, with much adoe, at last he yeelded. The King very readily allowing their choice, hee was consecrate at Glocester, in the church of Saint Oswald, by the Archbishop of Yorke, June 9. 1241. in the presence of the King, Quene, many Prelates, and other personages of honour. Hee was not more unwilling to take this honourable burthen then ready and desirous to leaue the same. The yeare 1249. he obtained licence of the Pope to resigne this his Bishopricke, and about Candlemasse indeede gaue it ouer; reseruing onely vnto himselfe for his maintenance during his life, three Mannors, with the appurtenances, Houeden, Stocton, and Enlington. His successor began a little to wrangle with him about that reservation, but could not infringe it. After hee had liued a private life the space of 8. yeares, giuing himselfe altogether to prayer and contemplation, about the beginning of February 1275. hee departed this world at Stocton. He that is desirous to reade more of this man in Matthew Paris hee shall find often mention of him, viz pag. 768. where he tells how by his meanes especially the King was content to receiue into fauour Walter Marshall, and to giue him the Earldome of his brother lately deceased; againe, pag. 988 hee maketh a large report of a great controuersie betweene him and the Abbot of Saint Albones; and lastly pag. 847. an incredible tale of his miraculous recovery, being desperately sick of a dropsie ioined with other diseases. Hee lieth buried in the Cathedral Church of Durham, which together with Thomas Melcomb prior, hee couered with a new rose the yeare 1242.

## 38 Walter de Kirkham.

1249.  
Hen. 3. 34. **N**o sooner had Nicholas Farnham resigned, but the king was in hand with the Monks to elect for successor E. the 1<sup>st</sup> more his owne halfe brother. They would in no sort condescend to this request; but told him plainly (yet in as good termes as they could devise) how that his brother was such a one, as they could not with a safe conscience commit so great a charge vnto him, beeing as yet very young and not indued with any competency of learning. The king answered, that he would keepe the temporalties eight or nine yeares in his hands, and by that time (quoth he) he will be old enough. He was not as good as his word; for I finde that one Walter de Kirkham was conf. the yere following, held that place almost 11. yeares; and died in the moneth of August 1260.

## 39 Robert Stichell.

1260  
Hen. 3. 45. **R**obert Stichell Prior of Finkhall succeeded, and had re-stitution of his temporalties. Decem. 5. anno R. Henr. 3. 45. He founded the Hospitall of Critham, valued in the kings booke at 97. pound, five shillings, threepence halfpennie. The king had leased vpon all the lands of Simon Mountford Earle of Leicester whersoever. But whereas he had something of good value in the Bishopricke of Durham, this Bishop challenged it as due vnto him by the Earles attainder, and at last recovering it from the king by law, imployed it in the erection of that hospitall. He late towertene yeares, and died August 4. 1274.

## 40 Robert de Insula.

1274.  
Edw. 1. 2. **A**nother Robert obtained the place after him, Robert de Insula. He continued in the same nine yeares, and dying June 13. 1283. was buried in the Chapterhouse at Durham, where hee is couered with a stone very curiously wrought.

## 41 Anto-

## 41 Anthony Beake.

1283.  
Edw. 1. 11. **B**efore the ende of that yere, it seemeth Antony Beake was inuested in the Bishopricke of Durham, in which he so flourished, as (Cardinall Woolsey excepted) neuer I thinke any either of his predecessors or successors came nere him. He was wonderfull rich, not onely in ready money, but in lands also and temporall reuenues: for hee might dispend yerelely (besides that which belonged to his Wyter) 5000. markes. Much of that he had of the Lord Velly, who thinking so to conueigh it vnto his base sonne William (for that he had no other issue) passed it ouer to this Bishop in trust; which trust men say hee neuer answered. The kings house at Eltham was part of that land. He built the house and gaue it vnto Elianor Quene to King Edward the first, as also vnto the king the Castle of Sourton beside Poze, which likewise he built. A man now of this extraordinary wealth must not content himselfe with ordinary titles: wherefore hee procured the Pope to make him Patriarke of Hierusalem, and obtained of the king the principality of the Isle of Man, which he held during his life. The yere 1294. beeing Embassadoe to the Emperoe, the Archbishop of Poze Iohn Roman (vpon what quarrell I know not) excommunicated him. It cost the Archb. 4000. markes fine and his life in the end. Hee died (as it is said for thought.) He moze in Poze. Great strifes there were betwene this man and his Couent of Durham. He informed the Pope that the Prior there was a very simple and vnusufficient man to rule that house, and procured the gouernment thereof for all matters both spirituall and temporall to be committed vnto him. Whereupon he sent certaine officers to execute in his name that new obtained authority, which when they came to the monastery, were shut out of the gates and not suffered to enter. The Monkes appealed vnto the Pope, and alleaged, that the king also had required the hearing of these controuersies betwene the Prior and the Bishop. This notwithstanding the Bishops officers made no moze adoe, but excommunicated Prior, Monkes, and all, for not obeying their authority immediately. Herewith the king great

greatly offended, caused these officers to be fined, and summoned the Bishoppe himselfe to appeare before him at a day appointed; before which time he gotte him to Rome, neuer acquainting the King with his determination. The King therefore seized into his hand the Bishoppes liberties, and appointed a new Chancello, new Justices and other officers. He wrot also unto the Pope, in fauor of the Prior, who delivering the kings letters himselfe, was aduised a sober and discrete man, whatsoever the Bishop had reported of him. So he was restored to his place againe, but died before he could get home. During the time of the Bishops disgrace, amongst many other things wherein the liberties of the Bishopricke were infringed, it is specially to be remembred, that the king took from him diuers Castles, and lands so fast unto him by John Bayliol king of the Scots and other, (to wit *Wark in Tynedale, Berth and the Church of Simonsbury*) but Lewis Beaumont one of his successors recovered them againe by Law. These dayes ended, hee gaue himselfe very much to building. The ancient maner place at Auckland hee did encasellate. Hee built the great hall there (in which are diuers pillars of blache marble speckled with white) the great chamber likewise, & many other rooms adioyning. He also erected that same goodly Chappell there; and placed in the same a Deane and Prebendaries, allotting the quadrant in the West side of the Castle (built likewise by him) for their habitation. Hee built or repaired with great charges *Barnard Castle, the Castles of Alnwiike* (part of the *L. Velsyes* land, which he sold afterward to *H. Piercy*) *Gainsforth, Tuncliff, Somerton*, (which he gaue unto the king) and the house at *Eltham* beflowed (as aforesaid) upon the *Duene*. Hee founded the priory of *Alvingham* in *Lincolnshire*, valued at the suppression, 141. 15. s. yearly revenue. And lastly, hee procured with great charge *William* sometimes Archbishop of *York* to be Canonised a Saint at Rome. Having late Bishop of *Durham* 28. yeres, hee deceased at *Eltham* March 28. 1311. and was buried in his owne Cathedral Church. I finde it reported that he should haue founded a Colledge for a Deane and 7. prebendaries at *Chester* upon the street which sameth to be mistaken.

Richard Kellow late Bishop five yeres, in which thort space he bestowed very much in building at *Widdesham, Stoten, and Widdhall*. He died the yere 1316. 1311 Edw. 2. 5.

The Couent then chose for their Bishoppe *Henry Stamford*, Prior of *Finchall*, and sent him to Rome to be confirmed by the Pope. But before he could get thither, at the importunate suit of the kings of England and France, the Pope had giuen that Bishopricke unto one *Lewis Beaumont*, a French man borne, and of the blood royall there. Hee was lame of both his legges, and so vblearned, that he could not read the bulles and other instruments of his consecration. When hee should haue pronounced this worde (*Metropolitica*) not knowing what to make of it (though he had studied vpon it and laboured his lesson long before) after a little pause, Soyt purdit (saies he) let it goe for reade, and so passed it ouer. In like sort hee stumbled at in *enigmatte*. When hee had stumbled about it a while, *Par Saint Lowys* (quoth he) il n'est pas curtois quiceste parolle ici ecrit, that is, by Saint Lewis it was vngently done of him that writte this word heere. Not without great cause therefore the Pope was somewhat trait laced in admitting him. Hee obtained consecration so hardly, as in fewertene yeres hee could scarce creepe out of debt. Riding to *Durham* to be installed there, hee was robbed (together with two Cardinals that were then in his company) vpon *Wiglesden* more nere *Derlington*. The captaines of this rout were named *Gilbert Middleton* and *Walter Selby*. Not content to take all the treasure of the Cardinals, the Bishop, and their traine, they carried the Bishop prisoner to *Worpeth*, where they constrained him to pay a great ransom. *Gilbert Middleton* was sone after taken at his owne castle of *Pitfords*, carried to *London*, and there drawn and hanged in the presence of



of the Cardinals. After this, one Sir Goseline Deinuill and his brother Robert, came with a great company to diuers of the Bishop of Durhams houses in the habits of Fryers, and spoyled them, leauing nothing but bare wals, and did many other notable robberies, for which they (I meane the captaines and diuers of their company) were some after hanged at Poike. This Bishop stood very stoutly in defence of the liberties of his See, recouered diuers lands taken away from Anthony Beake his predecessor (as before is mentioned) and procured this sentence to be giuen in the behalf of his church, quod Episcopus Dunelmen. debet habere forisfacturas guerrarum intra libertates, sicut Rex extra, that the Bishop of Durham is to haue the forseitures of warre in as ample sort within his owne liberties as the king without. That which by some is attributed to Ranulf Flambard, I finde by other reported of this man, to wit, that it was he who compassed the city of Durham with a wall, certaine it is that he built a hall, kitchen, and chappell at Middleham. But before he could quite finish the chappell he did, to wit, September 22. 92 (as one deliuereth) September 28. 1333. He lieth buried before the high altar at Durham couered with a marble stone curiously wrought and inlayd with brasse provided by himselfe in his life time.

44 Richard de Bury.

1333.  
Edw. 3. 7.

**I**n great haste (but with no great good speed) the Couent of Durham proceeded vnto the election of a new Bishop (the olde being yet scarcely buried) and they made choise of one of their owne company a monke of Durham. This election the Archbishop of Poike confirmed; yea the matter grew so forward, as the same Archbishop was content to giue him consecration also. All this while the kings good will was not sought, no no (which was a greater oversight as the worlde then went) the Popes neither. The king therefore not onely refused to deliuer possession of the Temporalities vnto this elect, but also laboured the Pope, ex plenitudine potestatis to conferre the Bishopricke vpon a chaplaine of his named Richard de Bury, then Deane of Wells. Partly to pleasure the

one

one that requested, partly to displeasure the other for not requesting, he did so, and commanded the Bishop of Winchester to consecrate him, which beeing performed at Chertsey some after christmasse, the king presently inuested him in the temporalities belonging to that See. Now was the monke a Bishop without a Bishopricke. Having no other home hee was faine to returne to his cloyster, and there for very grieve (as it is to be supposed) within a few daies after died. This Richard de Bury was borne at Saint Edmunds-Bury in Suffolke, whence he toke his surname; for he was the sonne of one Sir Richard Angaruill knight. His father died leauing him very yong, and committed him vnto the tuition of Iohn Willoughby a Priest, his Uncle, who brought him vp carefully, and that for the most part in the Uniuersity of Oxfoꝛd. From thence hee was called to teach Edward of Windsor, Prince of Wales. At what time the said Prince fledde into France with his mother, hee was principall receiuer of the kings reuenues in Gascoigne. Their money failing, hee ayded them secretly with a great summe of that hee had receiued for the king. It had almost cost him his life; hee was so narrowly pursued by some of the kings friends that got vnderstanding of it, as hee was glad to hide himselfe in a skēple in Paris the space of seven daies. King Edward the third his scholler being come to the crowne, made him first his Coserer, then Treasurer of the Wardrobe, and keeper of the priuy Seale. In this last office he continued five yeares; in which space hee was twice sent Ambassadoꝛ vnto the Pope. The yēre 1333. he was made Deane of Wells (a goodly preferment in those daies.) He had not enioyed that place one whole yeare, when he was called vnto the Bishopricke of Durham, whereunto he was cons. Dec. 19. 1333. (not 1334. as some deliuer) in the presence of the king, the Quēne, Edward M. of Scotland, 2. Archbishops, 5. Bishops, 7. Carles, & a number other noble personages both men and women. The yēre following he became Chancelloꝛ, and within two years after that Treasurer of England. Being Bishop, he was often employed in embassages of the greatest importance. What time of leysure he had, he spent either in prayer, or conference with his Chaplaines (whereof he had many about him, and those

all

great

great learned men) or else in study, wherewith he was wonderfully delighted. Hee wrotte many things not yet perished, amongst the rest, in one booke which hee called Philobiblos, he saith of himselfe, extatico quodam librorum amore potenter se abreptum. That he was mightily carried away, and euen beside himselfe with immoderate loue of booke, and desire of reading. And indeed his study was so well furnished, as it is thought hee had more booke then all the Bishops in England beside. He was much delighted with the company and acquaintance of learned men. Many letters passed betwene him, Francis Petrarke, and diuers other then famous for learning. He had alwaies in his house (as before I haue said) many Chaplaines, all great Schollers: of which number were Th. Bradwardin, after Archb. of Canterbury, Rich. Fitzralph Archbishop of Armagh, Walter Burley, I Mandur, Rob. Holcot & R. Killington, Doctors of Diuinity; Richard Bintworth and Walter Segraue, the one afterward Bishop of London, the other of Chichester. His manner was at dinner and supper time to haue some good booke reade vnto him; whereof hee would discourse with his Chaplaines a great part of the day following, if busines interrupted not his course. He was very bountifull vnto the poore. Wherely hee bestowed for their reliefe 8. quarters of wheat made into bread, beside the offall & fragments of his Tables. Riding betwene Polw. castle and Durham, he would giue 8 l. in almes, from Durham to Stoughton, 5 l. from Durham to Auckland 5 markes, from Durham to Middleham; 1 &c. I finde it reported that hee founded a Hall in Orford, and indued it with some reuenues for the maintenance of Students in the same; but I thinke it mistaken for that which was done by his next successor. Certain it is, that he notably furnished a library in that vniuersitie, and toke order that the keeping thereof should be committed vnto 5. schollers, to whom hee made a certaine allowance for their labour. He also bestowed many iumptuous ornaments on his Church of Durham. Having continued Bishop there eleuen yeres, & almost 3. moneths, he departed this life at Auckland, April 24. 1345. being 58. yeres of age. He lieth buried in the South Angle of his owne Church.

The Pope had now many yeres taken vnto himselfe the authority of bestowing all Bishopricks: which the king & nobility of this realme being much agroned with all, made diuers Lawes and Statutes to restore Churches and couents to the liberty of their ancient elections. When the king therefore had laboured a while in this matter, hee being desirous of preferring this Hatfield his Secretary vnto Durham (a man that he knew the Pope might iustly except against; and peradventure doubting the Conent would not chuse him) was content to request the Pope to giue it vnto him, and thereby opened a passage vnto him, whereby he entred into possession againe of his wonted usurpation. The Pope glad of this opportunity, without any regard or examination of his worthines, by and by accepted of him: And when some of the Cardinalls toke exceptions against him, saying that hee was not onely a mere lay man, but a fellow of light behaviour, and no way fit for that place: He answered, that if the King of England had requested him for an abbe at that time he would not haue denied him. This man it was that built Durham colledge in Orford and purchased certaine lands vnto the same for the maintenance of such monkes of Durham as should bee thought fit to study there. That Colledge is now called Trinity Colledge, so named by Sir Thomas Pope that bestowed a new foundation vpon the same. Hee built also Durham place in London to receiue himselfe and his successors when they should haue occasion to repaire thither. He was consecrated the tenth of July. 1345. and died in the beginning of May 1381. So hee saue Bishopricke and thirty yeres lacking onely two moneths. Lastly he was a principall benefactor if not the founder of the Fryery of Southallerton in Northwiche, being for Carmelites or white Fryers.

1345  
Edw. 3. 19.

## 45 John Fordham.

1381.  
Ric. 2.4.

**J**ohn Fordham Deane of Welles obtained consecration to the Bishopricke of Durham May 29. 1381. and was inthronised there in September 1382. Seuen yeares he continued in the same, and the yeare 1388. was by the Parliament banished the Court. Howbeit before the ende of that yeare, to wit, September 27. hee was by the Kings meanes translated to Ely. In the meane time (as I find) to wit the ninth of Rich. 2. he was appointed L. Treasurer of England, but the next yeare displaced. See more of him in Ely.

## 47 Walter Skirlaw.

1388.  
Rich. 2. 22.

**I**nuary 14. 1385. Walter Skirlaw a Doctor of Law of Oxford, was consecrate Bishop of Lichfield. He sate there one yeere, & was translated to Welles. There also hee continued but two yeares, and the yeere 1388. removed to Durham in the moneth of September. The Cloisters of the Monastery there were much deale built at his charges. He gave toward that worke 200.l in his life time, & 400.l in his Will. He bestowed also 220. in the building of the Diribitoiry. He new built the bridges of Whinkley, Parrow and Auckland, and the Staple of Holme, he repayed the Church and the Hall of the manour there. Hee built a great part of the Lanterne at Pozke where his armes are sited, and raised from the very foundation a faire Chappell at Swyne in Holdernesse, where he was borne. Lastly he bequeathed in his Testament greate summes of money to the Churches that hee had governed for the buying of ornaments, as namely to the Church of Welles, the value of 150.l. He sate Bishop of Durham 18. yeares, and died in the beginning of the yeare, 1406.

## 48 Thomas Langley.

1406  
Hen. 4. 7.

**T**homas Langley Priest, Lord Chauncelloz of England, was consecrate Bishop of Durham, August. 8. 1406. at what time he gave over his Chauncellozship. But a 11. yeares, after

after, to witte, the yeare 1417. it was laide upon him againe, after which time hee continued in that place about five yeeres. In the meane space, viz. the first of June, 1411 hee was made Cardinall (together with Robert Halam Bishop of Salisbury, by Pope John 23. This man bestowed the summe of foure hundred ninety nine pound, five shillings, seven pence in repaying of that Gallery in the West end of his Church, which was first built by Hugh Pudsey his predecessor. He also founded two Scholes in the Place-greene, one for Grammar, another for Musicke: thirty one yeeres he continued Bishop here, and dying the yeare, 1437. was buried (as I am informed) in the Galily, and lyeth entombed before the altar there under the Table of the Concozo. I find noted (by the way) that about this time, to wit, betwene the yeeres 1408. and 1498. was bestowed upon the Cloyster of Durham the summe of 838.l. 17.s. ob.

## 49 Robert Neuill.

**R**obert Neuill was consecrate Bishop of Salisbury, the yeare 1427. and translated thence to Durham, 1438. Hen. 6. 17. He built the Chequer at the Castle gate there, and died an. 1457.

## 50 Laurence Boothe.

**L**aurence Boothe Master of Penbroke Hall, and a good benefactor to the same, as also Chancellour of the University of Cambridge, was consecrate unto the See of Durham, Sept. 25. 1457. and made the Lord Chancellour of England, the 13. yeare of R. Edw. 4. He built the gate of the Colledge at Auckland, with the edifices adjoining. Having sate here 20. yeeres, he was translated to Pozke the yeare 1477. See more of him in Pozke.

## 51 William Dudley.

**W**illiam Dudley Deane of Windsor succeeded, and had reatitucion of his tempozalties, Oct. 14. Edw. 4. 16. He was 1476. Edw. 4. 16

was brought up in the University of Oxfoꝛd, being the third sonne of Iohn Dudley, alias Sutton, the eight 20<sup>th</sup> Dudley, as the Epitaph yet to bee seene upon his tombe doth witness. He lieth buried at Westminster in the Chappell of S. Nicholas, to wit, that which is South from the monument of R. Edward the third. His tomb standeth in the Southwall of the said Chappell. He died an. 1483. and late 6. yeres.

52 Iohn Sherwood.

1483  
Ric. 3. 1.

Iohn Sherwood, brought up at Oxfoꝛd in University Colledge, became Bishop of Durham, 1483. A great learned man, an excellent Poet, a Grecian, and so good a Lawyer, as so; a certaine time before his preferment to this Bishoppericke, he was the solicitor of all king Edward the fourths causes in the Court of Rome. He brought many copies of diuers rare Greek anthoꝛs out of Italy with him. Having continued at Durham about 11. yeres, he died the yere 1494.

53 Richard Foxe.

1494.  
Hen. 7. 10.

Richard Foxe was consecrate Bishop of Exeter, an. 1486. Translated to Bath and Wells, 1491. thence to Durham 1494. and lastly 1502. to Winchester. He changed the hall of the Castle of Durham from better to worse; where there were two seates of regality, he made but one. & more of him in Winchester.

54 William Scuerus.

1502.  
Hen. 7. 18

William Scuerus as I haue heard reported, was borne at Whinkley, being the sonne of a poore man there, a Syuener or Syuemaker by his occupation, and thence took his surname. He was first Warden of Herton Colledge in Oxfoꝛd, then Prauost of Eaton, after that Bishoppe of Carlisle, translated to Durham 1502. and enjoying that preferment onely two yeres, (or therabout) died an. 1505.

55 Chri-

55 Christopher Bambridge.

After the death of Bishop Seuer, it saimes the Sea was 1507  
Abode two yeres, Christopher Bambridge obtayned Hen. 7. 23  
consecration thereunto, the yere 1507. late there but one  
yere, and was remoued to Poꝛke. & more of him in  
Poꝛke,

56 Thomas Ruthall.

Thomas Ruthall was borne in Cicester in Gloucestershire 1508.  
and brought up in Cambridge, where he procured Do. Hen. 7. 24  
ctor of Law. He was preferred to the Bishopricke of Durham by R. Henry the seventh, after whose death he was made one of the Priuy Councell vnto the yong king, Henry the 8. who esteemed greatly of him for his wisdom and learning, and imployed him often in ambassages, and other businesses of importance. Amongst the rest, it pleased the king one time to require him to set downe his iudgement in writing concerning the estate of his Kingdome in generall, and particularly to informe him in certaine things by him specified. This discourse the Bishop writ very carefully, and caused it to be bound in Melimegnitt, & otherwise adorned in the best manner. Now you shall vnderstand, how that it chanced him about the same time to set downe a note of his owne priuate estate, containing an inuentory not only of his vtensiles and household stufte in euerie of his houses, with their value, but also of his monies either owing vnto him, or deniers contans ready in his coffers, which amounted vnto an infinite treasure, no lesse then 100000. l. This account was written in a paper booke of the same fashion, and binding that the other was which he had prouided for the king, whereby it happened, that the king sending Cardinall Wolsey for the other brought that he had so long before required of him, the Bishop mistaking, deliuered that which contained the report of his owne wealth and priuate estate. This the Cardinall some espying, and willing to doe the Bishop a displeasure (for there had bene long and great emulation betwixt them) deliue-

delivered it as he had received it unto the king, shewing, how the Bishop had very happily mistaken himselfe; For now (quoth he) you see where you may at any time command a great masse of money if you neede it. As soone as the Bishop understod his owne error, the conceit thereof touched him so nere, as within a very short space after he died. In his time the parish Church of Cicester was built for the greatest part: and he promised to contribute much thereunto, but prevented by death, performed nothing. Anne Aueling his aunt by the mothers side, gaue 100. marks toward that worke. The Bishop himselfe built the third part of the bridge over the river of Wyne toward the South. He also raised from the foundation the goodly dining Chamber at Auckland, & dying before it might be finished, took order with one Stranguidge that was his Administrator to perfect it. He deceased at London the yere 1523. and lieth buried at Westminster almost ouer against the monument of K. Henry 3. in a very seemly tombe vpon which are these words to be read.

Hic iacet Tho. Ruthal Episcopus Dunelmensis: & Regis Henrici septimi Secretarius, qui obiit 1524.

57 Thomas Woolsey.

1523. **I**mmediately after the death of Bishop Ruthall, Cardinall Hen. 8. 15. Woolsey resigning Bathe (which he held in Commendam with Pozeke) took Durham in stead thereof, and held the same about the space of seuen yeres. In the latter end of the yere, 1529. he gaue it over to haue Winchester, which he held little more then one yere, and died Nouemb. 29. 1530. He more of him in Pozeke.

58 Cutbert Tunstall.

1530. **I**n the 8. of Durham a notable man succeeded him, and Hen. 8. 22. none no lesse famous for his vertues, then the other for his fortune. Cutbert Tunstall Bishop of London. He was borne at Hatchford in Richmondschire, and was the base sonne of one Tunstall a Gentleman of a very ancient house. It is reported, that their first ancestor attended William Conque-  
102

102 as his Barboz, and being raised by him vnto some better fortune, in memory of his former estate, took for his armes S. 3 combes A. But I take this for a fable. The speciall vse of armes is to expresse vnto posterity the vertues of such as are raised vnto Gentry, and not to remember any thing that may be to the disgrace of the bearer, and make him lesse honourable. Were the first of his race as he is supposed, because he was not aduanced for being a Barboz but for his faithfull and loyall seruice, such armes should rather haue bene giuen him, as might haue registred that vertue, then twighted him with the basenesse of his first trade and maner of life. Rather therefore should I gesse some other occasions of these armes, which as they were borne by him, may haue many very honorable significations. But to leaue his arms and speake of himselfe. He was a very rare & admirable man, in whom I thinke no man will blame or reprehend any thing but his religion. There was scarce any kind of good learning in which he was not excellent. A very good Grecian, well sene in the Hebrew tongue, a very eloquent Rhetorician, a passing skillfull Mathematician (famous especially for Arithmetike, wherof hee writ a worke much esteemed) a great Lawyer (in that faculty hee proceeded Doctor) and a profound Divine, as diuers his workes yet extant doe very well testifie. But his greatest commendation of all is, that which I finde giuen him by Bale out of Sir Thomas More, that, as there was no man more adorned with knowledge and good literature, no man more seuer and of greater integrity for his life and manners; so there was no man a more sweet & pleasant companion, with whom a man would rather chuse to conuerse. In regard of these manifold good parts the Archbishop of Canterbury, William Warham, not onely made him vicar Generall, but also commended him so effectually vnto the king, as he thought good to employ him in many Ambassages of great waight, and diuers temporall offices of no lesse trust. Hee was first Master of the Rolles, then (as I find recorded) keeper of the Privy Seale, made Bishop of London the yere 1521. and translated to Durham March 25. 1530. Being yet at London he bestowed much money in furnishing a certaine Library in Cambridge with good books both written and printed. Hee built.



built from the ground a most beautifull porch or gatehouse (with a chappell annexed thereunto) of faire stone, in the castle of Durham, and added to the said castle certaine gates with iron bars and portcullises, supported with strong walls on each side. He brought water thither with a conduit, whereas before time it was served with well water. He made the gatehouse at Alnewike, and built the Tolebooth in the market of Durham, all of stone, with divers edifices neare the hinder part of the said Tolebooth, which he gave also to the City of Durham. Lastly, he repaired with great charge the third part of Tyne-bridge. Having continued in this &c the space of one and twenty yeares with great honour, December 20. 1551. hee was committed vnto the Tower of London, and remained prisoner there all the rest of the raigne of King Edward, viz. nineteene months. In which time, amongst many other horrible sacriledges (whereunto the monage of the king gave opportunity) meanes was found that the Bishopricke of Durham should be dissolved by Act of Parliament. This most fell was ready dished, and in certaine hope already swallowed, when it pleased God, to punish the deuouring concupiscence of those times, by taking away that admirable young Prince king Edward. Quene Mary that succeeded tooke this bit from the trencher of those rauening Atheistes, and by like authority, the first yeare of her raigne, restored it vnto the former estate, and the olde Bishop both to his liberty and the possession of the same. Quene Mary dying: for his contumacy & disobedience vnto the Q. now deceased, hee was justly deprived of his Bishopricke in the month of Jul. 1559. Hee was then committed vnto the custody of the Archb. of Canterbury, who entertained him most kindly, and seemed very glad of his company. But hee enjoyed it a very litle while for within sower monthes after his deprivation, viz. November 18. following, being eighty five yeares of age, hee departed this life at Lambhith, where hee was first consecrate almost forty yeare before. His body was buried in the Chancel of the Parish church there, and covered with a faire marble stone; upon which is engrauen this Epitaph written by Doctor Haddon.

Anglia

Anglia Cuthbertum Tunstallum moesta requirit,  
Cuius summa domi laus erat atque foris.  
Rhetor, Arithmeticus, iuris consultus & aequi,  
Legatusque fuit, denique praesul erat.  
Annorum satur, & magnorum plenus honorum,  
Vertitur in cineres aureus iste senex.

James Pilkinton.

**M** Arch 2. 1560. James Pilkinton Bachelor of Divinitie, Eliz. 3. 1560.  
lately come from beyond the seas, (where hee lived all Quene Maries time) was consecrate Bishop, and continued in the same &c about 16. yeares. Hee died anno 1576. and lieth entombed in his owne Church before the high altar, west from Bishop Beaumont.

60 Richard Barnes.

**R**ichard Barnes was brought up in Brasenose Colledge in Oxford; first consecrate Bishop Suffragan of Nottingham, preferred to Carlisle the yeare 1570. & the year 1577 translated to Durham, where hee sate Bishop about 11. yeares. 1577. Eliza. 20.

61. Matthew Hutton.

**A**fter the death of Bishop Barnes the See was void almost two yeares. The year 1489. Matthew Hutton Eliz. 32. Doctor of Divinity, and Deane of Exeter (in which place hee had continued 21. yeares,) was preferred thereunto. Hee held the same about 5. yeares, and in the end of the yeare, 1594. was translated to Exeter.

62 Tobias Matthew.

**O**f him that presently succeeded (Tobias Matthew) I will say no more but what remaineth to be seene in publicke Records, that hee was borne in the City of Bristol. brought up in Christ Church in Oxorde, and being Doctor of Divinity, by many steppes of preferment 1594. Eliz. 37.

ment (as namely, the Archdeaconry of Bath e, the Prebendship of Saint Johns Colledge in Oxfoꝝd, a Canonry first, then the Deanry of Chyſtchurch there, and laſtly, the Deanry of Durham) he aſcended unto this place, unto which he was conſecrate in March 1594. By the grations appointment of our now Soueraigne King James, he was tranſlated to Poꝝke, and confirmed in that See, the eighteenth of Aug. 1606. See Poꝝke.

## 63 William James.

1606.  
Iac. 4.

**W**illiam James Doctor of Divinity, borne in Cheſhire, brought up in Chyſtchurch in Oxfoꝝd, and afterward Maſter of Univerſity Colledge there, ſucceeded his Predeceſſor, in the Deanry firſt of Chyſtchurch, then of Durham, and now alſo in the Biſhopricke of the ſame, unto which he was conſecrate Sept. 7. 1606.

This Biſhopricke in the Kings books is valued at 1821. l. 17. d. farthing, and in the Popes bookes at 9000. ducats.

Carlile.

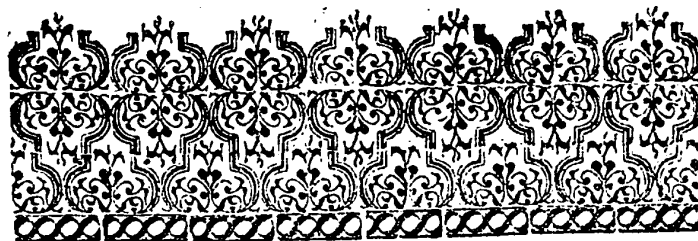
## CARLILE.



**T**he Citie of Carlile, called by the Romans and old Britons Luguballia, by Nennius, Caer Lualid, by the Saxons (as Beda writeth) Luel, by our Chronicles (as Roger Houeden and others) Carlwell, by us now a daies Carlecolum, Carlile, and Carlisll (a City no doubt of great antiquity) was waſted, and in a manner utterly deſtroyed by the Danes about the yeare of our Lord 900. The yeare 1090. it happened the King of England (William Rufus) to paſſe that way into Scotland. Hee conſidering the naturall ſtrength of the place, the pleaſantneſſe of the ſcite, the fertility of the ſoile, and the neceſſity of a fortification for defence of the Country thereabout; thought good to reedifie it, and according to this determination about thre yeeres after, not onely raiſed againe the walles (then flat to the ground, in ſo much as great trees grew in the ruines of them) but alſo beſtowed the building of a faire and ſtrong Caſtle in the ſame, and then enpeopled it, at firſt with Dutchmen, (whom ſome after hee removed into Wales) and afterwards with Engliſhmen of the South parts; hee afforiding many great and ſingular priviledges unto them. The government of this new erected City (as it ſhould ſeeme) was committed unto a certaine ſpoyman Prioreſſ named Walter, that came into England with the Conquerour. This man being very rich, began to build in Carlile a goodly Church in the honor of the bleſſed Virgine, intending to beſtow upon it ſuch poſſeſſions as God had endowed him withall, for the maintenance of either Prebendaries, or ſome other kinde of religious perſons in the ſame. But being taken away by death before the accompliſhment of this ſo good a purpoſe. Adelwald or Athelwulf, the firſt Prior of Saint Oswald in poſſeſſion and Conſeſſor unto King Henry the firſt (that then raigne) perſwaded the ſaid King to employ the land and revenues that Walter left behind him in the foundation of a Colledge (not

of Prebendaries, but of Regular Canons) to be annexed unto the Church of our Lady before named. He did so, and more over bestowed upon the said Colledge 6. churches with their Chappels to be impropriated unto the same use, to wit, Peter-castle, Newburne, Markeware, Kobery, Wickingham and Corbridge. Of this Colledge or Monastery thus founded & endowed, he appointed the said Adelwald his Confeſſor to be Prior. Now you shall understand that not onely the iurisdiction spirituall, but the revenues and temporalties also of the City of Carlile, and all the Country round about within fiftene miles, belonged in former times unto the Bishops of Lindisfarne, by the gift of Egfrid King of Northumberland who bestowed all that territory upon Saint Cuthbert the yere 679. But the Bishops of that See being driven from place to place by the Danes, at what time Carlile was destroyed and moreover all that Country so wasted, as hardly a man was to be found in many miles compasse, except here and there a few of the Irish; The Archdeacon of Richmond by little and little encroched upon the iurisdiction of all Cumberland, Westmerland, and Alnedale, now a long time neglected by the Bishoppes of Lindisfarne, that in this meane space had seated themselves at Durham. It happened therefore sometime after the foundation of this colledge, that Thurstan Archbishop of Yorke visiting this part of his Province, seeing the beauty of the Church of Carlile, considering how fit it were to be the See of a Bishop, & knowing how little right the Archdeacon of Richmond had unto the iurisdiction of all those countries, yea, being willing also peradventure to haue a Suffragan the more within his Province, thought good to endeavour the erection of a Bishopricke there. The king favouring much his owne foundation, easily consented to grace the same with an Episcopall See, which being established ther by the Pope, licence was given to the Canons to elect for their Bishop whom they list, & Cumberland, Westmerland with Alnedale appointed to be his Dioces.

THE



# THE BISHOPPES OF CARLILE.



Adelwald (whom most of our Writers call Athelwulph) the Prior above named, with one consent of his Canons, was chosen for the first Bishoppe of this new Cathedrall Church, and consecrate at Yorke by his Metropolitane, the yere 1133. How long he held it, or when hee

died I finde not.

2 Barnard succeeded him. It seemeth he died about the yere 1186. For Roger Houeden reporteth that king Henry the second coming to Carlile at that time, procured one Paulinus de Leedes to be elected Bishop, and when hee (upon what consideration I know not) refused to accept the place the king offered him 300. marks of yereley renew for the increase of his living there, to witte the Churches of Sanburge and Scathburge with the Chappell of Eickhill, and two manors of his owne, neare Carlile. This notwithstanding he persisted still in his refusal.

3 Hugh Abbot of Battell was appointed Bishop of Carlile by Gualo the Popes Legate, the 24. of January, Henry 3. 3. and died the yere 1223. In the meane time I finde a commandement had been given unto the Shyriffe of Cumberland

berland, that he should deliuer vnto the elect of Carlile such feasin of al the thelands and tenements belonging to the See of Carlile, as had bene heretofore deliuered vnto Leonard whom he called Archiepiscopum Sclauorum. This was in the second yere of the said Kings raigne.

4. Walter Malclerk the yere 1223. was consecrate vnto the Bishopricke of Carlile. which hee acknowledged to haue obtained by euill and corrupt meanes, and therefore resigned the same (moued in conscience to doe so as he alleadged) June 29. 1246. & toke on him the habit of a frier Preacher, at Oxford, in which he continued till his death. Being Treasurer of England vnder king Henry the third, the King vpon a sodains not onely displaced him from that office, but renoked certaine graunts made vnto him heretofore, and charged him with the debt of 100. l. which he acknowledged not. For redress of the wrongs (as he toke them) hee determined to traualle to Rome; but was stayed at the waters side by the Kings officers, whom Roger Bishop of London excommunicated for the same, add riding presently to Worcester whera the Court lay, renewed that excommunication in the Kings presence. Now he thinned with these businesses afterwarde I finde not: but likely enough it is, that these troubles rather made him weary of the world, then any such scruple induce him to leaue his Bishopricke. Hee died October 28. 1248.

5 Siluester de Euerdon Archdeacon of Chester, that was then and long after Chancellour of England, was elected the yere 1246. but not consecrate till the first of February 1247. A while hee refused to accept of the election, alleadging his owne unworthinesse, but at last vpon better deliberation yeelded. Hee was one of them that toynd with Boniface the Archbishoppe, and Ethelmare the Elect of Winchester in their request to the King, that remembering his promise often made; hereafter hee would not impeach the liberty of Elections by interposing his armed requests, &c. (of which matter see more in Boniface of Canterbury.) The King acknowledged hee had indeede offended that way, and that especially (quoth he) in making meanes for you your selues

selues, that therefore of al other should least find fault with it. To this man particularly he vsed these words Et te Siluester Karliolensis, qui diu Lambens Cancellariam, Clericorum meorum clericulus extitisti, qualiter postpositis multis Theologis & personis reuerendis, te in Episcopum sublimauimus, &c. I remember (saith he) how I exalted thee Siluester of Carlile vnto a Bishopricke, hauing hankered a long time about the Chancery, and being a petty Chaplaine to my Chaplaines, preferred thee before many graue and reuerend Diuines, &c. His conclusion was, that if they would giue ouer their places which they had obtained by so vndue meanes, he would hereafter forbear to commend any so unworthy. This was the yere 1253. The yere following May the 13. this Bishoppe riding a horse somewhat too lusty for him, was cast and so buried with the fall, as he died by and by. to witte, May 13. 1254.

6 Thomas Vipont, of de Veteri ponte (a gentleman of the house of the Viponts that about this time were Lords of Westmerland) was chosen sone after Siluesters death, notwithstanding that the king made earnest request in the behalf of one John a counsellour of his that was Prior of Newborough. Hauing enioyed this preferment little more then one yere he died in the beginning of October, 1256.

7 Robert de Chaufe Chaplaine vnto the Quen, was consecrate by the Bishops of Bathe and Salisbury at Bermondsey beside London, April 10. 1258. and late fouretyne yeres, He died about Michaelmas in the sixth yere of K. Edward the 1.

8 Ralfe de Ireton Prior of Gilsburne, had restitution to his temporalties, Jul, 10. Edw. 1. 8.

9 John de Halton a Canon of Carlile, consecrate 1288. late 32. yeres.

10 John de Rosse Doctor of law, thrust into this Bishopricke by the Pope without any election, was consecrate, 1318 and late 13. yeres.

11 John de Kirkby Canon of Carlile, and orderly elected there, was consecrate 1332. Of him it is to be remembered

that whereas the years 1345. an Army of Scots to the number of thirty thousand, invaded the North of England under the conduct of William Dowglasse, and amongst many other Towns & villages, burnt Carlile: for reuenge of that wrong, and defence of his Country, he together with Thomas Lucy Knight, and Robert Ogle a valiant Esquier gathering together what forces vpon the sodaine they might, beset the Scots round about, and at last compelling them for want of biquals to fight vpon disadvantage, gaue them a great and memorabile ouerthrow, and safet twenty years.

12 Gilbert de Welton Doctor of Law, made Bishoppe by the Pope, was consecrate 1353. and sate ten years. By warrant of the Kings Conge d'Elire, one Iohn de Hornecastle Prior of Ely had bene lawfully elected, and procured not onely the Kings royall assent vnto his election, but also restitution of the temporalties. All which notwithstanding was made frustrate by the tyranny of the Pope, who by way of psonification thrust into this Bishopricke the said Welton, who thereupon was restored to the temporalties, and the former graunt rescoked, the twenty six of June, Edward the 3: 27.

13 Thomas de Appleby Canon of Carlile, elected there, was glad to fetch the Popes approbation at Rome, and then was consecrate, 1363. He sate thirty three years, and died Decemb. 5. 1395.

14 Robert Reade a Frier Preacher was consecrate at the commandement of the Pope, and the request of king Richard the second, 1396. notwithstanding that William Strikland was chosen by the Chapter Hauing sate scarcely one year, he was translated to Chichester.

15 Thomas Merkes a Donke of Westminster was likewise thrust into this Bishopricke by the Pope at the kings request, and consecrate 1397. Amongst many vnworthilie preferred in those dayes, hee vndoubtedly was a man well deserving that honour, for he was a man both learned and wise, but principally to be commended, first for his constant and vnmoueable fidelity vnto his patrone and prefer-

rer king Richard then, for his excellent courage in professing the same, when he might safely, yea and honestly also haue concealed his affection. Som other there were (of thenobility) that remembryng their duty & alleageance, when all the world beside forsooke that vnforsunate Prince, followed him with their best assistance, even till the time of his captivity. This man nothing regarding the danger might ensue, not onely refused to forsake him when he had forsaken himself, but defended him & his cause the best he could, when hee might well perceine his endeuour might hurt himself much, without any possibility of helping the other. When the furious & vnstable multitude, not contented that R. Richard had resigned his Crown to saue the head that wore it, & their darling Henry 4. seated himselfe in his royall throne, importuned the Parliament assembled to procede yet further against him, desiring no doubt, that to make all sure, his life might be taken from him: This worthy and memorabile Prelate stepping forth, doubted not to tell them, that there was none amongst them meet to giue iudgement vpon so noble a Prince as R. Richard was, whom they had taken for their Soueraigne and liege Lord by the space of 22. yeres and more: And proceeding further, I assure you, quoth hee (I report his words as I find them in our Chronicles) there is not so ranke a traytor, nor so errand a thiefe, nor yet so cruell a murderer, apprehended or detained in prison for his offence, but he shall be brought before the Justice to heare iudgement; and will you procede to the iudgement of an annointed king, hearing neyther his answers nor excuse? I say, and will anouch, that the Duke of Lancaster (whom ye call king) hath more trespassed to R. Richard and his Realme, then R. Richard hath done eyther to him or vs: For it is manifest and well knowne, that the Duke was banished the Realme by king Richard and his counsell, and by the iudgement of his owne Father, for the space of 10. yeares, for what cause ye remember well ynough. This notwithstanding, without licence of R. R. he is returned againe into the realme, & (that is worse) hath taken vpon him the name, title and preeminence of R. And therfore I say that you haue done manifest wrong to proced against R. Richard in any sort without calling him openly to his answer and defence



defence. This speech scarcely ended, he was attached by the Earle of Arundell, and for a time committed to ward in the Abbey of Saint Albones. Continuing yet his loyall affection unto his distressed master; some after his enlargement, hee layned with the Hollands and other in a conspiracy against king Henry; which being betrayed to the destruction of all the rest, he onely was pardoned: peradventure in regard of his calling (for it had neuer bene sene hitherto that any Bishop was put to death by order of law) peradventure in some kinde of fauour and admiration of his faithfull constancy (for vertue will be honoured euen of her enemies) peradventure else to this end, that by forcing him to liue miserably, they might lay a punishment vpon him more greenous then death, which they well saw hee despised. The Pope (who seldom denied the king any request that he might aske) being cheape) was easily intreated, to translate forth this good Bishop from the See of Carlile that hee should him honourable maintenance, unto Samosin Grace, whence hee knew hee should neuer receiue one penny profit. Hee was so happy as neither to take benefite of the gift of his enemy, nor to be hurt by the masked malice of his counterfeited friend: Disdaining (as it were) to take his life by his gift, that tooke away from his Master both life and kingdome, hee died shortly after his deliuerance, so deluding also the mockery of his translation, wherby (things so falling out) hee was nothing dammified.

16 William de Strikland before mentioned (a Gentleman of a great house in those parts) was appointed his Successor by the Pope at the request of king Henry, and consecrate at Calwed by the Archbishop of Yorke, August 24. 1400. He died Aug. 30. 1419.

17 Roger Whelpdale Doctor of Diuinity, an Oxford man, and Doctor of the Vniuersity, anno 1403. as also Preuost sometimes of Duanes Colledge there but brought by in Warlioll Colledge, was elected by the Chapter, and consecrate at London by the Bishoppe of Winchester, the yeare 1419. He was brought by in Ballioll Colledge in Oxford, where much in Logicke, Philosophy and Diuinity (in which, as also the Mathematickes, and other good lear.

learning he was very well sene) died in his house at London February 4. 1422. and was buried there in the Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul. His workes (I heare) remaine yet to be sene in Warlioll Colledge library.

18 William Barrow Bishop of Bangor was translated to Carlile 1423. died at Rose Castle Septemb. 4. 1429. and was buried at Carlile.

19 Marmaduke Lumley was chosen by the Chapter, consecrate 1430. and hauing sate twenty yeeres, was translated to Lincolne. In the meane time (to wit, about the 25. of R. Henry the sixth) he was for one yeare Treasurer of England, as also for some time Chauncelloz of the Vniuersitie of Cambridge.

20 Nicolas Close consecrate 1450. sate two yeeres and was remoued to Lichfield.

21 William Piercy came to the Earle of Northumberland sometimes Chauncelloz of the Vniuersity of Cambridge was consecrate 1452. and sate ten yeeres.

22 Iohn Kyngscote Doctor of the Canon Law was consecrate 1462. and sate onely one yeare.

23 Richard Scroope consecrate at Yorke by George Neuill then Bishop of Exeter June 24. 1464. sate sower yeeres and died May 22. anno. Edw. 4. 8.

24 Edward Storey Doctor of Diuinity, and Chauncelloz of the Vniuersitie of Cambridge consecrate at Westminster by the foresaid George Neuill now Archbishop of Yorke October 14. 1468 sate 9. yeeres and was translated to Chesheler.

25 Richard, Bishop of Durham consecrate at the Popes commaundement without any election, by the hands of his predecessor had restitution of his tempozalties April 24. Edward 4. 18. and sate eightene yeeres.

26 William Seuer Abbot of Saint Maries in Yorke, consecrate 1496. was translated to Durham the yeare 1503.

27 Roger Layburne Doctor of Diuinity Master of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, a gentleman of a very auncient house

house bozne nere Carlile, was consecrate in Septemb. 1503. and late there are yeres.

28 John Penny a Doctor of Law, consecrate Bishop of Bangor 1504. brought up in Lincolne Colledge at Oxfoꝝ, remoued hither the yere 1509. and late 10. yeres.

29 John Kite a Londoner bozne, and sometimes the kings Ambassadoꝝ into Spaine, was first consecrate an Archbishop of a See in Grace, and then made Bishop of Carlile the yere 1520. He died June 19. 1537. and was buried at Stepney beside London, in the middle of the chancell toward the north side: where is to be seene a rude Epitaph vpon the marble that conereth him.

30 Robert Aldrich Doctor of Diuinity, was brought up in Eaton and Kings Colledge in Cambridge, and became first scholemaster of the one, and then prouost of the other. He was elected Bishop of Carlile, July 18. 1537. and some after conf. Erasmus (who writeth diuers Epistles vnto him) calleth him blandæ eloquentiæ iuuenem. He died. at Wyne-castle March 5. 1555.

31 Owen Oglethorp, Doctor of Diuinity, Deane of Windsor, and President of Magdalene Colledge in Oxfoꝝ, a gentleman well bozne, was consecrate 1556. Hee was so happy as to set the crowne of this realme vpon the head of her Maiestie lately deceased. He was depriued with diuers other Bishops for withstanding reformation the yere 1559. and some after died suddenly of an Apoplexy.

32 John Best, Doctor of Diuinity an Oxfoꝝ man, was consecrate March 2. 1561 died May 22. 1570. and was buried at Carlile

33 Richard Barnes, Bishop of Nottingham, Suffragan vnto the Archbishop of Yorke, was translated to Carlile July 22. 1570. and the yere 1577. was remoued thence to Durham.

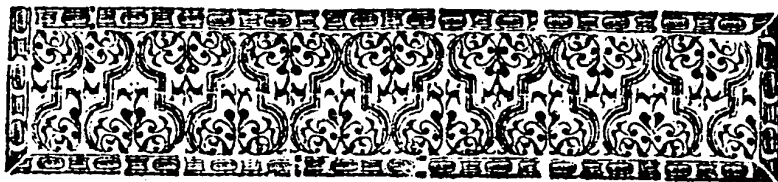
34 John

34 John Mey Doctor of Diuinity, Master of Katherine Hall in Cambridge, was consecrate by John Elmer Bishop of London, deputed thereunto by the Archbishop of Yorke, September 29. an. 1577. He died in the moneth of Aprill. anno. 1598.

35 Henry Robinson, Doctor of Diuinity, prouost of Ruènes Colledge in Oxfoꝝ, was consecrate the 23 day of July. 1598.

Carlile paide for first fruits to the Pope 1000. ducats, and is now valued to the King in 531. pound 4. shillings, 11. pence halfe penny.

THE



# THE BISHOPPES OF CHESTER.



In the City of Chester there was of olde a pūry, the Church whereof (first built by that famous Earle Leofricus, and dedicated vnto Saint Werburg) being now becomms very ruinous, Hugh Lupus the first Earle of Chester after the Conquest, repaired the same the yeare 1094. and by the perswasion of S. Anselme (whom being dangerously sicke, he had sent for into Normandy to be his ghostly Father) replenished it with monkes. About the same time (or a little before, to wit the yeare 1075.) Peter Bishop of Lichfield removed his See thither. But his next successor Robert de Limesey, forsaking Chester, made choise of Conentry, whence not long after the succeeding Bishops, returned again to Lichfield. King Henry the eight refozed vnto this City that honoz, and conuerting the Monastery aforesaid into a Cathedraall Church, erected a new Bishopricke there, appointed the Counties of Chester, Lancaster, and Richmond to be the Dioces of this new See, and the same to be esteemed in the Province of the Archbishop of Yorke.

1 Iohn

1 Iohn Bird.

The first Bishop of Chester was Iohn Bird, born in Conentry and brought vp in Oxfozd. Being Doctor of Diuinity, the 32. and last Prouinciall of the Carmelites, hee was preferred by King Henry the eight to the Bishoprick of Mery in Ireland. From thence some after he was removed first to Bangoz, and lastly vnto Chester. Certaine Sermons preached before the King against the Popes supremacy, were the occasion of his aduancement. In Quene Maries daies hee was deppriued for being married, and died at Chester the yeare 1556.

2 Iohn Coates.

Iohn Coates succeeded him, was brought vp in Magdalen Colledge in Oxfozd, became Master of Baylioll Colledge, and died some after his preferment in Quene Maries daies.

3 Cuthbert Scot.

He then preferred vnto this See one Cuthbert Scot, Doctor of Diuinity brought vp in Christs Colledge in Cambridge, who sitting not past two or thre yeares in the beginning of the raigne of Q. Elizabeth was displaced, and for his disobedience committed to the flint; thence (I know not by what meanes) escaping he fled to Louayne, and there died.

4 William Downham.

William Downham, brought vp in Magdalen Colledge in Oxfozd, and Chaplaine to Q. Elizabeth before hee comming to the Crowne, was cons. May 4. 1591. and died in Nouember 1677.

5 William

## 5 Willaim Chaderton.

**W**illiam Chaderton Doctor of Divinity, sometimes fellow of Christs Colledge, and Master of Queens colledge in Cambridge was con. Don. 9. 1579. and translated to Lincoln the yeare 1595.

## 6 Hugh Billet.

**H**ugh Billet, or Bellot Doctor of Divinity and Bishop of Bangor, brought up in S. Johns Colledge in Cambridge, late not fully one yeare. He died about Whitson tide, ann 1596.

## 7 Richard Vaughan.

**R**ichard Vaughan Doctor of Divinity, brought up in S. Johns Colledge in Cambridge, succeeded Bishop Billet in both those places, being translated hether in June 1397. About Christmas the yeare 1604. hee was remooved to London.

## 8 George Lloid.

**G**eorge Lloid Doctor of Divinity, and Bishop of the See of Man, sometimes fellow of Magdalene Colledge in Cambridge, was confirmed in Chester. Jan. 14. 1604.

This Bishopricke is valued at 420. l. 20. pence.

A Dis-



# A DISCOURSE CONCERNING SVCH

Englishmen as haue either beene,  
*or in our histories reputed, Cardinals*  
of the Church of Rome.

## 1. Pope Ioane.



**T**he first leader and captaine of this band must be Pope Ioane, called by Sabellus and some other Ioannes 7. but by Platina and other writers for the most part Ioannes 8. who beeing but a Woman, became not onely Cardinall, but Pope of Rome. She was bozne as most deliuer that affirme her history for a truth) at Wents in Germany, although there want not that report she was bozne in England. But I rather beleue that which Bale hath deliuered vnto vs from Iacob Curio, that she (if any such there were) at least by progeny was English, being the daughter of an English Priest, that hauing a wife, whose parents dwelt at Wents, bringing his sayd wife to see her friends. Stayed there so long, till it was her hap to be deliuered of this feminine prelate, named in her baptism Ioane as most say, as other Gilberta, or as Fulgofus deliuereth) Agnes. In her youth shee fell acquainted with an English monk to the Abbey of Fulda, with whom traouelling in mans apparell of diuers Vniuersities and Monasteries, as well Graeke as Latine, she settled in the end at Athens, where she became

he came famous for learning, and continued there with him, untill the death of him her said paramour. When coming to Rome, and by reading, disputing and other exercises, having purchased unto her selfe the reputation of a great Clarke; upon the death of Leo the 4. she was chosen Pope anno 855. and held that place two yeares, five moneths and 3. daies. In which meane time, shee was gotten with child by a certaine Cardinall, and going in procession, happened to be delivered of her burthen in the open street, in which place she instantly died, to wit, betwene the Coliseo and S. Clements Church. The shame and turpitude of which disgrace unto that holy Sex, hath moued all the Bishops of Rome since that time, to lengthen a little the walke of their procession, and to go a way much farther about, rather then they will endure to passe by that place. And to prevent the like inconuenience in time to come, they haue ordained euery Pope after his election to be searched by the Junior Deacon, in a Marble chaire made hollow for the same purpose, Spectatur adhuc (saith Sabellius) in Pontificia domo, marmorea sella, circa medium inanis quanobis Pontifex continuo ab eius creatione relidat, ut fedentalis genitalia ab ultimo Diacono attrahatur. This history (howsoever much impugned of late by the Papists) is deliuered by these,

Marianus Scorius that liued	Th. a Niem.
anno 1320.	Palmerius.
Martinus Polonus who liued	Tritenius.
anno 1320.	Bergonensis.
Sabellius.	Mantuan.
Ioannes Parisiensis.	Sigibertus Gemblacen. anno.
Antonius.	1100.
Falciculus temporum.	Volaterranus.
Fulgofus.	Naclerus.
Theodoricus a Nyem.	Constantinus Phrygio.
Rauisus Textor.	Christ. Massius.
Laonicus Caldondylas.	Matth. Palmerus.
Petrark.	Anselmus Ryd.
Boccace.	Supplementa Chronicor.
Ranulf Cestr.	Chronica Chronicor.
To. Lunidus.	Gotetridus viterdiensis, and
Alph. & Cartagena.	diuers others.

But

But for all the rest, the testimony of Platina shall serue, who recounting this story, saith of it, Quod omnes fere affirmant. In a manner by all writers it is obserued.

2 The next in time is one Vlricus or Odolricus (so Malmesbury calleth him) an Englishman (saith Ciaconius) that being Cardinall came into England as the Popes Legate anno. 1109. (Malmes. Houeden, Florent Wigorn.) and not 1107. as Ciaconius; brought the Archiepiscopa pall bur to Thomas the yonger Archbishop of Poike, and caused him to consecrate Turgod Prior of Durham unto the Bishopricke of S. Andrewes in Scotland.

3 Robert, surnamed by some Polen or Pulley, by other Bullen or Pulcy, was undoubtedly our countryman, a man of great fame for learning in his time. Unto him the Vniuersity of Oxford is much beholding; for whereas in the raigne of King Harold it had bene so wasted and destroyed, as that for many yeares it lay desolate and forsaken of schollars, hee was a meanes to draw them thither againe, and leauing the Vniuersity of Paris, tooke great pains in reading, disputing and writing diuers learned booke, whereby hee became so famous euen in foraine nations, as by Innocentius the second he was sent for to Rome, by Celestinus the second made a Cardinall. St. Euseb. the year 1144. and by Lucius the second appointed the Popes Chanceller. Hee died about the yeare of our Lord 1150. vide plura Twyne p. 108. and 225.

4 Some two yeares after the preferment of Pulley, Nicolas Breakespeare was made Bishop Cardinall of Alba, and a while after, Pope. He was borne in Hartfordshire at Abbots Landley, near unto S. Albones, a yonger brother of the house of Breakespeare, and the son of one Robert, a married priest the which Robert waring olde; and having lost his wife, became a monke in S. Albones, at what time his son Nicholas was yet but a tender youth, resorting vnto his Father for reliefe and maintenance, the olde man out of a superstitious conceyt, that the next way to heauen, was to renounce all care of friends, children and all things else, saue what by the rule of their order was enioyned; in a rude and churlish

pp

manner



manner cast him off, willing him to try his fortune abroade, without expecting from him any manner of succour: whereas Saint Paul telleth vs, that he that is not carefull of his owne especially such as are of his owne household, is worse then an infidell. Hee being thus turned off to the wide world, without all meanes of livelihood, choosing rather to beg any where then where hee was best knowne, got him into France, and travelling through the country, found no intertainment, till he came to Valentia in Province, where the Monkes of the Abbey of Saint Rufus, seeing him a beautifull and towarbly child, witty, and for his age very industrious, took him in, and in pcesse of time not onely admitted him into their fraternity, but also chose him first Prio, and afterward Abbot having in the meane time by painefull study, attained much good learning. It was not long then before enuy or happily some misgouernment of his, bredde many differences betwene him and his monkes, who accused him of many things vnto the Pope that then was, Eugenius the third. Hee, after examination of the cause, acquitted the Abbot, and reprehended sharply the monkes as froward and mutinous fellows, charging them hereafter to yeeld vnto him as their gouernour, all outfull obedience, which notwithstanding, after a little while they renewed their complaints. As before, so now the Abbot answered all their accusations, and that with such eloquence, discretion and modesty (saith my Author) as the Pope taking a great liking of the man, hee told his accusers they were unworthy of him, and therefore willing him to take some other for his place with whom they might better agree; hee created him Bishop Cardinall of Alba. This was the yeare 1146. Some after which time, vpon experience of his wise dome and great learning, hee sent him as his Legate into the countries of Denmark & Norway, the inhabitants whereof, being then Pagans he conuerted vnto Christian religion. At his returne out of those parts. Anastasius the Pope, (who, Eugenius being dead, in the meane time, had succeeded him) together with his Cardinals, receiued him with great honor, much approuing & commending his doings. It happened then within a few moneths after his returne,

the

the said Pope died also, and this man also taking on him the name of Hadrian the 4. was chosen Pope in his owne. For his carriage in that place, how he brought vnder his entire obedience the citizens of Rome, endeavouring earnestly to shake off the Popes yoke of bondage, how hee suffered or rather compelled with intollerable insolency, Frederike Barbarossa the Emp. to hold his stirrup, & what strifes were between them afterward, I shall referre you vnto the storied of those times. This concerning him, I must not omitte; that he appointed the Abbot of S. Albones to be the first Abbot of England as S. Alban (to whom the Abbey was dedicated) was the first martyr or first Martyr of England. Having late 4. yeares nine moneths, he died at Anagnia. Septem. 1. 1159. being choaked by a spe in his drinke, as most affirme. Wherebeit, Ciaconius saith, he died of a squinancy or angina. Hee lieth buried in Saint Peters Church at Rome by his patron Eugenius the third.

5 One Ponticus Virunnius an Italian Pedanté (vpon what authority I know not) reporteth that Galfridus Monumethensis author of the Britisht history was a Cardinall of Rome. And Ciaconius affirmeth the same, citing for his authorities in that behalfe, Leland, Ioan. Rossus and Bostonus Burienis. It seemeth to be true, as may partly bee gathered by those things that are noted of him by me in the Catalogue of the Bishops of S. Asaph, to which Church hee was conf. Bishop 1151. See more of him there.

6 Bosa an Englishman (saith Bale) and (as another reporteth) nephew vnto Pope Hadrian, was made a Cardinal and the Popes chamberlain in Decem 1155. His titles were first, SS. Cosma & Damiani; then S. Crucis in Ierusalem, afterward S. Pudencianæ. Through his enuoeu chiefly Alexander the third was chosen Pope by the voices of 19. Cardinals, yet could not carry the matter so cleanly but that another Antipope was set vp against him, hauing 4. voices onely. Under him the same Alexander liued in great authority and fauour, and died about the yeare 1180.

7 The booke intituled Antiquitates Britannicæ, commonly  
p 2 ascribed

ascribed to the late reverend Archbishop, M. Parker repositeth how that William Corbell Archbishop of Canterbury being deceased; Henry de Bloys Bishop of Winchester, and brother unto King Stephen, procured himself to be made a Cardinal, and appointed Legate a Latere from the Pope. Elsewhere I find no mention of that matter. More concerning him, see in Winch.

8 Herebert borne at Bosham in Sussex, brought up in Oxford (where he proceeded Doctor of Divinity) was Secretary unto Thomas Becket Archbishop of Canterbury at the time of the said Becket's slaughter, the history wherof he writ beside divers other works mentioned by Bale Pope Luc. 3. made him Cardinal the year 1178. and bestowed upon him the Archbishopricke of Beneventum. What time hee died I find not.

9 John Cummin an Englishman and Archbishop of Dublin was created a Priest Cardinal by Lucius 3. at Veltrum the year 1183. as witnesseth Giraldus Cambrensis a man of great vertue, learned and very eloquent.

10 Stephen Langton after Archb. of Canterbury was created Cardinal to S. Chrysogoni December 15. 1212. See Canterbury. About the same time (or happily sooner, Onuphrius saith it was 1211. Robert Curson a gentleman well borne and an Oxford man, was made Cardinal to S. Stephani in Cocha monte, a Divine and preacher of great excellency (saith Matthew Westminster.) Hee studied first at Oxford and then at Paris, where hee proceeded Doctor of Divinity. The year 1219. hee was with Lewis the French King (afterward called Saint Lewis) at the taking of of Damietta in Egypt. After that, so wit in the time of Honorius the third, he was here in England as Legate. What became of him afterwards, or when he died appeareth not. He left behinde him a summe of Divinity, also a discourse touching the salvation of Origen, certaine solemn lectures, and some other workes much esteemed.

Robert Somerscot was made Cardinal to S. Eustachij (as hath Onuphrius) in December 1234. Ciaconius mentioneth him twice, once as being created by Honor: the 3. 1216. and afterward by the name of Rob. Vmmecot as preferred to the saide title in September 1231. Hee was a man (saith Matthew Paris) discretus & circumspetus, omnibus amabilis merito, & graciosus, wherefore Pope Gregory the ninth being dead, he was thought the fittest man of all the College of Cardinals to succede him in the Papacy, and accordingly in all likelihood was to have bene elected, but that some of that holy company, much scorning that any other then an Italian should sit in Peters chair, caused him to be poisoned in the very Conclave (as they call it) where the Cardinals were assembled to make the election. This is the reporte of Thomas Eckleston in his history of the coming of friers into this Realme, as also of divers others. Hee died in 1241 as aforesaid, the year 1241.

12 Matthew Paris in his report of the year 1247. maketh mention of an English Cardinal named Iohn, that when the Pope was in a great chafe because King Henry the third withstood a certaine intollerable exaction of his, and threatened to doe great matters against him; sought by many effectual reasons to divert him from his intended course, and to assuage his fury; but to no purpose, till that at length the King for feare of his terrible thunderbolts was faine to yield. This man died at the Concell of Lyons the year 1274. Hee is mentioned as it seemeth of Ciaconius by the name of Ioannes Franciogia, that was (as hee saith) a Burgundian and ordained to the title S. Laur. in Lucina, and was at last Cardinal Bishop of Portua.

13 Aucherus Archdeacon of London (in which City Bale saith he was borne) was created Cardinal to S. Praxedis in December 1261. Ciaconius and Onuphrius affirme he was a Frenchman, and nephew unto Pope Urban the fourth. He died at Rome, June. 1. 1286. and was buried in the Church to which he was entituled.

14 One William Bray Doctor of Divinity, an Englishman, betwene whom and the said Archerus had bene a long continued band of friendship even from their childhood, (as the foresaid Bale delivereth) being Archdeacon of Rhemes, was created Cardinall by the same Pope at S. Marci the yeare 1262. He died at Cineta-Veccchio April 29. 1282. in the time of the vacancy, and was buried in the Church of the Fryer preachers there, Ciaconius and Onuphrius say he was a Frenchman.

15 Robert Kilwardby being Archbishoppe of Canterbury, resigned his saide Archbishopricke to bee Bishop Cardinall of Portua, wherunto he was appointed by Pope Nic. 3. an. 1278 & more of him in Canterbury.

16 Hugh de Euesham called also Hugo Attracus. being a Christian of the greatest renowne of any then living in the Christian world, as also very well sene in the Mathematicks (especially Astrology) was sent for to Rome by Pope Martin the fourth to give his opinion in certaine doubts and questions of Physicke, which he performed so learnedly and readily as gaue great satisfaction. Hee was created Cardinall at S. Laurentij in Lucina Mart. 23. 1280. and was poisoned like Rob. Somercot in the canuassing time, to wit, after the death of Honor 4. So Bale. Ciaconius saith hee died of the plague at Rome, and was buried in the Church of his owne title near the vestry, where he hath yet standing a very samely tombe of marble.

17 Bale Cent. 13. c. 85. de script. Angl. maketh report of one Theobaldus an Englishman, that (as he saith) was created Cardinall at S. Sabina in Auentino by Martin. 4. the year 1289. Elsewhere I find no mention of any such.

18 A Catalogue of English Cardinalls in the history ascribed to Parker, mentioneth one Bernardus de Augustello, that being Archbishop of Arles was made Bishop Cardinall of Portua 1281. and died 1290. It seemes hee was a Frenchman, and so saith Ciaconius.

19 In the said Catalogue I finde also one Berardus made Bishop Cardinall of Præneste upon Whitsun eue 1288. of whom I finde euely this further likelihood that hee was an Englishman, that Ciaconius (who affirmeth that he was a Frenchman) saith he was sometimes Canon of Poike. He died in the moneth of June 1291.

20 The register of Ralfe Baldock containing a Catalogue of the Deanes of Pauls, reporteth that one Arnoldus de Cantilupo Deane of Pauls was a Priest Cardinall about the yeare 1306.

21 One Leonardus Guercinus is likewise in the same catalogue mentioned. Onuphrius remembreth such a one but accounts him a Frenchman, and saies, he was made a Priest Cardinall by Clem. 5. 1310. Ciaconius calls him Leonardus Patrassus de Guercino, delivring that by Bonif. 8. (unto whom the said Cardinall was Uncle) hee was made Bishop Cardinall of Alba in the moneth of March 1300. Whereof hee saith he was a Frenchman, and that being appointed one of the foure commissioners that should crowne Henry the seventh Emperour, in his returne homeward he died Decem. 5. 1311.

22 Benedictus 11. that himselfe had bene a Fryer preacher, and generall of that order, remembreth some olde acquaintance he had with one William Maklesfield, a Fryer preacher likewise, made Bachelour of Divinity at Paris, and Doctor at Oxford, a man of great learning, (as those times were.) He declared him Cardinal, at S. Sabina in Dec. 1305. whereas he had bene dead then foure months before. His Cardinals hat notwithstanding was carried to London, (where he was buried) and with great solemnity set upon his hearse. He was borne nere Couentræ.

23 Upon the newes of Maklesfields death, the Pope ordained in his place and to the same title one Walter Winterburne, borne in Salisbury, a Fryer preacher (as was the other) a Doctor of Divinity, Provinciall of his order, and con-

feſſoꝝ vnto **Edward the 3.** he was preſent at the election of **Clem. 5.** and enioyng his honoꝝ not paſt 15. months died 80. yeares of age in the yeare 1305. Hee was buried at London. A man of great learning wherſoꝝ hee left ſome monuments in wꝛiting not yet perished.

24 **Thomas Ioyce** the next **Provinciall** of the **Fryer** preachers in England, ſucceeded **Winterburn**, not onely in that place, but in his **Cardinalſhip** too, beeing likewiſe confeſſoꝝ vnto the King, and a **Doctor** of **Divinity**. After hee had bene **Provinciall** ſeven yeares (ſaith **Ciaconius**, but that could not well bee, foꝝ **Winterburn** was made **Cardinal** but two yeares befoꝝe) in **December 1305**. He was appointed to that ſoꝝeſaid title **Saint Sabinæ**, beeing employed in an **Embadaſſage** vnto **Henry the ſeuenth**, **Emperoꝝ**. He died vpon the way in **Sauoy** the yeare 1311. and was buried in the Church of the **Fryer** Preachers, at **Oxford**, where hee had bin brought vp. He had 6. bꝛethꝛen by the ſame mother, Preacher-Fryers, whereof one named **Walter** became **Archbiſhoppe** of **Armagh**. Diuers of his woꝝkes are remembꝛed by **Bale**.

25 **Sextorius**, otherwiſe called **Fortauerius Vaſallus**, was a **Welchman**, that in his youth became a **Franciſcane** Fryer, of which order hee was choſen the ninth **Generall** the yeare 1339. Then by **Pope Innocent**, hee was appointed firſt **Biſhoppe** of **Paſſilia**, after that **Archbiſhop** of **Kauenna**, then **Patriarke** of **Grado**, and laſtly **September 17. 1361**. **Cardinal**, but it was his chaunce to die befoꝝe hee had poſſeſſion of his hatte, to witte, befoꝝe the end of the ſame moneth. He wꝛitte a **Commentarie** vpon **Saint Auguſtine**, **de ciuitate Dei**, **expoſitions** vpon diuers parts of the **Bible**, **Sermons**, **Lectures**, and diuers other diſcourſes.

26 **Pope Urban the fifth**, named **William Grifant**, was (as **Wallingham** affirmeth) an **Engliſhman**. His woꝝds are theſe: **Obijt hoc anno (1362) Menſe Auguſti PP. Innoc.**

6. cui

6. cui ſuccesſit **Dominus Gillelmus Abbas ordinis S. Benedicti Marſiliat. patria Anglicus, Doctor egregius, & Auditor** in **Curia**, & 2. **Cal. Nou. consecratur & vocatur Urbanus**, 5. Where ſolloweth then of him, this alſo, **Hic cum longum tempus in Curia tranſigiffet, & nullum a. PP. gradum accipiſſet, cuidam amico ſuo conqueſtus eſt dicens, puro inquit veraciter O amice, etſi omnes Eccleſiæ mundi caderent, nulla caderet ſuper caput meum. Cum coronatus fuiſſet, accedens ad illum dictus amicus ſuus ait: Dudum conqueſtiſtis pater beatiffime dicens: Etſi omnes Eccleſiæ mundi caderent, nulla caderet ſuper caput veſtrum: Ecce quomodo Deus diſpoſuit in hac parte: omnes ſiquidem Eccleſiæ mundi modo ſuper caput veſtrum pariter ceciderunt.** **Platina, Ciaconius** and the reſt of our **Writers** ſay, hee was a **French** man, the ſonne of a **French** ſouldier named **Grundarde**. The truth I thinke to be that which **Bale** out of **Bostonus Buriensis** a man living in thoſe times hath deliuered vs, to witte, that he was a **French** man boꝝne, but the ſonne of a certaine famous **Engliſh** **Phyſitian**, named alſo **William Grifant**, brought vp in **Perton Colledge** in **Oxford**. This **Pope** whether **Engliſh** or **French**, died the 19 of **December, 1370**.

27 The firſt **Cardinal** created by the ſaid **Urbanus** was one they call **Anglicus Grimaldi de Grifacco**, and diuers ſuppoſe him alſo to haue bene an **Engliſhman**. **Ciaconius** and the reſt acknowledge (that which **Bale** affirmeth, and I take it to be a truth, how that he was the **Popes** brothers ſonne, and ſo by deſcent **Engliſh**, although not by the place of his birth. He was firſt a **Regular Canon** of **S. Rufus** by **Valentia**, as **Hadrian the fourth** was, the **Biſhoppe** of **Quinton**, **Cardinal** tt. **S. Petri ad vincula**, firſt after **Biſhop** **Cardinal** of **Abba**. He died at **Quinton**, **April 16. 1387** hauing held in **Commendam** many yeares the **Deanry** of **Porke**.

28 About theſe times **Bale** ſuppoſeth **Iohn Thoresby** **Archbiſhop** of **Porke** to haue bene created a **Prieſt** **Cardinal** tt. **Saint Sabinæ**: and I beleue it to bee true enough, although

though that neither by Onuphrius nor Ciaconius hee is remembred, & more of him in Pothe.

29 Simon Langhan Archbishophe of Canterbury, was created a Priest Cardinall by the foresaid Urban in Sept. 1368. and after preferred to be Bishophe Cardinall of Pothe, by Greg. 11. See more of him in Cant.

30 Adam Easton a Benedicte Monke of Norwich, born of meane parentage, and that (as it saith) in Herefordshire, proceeded Doctor of Divinity in Oxford, writ much, and was a man of great both wisdom and learning, well scene both in the Greke and Hebrew tongues, which considering the times wherein hee lived may seeme strange, onely for his worth, without any respect of favour. He was created a Cardinall at S. Cecillia, but by whom it is doubtfull: Some say it was by Urban the first in his first yeare, other by Gregory 11. Whosoever, certaine it is, that an Antipope being set up against Urban by the name of Clement the 7. Urban being forsaken of all his olde Cardinals, grew at last jealous of siners of those that him selfe had preferred, and especially of such as were most eminent for their vertues. Therefore no lesse then seven hee apprehended at one time, to wit, the second of January, 1285 (this Cardinall being one) and after torture and long imprisonment, sayling from Nuceria to Genoa, he caused five of them to be sowd into sacks, & with barbarous cruelty to be throwne into the sea. As for this man (whose good fortune it was to escape that washing, committed him to close prison, till that by the earnest entreaty of King Richard the second, he was allowed some more liberty: Where his livings were all taken from him. In that poore estate he continued about 5. yeares, even all the time of Urbans reign. His next Successor Bonifacius 9. set him quite at liberty, and restored him to all his preferments againe: which thing was solemnely declared to the Estates assembled in Parliament at Westminster, the yeare 1390. after which time, 7. yeares he lived in great prosperity, and deceasing Sept. 12. 1397. was buried in his own title, where hee hath

hath a monument of Marble, with his armes and picture, and this rude Epitaph.

Artib iste pater famosus in omnib. Adam  
Theologus summus, Cardiquenalis erat.  
Anglia cui patriam titulum dedit ista beata,  
Cecilliaque morsque suprema polum.

Anno 1397. mense Sept.

He left in writing above 20. severall volumes, whereof the greatest part were either written in Hebrew, or translations out of Hebrew, or at least some discourses concerning the Hebrew tongue. Amongst the rest it is said, that he translated all the olde Testament out of Hebrew into Latine. Ciaconius and Onuphrius say he was then Bishop of London.

31 Soz likely it is, (that which T. Walsingham affirmeth that William Courtney then B. of London, was also made Cardinall by the same Urban, whereof see more in London.

32 William Repingdon D. of Divinity, sometimes Abbot of Leicester, conf. B. of Lincoln, March 29. 1405. having bene heretofore a great defender of the doctrine of Wickliffe, was created Cardinall at S. Nevi & Achillei, Sept. 18. 1408. by Greg. 12. who before had taken a solemne oath, to make no more Cardinals, till the controuersie concerning the Papacy were ended. But being forsaken by all his Cardinals, except onely 5. the better to strengthen himselfe, hee created 10. in one day, whereof this man was one. See more of him in Lincoln.

33 Thomas Langley B. of Durham was created a Priest Cardinall Jan. 6. 1411. by Pope Io. 22. He died an. 1437. See Durham.

34 Rob. Halam Bishop of Salisbury was also created a Priest Cardinall the same day. He died in the Castle of Colib near Constantia, being at the generall council there Sep. 4. 1417. having late Bishop of that church 9. yeares.

35 Henry Beaufort brother to H. Henry the fourth, & Bishop of Winchester, was created Cardinall of Saint Eusebius by Mar-



Martin the S. June 23. 1426. He died the eleventh of April, 1447. and was buried in his owne Church. See Wint.

36 Henry Chichley (as saith the Autho<sup>r</sup> of Antiquitate Britannica) was created Cardinall the yeare 1428. and he deliuereth his title to be S. Eusebij, whereunto the Bishop of Wint: was appointed (as aforesaid) but two yeares before. Elsewhere it is not mentioned, and therefore I holde it for an error, by mistaking the one Henry for the other, whereof mee thinkes it may be a sufficient argument that in the Epitaph engrauen vpon his tombe, whereall his preferments are expressed, of his Cardinals hat there is no mention.

37 In like sort Ioh. Stafford sometimes Bishoppe of Bath and Wells, is by the same Autho<sup>r</sup> mistaken, as appointed a Cardinall to S. Balbin<sup>us</sup> 1434.

38 It was an other Iohn, to witte, Iohn Kempe Archbishoppe of Yorke, ordained to the foresaid Title, the ninth of August, 1439. Long after being Archbishoppe of Canterbury, he was remoued to the Title of S. Rufine. He died Mar. 22. 1453. See Cant.

39 Thomas Beauchier Archbishoppe of Canterbury, was created by Pope Paul the second, Cardinall to S. Cyriaci in Thermis, Sept. 18. 1464. He died the 30. of March, 1486 See Canter

40 Iohn Moorton Archbishop of Canterbury, was by Pope Alexander the first, created Cardinall to S. Anastasij, the twentieth of September, 1493. He died 1500. See Canterbury.

41 Christopher Vrsuicke Deane of Windsor, and Almoner vnto King Henry the seventh, was created Cardinall titulo S. Praxedis, as Bale affirmeth, citing for his Autho<sup>r</sup>s Pol.

Pol. Virgil and Onuphrius. Whobelt in neither of them I find any such thing, and I doubt not, but as in diuers other, so in him, the name gaue occasion of a mistake.

42 True it is, that one Christopher an Englishman, to witte Christopher Bambridge Archbishoppe of Yorke was made a Cardinall to Saint Praxedis by the same Pope, viz. the yeare 1511. in the month of March; but no other as I thinke. He had the like welcome that Robert Somercoke, Hugh Eueham and other of our Countrymen haue had at Rome. He was poisoned as in Yorke you may reade more at large) and died July 14. 1514.

42 Thomas Woofsey Archbishoppe of Yorke, was created Cardinall to S. Ceciliæ the seventh of September, 1515. He died the twenty nine of November, 1530. See Yorke.

44 Iohn Fisher Doctor of Divinity, and Bishoppe of Rochester, for refusing the Kings Supremacy, and disallowing his marriage with the Lady Anne Bullein, was beheaded on the Tower hill, the two and twentieth of June 1535. hauing beene made a Cardinall to S. Vitalis the twenty one of May then last past. It was to him titulus parum Vitalis. For it is very likely that this unreasonable honour was no small inducement to hasten his end.

45 Reginald Poole, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, was created Cardinall by Pope Paul the third. the two and twentieth of May, 1536. and had 3 severall titles, first SS. Nerei & Achillei, then Sanctæ Marie in Cosmedin, and lastly, S. Priscæ. He died the 17. of Nouemb. 1558. See more of him in Cant.

46 John Peter Petow a Franciscan Friar, was made a Cardinall, and the thirtieth of June, 1537. Pope Paul the fourth, as also nominate by him vnto the Bishopricke of

of Sarisbury, and all to crosse and disgrace Cardinall Poole. See in Canterbury. Hee died in Fraunce, within the compass of the same yere, or soone after, and might neuer set fote in England to make shew of his red hat, as no doubt he greatly desired to haue done.

47 The last now to be remembred of this rank is William Allen; a man by birth English, but so ill deseruing to be accounted English, as that like vnto another Herostatus, hee endeouored, by raising a Combustion in our Church, the most glorious and renowned of the world, to make himself known to posterity. In which respect I should not afford him any remembrance by my pen, if my omission might bury him in oblivion. This fugitive was borne in Lancashire, and brought vp in Dyal Colledge in Orford, running away beyond the Seas for his treasonable practices against his Country, was by the Pope and other enemies of the same, promoted to diuers Ecclesiasticall preferments, and lastly had a Cardinalls hatts bestowed vpon him in August 1587. He died a Priest Cardinall at S. Martini in montibus Octob. (according to our stile) 1594. and was buried in the Church of the English Colledge at Rome.

## A NOTE



## A NOTE OF THOSE Monasteries, whose Abbots had voice in the upper house of Par- liament, as appeareth in the Re- cords, Anno 1514.

S. Petri Weston.  
S. Albani.  
S. Edmundi de Bury.  
Claston.  
Abendon.  
Euesham.  
Gloceter.  
Ramsey.  
B. Mariz Ebor.  
Tewksbury.  
Reading.  
Bello.  
Winchconib.  
Hyde iuxta Winton.

S. Benedicti de Hulm.  
Berdney.  
Salop.  
Crowland.  
Cirencester.  
Waltham.  
Malmsbury.  
Thorney.  
S. August. Cant.  
Selby.  
Burg. S. Petri  
S. lo. Colchester.  
Couentr.  
Tauestoke.

FINIS.

Page 3. line 3. for Rome, also read, Rome, so also. Pag. 5. lin. 18. for seled read seeling.  
 Ibid. line. 13. for who read whom. Ibid. annot. for ad decent. dist. 1. Qu. praf. read ad  
 dicent. dist. 1. c. Qu. nesciat. Praesertim. Pag. 9 l. 33. dele and. P. 13 l. 12. greatt. greater. *Jbi.*  
 l. 23. tuenda. tenenda. 14. annu. receptu. r. receptu. *Jbi.* semel & r. semel. Pa. 15 l. 5. Celestinus  
 r. Celestinus. Pa. 21 l. 12. wild r. wide. P. 22 l. 28. Antimus r. Antonius. P. 28 l. 27. note by r.  
 note that by. P. 32. lin. ult. disciplings r. diplings. P. 34 l. 31. successor r. successors. P. 59 l.  
 17. continued r. continuing. P. 61 l. 6. come r. became. P. 70 l. 71. & Helmhams. at H. lnhams  
 P. 88 l. 1. by him r. by and by. P. 93 l. 12. referred r. deferred. P. 98 l. 10. Episc. p. r. Episc.  
 copusquam. P. 116 l. 1. heaven all r. heaven him al. P. 118 l. 12. acceptions r. exceptions. P. 120  
 l. 23. his increaser the increaser. P. 111 l. 12. there in Oxford. P. 132 l. 14. vnto r. v. on P. 154  
 l. 21. clyen r. clyen. P. 156 l. 29. benefices r. benefices Colledge there then ther. College there  
 the. P. 160 l. 8. p. ante p. r. p. ante p. r. P. 166 l. 12. 150. r. 150. P. 170 l. 16. 1553 r. 1553. P. 182 l.  
 14. was ma. r. was. 7 l. 15. Otrelnus r. Guntar. P. 183 l. 22. Owy r. Owy. P. 213 l. 2.  
 the Lord r. Acheld. P. 222 l. 28. intending no r. intending to nau. no. P. 223 l. 1. him did  
 r. him v. did. P. 241 l. 1. ther vnto the. P. 244 l. 8. S. n. 31. Comm. P. 257 l. 16. his r. this.  
 P. 261 l. 12. mlt. r. mlt. P. 300 l. 32. tumbur. t. mlt. Pa. 303 l. 6. Burwad. r. Burwad. was.  
 P. 304 l. 74. 95. r. 140. P. 314 l. 26. 228. r. 286. P. 321 l. 18. accused r. accused. P. 322 l. 5.  
 hys. r. hys. P. 340 l. 12. and this r. and especially this. P. 341 l. 26. hui. r. hui. it 16.  
 l. 3. S. n. 11. 10. r. men being flune. P. 342 l. 8. blacker backe. P. 354 l. 14. 2. l. x. p. p. g. auc  
 r. 2. l. x. p. p. g. auc. P. 360 l. 10. modest r. Modestly. P. 37 l. 10. the time  
 1. that time. P. 379 l. 9. succeed r. succeeding. P. 380 l. 4. Henric r. Henric. P. 386 l. 4.  
 Baulomund. at We. r. Baulomund. at We. *Jbi.* l. 11. Exonm r. Exon. P. 461 l. 31. these  
 r. after these. P. 423 l. 12. Norwich, was r. Norwich, who was. P. 429 l. 29. consecration r.  
 translation. P. 427 l. 1. r. returner. his returne. P. 428 l. 9. called the r. called him the. P. 429  
 l. 1. by him by r. by that time he. P. 431 l. 5. and President of r. of. P. 442 l. 1. they r. that.  
 P. 461 l. 15. battell r. r. battell. P. 465 l. 22. principall r. provincial. P. 465 l. 35. that S. Britons  
 r. the S. Britons for that. P. 471 l. 2. Readé Prouost r. Readé was Prouost. P. 475 l. 10. now  
 Deane r. Deane. P. 479 l. 25. r. 68. P. 480 l. 26. 11. yf 0.6 Priests. r. as finding in the  
 sam. onely fixe secular Priests. P. 481 l. 24. downe r. downe he. P. 485 l. 25. Gaudior. quin-  
 10. P. 489 l. 34. diuinity of r. diuinity and President of. P. 499 l. 6. in that r. till that. P. 507  
 l. 7. Ch. cheller. Cheller. P. 509 l. 15. after ward r. after ward. P. 511 l. 10. then r. *Jbi.* r.  
 Leolin ap. *Jbi.* r. Leolin ap. *Jbi.* P. 516 l. 14. died r. he died. *Jbi.* l. 36. confuley. confuley. & c. He was. P. 517  
 l. 12. yeare. r. yeare 1200. P. 526 l. 5. commendati. his r. commendati. his. P. 529 l. 25. the next  
 r. then next. P. 532 l. 18. or. r. and. *Jbi.* l. 32. 1256. r. 1562. P. 534 l. 26. 145. r. 154. P. 535  
 l. 16. the first Bishop. I shall therefore reckon for the first Bishop. *Jbi.* l. 18. 1109. they. a. h.  
 conf. 1109. P. 544 l. 11. this had r. this Sec had. P. 548 l. 14. the title r. the title. P. 550 l. 11  
 David r. then David and after him. P. 551 l. 32. 1462 & r. & 1462. P. 563 l. 30. a reput r.  
 the reput. P. 571 l. 32. companion r. company. P. 574 l. 24. after travel. after his travel.  
 P. 579 l. 20. offence r. offence. pag. 582 l. 16. this of r. this is the report of. p. 583 l. 11. to  
 r. into. P. 587 l. 12. imprisoned r. imprisoned by W. p. 597 l. 16. proportion r. promotion  
 p. 599 l. 1. and was r. was. P. 600 l. 29. at S. Saunier r. S. Sabinae. p. 611 l. 3. and much r.  
 with much. p. 612 l. 3. p. edr. r. p. edr. p. 618 l. 4. at S. r. S. *Jbi.* l. 21. when r. whence. p.  
 637 l. 26. Leolin. *Jbi.* r. Leolin. p. 640 l. 4. eminent r. imminent. p. 641 l. 24. Trugoff r. Trugoff.  
*Jbi.* l. 25. furnam. r. r. furnam. p. 648 l. 28. Gallery r. Galiley. p. 655 l. 23. 1275. r. 1257. p.  
 658 l. 32. 141. r. 141. p. 660 l. 19. d. d. died. 1465 l. 17. Gallery r. Galiley. p. 678 l. 10. and  
 r. he. *Jbi.* l. 35. a man both. both. p. 688 l. 10. m. b. r. m. b. r. r. residat. residat. *Jbi.* l. 21. seden-  
 talis. sedentis. p. 694 l. 6. Cinclat. r. Cinclat. Cinclat. r. Cinclat. p. 696 l. 21. Sext. r. Sext. r. Sext. p.  
 697 l. 10. the B. r. then B. p. 698 l. 12. Br. of h. w. a. r. fuor. her. r. ad. strange. Onely for  
 his worth without my respect of fuor. he. *Jbi.* l. 26. washing. r. washing) he p. 701 l. 32. and  
 Jan. 13 1557. read Jan. 13 1557. by.

A CATALOGVE  
of the Bishops of England, since the  
*first planting of Christian Religion in this*  
Island, Together with a brieft History of  
*their liues and memorable actions, so neere as*  
*can be gathered out of antiquity.*

WHEREVNTO IS  
prefixed a discourse concerning the first  
*conuerſion of our Britaine vnto Chri-*  
ſtian Religion.

BY  
FRANCIS GODWIN NOW  
*Bishop of Landaff.*

---

ISAIAH 42. 4.  
*He ſhall not faile nor giue ouer, till he haue ſet iudgement*  
*in the earth, and the iſles ſhall waite for his Law.*

---



---

LONDON  
Printed for THOMAS ADAMS.  
1615.

bones lie entombed. Upon the North side of the saide Church. And his sonne not contented therewithall, gaue moreouer the lands and territoꝝ adiacent vnto the same to the Bishoppe, whose Successors in proceſſe of time built a house there, to witte at Mertherne (oꝝ as now wee tearme it) Matherne, being the onely mansion house now left vnto him.

The same King, gaue first of his owne accord, Mochros vpon the banks of Wyfe, Northcaſſer, and the Church of Gurud; and afterwards Amgachaur, Pantanan, Lan-Suluu and other landes to expiate a certaine treacherous murder committed by him, vpon one Cynvetu, after a truce solemnely ſwoꝛne betwixt them.

Arthruis B. of Gwent his son, gaue S. Knimarkes with the appurtenances.

B. Morcant the sonne of the saide Arthruis, hauing killed one Fricc his vnkle, after the same sort as Cynvetu was slaine by his Grandfather, and being therefore excommunicate by the Bishop; vpon his absolution, (besides a grant of diuers priuiledges vnto the Church of Landaffe) gaue Cynceyll and certaine land called Cynfall, as also the churches of Pthar-haffren.

Iuddail oꝝ Iuthail King of Gledwiffig, oꝝ Wenilog riding by a place then called Swocob, now Saint Lithans) his horse fell with him dangerously, but hurt him not. In thankesfulnesse to God foꝝ that deliuerance, hee presently gaue the saide Swocob with all the appurtenances, as also the Church of Glindon nere adioynning, vnto Oudocus and his Successors. He gaue likewise Berrus. and reſtored much land that through wars and troublesome times had bene lost and alienated from the Church, to wit, Cumbarut, and Colcuch with the appurtenances, Lancernu vpon the banke of Dour, Mafurn, Languoruoc, Lanlunubri, Landeny, Mochros, Lauebrdil, Bolgroſſe, Lanlloudeu, & Langarran.

Fernuail King Gwent, his sonne, gaue Tryloc.

Ceincair, Duene of the saide Fernuail, gaue Bryn, Llguni, & Mathenni.

Ar.

Arthruis B. of Gwent, sonne of the saide Fernuail gaue Cair-riow.

Rotriand Grifud sonnes likewise vnto Fernuail, and Binges of Gwent, gaue Pen celli guentuc beside Lisquerin, and the saide Rotri gaue Kemeru in ostio fluminis Humri.

Rice an other sonne of the saide Fernuail, gaue Guerituc and other landes.

The time of the gifts of these landes before mentioned, I cannot particularly set downe, noꝝ of these thꝛe which follow. The rest are marshalled vnder those seuerall Bishops in whose dayes I finde them bestowed.

Merchgun the sonne of Gliuis made his daughter a Nunne, and thereupon gaue vnto the Bishop the Church of Landaffe Bishopston in Gowersland by the name of 4. medios terre cum omni dignitate sua & libertate, & communione tota Regionis Guhri in campis & in siluis, & Noe oꝝ Noun the sonne of Arthur gaue Penalum and Lantelio maw vpon the riuer Tyui.

Augustus king of Brechinian gaue Lancors.

Tyrtuc, hauing by mischance slaine a childe named Typhel, nephew to Saint Teliu the Bishop, in token of his grieſe foꝝ that fact, gaue two mannoꝝ, Ciltutu and Penlecic.

#### 4 Vbylwynus.

Bachmayl the sonne of Guidgwentvai, gaue vnto him and his successors, Menechi with other landes.

Gurvodus king of Ercyng (which wee call Vrchenside) after a victoꝝ obtained against the Saxons, in thankesfulnesse to God, gaue Wolgroſſ vpon the riuer of Wyfe.

#### 5 Aidan.

King Cinvyn the sonne of Pepiau in this mans time gaue Mafurn.

#### 6 Elgiffil.

The saide Cinvyn and Guidei his Brother gaue to



Elgisl and his Church certaine landes in Cumbarruc.

7 Lunapeius.

Pepiau the sonne of Erb, gaue Mai naur garth benni vsque ad paludem nigrum inter syluam & campum & aquam & iaculum Constantini Regis soceri sui, trans Cwy amnem, Deo & Dabritio Archiepiscopo Sedi Landania, & Lunapeio consobrino suo. He gaue also Lancernin, L'nabur and other landes.

Gurcant king of Ercyng, sonne of Gynuni, gaue Lan-louden and lan Budgwalan, with other landes.

8 Comegern, alias Gomerkgius, alias Gomergrwnius.

King Iddon the sonne of Iuyr Gwent, gaue Lanarth with all the landes there, and Lantelio Porth-halawg with the territory vnto the same belonging, and certaine landes at Lantelio Criffenny; all in thankesfullnesse to God for a victory obtained against the Saxons.

9 Arguistill.

The said King Iddon gaue in his time Lancoyt.

10 Guruan.

Teudur king of Brechiniauc (which we call Brecknocke) sonne of Rein, killed Engistill an other king of that Country treacherously, after a league solemnely sworne betweene them. This Bishop excommunicated him for that fact, and for absolution had from him the gift of Lannihangel tref. ceriauc.

11 Guodloin.

Cunheir the sonne of Gloui gaue him a place called Hirpan, or the towne of the Valley. About this time Maredudd sonne of Rein king of West-Wales, gaue five Churches.

12 Edilbiu, alias Edilbnins.

One Gurcant gaue him certaine landes. So did another called Bonus.

13 Gre-

13. Grecielus.

In his time, Faun the sonne of Benjamin, gaue the Church of Kilpedec in Ercyng with the landes adioyning. Gulster, Cinuin and Nir, the sonnes of Gurcan and Bonus with his sonnes, gaue certaine landes.

Britconhail the sonne of Deuon gaue five Churches in one day, Lanbudgwalan in octio Circan, Merthircynfal with certaine landes belonging to it, Lanbocha Lansipalli, Landinuil, Mafurn: and Mable Cinuelin gaue Lancum.

14. Berthygwn.

Gwidnerth slew his owne brother Merchion; for which cause, he was, by this Bishops predecessor excommunicate, and enioyned by way of penance before he might be absolved to spend a yeare in pilgrimage to the Church of Dola in little Brittain. Before the end of that yeare, Grecialus dying, this Berthygwyn became Bishop: who not without great suite of Morcant the King, absolved at last the said Gwidnerth. Hee, upon his restitution, voluntarily gaue vnto the Bishop, and his successors Laucadwallader (now called Bishston or Bishopston, the onely manner that remaineth in any sort entier vnto the Bishopsicke at this day.

Conuilius the sonne of Gurcenin, with consent of M. Morcant and Ithail his son, gaue the token of Conuc and Macrun. Mausu gaue Iudbiu.

Conhae gaue Lantiffoy.

Elfin gaue Peuhellei and Tull coit, now (saith the booke) called Bella-aqua.

Gurcan the sonne of Guinan kept his owne stepmother; and being excommunicate for that incest, suffered Marchynis to be wrested from him by the Bishop.

Iudon the sonne of Cerian, bought of M. Iudhail, Guennoc iuxta paludem Maurici, for 22. wild horses, and gaue it vnto the Church.

15. Trychan.

Conur the sonne of Iacoi bought of M. Fernuail the church of Gurrhbirine and some landes belonging to it, giuing for the same an excellent horse (which cost him tenne kine) a spaniell pilled at the worth of thre kine, and an other horse worth likewise

likewise thre kine. This land so bought, hee gaue to Trychan and his successors.

Erbic the sonne of Elfin, gaue Ellcon and Cathevon.

Bru the sonne of Iudbin gaue Merthir tecmed.

Carnuth the sonne of Coffro, Heuolennic vpon the water of Amyr.

Eliud, Conun, Guoidcen and Erdtibiū the sonnes of Eugen, gaue a Castle and certaine lands called then (as it saith) Lan helicon.

Bricon the sonne of Gwnicon bought of King Fernuail and his sonnes certaine lands, for which hee gaue 7. horses, worth 28. kine, a suit of apparell worth 14. kine: a sword worth 12. kine: a halke worth 6. kine, and 4. dogs prised at the value of 14. kine: the land so bought, hee gaue to this Bishop and his Church.

Matoc the sonne of Guinan bought Euron of the same King for a halke worth 12. kine, two horses worth 6. kine, a silver horne of 6. ounces, worth 12. kine, & linea coccinea. Having so bought it, he gaue it likewise to the Church.

Conuill the sonne of Gurgon bought land of King Iudhal for two horses worth eight kine, one trumpet worth 24. kine, a cloake for the Quene prised at 6. ounces, (of silver I thinke the meaning is, though it be not exprest) together with a horse of foure ounces, and gaue the same to the Church.

15. Eluogus.

He succeeded Trychan and sat in the times of Moric, Ris, and Fernuail the sonnes of Northings of Glewiffig. The said King Fernuail died the yeare of our Lord 763.

17. Catgware.

In his time Cors the sonne of Erbic gaue Merthic marches.

Gabran the sonne of Cors gaue Mamouric, afterwards called Lannuvien.

Conuelin the sonne of Conuc bought Loouhai of B. Porri the sonne of Iudhal for two horses of great price, and two robes, and then gaue it to this Bishop and his Church. He gaue also Dimbirrien.

18. Co

18. Cerenhir.

Houel King of Glewiffig sonne of Ris, by perjury circumvented Gallun the sonne of Cidrich, for which hee was held vnder excommunication by the space of a yeare. At the time of his absolution he gaue Merthir-buceil, Merthirmiur and Tircollon.

Ilthe sonne of Conblus vpon the like occasion gaue Gupile.

Kinuin the sonne of Gurgant gaue Langulan.

Aquod the son of Iouaff falling out with the Bishop, brane him and his men into the Church of Landaff, and threw stones at them into the very Church. For so doing hee was excommunicate, and to be absolved, was glad to giue Pen-noun with the Church of Lantilul and certaine other lands.

19. Nobis.

Of him of his time I find nothing recorded.

20. Gulfridus.

Loumarch the sonne of Casgwocaun was excommunicate by this Bishop for violating the priuiledges of his Church, and after absolution and penance gaue Treficarupont.

After the sonne of Marchiud hauing treacherously slaine one Golagguni, ad expiandam eadem & pro anima defuncti (saith my autho) he gaue Segan.

Carquocaun the sonne of Ouein gaue Rett.

21. Nudd.

Gulferth, Hegoian and Arguistil the sonnes of Beli falling at variance in words with Nudd the Bishop, and proceeding at last from words to blows, committed diuers outrages vpon his land and family: but quickly remembering themselves fearing excommunication, they asked pardon, and submitted themselves to penance. After which performed, they gaue vnto the Church for further confirmation of their vnsained repentance, the territory of Iulus and Aaron, that is, as I take it, the towne of Caerleon.

Elgistill gaue Cair-duicil.

Tutmap the sonne of Paul gaue the Church of Dincat, now called Dingthrew.

King Huel the sonne of Ris gaue Penc. eic & the Church of Strat-haffren.

Geo-

Guorai the sonne of Iudic gaue the Church of Riū.  
One Abraham gaue Brannuc.

## 22. Cimeliauc.

Brochmail the sonne of Mouric gaue the Church of Lanmeiri Penros, and Lanmihangel mawr. He gaue also Yfscut cist, with priuiledge to vse the haueu at the mouth of Pulmericke without paying any custome, as also to haue the profits of all wyarkes vpon the coast adioyning. Lastly hee gaue the Church and Castle of Conscuit and the Church of S. Brides with priuiledge to vse the haueu in oſtio Tarroci.

Nudd the sonne of Gurdinnif gaue Cyrair.

Eysel Yrismym gaue Trefyllly.

March the sonne of Pepian gaue Cyuiu, a parcell of land now belonging to Merthir-Tewdricke.

Arthmael haue Caer-birran.

This Bishop ſaſmeth to be he whom Matth. Westm. ſaith Camalec Bishop of the South Saxons, amongst whom he was taken prisoner by the Danes, anno. 915. and was ransomed for 40. pound paid by R. Edward the elder.

## 23. Libian.

He died the years 929.

In his time king Grifud the sonne of Yrgein gaue certain lands not named.

## 24. Marchliuth.

## 25. Pater.

S. Nongui the sonne of Gurial king of Gleviffig, called (if I mistake not) Gwganwin in the Chronicles of Wales, robbed and tooke away violently many things from one Aircot the sonne of Dillaith at Trileg, which in those daies was accounted a Sanctuary, being also a principall limme of the Churches possessions. Of that doede greatly repenting himselfe afterwards, he gaue for amends vnto Pater the Bishop and his Church, Guideon. The same man gaue also, or at leastwise caused to be giuen (as aforesaide) Lambedui the years 955. & that vpon this occasion. A certaine country fellow meeting a Deacon with a sword by his side, asked him what a coward should doe with weapons, & striving to take away the sword cut the Deacons finger. Whereupon the Deacon killed him and when he had done tooke Sanctuary in the Church of S.

Iarmen

Iarmen and S. Febric. There, by fire of the said kings house hold (although there wanted not many that sought to defend the man in regard of the place) he was slaine even at the very altar of the Church. These 6. men were deliuered at the city of Gwentonia (now Caerwent) into the hands of Pater the Bishop, who kept them in straight prison 6. moneths. and then forced them to giue all their lands and linings to Landaffe, besides scuen l. of silver to the Church, which they had polluted.

## 26. Gucan or Gogwan.

This Bishop was consecrate by Dunstan Archbishop of Canterbury the years 982. In his time Merchiaun the sonne of Richech gaue Lancaruan, and in his deed bſeth these words of the Bishop, that he was Vtrifq; gemmis decoratus, sapientia videlicet sacrarum scripturarum, diuinæ & humanæ, & regali nobilitate parentela, simul cum dignitate pontificalis Cathedre, &c.

Arthmael the son of Nongui, king of Gwent, hauing slaine his brother Elised, gaue Llannihangel Lichrit and other lands.

Laur hauing committed a certaine murther, gaue Segan.

## 27. Bledri.

This man chosen by the common consent of the King Cleargy and people of the countrey, was consecrate by the Archbishop of Canterbury 983. and died anno 1022. In a fray that happened betwene his men and the seruants of Edward king of Went. he going betwene them to make peace, was lightly wounded: For which he excommunicate the said king, and before hee absolved him, made him glad to giue vnto the Church a towne or mannoe called Iunuluc.

Rotri and Grifud Kings of Went, gaue Pencelligwen huc iuxta Lifgwerin.

## 28. Ioseph.

October 1. 1022. Ioseph was consecrate Bishop of Landaff, by Alnothus Archb. of Cant. Hee died on the way betwene this and Rome at Augusta, the years 1046.

In his time Richech ap Ielli granted many priuiledges to the church of Landaff & confirmed the possessions of the same, setting bolvne a Catalogue of them which endeth thus;

De

De omnibus subscriptis vestita fuit ecclesia Laudauensis, simul & ediscopus Ioseph, pace quieta & tranquilla tempore regnantis Richerich per totam Gualiam & admonitione. Et. nod Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis simul cum literis commenda-  
dati his Cnut regnantis Angliam.

*In Cantref maur.*

- 1 Lantelia maur cum suis duob. territorijs.
- 2 Lanteliau nant feru.
- 3 Lanteliau garth teuir.
- 4 Lanteliau maur brumur.
- 5 Lanteliau bechan in diffirin teiui.

*In Cantref gwarlan.*

- 6 Lanteliau landibr guir mainaur.
- 7 Lantelian treficerniu.
- 8 Lantoulidauc icair.
- 9 Lanteliau aper coguin.
- 10 Lanteliau penn tiuinn.
- 11 Lanteliau luin guadan, villa tantum, in euilfre.
- 12 Lanrath.
- 13 Lanconguern cum trib. territorijs. Finis illarum O-  
fruit Gurcant Lutglanrath.
- 14 Trefcarn, Villa tantum, sine ecclesia.
- 15 Laythyteliau, villa tantum super ripam ritec iuxta  
penalun.
- 16 Menechi arglann ritec iuxta penalun.
- 17 Pull arda iuxta mainaur pir, villa tantum.
- 18 Lulu teliau, villa tantum.
- 19 Eccluis Gunniau, vbi natus est S. Tellaus.
- 20 Porth medgen villa tantum.
- 21 Porth manacli mainaur mamithiel.
- 22 Din guen halfinlonian, villa tantum.
- 23 Lantelian litgarth in findouledif hache mei mai-  
naur.
- 24 Lantelia cil retin in enmilim.

*In Ros.*

- 25 Lan istan mainaur.
- 26 Bronu lann.
- 27 Langutfrut.
- 28 Telich elouuan.

*In Pembro.*

- 29 Ciltutuc.
- 30 Penclecir.

*In Pepitiane.*

- 31 Mainaur mathru.
- 32 Cenarth maur.

*In Brecha.*

- 33 Languruaet mainaur.

*In Cantref Selim.*

- 34 Lancoit.

*In Cantref Talacarn.*

- 35 Lancors.
- 36 Laumihacgel meiuion gratlann.
- 37 Lan idoudec seith.

*In Clinail.*

- 38 Lan meilic bah gucir.
- 39 Lanteliau iciliou idiffirin machagui.

Mouric king of Glamorgon restored Elcu that had bene wrongfully taken away by his predecessors. And being excommunicate for putting out the eyes of Etgum the sonne of Guriat of Gueinscoit, in time of a truce to haue his absolution gave Pan iprise. An other time vpon a like occasion, he was faine to giue Gulich, Fabrus and foure pound of silver vnto the Bishop, beside other great gifts to the Canons. Hee had broken the sanctuary of the Church of Landaff, by taking away thence violently the wife of his enemy. For so doing he had bene excommunicate, and by these gifts made way to his absolution.

Caratuc one of his company in the last recited action, was forced to giue Henriu in Wencia.

Rugallan the sonne of Run beeing excommunicate for an assault made vpon the Bishop and his men, gave Riu brein and the third part of the wood of Yni-perrhan.

Merchiaun the sonne of Richerch gaue Carnon and Cru-  
con Leiguirn.

Cutguallan the sonne of Guriat tooke one in the conf-  
fessory, and in the presence of Ioseph the Bishop, who kept him  
the said Cutguallan in prison till he had made amends for that  
fault

fault by giving the Church of S. Brides.

Seill the sonne of Gistlerth gaue Penros beside the banke of Mingul.

Caratoc the sonne of Turbulch, upon no very iust quarrell (as it seemeth) came with a great power and spoiled the country of Lanmochan. Returning with his booty, as he passed by a certaine well called Dir, his horse started at the leaping of a great fish in that well, & cast him to the ground, so as he brake his arme. He taking it as a warning giuen of God, caused all the pray he had gotten to be restozed againe to the true owners, and mozeouer gaue to the Church Pennigell,

29. Herewald.

Herewald, a Welchman born, but brought up alwaies among the English, was made Priest by Ioseph his predecessor, and consecrate Bishop of Landaff in the time of a conuocation at London in Whithson weeke 1059. by Seigand the Archbishop. He died Mar. 6. 1103. being an hundred yeares of age, and hauing continued in this Bishopricke 48. yeares.

Cargwacunn king of Morganuc was excommunicate by him, so that one of his followers in his drunkennes had laid violent hands vpon one Berthutis, Phisitian to the Bishop, (being also his nephew) and that vpon Christmasse day Absolution cost him Henriu Gunnua.

Gistur the sonne of Gurcant being excommunicate for a rape committed by a nephew and follower of his vpon a Virgin that he took violently out of the very Church of Landaff, after absolution gaue Miluc.

Caratoc the sonne of Ringuallaun, being sicke and like to dye, in token of repentance for his sinnes, and especially for being a cause of the death of his brother Cimon, that was slain by one of his company in his fight and in his quarrell; vnder toke a pilgrimage to Rome, promised seuen yeeres penance, and gaue also to the church Ganhuc in Guarnaccaun twines for to this gift among other, Abraham Archdeacon of Gwent and Lificus the Bishops sonne, Archdeacon of Gwelat Mercant, and Magister Sancti Caraci de Lancaruan. So it seems in those daies there were two Archdeacons of this Dioces, whereas now there is but one.

30. Vrb

30 Vrbanus Archdeacon of Landaff, was conf. together with diners other Bishops, Aug. 10. 1108. being then but 32 yeares of age. At his first comming he found his Bishopricke in very pooze and miserable estate. The Church ruinated & men almost to the ground in the time of the late warres vnder Wil. Conqueror; the reuenues of themselves small, and yet so ill husbanded by the negligence of his predecessors, as they could now scarcely maintaine two canons beside the Bishop whereas they were wont to be 24. Complaining hereof to the Pope, Calixtus the second, at what time hee was at the Counsell of Rheims, viz. the yeare 1119. he afforded him his letters to the king, as also to the Archbishop of Cant. and to the Clergy and gentlemen of his owne Dioces, earnestly praying them to yeelde him their best assistance for the reformation of his Church so disordered. The Archbishop the rather to draw on the liberality of men in contributing toward the new building of the Church, took vpon him to release the fourth part of all penance inflicted vnto such as should bestow any thing toward the same. By this meanes (no doubt) hauing gathered great summes of money, hee pulled downe the old church from the ground (which was but 28. feet in length, 15. in breadth, and 20. in height as by a record it appeareth) and began the building of that Church which now standeth Apr. 14. 1120. & hauing finished it, he built anew also, al þ house belonging to it. The next endeavouring to recouer the lands lost or alienated fro his See, he chalged diners parcels withheld by Barnard Bishop of S. Davids, and Richard Bishop of Hereford, & mozeouer complained that they had usurped vpon the iurisdiction of these places, Gwhyr, Cedwely, Cantref Bychan, Pstrad Plw, and Erging. Upon deposition of Swifnesses, that all these were of the Dioces of Landaff, they were so aduinged by the Popes diffinitive sentence, who also writ vnto the king and Archbishop, to restoz that right vnto the Bishop of Landaff, and to the inhabitants, to yeelde their obedience to him and his successors, as their ordinary. Howbeit how it cometh to passe I know not, except happily by the death of Vrbau, and so inuade we may gather by certaine words of W. Malmesbury hist. nouel. l. 1. mero those places are now, and long haue bene claimed, part of the Dioces of S. Davids, and part of Hereford, and none of them of Landaff

¶ in

This



This Bishop died beyond the Seas, travelling between this and Rome an. 1133. following of these suites.

31. Vhtyrd that succeeded was cons. by Theobald Archb. of Canterbury, together with Mauritius of Bangor the year 1139. He had a daughter married to Iorwerth ap Owen ap Caradocke, Lord of Caertheon upon Wsks. a great and mighty man in these parts. He died anno 1148.

32. Geffry died 1153.

33. Nicolas ap Gwrgant died 1183.

34. William de Salfo Marisco was Bishop an. 1188. Giraldus Cambr. calleth him virum bonū, discretum & honestū.

35. Henry, Bp. of Burgaunoy was Bishop in the year 1199. and was one of them that attended the Coronation of King John. It seemeth that untill the time of this man, the Bishopricke and Chapter was one body, and their possessions not severed. He layed out portions for 14. prebends, took unto himselfe and his successors what they now haue, or heretofore haue enjoyed, and left the rest unto the Chapter. He died 1218. Hou. 8.

36. William, Bp. of Conucliff, was restored to his temporalties, Jul. 16. the third yeare of H. Henry the third, and died January 28. an. 1229.

37. Elias de Radnor, died May. 6. 1240.

38. William de Burgo, chaplaine unto King Henry the 3. was cons. the yeare 1244. and died June 11. 1253. having lived blind 7 yeares before his death.

39. John de la Ware Abbot of Margan died Jun. 30. 1256.

40. William de Radnor died January 9. 1295.

41. William de Brews preb. of Landaff was restored to his temporalties of this Sax. Mar. 17. an. Hen. 3. 50 & died in the end of Mar. 1287. & lieth buried under a marble engrauen in the east end of his church of Landaff toward the North wall.

42. John de Monmouth, Doctor of Divinity was consecrated Feb. 10. 1296. at Cant. He procured the parsonage of Newland in the forest of Deane to be impropriate unto his Sax. and is recorded for a great benefactor otherwise as well to his Church as to his Sax. He died April 8. 1323. and lieth in the middle of the east end of the Church, (elsewhere commonly called the Lady Chappell) under a flat Marble, having a French inscription now somewhat defaced.

43. John

43. John de Eglescliff, a fryer preacher & Bishop of Conner in Ireland, was translated to Landaff at Rome about Michaelmas 1323. & came to this Dioces upon the eve of Trinity Sunday following. He died at Lancadwallader (now called Biston or Bishopstowe) January. 2. 1346. and was buried at Cardiff in the Church of the Fryer preachers.

44. John Paschall Do. of Divinity, a Carmelite of Ipswich, was a Gentleman borne in Suffolke, of a family yet remaining there, & brought up in the University of Camb. By Wil. Barmen Bishop of Norwich was made a Titular Bishop, and his Suffragan, by the name of Episcopus Scurariensis. From that imaginary Sax. he was translated to Landaff by the Popes authority (who disannulled the lawful election of John Couentree Archdeacon of Landaff) Jun. 3. 1347. He died Oct. 11. 1361. at Lancadwallader, & was buried at Landaff, in the Lady chappell under a marble stone, he was a man of great learning (for those times) whereof he left divers monuments in writing behind him.

45. Roger Cradocke a Fryer Minor, was translated to this Church (from Waterford 1362. & died the end of the yeare 1382.

46. Thomas Rushhook a Fryer Preacher, & Doctor of Divinity was cons. May. 3. 1383. & translated to Chichester in Oct. 1385.

47. William de Bottlesham made Bish. p. of Bethlehem by the Pope, was translated first to Landaff, and after (viz. the year 1389.) to Rochester. Sax. more of him there.

48. Edmund de Bramfield, was one of the most excellent learned men of his time, a Doctor of Divinity, and Monk of Wury, where being knowne for a man of somewhat too pragmatical and stirring an humour; that he might not trouble them at home, the Couent thought good to maintaine him at Rome for the dispatch of their ordinary businesses there, taking first a corporall oath of him, neuer to take any office or preferment of their house without their priuie & direction. This oath notwithstanding, when shortly after it fell out that the Abbot died, he found means that the Pope should by his omnipotent bulles intitle him to that Abbotship whereunto the Couent (with the kings good liking) had now already elected an other man scarce more meete, called John Tymworth. For this bad kinde of dealing, as also because those proud bulles had heretofore bene forbidden by Act of Parliament, he was committed to the tower, and there lay prisoner a long time. Neither durst the Pope yeld him any assistance for

Am 2

the

the instituting of his olene gift, because there was then an Antipope, whom if the Cleargy of England should have been induced to follow (as by the kings meanes easily they might) it must needs haue bene to his great prejudice and hinderance. At the first therefore, the Pope was determined to make him a Bishop in Ireland, who in the wtit of restitution is called, Edmundus nuper Abbas monasterij Silux maioris ordinis S. Benedicti Burdegalenlis diocesis, & scholarum palatij Apostolici in f. Theol. Magister. It beareth date, Dec 17. Ric. 2. 12. Thomas Brinton Bishop of Rochester dying, with the kings good liking, he translated the Bishop of Landaffe to Rochester, and gaue Landaffe to this Bromfield. He died the yeare 1391. and was buried in his owne Church.

49 Tydemanus Abbot of Beaulieu succeeded Bromfield and (if I mislike not) was that Tydemanus de Winchcomb that ann. 1395. became Bishop of Worcester.

50 Andrew Barrer, Doctor of Law.

51 John Burghyll a frier preacher being Bishop of Landaff and Confessor unto the king, was translated unto Lichfield in September 1398.

52 Thomas Peuerell a Caermelite and Doctor of Divinity, was first Bishop of Mery in Ireland, translated thence to Landaff 1399. and then to Worcester 1407. See Worcester.

53 John la Zouche, a frier minor, and D. of divinity, was conf. 1408. about the beginning of August. It should seme that this man built the outer gate, & happely the greatest part of the whole house at Matherne nere Chesholw, the only house that is now left the Bishop to put his head in. His armes fired in divers places of the walls, and windowes, (namely upon the said gate) to my iudgement import so much. By them also it appeareth that he was descended of the honourable family of the L. South.

54 John Wellys was likewise a Minorite, & D. of divinity, consecrated Christinas the year 1423. & died about Allhallontide 1440.

55 Nicolas Ashby Prior of Westminster was conf. 1441.

56 John Hunden a Minorite Doctor of Divinity, and Prior of Isings Langley was conf. 1458. He resigned.

57 John Smith D. of divinity succeeded. A note which I have in reporteth that he died Oct. 16. 1478. & was buried at Christ Church in London, in the Chappell of all Saints, being upon the North side of the high Altar.

58 John

58. John Marshall Doctor of Divinity, sometimes fellow of Herton Colledge in Oxfoꝝ, had restitution of the temporalities of this See, Septem. 18. Edw. 4. 18. and late (as I finde 18. yeares, how much more I know not. There is a fair monument in the Church of Landaff, almost ouer against the Bishops See, upon which his armes are engrauen, arguing that he should be buried there. The same are likewise to be seene upon the Bishops See, as also upon the tower of the Church at Matherne, which is built all of stone well squared, and that I beleue at his cost.

59. John Ingleby a Carthusian, sometimes Prior of Sheen was Bishop, Jun 30. 1497. as also Oct. 15. 1499. how long before or after these times, I cannot say.

60 Miles Saley, sometimes Almoner to the Abbey of Abingdon, and afterwards Abbot of Cynsham was Bishop, Nov. 5 1504. and died in the end of December 1516. Olde people are wont to say that this man made all the new building in the house at Matherne, to wit the hall, parlor or Chappell, with the kitchen and romies adjoining.

61. George de Athequa a Spaniard, a frier preacher, and Doctor of Divinity, being Chaplaine unto M. Katherine, K. Henries first wife, was conf. March. 8. 1516.

62. Robert Holgate a Doctor of Divinity of Cambridge, and master of the order of Semphringam, was consecrate March 25. 1537.

63. Anthony Richen alias Dunstan Doctor of Divinity, was a Cambridge man, conf. May 3. 1545. Hee was first a Honke of Westminster, and Prior of the Students in Gloucester hal in Oxfoꝝ. After that, he became Abbot of Eynsham. This man enduring all the tempestuous changes that happened in the meane time, continued till the 5. yeare of M. Elizabeth, and then died at Matherne, to wit, Oct. 31. 1566. hauing so fast impoverished the Bishopsicke by lauish and unreasonable grants, as there was no great reason hee should bee so loath to leaue it. Although to say truth I rest perswaded, hee was not so much to blame that way as the world iudgeth, in as much as it is in a manner apparant, many deces haue ben forged since his death, that go current in his name untill this day.

64. Hugh

64. Hugh

64. Hugh Iones Bachelour of Law, brought up in Oxford, was consecrate May the fifth, 1566. and was buried Nouem. 15. 1574. being the first Welchman that was Bishop of his Church in almost 300 yeares before.

65. William Blechin an Oxford man, Bachelour of Law, and Archdeacon of Brecknock was consecrate April. 17. 1573 and died at Wynewton about the myddle of October 1590. These 3. last Bishops lys all buried (but without any monument) in the parish Church of Wathern.

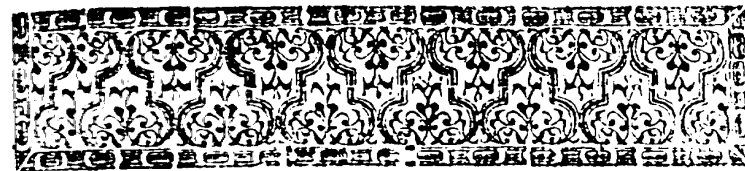
66. Geruase Babington doctor of Diuinity, Treasurer of the Church of Landaff, and sometimes fellow of Trinity college in Cambridge, was cons. Aug. 29. 1591. then translated to Exeter in Feb. 1594. and after that to Worcester.

67. William Morgan a Doctor of Diuinity, brought up in Cambridge (who first translated the Bible into the Welch tongue) was cons. Jul. 20. 1595 and remooued to S. Asaph. Septem. 17. 1601.

68. Francis Godwin Doctor of Diuinity, Subdeane of Exeter and senne unto Th. Godwin sometimes Bishop of Bath and Wells, boyn at Harington in Northamptonshire, and brought up a student in Christchurch in Oxford, collected and wryt this Catalogue the year 1600. which now this year 1614 he hath augmented, and was cons. unto the Church of Landaff. Nou. 22. 1601. by the gracious appointment of Q. Elizabeth, in the fourth yeare of whose raigne he was boyn.

This Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 145. pound, 14. shillings, and a penny, and paid to the Pope for first fruits 700. ducats.

THE



# THE BISHOPPES OF BANGOR.

## 1. Heruæus.



What time a Cathedrall Church was first erected at Bangor, or who was the first Bishop there, I thinke it hard to define. For my part I scarcely find any mention of any Bishop of Bangor before the Conquest, except happily of one Marclois that died (as the Chronicle of Wales reporteth, the yeare 943. But I assure my selfe upon many presumptions that he is mistaken, for Marchlith Bishop of Landaff: the first Bishop of Bangor Heruæus, who being violently thrust out of his Bishopricke, accepted gladly of Cly the yeare 1109. the yeare after his consecration, becoming (as at Bangor, so there also) the first Bishop.

2. David. After Heruæus, is commonly named for successor one Urbanus, who also was Bishop of Landaff, and not of Bangor, consecrate thereunto the yeare 1107. and was present at the consecration of this David, (as Matthew Westminster reporteth) the yeare 1120. This man was

a Scottish man bozne, in his youth travelled into Germany, and having spent much time at Wittenburgh, became Chaplaine unto Henry the fifth Emperour, by whose appointment he wrot an itinerary of hisourney into Italy, and some other discourses, as Malmsbury witnesseth, de Reg. l. 5.

3. Mauritius or Meuric was conf. by Theobald Archb. of Canterbury, together with Vhtred Bishop of Landaff the yeare 1139. He made scruple a while of doing homage to the King of England, but vnderstanding it was a thing required of all other Bishops, was at last perswaded vnto it. He died y<sup>e</sup> year 1161. After him it seemeth the See was long void.

4. William Prior of S. Augustines in Wiltsholl (a man very religious, reverend, and of great learning as the welsh histories report) seemeth to be the next successor.

5. Guido whom Giraldus Itin. Camb. l. 2. c. 5. calleth Guianus, which of those two to place first I stand in great doubt. Robert Houeden reporteth that Guido was consecrate in the Priory of Ambresbury 11. Cal. Iunij 1177. and William made Bishop by the gift of King Henry the second, the yeare 1184. Holbeite for that Giraldus an eye-witnesse saith Guianus intertained Baldwin Archbishop of Cant. at Bangor the yeare 1188. and some notes of antiquity that I haue received from Bangor place William first, I rather incline to this order which I haue followed.

6. Albanus Prior of the Hospitall of Jerusalem was conf. Aprill 16 1195. and died the yeare following.

7. Robert of Shrewsbury was conf. 1197. the yeare 1210 he was taken prisoner in his Cathedral Church by R. John and ransomed for 200. halukes The yeare 1211 he died, and by his owne appointment (saith Mar Westm) was buried in the market place at Shrewsbury, after him the See continued void the space of 2. yeares by reason of the wars betwene R. John and Leolin Prince of Wales.

8. Cadogan or Caducanus Abbet of Llandessid, a man of great learning, was conf. 1215. as the Chronicles of Wales report. The yeare 1226. hee was released of his Corpall atherac by Pope Gregory the 9. and became a monk in the Abbey of Dor. He wrot certaine homilies which he intituled Speculum Christianorum.

9. Howell

9. Howell consecrate 1236. did halloa a Monastery for the bare foot Friars, built in honorem beate virginis, by Leolin Prince of Wales, at Llanuais in Anglesey vpon the Sea shore, ouer the graue of Ioan his wife, that was daughter to king Iohn, whose pleasure it was to be buried in that place.

10. Richard consecrate 1250. did excommunicate Dauid ap Llewelin Prince of Wales, for that contrary to his oath he took prisoner his brother Gryffith, who was content vpon the Bishops word to goe to his brother; and when he saw that course would not reforme him; he neuer linne complaining first vnto the King of England, then the Pope, vntill hee so incensed them, as the one excommunicating him, the other making warre vpon him, he was faine to deliuer his said brother into the Kings hands, who caused him to be kept in the Tower of London, till hee endeavouring an escape, by misfortune he there brake his necke. This Bishop the yeare 1248. (saith Mathew Paris) came to the Abbey of Saint Albons, that the bosome of mercy might be opened vnto his pouerty, and hee abiding there, vntill his Bishopricke wasted and spoiled, with continuall wars should recover some better state, might together with his Chaplaine there breathe and rest themselves from those calamities wherewith they had bene long afflicted, in like sorte as heretofore the Bishop of Hertford had done, who was honourably intertained there the space almost of twenty years together.

11. Anianus or Eneon Archdeacon of Anglesey, was restored to his temporalties, December 12. Henry 2. 52. He did his homage with the Nobles of Wales vnto Edward of Caernaruan Prince of Wales at Chester, the twenty eight of Aprill 1300.

12. Caducanus was Bishop of Bangor, the yeare 1306.

13. Gruffin was conf. 1306.

14. Lewes. 1320.

15. Mathew, 1334. Hee died the twenty fift of Aprill, 1357.

16. Thomas de Ringstead an Oxford man, had the iurisdiction

diation of Bangor, committed unto him Decemb. 16. 1357 was consecrate Aug. 21. following, and died in the house of the Friers Preachers at Wykebury, Jan. 8. 1365. I have seen the copy of his will, wherein he gave unto the Friery of Huntingdon, 10 pound, wishing hee might bee buried there as his Father and Mother had bene before him. Moreover hee gave toward the building of his Cathedral Church a hundred pound, to buy copes and vestments in parishes where they were wanting 40 pound, and to paye Scholars a hundred pound, appointing in any wise that an Englishman should be the distributor of all these monies. And then amongst divers small summes he also bequeathed 20 pound unto the University of Cambridge to bee kept in a lib. that any Scholler upon a sufficient patone might buy one of the same ten shillings.

10 Gerualdus de Castro, a Fryer preacher, and Doctor of Divinity received the jurisdiction of Bangor febr. 16. 1366. and was afterward consecrate at Rome. His will beares date Sept. 24. 1370.

18 Howell was constituted Bishop of Bangor in the month of Jan. 1370. and died in the beginning of February the yeare following, as I find in the records of W. Wiclesey Archb. of Canterbury where also it is to be observed, that Gerualdus is called his last predecessor. Yet some notes that I have seen, place betweene Gerualdus and this Howell one Auxanus, whom upon so good authority I have thought fitt to omit.

19 John Gilbert a Fryer preacher succeeded, and the yeare 1374 was translated to Hereford, after that to S. Davids.

20. John, called Episcopus Clouentis which is a Bishopricke in Ireland in the Province of Cassilis) was translated to Bangor by a bull bearing date 6. Nov. Jul. 1376.

21 John Swaffham a Carmelite of Charterhouse Monk of Lynn brought up in Cambridge (as Bale saith) was appointed Bishop by Pope Greg. 11. who died 1378. so that methinks this and the former John should be one man.

22 Richard Yong became Bishop of Bangor 1400. and being prisoner (upon what occasion I discern not) was tran-

translated to Rochester by a bull dated 3. Id. Novemb. 1404.

23 Lewes he late Bishop of Bangor a little while and was translated to some other place, but whether I finde not. The yeare 1408. the Bishop of Bangor (saith T. Wall.) was taken prisoner in the battell in which the Earle of Northumberland and the Lord Bardolf were slaine: But hee was pardoned by the King, because hee bare no weapon against him, I assure my selfe this Lewis was the man, and that the Pope preferring him from the hall to the kitchen, translated him to some shadow of a Bishopricke, in like favour as hee did Thomas Markes Bishoppe of Carlisle some thre yeares before, at the request of King Henry the fourth.

24 Benner Nichols Bachelor of Law, and Parson of Staplebridge in the Diocese of Salisbury, was consecrate 1408. and translated to Saint Davids, December 15. 1417.

26 William Barrow Doctor of Law, and Cannon of Lincoln, became Bishop of Bangor the yeare 1418. and was translated to Carlisle 1423.

26 Nicolas, is named for the next Successor. Whombeit I finde by a record in the Tower that John Canon of Chichester was appointed to this See then void by the translation of William Barrow, and his temporalties restored Jan. 15. 1424.

28 Thomas Cherraton, 1436.

29 John Stanbery a Carmelite consecrated, 1448. was translated to Hereford, 1452. See Hereford.

30 James called Episcopus Achadensis succeeded. He died in Sept. Edw. 4.4.

31 Thomas Ednan, 1464

32 Henry Deane Abbot of Lanthony consecrate 1496. translated to Salisbury, 1500. and after to Canterbury. A great benefactor to this Church, whereof hee more in Canterbury.

33 Thomas Pigot 1500. Hee died the 15. of August; 1504.

34 John



34 John Penny Doctor of Law, 1504. Hee was translated to Carlile, 1509.

35. Thomas Skeuington was consecrate June 17. 1509. He built all the Cathedrall Church from the Quire downe, wards (excepting that the two sides were partly standing.) So a writing vpon the out side of the Staple witnesseth. He died before he had finished the Tower, but tosse over his executors should doe it, who notwithstanding built it not so high as was by him intended, as by the foundation it may partly appeare.

John Capon, alias Salcor Doctor of Law, and late Abbot of Hyde, was consecrate at Croydon, April 19. 1534. & translated to Salisbury Aug. 14. 1539.

37 John Byrde a Doctor of Divinity of Cambridge, and Provinciall of the Carmelites, was first Bishop of Ossery in Ireland, translated to Bangor the third of September, 1531. and two yeares after to Chester. & Chester.

38 Arthur Bulkley Doctor of Law, was confirmed Bishop of Bangor, the twentieth of December, 1541. This man solde away five faire belles out of the Staple of his cathedrall Church. And it is certainly reported that going to the sea side to see them shipped, hee had not set three steppes of his way homeward before he was stricken with blindness, so that hee neuer saw after.

39 William Glyn Doctor of Divinity, sometimes fellow of Duennes Colledge in Cambridge, was consecrate 1555. He died in the last yeare of Q. Mary.

40 Rowland Mericke Doctor of Law, and sometimes principall of New Inne in Orford, was consecrate the 21 of December, 1559. He was father to Sir Gelly Mericke, that was executed for matters concerning the Carle of Essex, anno 1600.

41 Nicholas Robinson Doctor of Divinity in Cambridge, was consecrate the twentieth of October 1566.

42 Hugh Bellor Doctor of Divinity, was consecrate Jan. 25. 1585. and translated to Chester 1595.

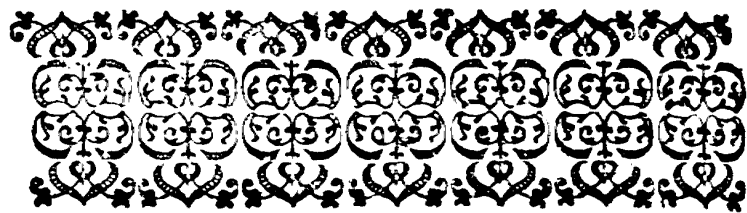
43 Richard Vaughan Doctor of Divinity, consecrate Jan. 25. 1595. was translated likewise to Chester, 1597. and

and thence to London, 1605. in January.

44 Henry Rowlands was consecrate the twelfth of November 1598. He bestowed of his owne charge 5. belles, vpon his Cathedrall Church, in stead of those that were solde away by Bishop Buckley. The biggest of them cost a hundred pound. He also gave two fellowships vnto Iesus Colledge in Orford.

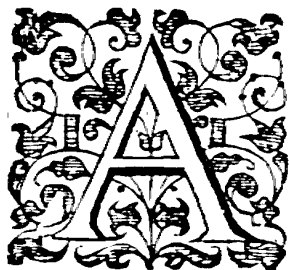
The Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at a hundred thirty two pound, sixteene shillings foure pence ob. and paid to the Pope for income, onely 126. ducats.

THE



THE  
BISHOPPES  
OF  
S. ASAPH.

Kentigern.



About the yere of our Lord 560. one Kentigernus Bishop of Glascow in Scotland, being driven out of his owne Country, found meanes to erect a Monastery for himselfe and his company, betwene the rivers of Elwyd and Elwy, tohere in proceſſe of time, having builded a Church and some other edifices fitte for his intertainement; there flocked unto him such multitudes of people as the number of his Penkes at last amounted unto no lesse then 660 whereof it is said he appointed 300. that were utterly unlearned to tillage and husbandry abroad; other 300. he employed in sundry kind of labours and handy workes within the Monastery at home, and the rest being divided into companies, attended the service of God in the Church in such sort, as day and night perpetually service was there continued. some while by some, and other while by other, according to an order by him established and set downe. His Church was first built of timber, and after of stone, not without some resistance

of Malgo or Maglocunus a British king dwelling then at Degantwy about a dozen mile from thence, who by meanes at last was so well appeased, as he was content to allow the same Church to be an Episcopall See, and moreover to bestow upon it diuers Lordships, Mannors, immunities and priuiledges. The Bishop of this See was then called Elguensis, Eluenis and Lanalwenfes of the Miner Elwy name which it standeth, and this Kentigern became the first Bishop of the same. He is said to be the sonne of Thames that was daughter to Loth King of the Brites: who his father should be was neuer knowne: and many ignorant people there were in old time, perswaded, hee was concealed and borne of his mother being a pure Virgine. How long he gouerned this See it appeareth not. Having continued here some good number of yeres, he was called home into Scotland, whereupon hee gaue ouer this Bishopricke unto a Disciple of his named Asaph, and returned to his first charge, in which he liued so long, that his age (if wee may belieue it) amounted unto 185. yeres. So our histories report of him. This Bishopricke although it were alwayes poore in respect of other (Giraldus anno 1188. calleth it pauperulam sedem Lanclwenfem) yet about the time of King Edward the second Edward the second, there were 5. capitall or mansion houses belonging to it, in which the Bishops used to reside. viz. Lanelwy, Almaliden, Langedla, Nauneg, and Saint Martins, of all which there remaineth vnto them in these dayes Lanelwy onely. For the rest and other lands and Mannors a small rent is payde. As for the Church, it was often burnt and spoyled, together with the houses of the Bishop and Canons, by reason of the continuall wars, that were betwixt the kings of England and Princes of Wales, who alwayes dwelled nere this place. But the greatest harme of all was made by Owen Glindower in the reigne of King Henry the fourth, since which time the Canons houses were neuer repayed.

2. Saint

## 2 Saint Asaph.

Asaph.

Of Asaph that succeeded Kentigern, the Cathedral Church was euer after, euen to this day called Ecclesia Asaphensis. He was a man of great vertue and learning. Bale out of Capgrave reporteth, this saying would bee often in his mouth, Quicumque verbo De aduersatur, saluti hominum inuidet. He writ Ordinationem Ecclesie sue, and the life of his Master Kentigern: what time hee late: when he died, appeareth not, no no; who succeded him for many hundred yeres after. And in deed it seemeth that for a long time this had no Bishoppe. For H. Huntingdon who writ about the yere 1150 maketh mention of three Bishopps onely, Saint Davids, Bangor and Landaffe, the Bishoppe whereof he calleth Bishop of Glamorgan.

Galfridus.

The next I finde any mention of is Galfridus, surnamed of some Arthurus (happily of his father, peradventure because he writ so much of that famous King Arthur, which is the opinion of many) but commonly called Galfridus Monumensis. for that (as I suppose) hee was borne at Monmouth of a Benedictine Monk, he became Bishoppe of S. Asaph, the yere 1111. He it is that writ in Latine the Welsh Story from Brure downeward, deliuered heretofore from hand to hand, partly by tradition, partly by the songs and verses of the Bard, neuer writtten before, in such sort at least wile, as the publike notice was taken of it. What time this man died, or what became of him afterward I cannot for certain deliuer: but I finde a report that he should die Bishop of Saint Asaph, anno 1165 which appeareth to be true by the testimony of an old Chronicle mentioned by Bale in the appendix of his life, affirming that the said Monumensis writ a history of his owne times the yere 1170. Again, Roger Houeden in his report of the yere 1175, p. 111. declareth that in a Conuocation then helde at Westminster, the Clergy of the Dioces of Saint Asaph, besought the Archbishop of Canterbury, hee would require Godfridus their Bishop

Bishoppe (Godfridus, and Galfridus are often vsurped the one for the other) in vi obedientia, to return home to his bishopricke, or else to resigne and forsake the same. For hee being compelled, paupertate & infestatione Wallensium (saith he) to leaue the Countrey, found gracious and honourable intertainment at the hand of K. Henry the 2. who permitted him to receiue the fruites of the Abbotskip of Abingdon then void. In regard whereof, when the Archbishop pressed him to condescend to the reasonable motion of his Cleargy, he was content to giue ouer his Bishopricke, in hope to retaine his Abbotskip still. But therein he was deceiued: for whether it were that the King intending the Abbey to another, directed his Cleargy at first to this course, so thinking to bound him thence, and drive him home to his Bishopricke, or else that he suffered him to hold the Abbotskip onely vpon hope it should be an encouragement vnto him to do him faithfull seruice at his returne into Wales: No sooner had hee forgone the one by deliuering vp his King and Crozier to the Arch. but he presently thrust him out of the other also, by putting in a new Abbot. Now whether this man so resigning, and called by Houeden Godfridus be not mistaken for Galfridus before mentioned, I may not take vpon me to define; but I thinke rather yea, then otherwise. Ponticus Virinnus, deliuereth of this Galfridus, (qua fide multa alia) that he was forsooth, Cardinalis & Britannie per plures annos gubernator generalis, apud Robertum Regem ipsius, whether euer he were a Cardinall or no I know not; Ciaconius (who takes vpon him to write the liues of all our Roman Cardinals) affirms it; and hee cites for his Authoys in that behalfe, Leland, Io. Rellus and Boltonus Buriensis: But sure it was not the Popes fashion in those daies to fetch his Cardinals so far off, or to prefer vnto those places any but such as had spent much time in or nere to the Court of Rome. And if this report should be true, much I should maruell, that none of the writers of these times should mention the same. Euen so true vndoubtedly it was, as that one Robert was sometimes king of this realme, and that the same Galfridus was the Dominus factorum vnder him.

¶ n

After

Adam.

After Galfridus it is saide that Gulielmus Newbrigenſis (whom many doe call Gulielmus paruus, and the Britons Guiliam Bach, because belike he was a man of a lew ſtature) was an earnest ſuitor to bee Biſhop of Saint Aſſaph, but had the repulſe, and moreover found in the Countrey ſome rough entertainment at the hands of David, ſonne to Owen Guyneth, that was then Prince of Wales. Hee it is, that writing an hiſtory of Engliſh matters falling out in his time: in the preface of the ſame, inueigeth bitterly againſt the ſozenamed Galfridus, as authoꝝ of a woꝝk fraught altogether with lies and falſhood, and moreover in the proceſſe of his ſtoꝝy bleth many reprochfull and unſeemly ſpeeches of the Welch, whereunto ſome ſuppoſe hee was the rather prouoked by the euil welcom he found in Wales, whereas contrariwiſe it may be, his writing prouoked the Welch to that kind of blaſphemy: Howſoeuer it fell out, ſure it is, hee miſſed in his footing; as alſo, that ſome after the reſignation of the ſozenamed, whether Galfridus or Godfridus, one Adam a Welchman was appointed vnto this Biſhopricke by the King, the which Adam died at Oxford, the yeare 1180. and was buried in the Abbey of Dineſy.

Reynerus.

It ſeemeth then that one Reynerus ſucceeded. For in the yeare 1188. at which time Baldwyn Archbiſhop of Canterbury viſited all Wales. Hee was Biſhop (as Giraldus ſaith) who alſo repoꝛteth of him, that befoꝛe the coming of the ſaid Archbiſhop, he perſwaded many of his Dioceſſe to take on them the Croſſe, to fight againſt the Saracens. This Biſhop had a houſe at or nare vnto Dineſy (of other called Oswaldecſtre) where he much reſided. Hee beſtowed all the tithe hay and copie of Blanch Monastery and the Chappells thereunto belonging (wherewith were wont to be maintained 12. ſecular Priests, that for the moſt part had their lawfull wiues) vpon the Priests of Rhedwſbury, & by the Popes authority expelled the ſaid ſeculars. Hee gaue alſo hake the tythes of Wrexham to the Abbey of Llanſteſſan, commonly called Valle crucis, which in an. 1100. was founded by Madog ap Gryllſh L. of Wrexham. Hee liued till the yeare 1220. but how much longer I find not.

The

The yeare 1232. one Abraham died Biſhop of this Abraham Church. Hee confirmed the graunt of his predeceſſoꝝ vpon halfe the tythes of Wrexham, and moreover beſtowed vpon the ſaide Abbey of Valle Crucis, the other halfe alio, anno 1227.

The yeare 1235. Howel de Edneuet a Fryer, became Biſhoppe of Saint Aſſaph. In the yeare 1239. hee gaue Edneuet, to the Punnies of Llanlſſan in Powysland; the tythe of the Rectory of Llanuagie in Caerleon, hee impropriated alſo Langollen vnto the Abbey of Valley Crucis anno 1236. and the Rectory of Lanafaph, vnto the Abbe of the ſaid Church. Anno 1247. hee died at Oxford, and was there buried.

Anvanus was conſecrate 1248. Hee ended a great con- Anianus 1. troverſie betwixt Richard Biſhop of Bangor, and Ueolin ap Gryllſh Prince of Wales, The agreement beareth date at Rhydyrwar, anno 1261. Hee impropriated to the Punnies of Llanlſſan the Rectory of Llanllwghaparn, ann. 1263. and anno 1265. the Rectory of Abercwy to the Abbey of Pole. Hee ſate 17. or 18. yeares.

After him the See was voide two yeares. Then ſucceeded Anianus 2. ded an other of the ſame name, Anan de Schonaw a Dominican Fryer, called commonly y braud du o Nanny. Anian the blacke Fryer of Paney, who was conſecrate in the church of Saint Mary Oueries, in October 1268. and attended R. Edward the firſt in his voyage out of the holy land, as Bale ſuppoſeth, and was his Confeſſoꝝ. To him and his ſucceſſoꝝ, Iohn Fitzallen Earle of Arundel, gaue certaine lands at S. Martins to the value of 100. acres & ſomewhat moꝛe, paying therefoꝛe yearly foꝛ ever one p. of guilt ſpurs at midſommer, with condition it ſhould not bee lawfull foꝛ the Biſhop or his ſucceſſoꝝ to alienate the ſame, that graunt bare date apud Albion Monasterium in craſſino Palcha 1271. & was afterward confirmed by Richard the ſonne of the ſaies Iohn Fitzallen, who alio gaue 44. acres of land moꝛe, together with the ſite of the mannoꝝ and a houſe to the ſame be- lon.

p. n. 2

longing. Betwene this Bishop and the Abbot of Dalep there was much contention, and a long suite at Rome about the placing of a Vicar in Blanch Monastery (the tithe where of his predecessor had given to the said Abbot.) The issue ther of was, that the Abbot, for the quiet enjoying of his tithes, was faine to passe all his lands in S. Martins unto the Bishop. The like controuersie fell out betwene him and the Abbey of Valle Crucis concerning the Vicarages of Llangollen, Wrexham, Ruabon, Chirke, Llanfancraid and Landegla, the patronage of all which Churches by sentence of the Official of Canterbury, and the Abbot of Tallechech the Popes Delegates, was adjudged unto the Bishop and his Successors. He gaue two third parts of the tithe of Brinewis to Valle Crucis: In regard whereof Landegla was wholly restored to his patronage, in a suit against Thomas Cantilupe Bishop of Hereford, concerning the iurisdiction of the Territoire of Horddor, hee had not so good successe as in the former. The said Thomas dying, Richard de Swinfield his next successor was content to compromit this matter to the arbitrement of Richard Bishop of London, who awarded the iurisdiction to Hereford, and the Bishops of Hereford to this day do hold the same. To this Bishop and his Successors for ever, Gruffith Vaughan ap Gruffith ap Madoc Lord of Pale, gaue the Lordship and Mannour of Landegla, anno 1278. But the saide Anian was once minded to translate his Episcopall See from Lanelwy to Ruthlan (which is two miles off) in regard that Lanelwy was but a Countrey village, where the Canons could not dwell in any safety, by reason of the continuall warres. King Edward the first promised ground to build a Church vpon there, and a thousand Markes toward the charges of building. And letters were written to Pope Martyn the fourth the yeare 1485, to craue his licence for this translation. What should be the impediment and let of proceeding according to this pœiect, I cannot guess, except happily the Popes death, who deceased 1286. As for the Bishoppes he died the yeare of our Lady 1292.

Llewelin

Llewelin ap Llewelin ap Yuyr, otherwise called Llew-<sup>Llap Llap</sup> elin de Bromfeild, a Canon of Saint Assaph succeeded him, Yuyr. and was consecrate in Summer 1293. anno 1310. he gaue foure parts of the tythe of Lanelwy to the 4. Vicars Choral, for seruing of the Cure infra 4. cruces, which so remaineth. He impropriated the rectories of Llanfiliu and Ruthlan to the Chapter, or rather confirmed and renewed the impropriation thereof made by his predecessor Anian, for that the writings containing the grant thereof were lost in time of the warres, as were also they that concerned Lanassaph, made for the fabrike of the Church, which hee likewise renewed; in lieu thereof, making the portion of Corwen (which before was belonging to the fabrike) presentatiue. He made ordinances for singing, and other seruice of the Church, that yet stand in force. Having obtained licence of King Edward the 1. by his grant bearing date, October 12. an. regni sui, 22. to make his will, hee bequeathed much plate, books and ornaments to his Church, to the Canons, and to his Chaplaines, affording also good Legacies to his seruants and other friends. Some after which he died, to wit, the yeare 1313.

David ap Blethin had the Kings royall assent unto his <sup>D. ap Ble-</sup> election, the yeare 1314. yet it seemes hee was not conse-<sup>thin</sup> crate till the yeare 1319. and that hee died about Michaelmasse, Edward 3. 19. For I finde that October 9. the yeare the King wrote his letter to the Deane and Chapter of Saint Assaph, earnestly requiring them to elect for their Bishoppo, one Iohn of Lincolne a Priour Preacher, and Confessor to the Carle of Warren.

I finde reported in the Chronicle of Wales, that one Ephraim should die Bishoppo of Lanelwy the yeare 1332. If any such were about this time, it must needs be somewhat later, I ghesse it might be mistaken for 1352.

It appeareth then by a Record in the Tower, the first Henry. yeare of Richard the second, that one Henry was Bishop of Saint Assaph in the time of Edward the third, and it

¶ n 3

remeth



ſameth hee ſhould bee next predeceſſor to Iohn Treuor that followeth.

Io. Treuor. The ſaid Ephraim and Henry (if there places bee not miſtaken) late ſo ſhort a time, as they were not thought worthy the mentioning. For I finde in the Regiſter of Simon Illip Archbiſhop of Canterbury, the examination of a witneſſe taken in April 1357. where it is affirmed by one that toke vpon him to know all the Biſhops of Saint Aſaph for a long time, how that Eynion Wiſhoppe of Saint Aſaph died about threſcore yeeres then paſt, that Llewelin ſucceeded him, then Dauid, Iohn Treuaur, by whole death (ſayeth hee) the Biſhopricke aforeſaid is now void. And true it is, that the yeare 1356, he died.

Ll. ap. Ma- Llewelin ap Madoc ap Elis was appointed to this Bi-  
doc. ſhopricke by Pope Innocent 6. at Auinib in July, 1357. and died inſtate, 1375. For I finde the adminiſtration of his goods granted 8. Calend. Iun. 1376.

William de William de Spridlington Deane of Saint Aſaph;  
Spridling- was conſecrate May 25. 1376. Before the time of this Bi-  
ton. ſhop, the tenants of the Lordſhippe of Lanelwy were to finde ſirelabourers euery working day in the yeare to work in the quarry, called y Garreg goch (the red rocke) or ſuch other works as they ſhould bee appointed to, eſpecially for the Cathedral Church, and for euery default to pay ſeuers pence to the uſe of the ſaid Church. But now vpon preſence that the Tenants were become ſewer and poorer then they had bene, and that the ſayd ſeruite and works was not ſo neceſſfull as in times paſt: This Wiſhoppe conſented that in lieu of all that ſeruite, onely ten markes yearly ſhould bee accepted. This rent to this day is called ardreth y garreg goch, the rent of the redde rocke. But by what means I know not, it is now fallen from 10. marks to 10. Nobles. He died at Almelebin in the ninth of Apill, 1382.

Lau. Child. Laurence Childe a Monke of the Abbey of Battle. bi-  
centiate

centiate of the Canon Law, ſucceeded in the month of Auguſt following. He died September 20. 1389.

Alexander Bach a Fryer Preacher, and Doctor of Diu. Alex. Bach. nity, had the iuriſdiction committed vnto him as Biſhop, April 6. 1390.

October 15. 1395. a ſecond Iohn Treuaur had the I. Treuor 2. iuriſdiction committed vnto him. He pronounced the ſentence for the depoſing of King Richard the ſecond, and was ſent Ambaſſadour into Spaine, to ſhew the King the rightfulneſſe of King Henry the fourth his title to the Crowne of England. Some after his returne, to wit, the yeare 1404. he revolted from the ſaid Kings obedience, and betooke him vnto the party of Owen Glendowr. Stow ſaith, this man was Biſhop of S. Davids, which cannot be. For certaine it is, that Guido de Mona was then Wiſhoppe of Saint Davids. And theſe things that I haue ſet downe concerning him, are deliuered of him by the name of Iohn Treuor Biſhop of S. Aſaph, in Th. Wallingham and others. The yeare 1406. it ſeemes he died. For at that time (as I finde) the See was void.

One Robert was conſecrate at Lincolne by Tho. Arun. Robert. dell Archbiſhop of Canterbury, June 28. 1411. May. 26. 1433. the See (as I finde) was void by his death.

Iohn Lowe Doctor of Diuinity an Crefmite Fryer, was Ioh. Lowe. by King Henry the firſt preferred to this See, and that before the yeare 1439. The yeare 1443. he was tranſlated to Checheſter.

Raynold Peacocke Doctor of Diuinity, was conſe- Rayn-  
crate the 14. of Iune, 1444. at Croydon, and tranſlated to Peacocke. Checheſter 1450.

Thomas ſucceeded the ſame yeare, the twenty ſeuon Thomas.  
of January, 1462. and the twenty eight of January the See  
was void.

R.Redman Richard Redman was Bishop of Saint Assaph, 1485. (How long sooner I know not) and translated to Exeter, 1495. It seemeth hee did much repayre the Cathedral Church of Saint Assaph, heretofore burnt and spoiled by Owen Glendowre. His armes fired in diuers parts of the Church, (as upon his Scut over the quier doore, and in the East window may seme in my iudgement to import so much.

DapOwen David ap Owen, first Abbot of Strat-Marchell, and after that of Conway (a very bountifull and liberall man) was consecrate the yeare 1503. and died in the beginning of February, 1512. The Bishops house at Saint Assaph burnt downe to the ground by Owen Glendowre, hee built in such sort as now it standeth.

Edm. Brikhead. Edmund Brikhead a Doctor of Diuinity of Cambridge, was consecrate May 29. 1513. and died about the beginning of April, 1518.

H.Standish Henry Standish a Doctor of Diuinity of Cambridge, was consecrate at Orford, July 11. 1519. and late about fiftene yeares.

W.Barlow. William Barlow Doctor of Diuinity, Prior of the Canons regular at Witham, consecrate Feb. the 20. 1535. was translated to Saint Davids in Aprill. 1536. afterwarde to Bath and Wells, and lastly died Bishop of Exeter.

R.Parfew. Robert Parfew, alias Warbnigton, or rather Warron Bachelor of Diuinity, and Abbot of Bernondsey, a Cambridge man, was consecrate July 2. 1536. at Lambeth, and held the sayd Abbotskip in Commendam. Hee dwelt much at Denbigh, sometimes at Wrexham, seldome or neuer at Saint Assaph, and kept in great a house and retinue, that he was faine to set out in long Leases all the lands belonging to the Bishopricke, to the great impoverishment of the same. Having late 18. yeares, anno 1554. by Quene Mary translated to Hereford.

Tho.

Thomas Goldwell was conf. about the beginning of Ed. T. Goldwell 1555 and about Whidsommer 1559. being the first y<sup>r</sup> of Ed. Elizabeth, sodenly he left his Bishopricke & secretly conuaid himselfe beyond sea. He died at Rome about 20. y<sup>rs</sup> after. Magno conatu magnas nugas. With great suit he obtained of the Pope for a great fauour an enlargement of the patent for pilgrimage and offering to S. Winifrides well in Flintshire.

Richard Davies liued beyond the seas in Q. Maries daies; Ric. Davies returning into England primo Eliz. Jan. 1. 1559. he was conf. B. of S. Assaph, and May 21. 1561. was translated to S. Davids.

Thomas Davies doctor of Law a Cambridge man was conf. Th. Davies the same yeare, late 12. yeares, and died sone after Michaelmasse 1573.

William Hughes doctor of Diuinity was conf. Dec. 13. William Hughes. 1573. and died Nou. 18. 1600.

William Morgan Doctor of diuinity conf. Bishop of Landaff. July 20. 1595. was trans to S. Assaph, Sep. 17. 1601. He died Sept. 10. 1604. He it was that first translated the Bible into the Welch tongue.

Richard Parry Doctor of Diuinity, and Deane of Bangor Ric. Parry. was conf. Dec. 1604.

This Bishopricke is valued in the Exchequer at 131. pound, 16. shillings, foure pence ob. and paid to the Pope for income, onely 126. ducats.

THE



THE  
ARCHBISHOPS  
OF  
YORKE.

1. Paulinus.

625.

**N**ot to say any thing of the manifold Testimonies of very credible authors who witness, that the Faith of Christ was received in divers particular places of this Island presently after the ascension of Christ, or at least while the Apostles yet lived; it cannot be denied, but Eleutherius Bishop of Rome at the request of Lucius then B. of Britaine, sent Damianus, Faganus and other learned Preachers to sow the seed of the Gospel here, about the yeare of our Lord 180 And it should seeme (which our histories also witness,) that God so farre forth blessed their labours, that they not onely converted many to the faith of Christ themselves, but also left a posterity of other, which with like painefullness continued the same doctrine in this Island, till by divers tyrants, they were in divers places oppressed and consumed. Notwithstanding whether it were that the Church by them planted had many notable wanes and intermissions, or rather eclipses, in which

the

the light of heavenly doctrine was altogether darkened by great persecution, and so no Ecclesiasticall history preserved; or whether the same being preserved, was destroyed by persecutors, scarcely any mention remaineth of any of their Bishops. Onely of London, there are remembered 15. Archbishops, and of Yorke 4. The first of these, and the first Archbishop that ever Yorke had, our histories say was one named Sampson, appointed by the foresaid king Lucius, the verity whereof I cannot but suspect in regard of the name. For I finde not that the names of the old Hebrewes or Christian Saints were yet in use. It is then also reported that Constantius Chlorus the Emperour appointed Taurinus Bishop of Eborac to be Archbishop there, as also that King Arthur made choice of one Pyrrannus; and lastly that Tadiacus was the last Archbishop before the coming of the Saxons. While they had gotten possession of this Realme, the Britons (that were the old inhabitants) being driven into a corner thereof (Wales and Cornwal) the rest of England was without any knowledge or intelling of the Gospel, untill the coming of Saint Augustine. And after him a great while the worst parts of this realme remained in the darknesse of their wonted ignorance, till God looking upon them with the eye of his mercy, gave this occasion of their conversion. Edwin King of Northumberland, was very desirous to marry Edilburge the sister of Eabald king of Kent. She being not onely a Christian, but a very vertuous Lady; utterly refused to match with him so long as he was a Pagan, but signified, that upon condition hee would promise to become a Christian, shee would accept him for her husband. He answered, he could be very well content to do nothing in prejudice of her faith; and to suffer that not onely her selfe, but her servants and traines should practise what religion they would: And professed with all that if upon consideration and conference with wise men, Christian religion should seeme more holy and worthier of God then his owne, he would not refuse to embrace the same. Upon these conditions Edilburge was sent unto him to be his Quene. And least by keeping company with the Heathen people she and those that went with her might in time be defiled with their Paganisme, it was thought convenient to send

send some learned and Godly man with her, that might not only instruct and admonish them daily, but also minister the Sacraments unto them, yea, and preach the Gospel unto Infidels. Paulinus a reverend man was made choice of, who they thought good to consecrate Archbishop of Yorke, which was done by Iustus Archbishop of Canterbury the 21. day of July, in the yeare of our Lord 625. or as some account, 612. He mindful of his vocation, as soon as he came into the country, laboured diligently to winne soules unto Christ, but without any profit at all a great while:

*Regis ad exemplum totus componitur orbis.*

So long as the King remained obstinate, little good was to be done with the rest of the people. Him therefore he often exhorted to embrace Christ, and prevailed at last so farre with him, as hee promised to doe it, if it might please God to send him victory against Guichelm King of the West Saxons, that had conspired his death. This victory being obtained according to his desire; He yet kept not promise, but delayed the matter, under pretence of perswading his Nobles first to bee content therewith; And longer still hee would have delayed it, had not God by Paulinus put him in minde of a vision, hee had seene long since (as Bede reporteth) and it is this. Elfridus that reigned over the Northumbers next before him, sought nothing more then the death of this Edwin, to whom in due the Crowne of right appertained. He therefore flying from his enemy, ranged up and downe in many Countries, and that in the most secret manner hee might, till at last he came unto Redwald King of the East Angles, humbly beseeching him that hee would save his life by shewing him from Edilfrid his cruell enemy. The king bid him welcom, and promised to fulfill his request. Notwithstanding which his promise, being offered a great summe of money by Edilfrid to betray him, and threatened with warre, if hee condescended not unto him; he yielded at last, and determined to gratifie him therein, though contrary to his word and faith given. This resolution of the Kings being understood by a companion of Edwins, he called him out of his bed late in the night, told him how the world went, and bid him shift for himselfe; whereunto hee answered

answered courageously, that for his part hee would not first breake with the king; if the king esteemed so little of his honour as to sell it for money, better it was for him to dye by the appointment of him that hee knew loved him; (though hee loved money better) then by the appointment of his deadly enemy, whom by flying he well saw he could no longer avoid. Whereupon his companion departed from him, leaving him very pensive, sitting without doore upon a stone. Some after he was gone, Edwyn espied one comming toward him that he knew not, who demanding of him why he sate there at that time of the night, other men being asleepe? What is that unto you saith Edwyn whether I spend the night within doore or without? Whereunto the other answered, thinke not my friend that I am ignorant of thy sadnesse, & the cause of thy present griefe, I know them very well: But tell me (quoth hee) what reward wouldest thou give unto him that should ridde thee of all this care and trouble, and perswade Redwald neither to hurt thee himselfe, nor to suffer other to doe it. When he promised to do any thing in the world that lay in his power to performe, the other added; what if hee should also promise thee the kingdome due unto thee, and the overthrow of thine enemies that take thy life; yea and moreover that thou shalt be the mightiest king, not onely of all thy progenitors, but of all the Saxons that ever were in this Isle? Whereunto he answered in effect as before, hee would doe his best to requite so great a benefit. Why then (quoth the other, and withall laid his hand upon Edwyns head, when all these things shall come to passe, and that thou shalt be shewed a more excellent way to direct the course and manner of thy life, then ever was imparted unto any of thy predecessors; Remember by this token (of laying my hand on thy head) to follow without delay the directions that shall bee given thee. This having saide, he banished away to the great wonder and astonishment of Edwyn, who had not sate there long; but his companion before mentioned, came running south unto him with great ioy, and told him that Redwald by the perswasion of the Quene had altered his determination, and was resolved (whatsoever came of it) to stand to his word, and to be true unto him. To make short, God so moved his heart

heart that he was not only content to defend Edwyn as heretofore, but also gathered suddenly a great army, and going in person against Edilfrid, he overcame and slue him in the field: whereby it came to passe, that Edwyn with one consent of all his subiects was made king. Now this vision (saith Bede) God revealed vnto Paulinus the Archbishop, who coming vnto Edwyn the king, at a time when he chanced to sit alone, deliberating with himselfe what religion it were best to follow; hee stept vnto him, and laying his right hand vpon his head, asked him if he knew that token? Presently the king forgetting all princely maiesty, fell downe trembling at yowre Paulinus feet, and said he knew it very well, in so much as, hereafter hee would follow his direction (for matters of Religion) in all things. The king being thus wonne vnto Christ, and hauing receiued his badge and cognisance by Baptisme: the rest of the nobility next, and then the commonalty gaue diligent eare vnto the Bishops preaching, and were conuerted daily in great numbers. It is said that in 36 daies together Paulinus the Archbishop neuer rested one moment, but either instructed the people by preaching that flocked continually about him, or else imparted Christ vnto them in Baptisme, which he ministered in the open fields and rivers, Churches being not yet built. King Edwyn againe at the time of his owne Baptisme, had caused a little Church to be erected of boards and timber in the City of Yorke, & dedicated the same to S. Peter. Afterward hee laid the foundation of a very stately building round about the wooden Church, which (he being taken away by vntimely death) his successor Oswald finished. Sedwall king of Wales, and Penda of Mercia or Great England came againe this good king, and (God in his secret iudgement permitting the same) ouerthrew him in the field and slue him. The Countrey by reason hereof being full of trouble, Paulinus (that saw he might not with safety abide any longer there) liued yeares after his coming thither, refused or was driven into Kent againe, and there was intreated to take on him the government of the See of Rochester then void. Hee saue there 13. yeares, and October 10. 644. was called away to receiue the glorious reward of his blessed labours, 19. yeares, two months and 21. daies after his first consecration.

consecration. He was a man of a tall stature (as Bede) described him) a little stooping, blacke haired, leane faced, his nose thinne and hooked, of a countenance both terrible and very reuerend. Hee was buried after his death in his Cathedral Church of Rochester.

## 2. Cedda.

After the departure of Paulinus, the Church of Yorke was twenty (some say thirty) yeares without a Pastor by reason of the continuall warres and other troubles that happened by the persecution of Pagans. Aidanus, Finnanus Colmanus and Tuda, succeeding one another in the Bishopricke of Lindisfarne, gouerned all Northumberland as well as they could during the time of this troublesome vacancy. At last Egfrid king of Northumberland appointed one Wilfrid vnto the See of Yorke, sending him to Agelbert Bishop of Paris (sometime of Winchester) to receiue consecration of him; where Wilfrid staying very long, and not giuing any hope of speedy returne, the same king enforced Cedda (a very holy man) without all right vnto the same to thrust himselfe into the place due to Wilfrid. Hauing carefully attended that charge not pertaining to him the space of three yeares, he was admonished by Theodorus Archbishop of Canturbury that he was not rightly and lawfully called to that See, whereupon he presently desisted, and was made by meanes of the same Theodorus Bishop of Lichfield.

## 3. Wilfridus.

This Wilfrid was borne in the North Countrey of Mercian parentage. The time of his Child hood hee lost in his Fathers house, being vntaught vntill hee was fourteene yeares of age, at what time not sustaining the forwardnes of his stepmother, hee went abroad to seek his fortune as they say. And first he light vpon certaine Countiers that had bene bebelonging vnto his father for diuers centuries. By them he was presented vnto the Quene, a child for wit and beauty not vnfit to do her service; where by questioning found the



inclination of the boye, that hee was desirous to become a Scholler. Therefore hee sent him to one Cedda, that of a Councelloe and Chamberlaine to the King, had become a Monk at Lindisfarne, whether it might not bee the man before mentioned, I discern not. By him he was diligently instructed, and being very sharpe witted, profited wonderfully under him. At that time there was a great contention in the Church about the obseruation of Easter; whereof this youth being desirous to bee fully informed, determined to goe to Rome, and study there a while. By meanes of Eanfled the N. aforesaid, and Ercombert B. of Kent, he was furnished for this voyage & sent along with one or two other. In the way he fell acquainted with Wullinus Archbishop of Lyons, who made very much of him, & stayed him with him a time, to the great increase of his knowledge. Continuing then no long time at Rome, in his returne homeward, hee was ordered by the Archbishop of Lyons aforesaid, who also adopted him to be his sonne. Hee meant not to haue returned into his owne Countrey, but that this Archbishop was taken from him being murdered by Brunehildus the Quene that had cruelly slaine 9. other Bishops before. Presently vpon his returne home, king Egfrid gaue him a house and maintenance, and many noblemen admiring much his learning and eloquence, bestowed diuers things vpon him, at last with great applause & liking of al men, he was chosen Bishop, & sent into France, where he was consecrate by 12. other Bishops: for he refused to take consecration at the hands of the Scottissh bishops, that were counted schismatiques in not agreeing with the church of Rome concerning the time and obseruation of Easter. Beyond the seas he stayed somewhat longer then hee needed, being delighted with the company of many learned men of that country: and when he would haue returned, by tempest of weather he was driuen into farre countries, where he was byed a long time. Coming home, and finding another man in his place, hee liued a while a priuate life. In which mean space he was often invited by Wulfher king of Merceland vnto the Bishopricke of Lichfield. In the ende Cedda being remoued (as before is said) he settled himselfe at Yorke, and passed Cedda to Lichfield. Then, the first thing hee went about

about was to finish his Cathedrall Church left imperfect by Paulinus, and since his departure very much decayed (for the roose was fallen, and the walles in many places ruinous) this his Church I say hee repaired, and finished, mending the walles, covering it with leade, glasing the windowes and moreover beautified the same with many goodly ornaments. He was so greatly beloued of all sorts of people for his gentleness, affability & liberality, as many men liuing, but more at their death (especially Cleargy men) would put their goods & children into his hands, the one assuring themselves of a faithfull keeper, the other of a discrete and conscionable dispender. Whereby it came to passe that in short time hee became exceeding rich, hauing many seruitors to attend vpon him, and great store of plate, and other household stuffe very sumptuous. The report whercof coming to the eares of Theodore Archbishop of Canterbury: it put him in minde of the greatness of that Dioces and the ability of the Countrey to maintaine more Bishops. Therefore hee went about to appoint two or thre other Bishops vnder him. Which when Wilfride obstinately refused, and the other ceased not to urge very earnestly, hee appealed vnto the Pope, and went vnto him in person. Some report (I thinke vntruly) that he went about to perswade the Quene to forsake her husband, and betake her selfe to a monastery, and that the king being greatly displeased herewith, first sought to diminish his authority by making more Bishops, and afterwards made diuers complaints vnto the Pope against him, seeking to haue him depriued. Whosoever caused it, certaine it is, that to the Pope he travelled. In passing of the Sea, hee was driuen by a contrary winde into Frisia, and staid there all winter preaching the Gospell (never heard of in that country before) vnto the king and people, whom before his departure hee conuerted vnto Christ. The Pope was then at the Councell of Constance, where, both by him and his Councell it was ordered, that the state of the Bishopricke of Yorke should not be altered without Wilfrids owne consent. But Egfride the king so fauoured Theodores deuise, as Wilfride at his returne perceiued well, he must either yield vnto it or forsake the country. Wherein he thinks he was to blame: Not induring to take a repulse in a

matter he had travelled so much in; Hee rather chose to leave  
Bishopricke, country and all, and to live in poverty and exile.  
He went into Suffer, and there endeavouring to convert the  
people of that country unto the faith of Christ, became their  
first Bishop, and laid the foundations of a Cathedral church,  
the See being afterward removed to Chichester. See more  
hereof in Chichester. After ten yeares banishment, King Ed-  
frid dying, Alfrid that succeeded him sent for Wilfrid and  
desired him to returne to this See of Yorke: which he did.  
But after five yeares, the king fell out with him, and forced  
him to Rome againe. There purging himselfe of all the accu-  
sations laid against him; by meanes whereof, and intercession  
of many friends, with much ado, at last he was restored once  
more unto his first charge, in which after this his last restitu-  
tion, hee lived peaceably the space of fower yeares, and died  
then being seventy five yeares of age, October the twelfth the  
yeare 711. forty five yeares after his first consecration. He  
was buried in the monastery of Rippon which himselfe built.  
The Church there being fallen downe for want of reparati-  
on; Odo Archbishop of Cant. removed his bones to Cant.  
about the yeare 940. Many other things are at large repo-  
ted of him by Beda. lib. 5. cap. 20. Amongst the rest his Epitaph  
there set downe I thought good to insert.

Wilfridus hic magnus requiescit corpore praeful,  
Hanc domino qui aulam ductus pietatis amore  
Fecit, & eximio sacrauit nomine Petri,  
Cui clauis caeli Christus dedit arbiter orbis,  
Atque auro ac tirio deuotus vestijt ostro.  
Quinetiam sublime crucis radiante metallo  
Hic posuit trophaeum, nec non quatuor auro  
Scribi Euangelij praecipit in ordine libros,  
Ac thecam e ritulo his condignam condidit auro.  
Paschalis qui etiam solemnia tempera cursus  
Catholici ad iustum correxit dogma Canonis,  
Quem statuere patres, dubioque errore remoto,  
Certa suae genti ostendit moderamina ritus;  
Inque locis istis monachorum examina crebra

Coll.

Colligit, ac monitis cauit quae regula patrum  
Sedulus instruit, multisque domique forisque,  
In status nimium per tempora longa periculis,  
Quin decies ternos postquam egit episcopus annos,  
Transijt & gaudens caelestia regna petiuit,  
Dona Iesu Grex vt pastoris callesequatur.  
See more of this Wilfrid in Theodore of Canterbury.

## 4. Bosa.

After the first departure of Wilfrid from Yorke, Theo-  
dore proceeding in his intended platforme, diuided his  
Diocess into 4. placing one Eata at Hagustald whom after-  
ward he removed to Lindisfarne (another of his uenerabil-  
ons) appointing Tumbert to succede him, in the Province  
of the Diocess Trumwyn, and lastly in the ancient See of York  
Bosa. At the returne of Wilfrid, Bosa was faine to giue place,  
as also Iohn that had succeded Eata (dead in the mean time.)  
Wilfrid being expelled the second time, they were both re-  
posed. Before then the second restitution of Wilfrid, Bosa  
died, and Iohn succeded him. This Iohn, Wilfrid would not  
displace but contented himselfe in his latter time with the go-  
uernment of Hagustald. Bosa hath the report of a very wise  
and deuout man. He lived ten yeares after his consecration,  
and dying, was the first Archbishop that was buried in Yorke.

## 5. Iohn.

This Iohn (called afterward Saint Iohn of Beverley.)  
was a gentleman borne of a very good house, and brought  
up first vnder Hilda that famous Abbess, then vnder Theo-  
dore the fifth Archbishop of Canterbury, who also preferred  
him to the Bishopricke of Hagustald, and was sometimes a  
student in the vniuersity of Oxford. Hee alwaies had a repu-  
tation of a wonderfull holy man, and Beda reporteth many  
miracles to be done by him, lib. 5. cap. 2. 3. 4. 5. and 6. as  
the curing of diuers folkes desperately sicke, by prayer; ope-  
ning the mouth of a dumb man, &c. which things either they  
were true, or Beda was much to blame: for hee not onely li-

D o 2

ued

ned in his time and Dioces, But knew him and received the order of priesthood at his hand. Waxing very old, and having bene a Bishop now 33. yeares, 8. monethes and 13. daies, with the consent of his Cleargy, hee resigned and promoted another Wilfred his Chaplaine to be consecrate in his towe. After which he liued privately at Beuerley, in the Colledge there built and founded by himselfe for Priests, and dying the seventh day of May, the yeare 721. was buried in the Porch of the Church belonging to that Colledge. In a Consecration held at London the yeare 1416. the foresaide day of his death was appointed to be kept holy day yearly in memorial of him. Amongst many priuiledges granted by diuers kings vnto the Colledge of Beuerley for his sake, it is remembred that King Athelstan made it a Sanctuary, and placed a certaine Chaire of Stone in the Church there, vpon which hee caused this inscription to be engrauen, Hæc sedes lapidea dicitur Freedstool. i. pacis Cathedra. ad quam reus fugiendo perueniens, omnidam habet securitatem. This chaire of Stone is called Fræd-stoole, that is the Stole of frædome, vnto which who so cometh, hath all manner of security.

## 6 Wilfridus.

**T**he foresaid Wilfride sate 15 yeares (as some say) others deliuer but 11. and that he died the yeare, 711.

## 7 Egbert.

971

**A**fter him succeded Egbert the brother of King Eadbert, he sate 36. yeares, and died Nov. 19. 766. This man by his owne wisdom and the authority of his brother, amended greatly the state of his Church and Sax; hee procured the Archiepiscopall pall to be restored to his Church againe, and erected a famous library in Yorke, (burnt downe to the ground in the time of king Stephen) which he furnished plentifully with an infinite number of excellent books. This Library is honorably mentioned by Flaccus Albinus or Alcuinus (sometime keeper of the same, but then scholemaster vnto Charles the

the great) in an Epistle to the Church of England in these words. Datemihi eruditionis libellos quales in patria mea Anglia per industriam magistri mei Egberti habui, & remittam vobis aliquos ex pueris nostris vt excipiant inde necessaria & reuehant in Franciam flores Britannia, & non sit tantum in Eboraco hortus conclusus, sed etiam in Turone emissiones Paradisi, &c. Neither was this man only a fauourer of learning in others, but himselfe also was very learned, and writ many things, a Catalogue whereof you may see in Bale. He was buried at Yorke by his brother the king in the church Porch.

## 2 Cæna, alias Albertus, alias Adelbert.

**A**lbert, called by Florentius, Cæna, sate after Egbertus 14. yeares. For he was cons. together with Alcmund Bishop of Hagustald Aprill 24. 767. and died at Chester the yeare 781.

## 9 Eanbaldus.

**C**Oena yet living (whether hee resigned or tooke him to him for a Coadiutor, it appeareth not) Eanbald, being an old man, was consecrate Archbishop, and liued after his consecration 17 yeares. He died in a monastery called Aslete or Edere, the yeare 796. and was buried in his owne Church.

780.

## 10 Eanbaldus. 2.

**A**fter Eanbaldus became Archbishop. after him, a priest of the Church of Yorke, and was cons. in the monastery of Doraberg Nov. 19. 797. Before the end of which yeare, he called a Synod or conuocation of his Clergy at Pincanhalch in which hee caused diuers things amisse to be reformed. What time he died, or how long he sate, I find not. One of these two (I know not well which) is much commended of Leland and Bale, for a man of great learning and estimation.

797.

203

11 Wulfius

11 Wulfius.

A little time Wulfius enjoyed his honour, and died the  
yeare 832.

12 Wimundus.

831 W imundus succeeded Wulfius, and saie 17. yeares. He  
died (as Matthew Westminster reporteth) the  
yeare 854.

13 Wilferus.

854 A fter him Wilferus was Archbifhoppe a long time, 46.  
yeares and upwards. The yeare 873. his Diocefans  
drove him out of the country together with Egbert their king  
who went unto Burrhede King of Mercia, and of him were  
honourably entertained, till that the yeare following, E. Eg-  
bert died, and by the helpe of king Ricinus his fuccellor,  
Wulferus was called home againe. Hee deceased about the  
yeare of our Lord 900. as Matthew Westminster hath it  
(whose computation I finde very uncertaine) 895. In his  
time the Danes made fuch haucke in the North country,  
as a great while after the Archbifhopricke was little worth,  
and was faine often times to be mended with the Commen-  
dam of Worcester.

14 Ethelbald.

895 Then followed these: Ethelbalde.

15 Redward.

And after him Redward, whom Stubbs calleth Lodeward.

16 Wulfstanus.

16 Wulfstanus.

B y the favour of K. Athelstan, Wulfstanus was then pre-  
ferred to this See: In whose time the same K. gave unto  
the Church of Yorke Agmundernes which he bought of the  
Danes. This Bishop was convicted of a heinous crime forget-  
ting the dutifull affection that he ought to beare unto Edred  
his king, if for no other cause, yet for Athelstane his brothers  
sake that preferred him, forgetting his oath and allegiance un-  
to the same king being his naturall Prince; yea, forgetting  
that he was either an Englishman or a christian: He was not  
ashamed to leane unto the Danes, and favour them, a hea-  
then people, and such as sought not only to destroy his coun-  
treys, but also to root out Christian Religion. For this trea-  
son deserving a thousand deaths) he was onely committed to  
prison the yeare 952. and a yeare after enlarged againe. This  
is the report of William Malmesbury, Matthew Westmin-  
ster saith, he was punished in this sort for killing divers Cit-  
izens of Ethesford in reuenge of the death of one Adelm an  
Abbot, whom they had slaine and murdered without cause:  
two yeares after his enlargement, he died upon S. Stephens  
day, the yeare 955. He was buried at a place called Andalum  
nere Stanfords.

17 Oskitell.

O skitell then succeeded, a man of good life and well lear-  
ned, who governed his See laudably 19. yeares, and di-  
ed the yeare 971.

955

18 Athelwold.

N ext followed Athelwold, that hauing as it were a taste  
onely of this honour, was quickly weary of it, and after  
a very short time gave it ouer, choosing rather to live obscure,  
ly, so he might live quietly.

972

204

19 Oswald

971.

**W**ithin the compasse of one yeare, viz the yeare 971. Yorke had thre Archbishops, Oskitell that died, Adelwold that resigned, and this Oswald. Hee was more of kinne unto Oskitell his predecessoꝝ, but nearer unto Odo Archbyschoppe of Canterbury being his brothers sonne. By his meanes hee was first made Canon of Winchester, after Deane: for at that time, the Cathedral Church of Winchester had no monks, but maintained a company of secular Priests, wherof many were married men. Perceiving the monks only were now in price, and other Clergy men little esteemed; by the advice of his Uncle hee left his place in Winchester, and travelled to Floziake in France, where he became a monk. Having continued there some five or six yeares, his uncle writ often very importunately unto him to come home, but could never prevail, till hee sent him word of his last sicknesse, wherof some after he died. Oswald then desirous to haue seene him once more, made haste into England, but came too late; the olde Archbyschoppe was dead first. Oskitell then his other kinsman gave him entertainment, till that by the meanes of Saint Dunstan, he was preferred to the Bishoppick of Worcester, viz. the yere 960. two yers after his arrivall in England. He built there the church dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary, hard by the Church of Saint Peter, and placed monks in the same, to the end that the priests of Saint Peters Church being continually disgraced by the people (that very much revered the monks) might become weary of their places. He was not deceived of his expectation, the people flocked all unto the monks and left the Priests of S. Peters alone. Partly for shame, & partly for griefe therof (being peradventurs molested otherwise) the most of them departed thence, and the rest were faine to take coules unto them & become monks. The Sax of Yorke being told, & Edgar carefull to place a fit man in the north countrey (which was then very rude and barbarous) and thinking none so fit as Oswald, made offer of the same unto him: and when hee seemed loth to forsake Worcester, was content he should

should hold both. This man was the first founder of the Abbey of Hamley in the Isle of Ely, & a very liberall benefactor unto the Abbey of Floziake where hee was brought up; A great patron of Monks, and a terrible persecutor of married Priests, wherof there were many in those daies. He died at Worcester suddenly, having washed the face of certaine poore men, (as daily hee accustomed) After which kneeling downe to pray, without any sicknesse precedent, hee gave up the Ghost. William Malmsbury (who reporteth this) addeth, that the day before his death, hee tolde divers of his friends that he should die. He was very learned, & left some testimonies thereof in writing, not yet perished: for the integrity also of his life & conversation, he was much revered. The greatest fault I find in him is, that he was very earnest in setting forth that doctrine of Divels that debarreth men of lawfull marriage. The time of his departure was February 27. an. 992. 32. yeres after his first consecration, when he had enjoyed Yorke twenty two yeares. He was buried at Worcester in the church himselfe had built. Many miracles are reported to have bene done at his tombe, in regard wherof the posterity would needs make him a Saint, and his next Successor bestowed a costly shrine upon him.

20 Aldulfe.

**A**ldulfe Abbot of Peterborough, succeeded Oswald in both his Saxs, viz. of Yorke and Worcester, a holy and reverend man (saith Malmsbury) and one that strived with his predecessoꝝ in liberality toward the monastery of Floziake. He died May 6. 1002. and was buried in Saint Maries Church at Worcester.

993.

21 Wulstan. 2.

**A**nother Wulstan then by the favour of the King Knute, held also both the said Saxs of Yorke and Worcester: for which cause Malmsbury findeth great fault with him, that in Aldulf and Oswald liked it well enough. And all the exceptions he takes against him is this. That hee was not of so ho-

1003.

ly



ly a profession as they, that is, he was not a Monk. Having bene Archbishop 20. yeres. He died May 28. the yere 1023. and was buried at Ely.

## 22. Alfricus Puttoc.

1023

**O**ne Leoffius then obtained Worcester, Alfricus Puttoc Monast of Winchester being made Archbishop of Yorke. He was very angry with Worcester men, for not admitting him to that See also, which three of his predecessors had held in Commendam before him. And in reuenge of this repulse, caused Hardeknote the king (with whom hee could do much.) At a time when they had bin somewhat backward in payments to be made unto him, to fire that goodly City. Hee is blamed also for another barbarous part of the same king, that caused the dead body of his stone brother Harold to bee digged vp, beheaded, and then cast into the Thames. This they say was done by Alfricus the Archbishops counsell. He bestowed much money vpon the Colledge of Beuerley, first in a new and sumptuous shire for the body of S. Iohn his predecessor, & then in purchasing lands to increase the reuenues thereof, viz some at Milton, other at Holme, and againe at Frideiffhoze. Moreover hee built there a high Steple, and furnished it with two great belles, like unto which hee gaue 2. other of the same mould unto Southwell, and two unto Stow. Hee died at Southwell the yere 1050. and was buried at Peterborough.

## 23. Kinsius.

1050

**A** Chaplaine of King Edward the Confessor, one Kinsius succeeded Alfricke. Hee built very much at Beuerly, to wit, the Wall, the Church, and diuers other edifices, gaue many booke and ornaments to Shyffstone, and other Churches of his Dioces, sate ten yeres, died at Yorke, 1060. December 22. and was buried at Peterborough where hee had sometimes liued a Monk.

24. Al-

## 24. Aldredus.

1061

**T**he See of Yorke falling void by the death of Kinsius, Aldredus that being first a Monk of Winchester, then Abbot of Elnestorke, was consecrated Bishop of Worcester, the yere 1046. making his way by money and bribes liberally bestowed amongst Courtiers, found a meanes to circumuent & abuse the simplicity of king Edward the Confessor, and by alleading the example of his predecessors that had held Worcester in Commendam with Yorke, obtained licence of him to hold them both, wherein so holy a man as S. Edward me thinks should haue bene more precise. Having procured thus farre, he went to Rome for his pall, together with the Earle Tosti, & other to the Duene, Giso after Bishop of Welles, and Walter of Hereford. The Pope at that time was Nic. the second, a great enemy to simony, which in this age began to grow very rife. Whether he had heard somewhat of Aldredes bybing in obtaining this preferment, or whether hee shd it out by strit examination (which is rehearsed) hee not onely refused to establish him in his Archbishopricke, but also deprived him of the Bishopricke hee had before. Homewards they came together in one company, but with diuers affections, Giso and Walter toyfull for the hono: newly done unto them: for being sound men not onely learned, but of good conuersation, and not culpable of any corruption: they were consecrated Rome with all fauour and honour that might be: Tosti the Earle pensive for his friend, whose bribes hee had returned to the others worthlesse; and lastly, Aldred almost despaire for so great a calamity as was fallen vpon him. Was the power of Almighty God, that not only raiseth as it were in a moment from the bottome of misery unto the toppes of happinesse: but also doth it by such means oftentimes as we thinke more likely to cast vs down farther, then to relieue vs any thing at al. Whose felly companions, travelling from Rome toward the Alpes, by the way were encountred with a company of good fellows (in a happy holme for Aldred) that spoiled them of all they had about them, leauing them neither hope nor money, nor any thing money

money, worth but their apparell. So there was no remedy but backe to Rome they must againe to furnish them a new for their iourney. There Tosti with open mouth exclaimed against the Pope saying, there was no reason that sacre remote nations should so greatly stand in awe of his excommunications, which thieves and robbers cared not a halfe penny for, but contemned openly and derided even vnder his nose: that amongst worse Priests, he would play Rex, but let rebellious barlets doe what they list. If by his meanes (quoth he) our gods be not restored to vs againe, let him giue vs leaue to say, that by his fault and misgouernment we haue lost them, and we hope that our King will haue such consideration of vs, as in the end this iourney (when he heareth of it) shal proue a greater losse to the pope then to vs. For my part, I will not faile to certifie him of the truth, & to importune him daily for recompence, which out of the tribute the Pope hath of England will soone be made. And except he deserue it better, why hee should haue any at all, I see not. Partly, by meanes of these threats, partly in commiseration and pittie, partly by importunity of suite, Aldred at last obtained his Archbishopricke, & had his pall giuen him vpon condition that he should leaue Worcester: into which he at his returne he wrought Wulfstan, but hampered him so, as hee retained almost all the commodity to himselfe, leauing Wulfstan onely 12. mannoys to maintaine his State. In defence of which dealing he alledged, that the lands & possessions of the Archbishopricke were so wasted and spoiled by the Danes & other in the time of Wulfere, and since that, they yielded little or no profit. It could bee altogether true: for Alfrike and Kinsius (as before I haue shewn) built & purchased much, hauing no Commendam at all. This Aldred likewise built much: A Hall for the Canons to dine in together at Yorke, and another at Southwell; At Beverley the Hall begun by his predecessor, & left vnperfected, he finished; the Presbitery there he raised from the very foundation, as also a goodly Church at Gloucester, euen the same which is now the Cathedral Church. This likewise is commended in him, that whereas the clergy of those times were very vndercently appareled nothing differing from Lay men, he brought all the ministry

of

of his Diouince to an vniforme and samely kind of habite. It is also recorded of him that hee was King Edwards Ambassadour in Germany for a while yeare: and that the yeare 1058. he made a voyage vnto Ierusalem, through Hungary, a thing that no Archbishop of this Realme (as Hoveden noteth) did euer attempt before him. Not many yeares after his returne King Edward the Confessor died, and Harold inuading the dignity royall no way due vnto him, was crowned by Aldred. William the Conquerour also refusing to receiue the Crowne at Stigands hands (whom hee called the usurper of Canterbury) desired him to performe that solemnity, which hee did, requiring first an oath of him to defend the Church, minister iustice (and amongst other things) to the Englishmen as fauourably as Popmans. This oath it seemed vnto Aldred the king had broken, and therefore (like a couragious Prelate) hee stricke not to thunder out an excommunication against him, saying, that now worthily hee had cursed, whom once vnto worthily he had blessed. This bold prank being reported vnto the King, incensed him very much at first, but thinking better of it, he determined to giue faire words a while, and so sent some to entreat for his absolution. These messengers came too late, for the Bishop being troubled much in mind after the performance of that action, and cyther amazed with feare of what might happen after it, or overcome with griefe and repentance of that hee had done; neuer could bee merry after, and so by conceit was cast into a disease whereof hee died. September 11. 1069. This is the report of W. Malmsbury. Others say (namely Florentius Wigorn) that hee was so grieved with the comming in of a paue of the Danes, as hee prayed to God to take him out of this life, that he might not see the slaughter and spoyle which hee thought they would make; And that this griefe was the cause of his death. He was more reuerenced afterward then whil hee liued a great deale. No English man succeded him in many yeares after, And the Popmans being odious vnto the people they gladly reprehended all their actions, & comparing them with such English Bishops as they could remember, made most laudable report of them. Nothing also increased his credite much: Vnto Earle of Worcester had built a Castle there

there to some prejudice of the monks, inasmuch as the ditch of the said Castle empaired a little of the Church-yard. Aldred went unto the Earle (having before admonished him to right the wrong) and having demanded of him whether it were done by his appointment (which he could not deny) looking stedfastly upon him, he bled these wordes; Wightest thou Vnfe? Hane thou Gods curse and mine, & of all hallow'd heades, except thou takest away this Castle, and know thou assuredly, that thy posterity shall not inherite the land and inheritance of Saint Mary. This his curse seemed to take effect, for Vnfe died some after, and Roger his sonne a very small time enjoying his fathers honour, lost the same and was faine to flee the realme for killing an officer of the Kings. Thus much for Aldred, who after his death was buried in his owne Church.

25 Thomas.

1070.  
W. Con. 5.

**T**he King then appointed Thomas a Channon of Bayon to be his Successor, a Norman by birth, but he was brought up altogether in the scholes of the Saxons in France except a little time he spent in Spaine. He was the sonne of a Priest (a married Priest I take it) and brother unto Sampson Bishop of Worcester, whose sonne Thomas succeeded, afterwards this Thomas in this Sea of Yorke: Presently upon his returne home after travell, hee became Chaplaine unto Odo Bishop of Bayon William Conquerours halfe brother, who made him Treasurer of Bayon, and then preferred him unto the service of his brother the King. Hee was a man very learned, gentle both in countenance and words, of a very sweete and amiable behaviour, chaste and of a gently personage, being in his youth beautifull, in his latter time well coloured, and his haire, both head & beards as white as snow. At his first entrance he had somewhat to doe with Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterbury, unto whom he would not make profession of obedience neuer (as he alleged) before that time required. And indeed before the coming of W. the Conquerour (saith one, the two Metropolitans

of England, were not onely in authority, dignity and of fire, but also in number of suffragan Bishops equall. But at this time (saith he) they of Canterbury perswaded the new King, that Yorke ought to bee subiect unto their Sea, and that it was for the good and safety of the King, that the church thereof should bee obedient principally unto one, for that otherwise one might set the crowne upon one mans head, and the other doe as much for some body else. This controversy is moze at large debated in Canterbury. The end for that time was, that Thomas overbozne by the Archbishoppe of Canterbury Lanfranke and the King (who favoured him) was faine to appeale unto Rome, both of them being there in person before the Pope, they fell (as commonly it happeneth in like cases) from the chiefe point, into by matters, and articling one against another. What Thomas laide against Lanfranke I finde not. And all that Lanfranke had to say against him, was, that he was a Priests son (magnum scilicet crimen) and that the king for his faithfull service had promised him a Bishopricke before his coming into England. These were so great matters in the Popes judgement as Thomas must be depriued of his King and Crosier & not restored to them but by the entreaty of Lanfranke. As for the matter of Primacy, he left it to the ordering of the King and Bishops of England, who forced Thomas to yield, making then his repayze to Yorke, he found the whole State of his Dioces (the City and Church especially) most miserable. The Danes before mentioned comming against the city, the Normans that held the Castle, thought good to burne certaine houses nere it, lest they might bee a furtherance unto the army. This vngentle fire would not bee entreated to stay iust where they would have it, but proceeding farther then his commission, destroyed the monastery and Church of S. Peter, and in fine the whole City. Before the fire was out, the Danes came, and took both City and Castle by force, putting to the sword, all the Normans they found there (to the number of thre thousand) saving none alive, but one William Mallet, his wife, children and a few other. Soon after the destruction of this gently City, the King came into these

these parts with a puissant army against the Danes, not ceasing to make all manner of spoyle, as if he had bene in the enemies Country. So betwene the Danes and the Romans, such hauocke was made, as all the land from the great riuer of Humber, vnto the riuer of Tyne, lay waste, & not inhabited by any man for the space of nine yeeres after. In the Church of Yorke there were onely three Canons left, the rest being alle yther dead, or fled away, & they had left vnto them neither house to put their heads in, nor any good meanes how to liue and maintaine themselves. All these faults this industrious Bishop endeauoured to amend. First he new couered and repayred his Church as well as he might to serue the turne for a time. But afterwards he pulled down all the olde building, and erected from the very foundation a new, to wit the Minster that now standeth. His Canons disperced abroad, he called home againe, and took order they should bee reasonably prouided for. He built them a hall & a doxter, and appointed one of them to be the Prior, and gouernour of the rest. Also he bestowed certaine Mannors & lands vpon them, and caused other to be restored that had ben taken from them. But the twelue Mannors taken from Worcester, the King (perswaded thereunto by Lanfranke) caused him to render backe againe. The Church then hauing continued in this state a good while, I know not by whose aduise, the Archbishop thought good to diuide the land of Saint Peters Church into Prebends, and so to allot a particular portion vnto euery Canon, whereas befoze they liued together vpon the common charges of the Church at one Table, much in like sort, as fellows of houses do now in the Universities. At the same time also he appointed a Dean, a Treasurer, and a Chanter, and as for the Chancellorshippe it was founded off him befoze. The church newly built by him bee furnished with booke, and all kind of ornaments necessarie, but his speciall care was to replenish the same, and the rest of his Dioces with learned and honest men, with whom he was wont continually to conferre and reason (sometime with one, and sometime with another) partly for his owne exercise, and partly to see what was in them, and to raise them up to a

dili.

diligence in increasing their knowledge. Himselfe was very learned, and writ diuers things both in prose and verse. Hee was also a very good Musitian, and could not onely sing, but play very well vpon the Organs, and did set many songs. Having crowned King Henry the first, August 5. 1100. with the helpe of Maurice Bishop of London (because Anselm Archbishop of Canterbury liued then in banishment) the 18 of Nouember following, being Sunday, he died at Rippon, and was buried at Yorke, in the Minster himselfe had built, next vnto Aldred his predecessor. The Epitaph heere following is ascribed by Stabbs vnto Thomas the second, this mans nephew, but by diuers things in the same, I discerne it to belong vnto this former Thomas, as namely by the date of his death, the description of his person, and some other things.

Orba iacet viduata bono pastore patrono,  
Vrbs Eboraca dolet, non habitura parem.  
Qualia vix vni, persona, scientia, vita,  
Contigerat Thomæ, nobilis, alta, bona.  
Canicies hilaris, facies, statura venusta,  
Angelici vultus splendor & instar erat.  
Hic numero modico doctrinæ seu probitatis,  
Clericus omnis erat, vel magis omnis homo.  
Hæc domus & Clerus, sub tanto Præsule fœlix,  
Pene quod est & habet, muneris omne sui est  
Ostauis igitur Martini transijt ille,  
Qui pierate Dei sit comes in requie.

26 Gerard.

**A**fter the death of Thomas Gerard nephew vnto Wal-  
kelin Bishop of Winchester, and Chancellour of En-  
gland (vnder William the Conquerour, and Rufus his  
sonne) hauing bene Bishop of Hereford no long time, hee  
was elected vnto Yorke, but obtained not confirmation a  
great while. For he refused to make profession of obedience  
vnto Canterbury, till being commanded by the Popes letters,  
hee performed the same. Hee sat Archbishop seuen yeeres,  
and almost sixe monethes, and May 21 died suddenly in his  
gar.

1101.  
Hen: 1.2.

p p

garden at Southwell, at a time when no body was with him. Hee was a good benefactor vnto the Church of Yorke: for hee was a meanes vnto the King, to bestow the Church of Lupton vpon the Chapter, and himselfe hauing obtayned of him the Churches of Dryfield, Lilne, Pockington, Pickering, and Burgh, hee gaue them all likewise to the Chapter. This notwithstanding, after his death they would not suffer him (dying so suddenly) to bee buried within their Church (hardly in the Church-yard.) So he was laid at the entrance of the Church porch. But Thomas his Successor not induring that such an indignity should be offered vnto an Archbishop, removed his bones into the Church afterward, and caused them to be honourably intombred. He was a man of great learning, and for eloquence admirable, but somewhat too eager against married Priests, whom by no meanes he could abide. Bale chargeth him with sorcery and coniuration, because forsooth, that after his death, there was found in his Chamber a Volume of Firmicus, who writ of Astrologie indeed, but of coniuration nothing that euer I heard.

27 Thomas, 2.

1101.  
Hen: 1.2.

**A** Second Thomas succeeded, a Chaplaine of the Kings, nephew vnto the former Thomas, Sonne vnto Sampson Bishop of Worcester, and brother to Richard Bishop of Bayon. Hee was a very fat man of body, and young of yeeres, yet of so good parts and sufficiency, as being Prouost of Beverley, hee was elected vnto the See of London, void by the death of Mauricius, which election hee had scarce accepted, and approued of, when he was called to Yorke. Euen as his Predecessor, hee was very loath to make his profession vnto Canterbury. Being required thereunto by Anselme the Archbishop: Hee made many excuses. Wherefore Anselme lying very sicke, and perceiuing his end to bee nere, writ vnto all the Bishops of England, commaunding them not to consecrate him before hee had made his profession, laying a terrible curse and excommunication, vpon whomsoeuer should doe it. The King after Anselmes death com-

manded

manded the Bishop of Worcester (whose sonne the Elect was) to consecrate him: But the Bishop his father answered, that he would not haue the curie of Father Anselme for any world, by god. So in the end being perswaded to yield, as other had done before him, consecration was afforded vnto him, and performed by his Father Sampson the foresaid Bishop of Worcester (as some report by the Bishop of London) the 27 of June, 1108. This man created two new Prebends in his Church of Yorke, he placed Cannons regular at Hagulstad: he gaue diuers parcels of land vnto the Colledge of Southwell, and purchased of the King the like liberties and priuiledges for them, that the Prebends of Yorke, Beverley, and Rippon had. He saie little about five yeeres, and died (after a short) a Martyr. Lying dangerously sicke, he was aduertised by the Physicians, the nature of his disease to be such, as if he vsed the company of a woman, he neede not doubt of his recovery: otherwise nothing was to be looked for but death. He chose rather to die, then to pollute so high and sacred a calling with so foule and hainous offence. So he ended his life Feb. 19. 1114. and was buried before the former Thomas his uncle.

28 Thurstan.

1108  
Hen: 1.16.

**T**homas the Archbishop being taken away (as before I haue declared) Thurstan a Canon of Paules, and the Kings Chaplaine was chosen to succeed him. He when by no meanes hee could obtaine consecration of Ralph Archbishop of Canterbury, without making profession of subiection, renounced and forsooke the benefit of his election. Yet remembering himselfe at last, he went to Rome, to plead his cause before the Pope, and obtained letters to the King, and Archbishops of Canterbury in commendation of his cause. These letters preuailling nothing with the Archbishop that would bee wonne by no meanes, and Thurstan continuing as obstinate in his resolution: The See remained void a long time. At last it fell out that a Councell was summoned to be held at Rheims, Thurstan crauing leaue of the King to goe

pp 2

thither



thither, could not obtaine it before he had promised that hee would not receiue consecration there. Which promise notwithstanding, so well hee followed his businesse, that before the coming ouer of other English Bishoppes to the Councell, he was a Bishop ready consecrate as well as they, and that by the hand of the Pope himselfe. So he (and he only I thinke of all the Archbishops of Yorke since the Conquest) neuer made profession of subiection to the Metropolitane See of Canterbury. The king hearing of this dealing, was very greatly offended with Thurstan, and forbad him England. Neither could the Pope (meeting with the King at Orlers and intreating for him) so pacifie his displeasure, as that hee would suffer him to returne. After five yeeres banishment, the Pope writ a very sharpe letter vnto the king, signifying that hee would excommunicate both him, and the Archbishop of Canterbury also, if Thurstan were any longer kept from his See and charge. Whereupon he was called home, and some after reconciled vnto the King. This man is much praised first for his learning, then for his greate wisdom and discretion; and lastly, for his industry and diligence, his care and painfullnesse, in well gouerning the charge committed to him. Hee was a very kinde man to his Canons, vnto whom amongst other things, hee afforded this privilege, that the yearely profit of their Prebends, being diuided into three parts, it should bee lawfull for any Canon to bequeath two parts of the yeare next ensuing his death, allotting the third vnto the fabricke, that is, toward the reparation of the Church. This order hee set downe not onely at Yorke, but at Beverley also, at Southwell, at Rippon, and at Gloucester; all which were Colledges founded by Archbishops of Yorke. Moreover it is to be remembered, that he either founded a new, or renewed and repayed eight Monasteries. One of them was that of Fountaines for white Monks, valued at the suppression in 1173. l. 7. d. ob. yearely reuenew. In the latter end of his time, to wit, June 4. 1137, a lamentable chance befell his Church and City. By casuall fire Saint Peters Church in Yorke, Saint Maries without the walles, a hospitall of his owne building, and nine and thirty other churches were destroyed, and the whole city almost utterly consumed.

med. The yere following (to wit, 1148.) when as Dauid king of Scots entring our borders with a very great army, burnt and spoiled all the Country as farre as the riuer of Tyse: this Archbishop gathering together such power as he was able to raise vpon the sodaine, mette them at Aluerston, and setting on them, due to the number of 12000. Was of Wallingham. Wolbeitt Houeden saith, that at the battell he was not himselfe present, being hindered by sicknesse. Waning continued in that See six and twenty yeres, from the time of his election, and being a very aged man, he determined to forsake the world, and become a Monk at Pontfract which he did, resigning his Bishopricke, January 15. 1140. His colde was scarce warme vpon his backe when death appointed him the vse of another garment. Eleuen dayes after his resignation he died, viz the first of February, the yere aforesaid.

25 Henry Murdac.

King Stephen had a kinsman named William (that was sonne vnto Emma his sister by Earle Herbert, a man no lesse noble in mind and vertue, then stocke and lineage. 1142 Steph. 8.) He being Treasurer of Yorke, was now elected vnto the Archbishopricke, and hauing obtained consecration also, sent to Rome for his pall. His spede there, was not so good as hee looked for: By some aduersaries many exceptions were taken against him, whereby it came to passe not onely his suite was put off and staid for that time, but also Processe awarded to admonish him to come thither in person to answer the accusations laid against him. At his coming to Rome, he found his aduersaries many and mighty. And amongst the rest it is remembered that Saint Bernard then liuing was very earnest against him. Eugenius the Pope had bene brought vp in the Abbey of Clareuall vnder S. Barnard, together with Henry Murdac, whom Williams aduersaries had set vp to be a suiter for his Archbishopricke. The Pope being thus carried away with the persuasion of his olde acquaintance, and some shew of matter, was content to depriue William, and to place Henry Murdac

in his roome, whom he caused to be consecrate presently, and sent him home into England with his Pall. King Stephen hearing this newes, was much grieued with the disgrace of his nephew, which all men iudged undeserued. Therefore he stood upon termes with the new Archbishoppe, and required him to sweare vnto him fealty in some extraordinary manner, and when he denied, easily toke occasion of displeasure against him. The townsmen of Yorke that loued William exceedingly for his gentlenesse and vertuous behauiour amongst them; hearing how the king was affected; refused to receiue Murdac into their City. For this resistance he suspended them: which notwithstanding, Eustach the kings sonne, commanded seruite to be said as at all other times was accustomed. By meanes hereof, as also by reason that the kings officers were very terrible and heauy enemies vnto all that had laboured for the depriuation of William: seditions & tumults were dayly raysed in the City, amongst which a certaine Archdeacon, a friend of the Archbishoppes was slaine. Two or thre yeres these stirs continued, till at last, the kings wrath by meanes being appeased, Yorke men were content to receiue their Archbishop peaceably. He gouerned very auerely the space of ten yeres, died Dec. 14. 1153. at Sherborne, and was buried in his Cathedrall Church.

### 3. Saint William.

1253. Stephen 18. **W**illiam immediately after his depriuation, got him home into England, and in great patience awaiting the pleasure of God, betooke himselfe to the Monastery of Winchester, liuing much in the company of Henry the Bishoppe, that did first consecrate him. Now ye shall vnderstand, that a little before the death of Henry Murdac, Eugenius the Pope his olde companion, and Saint Bernard the Master of them both (for they had been his schollers) were taken out of this life. William then was greatly animated by his friends to make complaint vnto Anastasius the new Pope of the wrong heretofore done vnto him, and prouoked by their importunity, did so indeed, travelling to Rome, in his owne

owne person. He had scarce commenced his complaint, when newes was brought that H. Murdac also his olde aduersary was likewise departed this life. Following then the aduise of Gregory a Cardinall, a very politique and subtle fellow: without any great suite he was restored vnto all his honours and had the pall deliuered vnto him. He was returned into England before Easter, which he kept with his olde friend Henry the Bishop of Winchester. Passing then home to his owne Church, he was met vpon the way by Robert the Dean and Osbert the Archdeacon of Yorke, who forbad him entrance in the Church, and appealed vnto Rome against him, which he little esteemed, but went forward notwithstanding. At the request of the Clergy and Commonalty received him with wonderfulli. Pol. Virg reporteth, that passing ouer the riuer beyond Pontfraa, the number of the people that followed him to doo him honour, was so infinite, as the bridge being but of timber, brake euery inst as the Bishop was ouer, & threw them all into the water. But the blessing and prayer of this holy man (he supposeth) preuailed so much with God, as they were all miraculously preserved from drowning. Into his City he was honourably receiued, and began a very mild and gentle gouernment, shewing no token of gall or malice toward his ancient and most bitter enemies; but hee was taken away by death before he could perform any great matter otherwise. Some after Whitson tide hee fell sicke (as it is named) of a kind of ague, and within a day or two after departed this life. The common report is, that hee was pronounced in the chalice at Masse. And so saith the Antheme appointed to be sung vpon his holyday (for anon we shall haue him a Saint) wherein are contained these verses:

Eboracum præful redit,  
Pontis casus nullum lædit  
De tot turbæ millibus.  
In Octauis Pentecostes  
Quidam malignantes hostes,  
In eum pacificum,  
Et vt ipsum priuēt vita,  
Celebrantis aconita.

Propinant in calice,  
Toxicatur à prophanis,  
Ille potus, ille panis,  
Per quem perit toxicum, &c.

Some (as namely Houeden) say that poyson was conuayed into the water, in which he should wash his hands at Masse time. But Newbrigentis confuteth both these opinions at large, lib. 1. cap. 26. Certaine it is, that not onely after his death, but also while he yet liued, in his sicknesse time, many suspected vehemently that he was poysoned. Inasmuch as one of his Chaplaines aduised him to take some Antidorum or remedy against poyson, which he also did, as one affirmeth; but other say, he answered, quod antidorum humanum adijcere nollit diuino, that he would not adde the p̄seruatiue of the body vnto the p̄seruatiue of the soule, because forsooth he had then lately receiued the Sacrament. Howsoeuer it was, hee died very suddenly, his teeth waxing blacke a little before his death, and not without some other notes and significations of poyson. The time of his departure was, June 8. 1154. After his death he was Canonized, and the day afore said, June 8. appointed vnto the celebration of his memory. Many miracles are said to haue bene wrought at his tombe in the Cathedrall Church of Yorke. Beloue it that list, I cannot. To say no more, me thinks the man whose deppination S. Barnard procured, should not be worthy to be reputed a Saint, or like to worke miracles.

31 Roger.

1154.  
Joseph. 19

Not sooner was William dead, but Robert the Deane and Osbert the Archdeacon, laid plots for the election of Roger Archdeacon of Canterbury; and procuring the Archbishop and the Popes Legate to become suiters for him, with much aduise induced the Chapter to chuse him. He was consecrate by Anallabus the Pope, about the middle of Decemb. 1154. This man is not gracious in our stories, yet he is confessed to haue been very learned, well spoken,

ken, passing wise, and a great agmenter of the state of his Bishopricke, both in reuenues and buildings. The reason is, he fauoured not monkes, by whom in a manner all our histories are written. He was wont to say, that Thurstan neuer did a wise deede then in erecting the monastery of Fountney. And that it may appeare hee saigned not this mistike, you shall find in Newbridg. lib. 3. cap. 5. That a certaine religious man comming vnto him when hee lay vpon his death bed, requested him to confirme certaine graunts made vnto their house: to whom he answered, you see my friend I am now vpon the point of death, it is no time to dilsemble; I feare God, and in regard thereof refraine to satisfie your request; which I protest I cannot do with a good conscience: A strange doctrine in those daies; but being a wise man and learned, hee must needs discerne, that the monkes of his time were so farre swarned and degenerate from the holinesse of those first excellent men of the primitive Church, as they resembled rather any other kind of people, then those whom they pretended in profession to succeed. Those men (the monkes I meane) to be reuenged vpon him, haue stamped vpon him two notable faults, one, that he preferred whipping boyes vnto the chiefe dignities of the Church, wherein (were it true) nobody can excuse him; The other thing they lay to his charge is manifestly false; They say he was miserably couetous, and how doe they p̄moue it? Because forsooth hee left a certaine deale of ready money behinde him. Many wise men thinke him vnwise, that hauing ability, will not keepe somewhat beside him whatsoeuer happen. He was sparing also; a happy world it were if all men were so: Bonus Scruatius fecit bonum Bonifacium, (according to the Dutch Prouerbe) A good sauer makes a well doer. The truth whereof in him notably appeared. Hee built a new the Quier of the Cathedrall Church, and the waltes of the same decayed with fire; As also his pallace in Yorke that was burnt down to the ground when the Cathedrall Church was so defaced. Againe he erected and built from the foundation, the Chappell of S. Sepulchre nere the pallace gate vpon the North side of the Cathedrall Church, and impropriated 11 benefices (5. of his owne gift) to the maintenance of ministers in the same, viz.

a Ser.

a Sextane, 4. Priests, 4. Deacons, and 4. Subdeacons. All these things he performed, and many other of lesse moment, that the monkes find no fault with at all. He continued Archbishop 27 years, and being a very aged man, sickned at London, toether calling vnto him many Abbots, Priors, and other religious persons, by their aduice he bestowed his goods, belivering out presently great summes of money to the vse of the poore, and other good purposes, as vnto the Archbishop of Canterbury 12000. pound a peece, and to euery Bishop of England and Normandy a certain portion. This done, he remoued to Worke, (saith Houeden) other say to Sherborne, and there died vpon Sunday Jon. 22. 1181. and was buried by Hugh Bishop of Durham in the middle of the Quire of the Canons regular which himselfe had built. Now whereas in his liue time he had procured Alexander the Pope to grant this priuiledge, that if any Cleargy man died in his Diouince, and deliuered not his goods away by hand before his deathe, the Archbishop should haue the disposition of them, it pleased God that the same measure he meat vnto other, he shuld be serued withall himselfe. He left behind him (or had at least wile what time he sickned) 11000. pound in silver, and 300. pound of gold, beside an infinite deale of plate, and sumptuous household stoffe. All this (though he had bestowed it (as aforesaid) the king notwithstanding seised vpon, and converted it to his owne vse, saying, it was no reason that his will should stand so good, that had disannulled the Testaments of so many other. See more of him in Richard Archbishop of Canterbury.

### 32 Geoffry Plantaginet.

1191.  
Ric. 2. 3.

**T**he See of Lincolne happening to be void by the deathe of Robert de Chiswero the yere 1167. king Henry the second procured Geoffry his base sonne, a young tender delicate youth, yet Archdeacon of Lincolne, to bee elected to the Bishopricke. He content with the large revenues of the same, made no hast to receiue consecration, as hauing more care of thering the sheep, then feeding them, which he knew he might doe

do without consecration as well as with it. Seven yeares he held the Bishopricke after that sort, and at length by the perswasion of his father, desirous to haue his sonne neere about him (as some say) or perceiuing him vnfit to make a Cleargy man (as other say.) He resigned his interest in the Church of Lincolne, and got him to the Court, where he was made Lord Chancellor of England, & held that office about 8. yeares, viz. vntil the year 1189. at what time his father died. Many Bishopricks at that time were void, & had bin some of them a long season, as Worke now 10. yeares, and Lincoln 17. R. Richard therefore vnderstanding the people murmured and grudged much at these long vacations, & knowing also it importet him to se his brother prouided for, he thought to stop 2. gaps with one butt, & at once to furnish Worke with an Archb. and his brother with a lining. So hee writ his letters to the Chapter of Worke in his brothers behalfe, who (not without some difficulty) elected him. Hee was cons. at Tours in France, by William Archb. of Tours, in the moneth of Aug. 1191. Presently after his consecration, hee hied him ouer into England, although hee had taken an oath when his brother King Richard began his voyage into the holy land, not to set foote in England within 3. yeares after. Presently therefore vpon his arrival, he was imprisoned William B. of Cly the Chancellor, being drawn from the very altar of S. Martins church in Douer; but hee was quickly set at liberty againe; This man procured a better Bishop then was expected, gouerning his Diouince (if not somewhat too stoutly, according to the courage requisite in a man of so high birth and nobility) very well & commendably. He is praysed much for his temperance, sobornes & gravity both of countenance & behaviour. At the time of his brother Richard he had much adoe with his Canons of Worke who by complaints vnto the Pope and the R. troubled him much. Betwene him and R. John (who was his brother also) there was likewise much adoe. In the second yere of his reign, he commanded the Sheriffe of Wiltshire to seize vpon all the goods and lands of the Archb. and his seignie to returne into the exchequer, which was done accordingly: wherevpon the saide Archbishop excommunicated, namely the Sheriffe that had done him this violence, but all those in generall that

that were the authors of the same, and that had bene any meanes to stirre by the kings indignation against them. The cause of this trouble is diuerly reported: some say, that he bindred the kings officers in gathering a kind of taxe throught his Dioces; others, that he refused to saile into Normandy with him, when he went to make a marriage for his neere, and so conclude a league with the French King. Whether one of these were the cause, or both, or none, I cannot tell; But certaine it is, that one whole yeare his temporalties were detained from him, his inuincible goods neuer restored, and yet moreouer he was faine to pay a thousand pound sterling for his restitution. This was a greater wound then it might easily be cured. Sixe or 7. yeares after it brake out againe, to wit, an. 1207. King Iohn then being at Winchester required such of the Clergy and nobility, as were there present to consent, that payment should be made vnto him, of the thirtenth shilling of all the inuincible goods in England; this motion no man gaine said, but Geffry the Archbishop his brother. After this, whether it were he were guilty of some greater attempt, or that hee vnderstood, his brother to be grieuously offended with him for withstanding, this his desire; well perceiuing England was too hote for him, secretly hee auoided the Realme, excommunicating before his departure such of his incision, as either had paid the saide taxe, or should hereafter pay it. He liued then in banishment 5. yeares euen vntill hee was called to his long home by death, which was the yeare 1213. So he continued Archbishop somewhat more then 21 yeares.

## 33 Walter Gray.

1217. **T**he See was void after the death of Geffry, the space of 4. Hen. 3. 1. yeares. In the meane space, Symon de Langton brother vnto Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury was elected by the Chapter of Yorke. But king Iohn being lately become tributary vnto the Church of Rome, easily found meanes to Casse and disanull that election. If the old quarrell betwene the Archbishop and him, struck something in his stomacke. I maruell not: but he alleaged that he thought it

it dangerous and very inconuenient the whole Church of England should bee ruled by two brethren, one at Canterbury in the South, and an other at Yorke in the North. Hee laboured then very earnestly to haue Walter Gray his Countesello removed from Worcester to Yorke. The Cannons there refused him for want of learning (as they said, albeit I find he spent some time in the Uniuersitie of Oxford,) but at last they were content to accept him, in regard (forsooth) of his singular temperance and chastitie: they seemed to be perswaded that hee had continued till that time a pure maide. The matter was they durst doe no other but yeelde, and then thought god to make a vertue of necessitie. This man was first Bishop of Lichfield, consecrate the yeare 1210. translated thence to Worcester 1214. and lastly, the yeare 1215, to Yorke, but vpon such conditions, as I thinke hee had bene better to haue said at Worcester still. The Pope would haue no lesse then ten thousand pound for wresting him into the Archbishopricke: for the gathering of which money hee was faine to be so thifty, as in all our histories hee is infamous for a miserable couetous wretch: for prooofe whereof, I will recount vnto you a strange report of Mat. Paris. The yeare 1234 there was great dearth and scarcitie of corne, (and by reason that the dearth had continued then three yeares) mortalitie of people also, as well by pestilence as famine. Amongst many rich men that were nothing moued with compassion toward the poore daily perishing for want of releefe, this Archbishop is especially noted, that had five yeares corne in store and would not threst it out. Being told at last by his officers, that it was much to bee feared, it was consumed by mice, or some other way much the worse for so long standing: hee bid them to deliuer it to the husbandmen that dwelt in his Mannors, vpon condition they should pay as much new corne for it after harvest. They intending to doe as hee commaunded, went about to take downe a great moule of corne hee had at Rippon. And first comming toward it, they saw the heads of many serpents, snakes, toads, and other venomous creatures peering out at the ends of the sheaves. This being tolde vnto the Archbishoppe, hee sent his steward, and diuers of good credit, to enquire the truth thereof: who seeing that which the other had

had scene, enforced notwithstanding certayne poore men to goe  
 vp into the top of it with ladders. They were scarcely vp,  
 when they saw a blacke smoake rise out of the cozne, and felt  
 a most loathsome stinke, which compelled them with all haste  
 possible to get them downe againe. Whereouer, they all heard  
 an unknowne voice saying vnto them, Let the cozne alone, for  
 the Archbishop and all he hath is the diuels possession. To  
 make short they were faine to build a wall about it, and then to  
 set it on fire, fearing least such an infinite deale of venemous  
 creatures might infect and popson, or at least greatly annoy the  
 whole Countrey. The credit of this report I leave vnto the  
 Readers discretion. Matthew Westminster commendeth the  
 man greatly for his wisdom in gouernment and his loyall fi-  
 delitie vnto his Prince: and that hee deserved this commen-  
 dation, I account it no slender proufe, that Queene Eleanore  
 (to whom her husband King Henry the third had committed  
 the charge of the Realm traueiling into Fraunce) she (I say)  
 hauing occasion to croffe the seas to confer with her husband,  
 committed the rule and gouernment of the same vnto this  
 Archbishop. It was in the yeece 1253. at what time he being  
 a very aged man and sickly, was exceeding loth to take it vpon  
 him. Hee sate Archbishop aboue nine and thirty yeres, in  
 which space he did many things to the good and benefit, both of  
 his See and Church. The mannor of Thorpe hee purchased  
 & the Church of the same, both which he gaue in effect vnto his  
 See, but verbo tenus vnto the Deane and Chapter, taking as-  
 surance of them, that they should alwaies graunt it ouer vnto  
 the Archbishop for the time being. And this coult he toke to  
 the end, that if the temporalities of the Archbishopricke should  
 be ceased into the Kings hands, either sede plena (which some-  
 times hapned) or vacant (which is very vsuall) with this the  
 Kings officers should not meddle. He erected many chantries  
 in diuers places. He gaue vnto his Church thirty two won-  
 derfull sumptuous coapes, and left a goodly stocke of cattell  
 vnto his Successors, procuring the King to confirme the gift,  
 & to take order that euery Archbishop should be bound to leaue  
 it as he found it. He bought vnto his See the house now called  
 White Hall (and heeretofore Yorke place.) Hubert de Burgo  
 Carle of Kent built it, and gaue it vnto the Fryer preachers in  
 London

London, who sold it vnto this Archbishop. In the time of Car-  
 dinall Woolfies disgrace, the King required it of him, and he  
 either for feare, or else hope of currying a little fauour with the  
 King that way, yeelded by and by. As for this man hee died at  
 last on May day 1255. and was buried in S. Peters Church.

34 Sewall.

When the King heard of his death, he determined not 1259.  
 to suffer his place to be filled ouer hastily. All other Hen: 3.40.  
 Bishopps of England (saith he) haue been in  
 my hands heretofore, but this neuer: Therefore I must be ad-  
 uised how I let it passe out of my fingers. The Chapter after  
 a conuenient space, made choise of Sewall their Deane that  
 was brought vp in the Uniuersitie of Oxford, a man modest,  
 vertuous and learned, being well scene not onely in Diui-  
 nitie, but in Law also and much other good learning. Di-  
 uers of his writings remaine and are remembred by Bale in  
 his Centuries. Hee was a diligent hearer of Edmund of A-  
 benden (after Archbishop of Canterbury, and canonized a  
 Saint) at what time hee read the Diuinity lecture in Oxford.  
 This Saint Edmund (as Matthew Paris reporteth) would of-  
 ten tell his scholler Sewall, that out of all question hee should  
 die a Martyr. How farre sooth this prediction fell out true,  
 you shall heare anon. How the King not liking this speed of  
 the Chapter men, as not being for his profit, hindred the new  
 elect what hee might, and for want of better matter, alleaged  
 against him that hee was a bastard, and so by the Cannons  
 vncapable of that honour. It was true enough, and how he  
 salued that soze, I cannot tell: A dispensation belike from  
 Rome (where all things were then to be had for money) toke  
 away that obstacle. And he was consecrate by the suffragan  
 Bishops of his owne Prouince, July 23. 1256. a yeece and  
 almost thre moneths, after the death of his predecessor. His  
 Deanry being thus boide, the Pope toke vpon him to bestow  
 the same vpon one Iordan a stranger, that vnderstood not one  
 worde of English, and otherwise vtterly vnworthy of that  
 goodly preferment. This Iordan, doubting least in taking pos-  
 session



session hee might happily bee resisted, came into the Church of Yorke, at dinner time, and inquiring of one (whom by chance hee found then at his prayers) which was the Deanes Hall, caused two of his owne company to deliuer him possession thereof. This being done, though in hugger mugger, was quickly brought vnto the Archbishops cares, who grieved infinitely at the same, and sought by all meanes possible to disanull and make void the Popes gift. The Cannons and Church-men were so amazed with this strange and extraordinary course (strange in those dayes, but afterwards too common) as they knew not what to doe or say. It seemed most absurd and detestable vnto them, that so high a dignitie, and an office of such importance, in place and authoritie next vnto the Archbishop, should bee conferred vpon a base obscure and contemptible fellow. But they stood so in awe of the Popes tyrannie, whereunto the King had subiected, and as it were, prostrate himselfe, that they durst not make any profession of dislike. About the same time the Pope sent a commandement into England, that three hundred of the next benefices that fell should bee bestowed vpon certaine Italians that hee named, men ignorant of the English tongue, and though otherwise perhaps worthy the places appointed them (which is greatly to be doubted) yet in that respect most unfit heere to haue cure of soules committed vnto them. In this iniurious course, our Sewall courageously withstood him, and not onely by word and letter sharply reprehended the Pope, but also in deeds resisted this his tyrannie, vtterly refusing to admit either Iordan vnto the Deanry, or any other of his Italians to any other promotion in his Diocese. For his labour he was quickly suspended. Wherewith he was so little terrified, as that notwithstanding, hee stood still stoutly to his tackling, and yielded not one inch. Iordan therefore, whether doubting of good successe, or wearied with trouble, or in regard that hee perceived himselfe very odious in Yorke, resigned his Deanry, accepting a pension of a hundred markes out of it. This composition with Iordan, nothing appeased the Popes fury: determining belike to make him an example to other, hee first caused his crosse in contumelious manner to be taken from him, and some after thundring out his greatest excommunication, causing

him

him to be cursed throughout England with bell, booke, and candle. By these, and infinite other vexations (saith Matthew Paris) hee was much disgraced in the sight of the world; but became no doubt farre the more acceptable in the sight of God. So long he denied to bow his knees vnto this Baal, as overcome with care, and not induring those continuall molestations, hee died at last hart broken, much better deseruing the name of a Martyr, then many other to whom the Church of Rome hath afforded that title. Lying vpon his deathbed, & perceiving his end to approach, with watry eyes looking steadfastly towards Heauen in the bitterness of his soule hee made this prayer, which I thinke not vnworthy in this place to be inserted: Lord Iesus Christ thou most iust iudge, from whose omniscient wisdom nothing is hid, thou knowest how the Pope (vnto whom thou hast suffered the gouernment of thy church to be deliuered) hath with manifold iniuries overwhelmed my innocency, for no other cause (as thou canst witnes, & the world doubteth not) then this, that I would not admitte men altogether vnknowne, yea and most unfit, vnto the cure and care of those Churches, the rule and charge whereof vnto me (though vnworthy) thou hast committed: notwithstanding least by my contempt the Popes vniuersall sentence of excommunication become iust and deserved, with all humilitie I craue to be absolved from the same. But I appeale vnto thee the supreme and vncorruptible iudge; and both heauen and earth shall be my witnesses, that he hath most vniuersally berred and many waies as grievously as wrongully offended mee. Before his end also he writ vnto the Pope a very effectuall, and pithy letter, wherein hee laied before him at large the miserable estate into which the tyranny of him and his predecessors had brought the Church; praying him to haue a care to mend what was amisse, & to remember that Christ repeated vnto Peter thrice, Feede my sheepe, but not so much as once or halfe once bid him either to slay them or to spare them; much lesse to teare out their very bowels to deuoure or destroy them, as hee did. But the Pope was so farre from following this good aduise, as hee not onely continued the same, but first berided the good Bishop for his labour, & afterward grew into great choller, taking it hainously, that any

D q

mostall

mostall man shoulde bee so presumptuous, as to admonish him of his dutie. He late Archbishop onely two yeaeres, in which time hee reformed many things amisse in the state of his Church. Hee caused the stipend of the ministers of Saint Sepulchres chappell to be increased, and appointed them to be called Cannons: Hee created Vicaridges in diuers impropriate Churches, which till that time were very ill serued, and did many other things woorth memoery, but more woulde haue done if his time had bin either longer or more quiet and peaceable. He died vpon, or nere vnto Ascention day, 1258, and was buried in his Cathedrall Church: The place of his sepulture there, was much frequented of the ignorant people that esteemed him a Saint. Notwithstanding the great conflicts betwene him and the Pope, our monkes doubt not to fater vpon him a miracle of turning water into wine, by blessing it in time of his sicknesse. The credit whereof I leane vnto the Reader.

## 35 Godfry de Kinton.

1258  
Hen. 3. 42.

About this time (saith Matthew Paris) an order was taken at Rome that euery elect Bishoppe of England must befoze his consecration fetch the Popes approbation at Rome, whence (if his purse helped him not the better) he was sure to returne home, as wise as he went forth. The first that was inforced to his vagare was Godfry de Kinton, or (as some write him) Godfry de Ludham. Hee was Deane of Yorke, and being elect at home, travelled to Rome, where he receaued consecration September 23. 1258. This man (I know not vpon what quarrell interdicted the whole Citie of Yorke, in the beginning of Lent, and restored it not till the third of May following, which was in the yeare 1261. He late six yeaeres three moneths, and eightene daies; dying then about Twelvestide 1264. hee was buried in his owne Church.

36 Walter

## 36 Walter Giffard.

After the death of Godfry, William de Langton Deane of Yorke was elected to succede him. But the Pope (for what cause I know not, peradventure, because hee brought not money enough in his purse) relected him, and translated Walter Giffard from Bathe and Welles to Yorke. He was the Popes Chaplaine, and Canon of Welles, first treasurer, then Chauncelloz of England; Elected to Bathe May 22. 1264 from whence he was remoned Oct. 15. 1265. having continued there onely two yeaeres. He liued at Yorke thirteene yeaeres departed this life Aprill 25. 1279. and lieth buried there in S. Peters Church.

## 37 William Wickwane.

I shall not be amisse, heere to remember, that Onuphrius I reporteth, Saint Bonauenture (whom he calleth Bonauentura Fidanza) to haue bene preferred about this time from the Archbishopricke of Yorke vnto the place of a Cardinall, viz. in the yeare 1274. Paulus Emilius de gestis, Franc. saith, that at what time diuers Grecian prelates came to the council of Lyons, to confers with the learned men of our Welles Church concerning the difference of opinions betwene vs and them; Thomas Aquinas (who then reade Diuinitie at Paples) was sent for as the fittest man of that age to deale with them; but hee died by the way. Bonauenture was then appointed to supply his place, and least the Grecians shoulde despise him being but a frier Minor; The Pope offered him the Archbishopricke of Yorke. He was loath (saith Paulus Emilius) to take so great a charge vpon him, and vpon his refusall was made a Cardinall. I cannot see how either of these reports shoulde be true. For the See of Yorke at that time and long both befoze and after was full, being possessed by Walter Giffard from the yeare 1266. til 1279. Now to leaue Bonauenture as we found him, yee shall vnderstand, that the Deane and Chapter of Yorke some after the death of Walter Giffard elected for their Archbishop William Wickwane,

An. q. 2

wane, one of their owne company, and Chauncelloz of their Church. Of him little is recozded, but that the first years of consecration, he removed the bones of Saint William his predecessor, and caused them to be placed in a costly Shrine with great solemnity, the King, Quene, eleven Bishops and many nobles being present. Havinge late 6. yeres and a halfe hee resigned his Archbishopricke and gotte him beyond the Seas, and falling sicke at Pontiniac, died there Aug. 27. 1285. The people of that Country esteemed him an holy man and fathered divers miracles upon him.

## 38 Iohn Romane.

1285.  
Edw. 1. 14.

**T**he 28 of Nouember following, viz. 1215. Iohn Romane Chanter of Yorke was elected Archbishop, and shortly after consecrate at Rome. Because his Father (sometimes Treasurer of Yorke) was a Roman bozne, hee was called by the name of Iohn Romane, a man wise, stout, and very learned. He built the crosse Ile on the North side of the church toward the pallace, and a goodly Keeple in the middle of the Church, all at his owne proper costs. He built much also in the hospitall of S. Peter, and with his owne hands laid the first stone of the great body of the Church upon the South side of the same. Aprill 6 1260. He lived not to bring that noble worke to any perfection, being taken away by death Marc 15 1295. When he had continued in that See little more then 10. yeres. The year befoze he died, he excommunicated Anthony Beake Bishop of Durham, being one of the Kings Counsell, and at that time beyond the seas in his seruice: Whereat the King being highly displeased, the Archbishoppe thought it his best course to put him else to his mercy. Hee did so and was faine to redeme the Kings sauiour with 4000. markes. The indignation of a Prince is death (saith the wise man) And likely enough it is, that the griefe of his displeasure, and the trouble that ensued it, might some cause some incurable disease that took him away. He died at Burton next Beuerly, and was buried in his Cathedral Church, which with goodly building he had much augmented and beautified.

39 Henry

## 39 Henry Newerk.

**T**he Deane of Yorke (Henry de Newerk) was then chosen Archbishop the seventh day of May following. Hee was consecrate at home in his owne Church about two years after, to wit upon Midsummer day 1298. by Ant Bishop of Durham. Little more then one yere he enjoyed that honoz, so he died Aug. 15. 1299.

## 40 Thomas de Corbridge.

**A**fter him succeeded a great learned Diuine Thomas de Corbridge Canon of Yorke, and Custos of the Chappel of S. Sepulchre. That place the Pope (upon his consecration) gave unto a kinsman of his owne, that some after died; but upon his death hee he seemed greatly burthened in conscience for accepting a charge that he could afford so little attendance vnto, and therefore besought the Pope that he would take a course the said proportion after his death might be bestowed upon some worthy man that might make amends for that which in his time had hether to bene wanting. Whereupon the Pope presently after his kinsmans death, writ his letter to the Archbishop requiring him to appoint vnto that place some worthy Diuine that would undertake alwaies to reside upon it. He did so, and made choise of Gilbert Segraue that was after Bishop of London. In the meane space the King had written his letters in behalfe of one Iohn Bush his Secretary, and accepting no excuse or satisfaction, for not satisfying his desire therein, in great displeasure hee tooke away from him thre Baronies (as one saith I thinke he meaneth Spannoys) appertaining of olde vnto his See, and retained them so long as the Archbishoppe liued, which was indeede but a short time. Hee late in all but thre yeres seven moneths and tenne daies. Whether it bee that few mens minds are so great, as to sustain the burthen of a Princies displeasure, or that God which promisseth a reward of long life vnto these that yelde honour vnto their superiours, in

¶ q 3

his iust indgement doe sonest cut of such as are backward in this duty: So surely it hath fallen out for the most part, that those Bishops that haue presumed most in opposing themselves against their Princes, haue least time endured, and ever quickly bene taken away; whereof I could yeld many examples. This Thomas Corbridge died at Lanham Septem. 22. 1303. and was buried at Southwell. In his time (to wit the ycare 1303.) the Courts of the Kings bench and Exchequer which had remained at Pozke 7. yeaes, were now brought backe to London againe.

## 41 William de Greenfield.

1305. **H**e that then succeeded (William de Greenfield) was Canon of Pozke and Chancellour of England under king Edward the first. A great and wise Councello, very eloquent, and not vnlearned. After his election hee was faine to waite the Popes pleasure two yeaes, before hee could obtaine consecration, which at last he receiued, his election being confirmed by Pope Clement the fifth anno 1305. But it cost him 9500. markes beside the charge that he was at while he lay in the Popes Court a suer. By reason of these immoderate expenses, he became so bare, that at his first returne into England he was faine to make two collections amongst his clergy in one yeaer; the first he called a benenolence, the second an aide. Hee was a great fauourer of the templers every where oppressed in those daies, especially by the Pope and Philip the French king. The yeaer 1311. he was present at the Counsell of Vienna, where hee had place allotted him next unto the Archbishop of Treuer. When he had sate 9. yeaes, eleuen moneths, and two daies, hee departed this life at Calwood December 13. 1315 and was buried in his Cathedral Church in the Chappell of S. Nicolas.

## 42 William de Melton.

1317. **S**oon after Greenfields death, to witte, January 21. the yeaer 1315, William de Melton Bp. most of Beuerley, and

and Canon of Pozke, and was elected at the instance and earnest request of king Edward the second. With the Pope hee found no more grace, then his predecessor had done; under two yeaes suit consecration could not be had. It was at last assented him September 25. 1317. at Auinion. Almost 23. yeaes he gouerned the See of Pozke, and that very worthily: attending diligently not onely the affaires and business of his Church, but also his owne private actions, in deuouring by chaity, fasting, prayer, almesdees, hospitality, and virtuous behauiour, like a good pastor to teach and instruct, as well by example of life, as preaching and doctrine. Hee was very good to his Tenants, but carefull to preferue, and rather to increase, then any way to impair the State, liberties and revenues of his Church. Yet was hee not carelesse of the preferment of his seruants and kindred, whom (as occasion serued) hee pleased and advanced to very good places. Amongst the rest, and by the Popes licence, hee purchased to a brothers son, the Baron of Kingskilm, Kingstons, and Wentworth, which till that time belonged to the Archbishops of Moan. He bestowed great cost vpon the steeple of S. William, and finished the west part of the body of his church, with the expenses of 700. markes. He enclosed also a place called the old Wyaly at Pozke, with a goodly wall. Hee compounded a long and tedious controuersie betwene the Deane and the Chapter of his Church, procuring the order set downe by him to be confirmed by the Pope anno 1328. Lastly hee deceased Aprill 22. (or as some deliuereth Aprill 5.) 1340. at Calwood, having sate 22. yeaes and almost 7. moneths, in which time he had bene successiuelly Treasurer and Chancellour of England. His body lieth buried nere the font in Saint Peters Church.

## 4 William le Zouch.

1342. **W**illiam de la Souch Deane of Pozke succeeded. Hee had much to doe with one William Kilsby that contended with him two whole yeaes for this Archbishopricke. Hee at last was consecrate by Pope Clement the first at Auinion, an. 1342. The yeaer 1346. King Edward going

going into France, left this man his Vicogerent here. The Scots taking advantage of the Kings absence, came with a great army into England. At a place called Melrose Park near Peulls crosse, they were met by this Archbishop and diuers of our Nobility, October 17. where our men so valiantly behaued themselves, as the Scots were ouerthrowne, two Charles, 21. knights, and an infinite number of other slaine, many also taken prisoners, and amongst the rest, Dauid le Bruce then king. This Bishop a little before his death began the foundation of a Chappell, on the south side of the Church, intending to be buried in the same, but by a long languishing sickness being taken away before it could be brought to any perfection, he was laid before the altar of S. Edmund the Confessor. He died August 8. 1352.

44 John Thursby.

1352.  
Edw. 3. 27.

The yeare 1349. John Thursby Bishop of Saint Davids was translated to Worcester, and about the middle of October 1352. (being then Chancelour of England) to York. He was brought up in Oxfoꝝd, where hee was very much esteemed for his learning, beeing a great Divine, and a very good Canonist. He writ diuers things, both in English and Latine: amongst the rest he published an exposition vpon the ten Commandements in his mother tongue, which hee required all the Clergy men in his Dioces to read diligently vnto their Parishioners. That worke I haue and keepe as a monument woorthie to be esteemed. Diuinity booke in the English tongue were geason in those daies. I pray God they be not now too common. Bale (vpon what ground I know not) saith he was created a Priest Cardinall, at Saint Sauin by Pope Urban the fifth, whom Thomas Wallingham reporteth to haue beene an Englishman, and so was likely to be more liberrall in ascribing that kinde of honour to his Countrey men, then his predecessors had bene. But of the said Pope I thinke Bales report to be the truer, affirming that he was a Frenchman borne, but the sonne of an Englishman one Wil. Grifaunt a phisitian. And so the Archb. because that in Onuphrius & Ciaconius I find no mention of him

him, we must say, that eyther he was no Cardina!, or else that their collections are not so perfect and absolute, as they would make the world helieve. In the tenth yeare after his translation, he began to build anew the quier of his cathedral church, laying the first stone himself, the twenty nine of July, toward the charge of which work, he presently laid down a hundred pound. (or as some report five hundred pound) and promised to contribute yearly 200. marks, or as others say, 200. l. till it were finished; which so long as he lived, hee faithfully performed. He bestowed great cost in beautifying the Lady Chappell with images, and pictures of excellent workmanship; and removing the bodies of diuers of his predecessors that lay buried else where about the Church, caused them to be entombed in the said Chappell in very seemely manner, leauing a place for himselfe in the middle thereof, where dying, November 6. 1373. at Eborpe, he was some after solemnely entered.

45 Alexander Neuil.

Vnto this he the Pope then appointed Alexander Ne-  
uill a Canon of York, a man greatly fauoured of King  
Richard the second, which was his destruction. Diuers of  
the Nobility malecontent, took Armes against the king,  
caused many whom they misliked to be condemned by Parli-  
ament, some to death, some to prison, &c. Amongst the rest, this  
Archbishop was accused to be one that abused the kings youth  
by flattery, and with whispering tales entised him against the  
Nobility, and for this cause he was condemned to perpetuall  
prison, and appointed vnto the Castle of Rochester there to  
be kept. But he, foreseeing the tempest that grew toward  
him, fled out of the Realm. The Pope then (Vrbane the first)  
whether in commiseration, thinking to relieue him, or else to  
sing it as a meanes to make his Archbishopricke void, that  
he might bestow it; translated him from York vnto Saint  
Andrewes in Scotland. Howsoeuer it was meant, sure it fell  
out to be a very bad exchange for his part. Scotland at that  
time refused to acknowledge Vrbane for Pope, and paid no  
obedience to the Antipope. By meanes whereof Vrbans gift  
was

1373  
Ed. 3. 48.

was not of sufficient force, to inuest him in Saint Andrewes and yet quite cut him off from *Yorke*, at home. Whereby it came to passe, that hauing the revenues, neither of the one, nor the other, for very want he was faine to become a parish Priest, and so lived three yeares at Lonaine, euen untill his death. He was banished the yere, 1386. lived in exile almost five yers, died 1391. and was buried in the church of the Friar Carmelites there. This man bestowed much cost in repaying the Castle of Calood, building diuers towers, and other ediffices about the same.

## 46 Thomas Arundell.

1388  
Ric. 2. 12

Alexander Neuill being thus displaced vnder pretence of preferment to a new place; The Pope toke vpon him to bestow *Yorke*; And least if he should aduance one to it, not greatly preferred before, the old incumbent might chaunce in time to reconer it from him againe; Hee thought good to bestow it so, as benefiting many hee might procure so many aduersaries vnto Neuill, wherof any one alone might hardly seeme able to withstand him, but all these together hee knew very well. To this end (or rather happily to gaine the more in the first fruits) hee called Thomas Arundell from *Ely* to *Yorke*, translated the Bishop of Durham to *Ely*, Bath to Durham, Salisbury to Bath, and gaue Salisbury to John Waltham the kings Chaplaine, a man very gracious with him, and keeper of his priuy Seale. This Thomas Arundell the yere 1396. was removed to Canterbury, the first that euer was translated from *Yorke* thither. While hee was at *Yorke*, he bestowed much in building vpon diuers of his houses, and vnto the Church he gaue, besides many rich ornaments, two great basons of silver and gilt, two great Censers, two other basons of silver, and two Crewettes. Hee gaue to the vse of the Vicars a silver cup of great waight, & a booke of silver very masiue and costly vnto the Canons. Being yet Bishop of *Ely*, hee was Lord Chancellor of England, and so continued till the yere, 1396. at what time being removed to Canterbury, hee gaue ouer immediately that office. In the meane while, the yere 1393. being yet at *Yorke*,

*Yorke*, it is remembred, that hee removed all the Binges Court from Westminster to *Yorke*, pretending a desire to punish the pride and presumption of the Londoners, who were then in great disgrace with the King, alleadging also peradventure that those Courtes had bene helde there about fourescore yeares past, the space of seven yeares together, as in T. Corbridge I haue remembred. Howbeit the Londoners affirmed, that whatsoeuer he pretended, he did it to no other end but to helpe his neighbors of *Yorke*. What soeuer his purpose was, that novelty continued a short time: For after a tearme or two the Courts were brought backe to their accustomed place. See more of him in *Ely* and Canterbury.

## 47. Robert Waldby.

Robert Waldby Bishop of Chichester succeeded Thomas Arundell in *Yorke*. Being yet a yong man, hee followed Edward the Blacke Prince into France, where he continued long a student, and profited so much, as no man in the Vniuersity where he lived (Wholous being notwithstanding an Oxford man also) might be compared with him for all kind of learning. He was a good Linguist, very well sene in Philosophy, both naturall and morall, in Physicke, and the Canon Law also; very eloquent, an excellent Preacher, and esteemed so profound a Diuine, as hee was thought meete to be the professor of Diuinity, or Doctor of the Chaire in the said Vniuersity. For these his good gifts he was much favoured of the Blacke Prince first, then of R. Richard his sonne: and by their fauour obtained first a Bishopricke in Gascoigne, (as Baleresporteth) but by an Antiquity that I haue sene; it appeareth he was first Bishop of the Isle of Man, whose stile is Episcopus Sodorensis, & his Epitaph saith, he was first praelatus Adurensis. From that first preferment whatsoeuer it was, he was translated, a. 1387. to the Archbishopricke of Dublin in Ireland; thence to Chichester, 1395. & the yere following, became an Archbishop once more, viz. of *Yorke*. There he sate not fully 3. yeres but he died May 29. 1397. and was buried in Westminster almost in the middle of the Chappell of S. Ed.



Edmund, where an Epitaph is to be sene upon his graue, partly defaced, and otherwise not worth the reciting.

48 Richard Scroope.

1397.  
Ric. 2. 21.

**R**ichard Scroope that succeeded Robert Waldby, though a gentleman of great blood, being brother unto William Scroope that was Earle of Wilthire, and Treasurer of England under king Richard; yet obtained not this high promotion without desert, in regard of many good parts in him. For he was incomparably learned (saith Thomas Walsingham) of singular integrity for his life and conuersation, and (which is not altogether to be neglected) of a goodly and amiable personage. He was brought vp in Cambridge (as Baldelereth, Gul. Monestrienſis saith it was in Oxford) and proceeded there first Maſter of Arte, then Doctor of Law, thence he travelled through France into Italy, and became an advocate in the Popes Court, untill that at last returning home he was made Lord Chancellor of England, in the 2. yeare of king Richard the second, but continued not above one yeare in that place, August 9. 1396. hee was consecrated Bishop of Couentry and Richfield, managed that charge lawdably, and is commended as well for his own private manners and behaviour, as his publike government. His ende was unhappy and very miserable. King Henry had lately deposed king Richard, by whome this man was preferred, and had caused his brother also named the Earle of Wilthire to be beheaded at Wythow. Whether it were desire to reuenge these wrongs done to his friends, or some other respect, I know not, certaine it is, that the yere 1405 he joined with the Earle of Northumberland, the Earle Marſhall, the Lord Bardolph, and other in a conspiracy against king Henry. The Earle of Westmerland, and Iohn Duke of Lancaster, the kings sonne, were then in the North Country, when these men began to stirre, and gathering what forces they could, came against them. But finding the other too strong for them, they enquire of them in peaceable manner what their intent should be in taking Armes. The Archbishop answered, that he meant nothing but the good of the Realme,

as

as he would gladly certifie him, if hee had secure and safe access vnto him. And therewithall shewed a writing, where in hee charged the now king with treason against his soueraine king Richard, oppression of the Church and Commonalty, whose Liberties hee had sworne to defend, tyranny & cruelty in putting to death the said king, many of the Nobility and great numbers of the Commons; with impiety and sacrilege in defrauding the Church of Rome of her riches; and lastly with euill gouernement, perfidiousnesse, perjury, & diuers other like heinous crimes, for which hee pronounced him excommunicate; requiring all men to loyne with that company, whose endeavour should be, but to reforme what was amisse; to seate and settle in the kingdome the right Peyre; to establish peace in Wales and Ireland, and to free the Realme from the great and intollerable burthen of exactions, no longer to be endured. The Earle of Westmerland, hauing read this writing, professed to allow of the enterprise, and praised it for honest and reasonable, inſomuch as meeting with the Archbishop at a parley, after a very ſemparches, they seemed to become friends, shaking hands together, and oying to each other in sight of both their armies. The Archbishop now doubting of nothing, suffered his men to disperse themselves for a time: But the Earle contrariwise waxed stronger and stronger, and at last seeing himselfe well able to deale with the Archbishop, came vpon him suddenly, and arrested him little thinking of any such matter. The king by this time was come northward as farre as Pomfret. Whither the Archbishop and other prisoners arrested with him, were also brought, and carried with the king backe to Worke againe (or as one deliuereth) to Thozpe, where Sir William Fulford, a knight learned in the Law, and an other Justice called Gascoyne, sitting on a high stage in the Hall condemned him to be beheaded. Whether hee were tried by his Peeres or no I finde not: and much lesse can I pronounce, whether it be explorati iuris that hee ought to be, or. Camden a man of greater iudgement in these things then myselfe, hath denied it. But first, whether he was a Peere of the Realme or no, I must refer my selfe to an Act, Edward

3. 25.

3. 25. where Bishops are termed *Pères* of the land. And certaine it is, by the report of the Autho<sup>r</sup> of the Booke, entituled *Antiquitates Britannicæ* that Iohn Stratforde Archbishops of Canterbury, being that out of the Parliament house, upon the kings displeasure, alleadged he was maior par regni post Regem, &c. and was not gaine-sayde. Then for the other point, there is an Act, that all and singular Lords of the Parliament for the offence in that Act mentioned shall be tryed by their *Pères*. And we have an example where the said Iohn Stratford being accused by the King of diuers hainous crimes, was appointed to be ordered by foure Bishops, foure Carles, and foure Barons. But to returne to my story, presently after the iudgement given the Archbishop was set vpon an ill fauoured Jade, his face toward the horse taylor, and carried with great scozne and shame to a selde hard by, where his head lastly was stricken off, by a fellow that did his office very ill, not being able to dispatch him with lesse then five strokes. He was executed vpon Whitsonmunday, being the eight of June, 1405. and was buried in the East part of the new woorkes of his Church of Yorke, in which place, as also the field where he died, certaine miracles are saide to haue bene done, and are ascribed vnto his holinesse. It is deliuered also, that the King presently after his death was stricken with a leprosie. He was the first Bishoppe that I finde put to death by order of Law. No maruell if an execution so brutish and extraordinary, performed in so odious and contumelious a manner, gaue occasion of many tales and rumours. Amongst the rest I finde a reporte laying an imputation vpon the posterity of the Judges, who gaue sentence against him. I will not ro them the wrong to mention it. The Pope excommunicated the Autho<sup>r</sup>s of his death, but was easily intreated to absolue them againe.

The space of two yeres and a halfe the See was void 1406.  
 after the death of Richard Scroope. The Pope had once Hen. 4. 8  
 placed in the same Robert Halam Chancelour of the University of Oxfo<sup>r</sup>d. But understanding that the King was greatly displeased therewith, hee was content (according to the kings desire) to gratifie Henry Bewet then Bishop of Bath with this preferment, and made Halam Bishoppe of Salisbury. This Henry Bowet was a Doctor of Law, and first a Canon of Wells, had trauelled much in France and Italy, & was preferred to Bath also at first by the king, who fauoured him much. He was consecrate to that Church, November 16 1401. and translated to Yorke, December first, 1405. About the yere 1403 hee was Treasurer of England the space of one yere. He continued Archbishop almost 17 yeres, in which time viz the yere 1417. it hapned that king Henry the 5. being absent & busie in the conquest of France, the Scots came with a great power into the Realm, and besieged Barwicke and the Castle of Wakeborough. This Bishop was then a very aged man, and so impotent, as hee was able neither to goe nor ride, yet would hee needes accompany his Countymen that went against the Scots, & caused his men to carry him in a chaire, that so at least by words and exhortation he might doe his best, though he were not able to fight, nay not so much as to stand or goe. This man is sayd to be the greatest houskaper of any Archbishop that euer sat in Yorke before him. For prouise whereof, it is alleadged, that he spent usually in his house, of Claret wine onely 80. tuns. He departed this life at Catwode, Dec<sup>r</sup>. 20. 1421. and was buried in the East part of the Minster of Yorke by the altar of All-Saints which himselfe built and furnished sumptuously with all things that might belong vnto it. Hee built also the Hall in the Castle of Catwode, and the kitchen of the Panno<sup>r</sup> house of Doley.

50 Iohn Kempe.

1425  
Hen. 4. 6.

**T**he Pope of his owne absolute authority, placed then in Yorke Richard Fleming Bishop of Lincolne. Many statutes and lawes had been made to repress this tyrannical dealing of the Pope. But his excommunications were such terrible bugs, as men durst rather offend the lawes of their country, then come within the compasse of his censures. Yet the Deane and Chapter of Yorke taking stomache unto them, used such advantage as the law would allowe them, and by force kept out the new Archbishop from entering his Church. Such adoe there was betwene them. The event was, that the Pope unable to make good his gift, was faine to returne Fleming to Lincolne againe, and to translate Iohn Kempe Bishop of London (a man better favoured of the Deane and Chapter) to Yorke. This Iohn Kempe was first Bishop of Rochester (consecrate the yeare 1418.) removed thence to Chichester 1422. from Chichester to London the same yeare, and from London to Yorke 1425. when the see had bene void 2 yeares. At Yorke he continued almost 28. yeares, and in his olde age, even one yeare before his death, was content to remove once more, viz. to Canterbury. The yeare 1449. He was made Cardinall Sanctæ Ruffinæ, and was twice Chancellour of England. See more of him in Canterbury.

51 William Boothe.

1453.  
Hen. 6. 23.

**H**e that succeeded him (William Boothe) was sometime a student of the common Law in Grayes Inne, and upon a sudden forsaking that course, became Chancellour of the Cathedrall Church of S. Paul in London. July 9. 1447. he was consecrate Bishop of Couentry and Lichfield. Having continued there five yeares, he was removed presently upon the translation of Iohn Kempe unto Yorke. He late iust 12. yeares, died at Southwell, September 20. and was buried in the Chappell of our Lady there, nigh to the Archbishops

shops pallace, 1464. He bestowed much cost in repayring the pallace of Yorke. About the latter end of his time, viz. the yeare 1464. the Spiner of Yorke was burnt, I know not by what chance.

52 George Neuill.

1466.  
Edw. 4. 7.

**R**ichard Neuill that great Earle of Warwicke, that set by Rand pulled downe things at his pleasure, advanced unto great and high places George Neuill his brother, being yet but a very young man; that was sometimes Chancellour of the University of Oxford, & brought by for a time in Baylioll Colledge there. By his meanes he was consecrate Bishop of Exeter, the 25. of November, 1455. at what time he was not fully twenty yeares of age. The yeare 1460. he was made Lord Chancellour of England, the youngest Chancellour I thinke that ever was, eyther before or since his time. In that office he continued till the yeare 1464. viz. untill the marriage of R. Edward the 4. In which action, the king well knowing he had given cause of offence unto the Earle of Warwicke (for it was done while the Earle was Ambassadour in Fraunce, and busie in a Treaty for a match betwene the king and the French Daughters sister.) He thought it necessary to weaken him what hee might, and so first removed this his brother from the office of Chancellour, and bestowed it upon Robert Stillington Bishop of Bath. Notwithstanding this alienation of the king from him, the yeare 1466. he obtained the Archbishopricke of Yorke, and held the same, (but with great trouble) untill his death. The discontentment of the king in his mind, & having peradventure continual occasions of new griefes, he made a confederacy with his brethren to pull downe king Edward that had reigned now almost nine yeares, and to set up king Henry the first again, who had lain in prison all that while. This indeed they performed partly by the helpe of George Duke of Clarence king Edwards brother. And it was the hap of this Archb. to take K. Edward prisoner, at Doleway in Northampton shire. He carried him thence first

to Warwicks castle, then to Spaldham Castle in Pembrokeshire. But being of too good a nature to be a good Taylor, he was with such curtesie, suffering him to walke abroad, & often to hunt with a few keepers to attend him, as (were it by the negligence, or unfaithfulness of those that had the charge of him, I know not) away he escaped, being met upon a plain where he hunted by a troupe of his friends, & waisted by them into a place of safety. Within halfe a yeere that R. Henry was restored to his crown again, R. Edward so handled the matter, as coming suddenly to London, & entering the Bishops place by a postern gate, he surprised at once R. Henry & the Archbishop that had not long before taken him. They were both carried thence to the Tower of London, where the good King was soon after piteously murdered. But the Archbishop was the 4. of June following was set at liberty. About a yeere after his enlargement, he chanced to be with the King hunting at Windsor, and upon occasion of the sport they had there, made relation unto the King of some extraordinary kind of game, wherewith he was wont to solace himself at a house he had built, and furnished very sumptuously, called the Howse in Warwicks shire. The King seeming desirous to be partaker of this sport, appointed a day when he would come thither to hunt, and make merry with him. Whereupon the Archbishop taking his leave, got him home, and thinking to entertaine the King in the best manner it was possible for him, he sent for much plate that he had hid during the warres betwixt his brethren and the King, and borrowed also much of his friends. The Daye which the King hunted being thus brought into the toyle, the day before his appointed time, he sent for the Archbishop, commanding him, all excuses set apart, to repayre presently unto him being at Windsor. As soon as he came, he was arrested of treason, all his plate, money, and other moveable goods (to the value of 20000. l. were seized upon for the King, and himself a long space after was kept prisoner at Calis and Guines. During which time, the King took unto himselfe the profits and temporalities of his Bishopricke. Amongst other things then taken from him, he had a Pyeter of inestimable value, by reason of many rich Jewes wherewith it was adorned, that the King brake and

made thereof a Croone for himselfe. This calamity happened unto him the yeare 1472. By intercession and intreaty of his friends, and much ado he obtained his liberty the yeare 1476. and a little while enjoying the same, with griefe and anguish of mind (as was thought) died at Blithlaw comming from Yorke. He was buried in the Minster there. In this mans time Sixtus the fourth made the Bishop of Saint Annes his Primate of all Scotland, and appointed twelve Bishops to be under him, that untill that time were of the Bishops of Yorke. The Archbishop withstood it what he might, But the Pope alledging it was very unfitte, that such a one should bee the Metropolitane of Scotland, as for the most part (by reason of warres) was an enemy unto the same, overruled it, and would needs have it so.

The feast that was made at this mans installation, was exceeding great, and such as our age hath seldome (I will not say neuer) scene. And therefore I have not thought it amisse to impart vnto the Reader an ancient note that I have light vpon, describing the particulars of the same.

*The Provision for the said feast.*

Inprimis wheat, 300. quarters.	Pigeons.	4000
Ale, 300. Tuns.	Conies	4000
Wine 104. Tuns.	Bitterns	204
Ipocras, 1. Pype.	Malards and Teales	4000
Oxen.	80 Hearnswes	400
Wilde Bulls	6 Fefants.	200
Muttons	1004 Partridges.	500
Veales	300 Woodcockes	400
Porkes	300 Plouers.	400
Geese	3000 Curlewes.	100
Capons	2300 Quayles	1000
Pigges	2000 Egrets	200
Peacockes	100 Rees	
Cranes	200 Harts	
Kiddes	200 Bucks	
Chickens.	2000 Roes	

R r 2

400. and od

Pa-

Pasties of Venison colde	4000	Custards hote	2000
Pasties of Venison hote	1500	Pykes	300
Dishes of gelly pacted	1000	Breames	300
Plaine dishes of gelly	4000	Scales	8
Cold Tarts baken	4000	Porpoles	4
Colde Custards	4000		

*The names of the great officers serving at the said feast.*

**The Earle of Marwicke** Steward of the same.  
**The Earle of Bedford** Treasurer.  
**L. Hastings** Controller.  
**L. Willoughby** Carver.  
**L. Iohn Buckingham** Cupbearer.  
**Sir Richard Strangwayes** Sewer.  
**Sir Walter Morley** Chiefe Marshall of the Hall, with eight  
other Knights Marshalls, besides Esquiers and Grooms.  
**Sir Iohn Maluery** Panter.  
**Sergeant of the Kings Exchequer.**  
**Iohn Graystocke**, and **Iohn Neuill**, Keepers of the Coffers.  
**Iohn Breynocke** Surueyor per aulam.

*Sitters at the high boorde in the Hall.*

**The Archbishop** in his Cate.  
**Bishop of London** } on his right hand.  
**Bishop of Ely** }  
**Bishop of Durham** } **Duke of Suffolke** } on his left hand.  
**Earle of Orford** }  
**Earle of Worcester** }

*Sitters at the second Table.*

**The Abbot of S. Mary Abby.** **Abbot of Deer.**  
**Abbot of Selby.** **Abbot of Whalley.**  
**Abbot of Whitby.** **Abbot of Salley.**  
**Abbot of Wiland.** **Abbot of Durham.**  
**Abbot of Kenauld.** **Abbot of Easington.**  
**Abbot of Furness.** **Abbot of Gisburgh,** with  
**Abbot of Chyrcall.** eight other Abbots at the  
same boorde.

*Sitter*

*Sitters at the third Table.*

**L. Mountagew.**  
**L. Cromwell.**  
**L. Scroope.**  
**L. Dacres.**  
**L. Ogle.**  
and 48. knights at the same  
Table.

*Sitters at the fourth Table.*

**L. Deane of Yorke.**  
**Deane of S. Seuerins,** with the  
brethren of the Spinker.

*Sitters at the fifth Table.*

**Mayor of the City of Yorke.**  
**Mayor of the Staple of Calis.**  
with the worshipfull Bur-  
geses of the City.

*Sitters at the sixth Table.*

4 Barons of the kings Exche-  
quer, and 26. learned men  
of the Law.

*At the last Table in the hall.*

49 Esquiers serving the kings  
Liuery.

*The names of the estates sitting in  
the high Chamber.*

**The Duke of Gloucester.**

**The Duke of Suffolke** siter  
at his right hand.  
**The Countess of West-** } at  
**merland.** } his  
**The Countesse of Nor-** } left  
**thumberland.** } had  
2. of the Earle of Marwicke  
daughters at the same table.

*Sitters at the second Table in  
the high Chamber.*

**The Baron of Greystocke,**  
with three other Barons and  
12. Ladies with them.

*At the third Table.*

18 Gentlewomen of the same  
Ladies.

*Sitters at the first Table  
in the second chamber.*

**The Dutchesse of Suffolke**  
the elder.  
**Countesse of Marwicke.**  
**Countesse of Orford.**  
**Lady Hastings.**  
**Lady Eirzhugh.**

*At the second table there.*

**Lady Lumley.**  
**Lady Strange.**  
And 8. other Ladies with the.

*Sitters at the boorde in the  
great Chamber.*

**Bishop of Lincolne.**